Fourth Anniversary Special Nur

REGISTERED No. M 4345

MADRAS WAR REVIEW

A WEEKLY BULLETIN OF THE WORLD WAR

VOL. V FRIDAY, SEPTEMBER 3, 1943 No. I



Mr. CHURCHILL

'There were

in those days'—

Let us all go forward together



Let us all go forward together, making the best of ourselves and the best of one another, resolved to apply the maximum forces at our command without regard to any other single thought but attack and destruction of those monstrous and evil dominations which have so nearly cost each and all of us our national lives and mankind its future.

Until we finish the job

I consider that there are dangers in allowing our minds to dwell unduly upon the favourable circumstances which surround us and which are so vividly and punctually brought to our notice every day by the Press and Radio. For myself, I regard all such speculations at this moment, as to when the war will end, as vain and unprofitable. We did not undertake this task because we had carefully counted the cost, or measured exactly the duration. We took it on because duty and honour called us to it, and we are content to strive on at it until we have finished the job.

On the Indian Front

The principal responsibilities of Great Britain against Japan at present lie on the Indian Front and in the Indian Ocean. The creation of a combined Anglo-American Command over all forces, on land, at sea and in the air, of both the countries in that theatre, is similar to what has proved so successful in North-West Africa, and has now been brought into effect.

To Russia, our Salute

To judge by the latest news from the Russian battlefronts Marshal Stalin is certainly not wasting his time. The entire British Empire sends him our salute on this brilliant summer campaign and on the victories of Kharkov and Taganrog, by which so much Russian soil has been redeemed and so many hundreds of thousands of its invaders wiped out.

69508

Strategic Initiative

We have established a strategic initiative and potential, both in the Atlantic and from the Mediterranean, of which the enemy can neither measure the weight, nor foresee the hour of application.

Both in the Mediterranean and in our air assaults on Germany, the war has prospered, and this diminution of Hitler's war-making capacity has been achieved by air bombardment and, of course, that bombardment will steadily increase in volume and in accuracy as each successive month passes by.

I readily admit that much of all this would have been impossible in this form, or at this time, but for the valiant and magnificent exertions and triumphs of the Russian Armies, who have defended their native soil against a vile and unprovoked attack with incomparable vigour—yes, and devotion—and at a terrible price in Russian blood.

—From MR. CHURCHILL'S Quebec Broadcast.

MADRAS WAR REVIEW

A WEEKLY BULLETIN OF THE WORLD WAR

VOL. V FRIDAY, SEPTEMBER 3, 1943 No. 1



H.E. SIR AURTHUR HOPE, *Governor of Madras*
(War-Anniversary message of His Excellency appears on page 3)

CONTENTS

	PAGE
From Defence to Attack: His Excellency Sir Arthur Hope's message	3
"We must fight this War to a finish": His Excellency's broadcast	4
Mark Time! . . . Forward!!	6
Running Commentary	7
Special Articles:	
The Academic Outlook after the War	8
The Outlook for Youth	10
Labour in War Time	12
Officers' Selection: Psychology Tests	14
From Quebec—A Retrospect	16
General:	
Four Years of War	18
First Year of Victory	19
Invasion Coasts, 1943	21
Naval Supremacy in Second World War	13
Winston Churchill: (1) By an Englishman and (2) by an American	22
Men of Destiny: Thumb-nail Sketches	25
Poems:	
Quartet	31
The Lady Truth	25

PAGE

Great Britain:

What Britain has done—The Navy 32
Reciprocal Aid to United States 33
Britain's War Production 34
The British People's Sacrifices 35
Post-war Reconstruction in Britain 36
Eyes of the R.A.F. 37

United States of America:

America and the Second World War 39
The American Home Front 42
America's War Production 44
America and Japan 45
America and the Post-war 47

Soviet Russia:

The Fleet Air Arm of Soviet Russia 49
Training Labour Reserves in the Soviet Union .. 51
Soviet Azerbaijan: Contribution to War Effort .. 52
Will Never Forgive nor Forget 53
Britain and the Soviet Union 56
Soviet Aviation Industry 57
Reminiscence 58

PAGE

China:

China desires Economic Links with India 64
The Chinese Way and the Japanese 65

Miscellaneous:

Wings over Burma 66
Balkans—The Powder-Keg 68
Women go to War 69
Small Partners of the Axis disillusioned 70
The Commandos give to Victory 71
Stable Foreign Policy of Turkey 72
Arab Unity Movement of World-wide Portent .. 73
The German Air Force Puzzle 74
U-Boat Failure causes Gloom 75
Inside the Reichswehr 75
How Fascism Died 76
Germany cannot escape Defeat 76
Crisis in Hitlerite Germany 77
Germany's Position now is worse than that of 1918. 78

Dates and Facts:

The March of Events 79
A Review of the War 81
War Diary 85

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

PAGE

Pilot Officers of the Indian Air Force 9
Fourth Indian Division cheering His Majesty the King in North Africa 10
Armoured train "Moskva"—Contributed by Moscow circuit railway workers 12
America's latest destroyer-escort 13
Gurkhas and British troops training in Ceylon .. 14, 36
Psychological tests at Madras Pre-Cadet Training School 15
Allied Handshake 16
Chinese Red Cross workers help wounded soldiers in War Front 17
American Army Engineers in Tunisian campaign .. 18
German troops crossing Stalingrad 19
Three Great Victories—Stalingrad, North Africa and Sicily 20
4,000 lb. "block busters" bombs—Unloaded in North African port 21
Winston Churchill—A short history 22
Royal Indian Navy—A new sloop 32
King inspects U.S. troops in Africa 33
Patriated Indian prisoners of War 34
Charts showing how far and how high leading planes can fly 37
Officers and crew of a Liberator bomber studying photographic results of their bombing mission over Rome 39
America's military equipment 40, 41
American women workers in War industries and associated work 42
W.A.Fs. taking up ferrying duties for U.S. Army Air Force 43
America's War production 44
Victorious U.S. Marine Airman on Guadalcanal .. 46
Infantry weapons of U.S. Army 47
Ninth U.S. Air Force bombers leaving Ploesti refineries, Rumania 47

PAGE

Moscow War Trophies Exhibition 48
Black Sea Navy: Firing on enemy plane 49
German prisoners passing through Tunis 50
Senior Sergeant Ivan Zemtsov keeps fighting in disregard of his wound 51
Farm women in Russia set out for fields 52
Kalugina rendering first aid to a wounded machine-gunner 53
Russians beat back the Nazis 54
Russian success in all sectors 55
A Red Army unit attacking 56
Joseph E. Davies, former U.S. Ambassador to the U.S.S.R. 58
U.S. Army amphibious trucks take to water .. 60
In Russia's Roll of Honour 61
China resists the invader 62
Life in Chungking's dugouts 62
Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek inspecting a Youth Conference 64
"All-clear" sign in Chungking 64
New York's Chinese at War 65
Campaign in Japanese occupied territory 66
Chinese and American officers discussing the exercises in Eastern India 66
Road into Burma 67
Bombing of Ploesti 68
First Anniversary of W.A.C. (I.) 69
Commando returns from raid 71
Supplies to Turkey 72
A Chinese bombing squadron preparing for a take-off 73
U.S. Marine who killed 38 Japanese 74
Lieut.-Gen. H. Finnis, General Officer Commanding-in-Chief, North-Western Army 75
U.S. Army Distinguished Service Cross 77
The Black Sea Fleet: On the signal bridge during a cruise 78

FROM DEFENCE TO ATTACK

HIS EXCELLENCY'S WAR-ANNIVERSARY MESSAGE

His Excellency Sir Arthur Hope, Governor of Madras, has, in response to our request, been pleased to send the following message for this Special Number of the "Madras War Review":—

GOVERNMENT HOUSE
Guindy,
26th August 1943.

This number of the Madras War Review, to which I have been asked to send a message, marks the commencement of the fifth year of war.

In the past four years we have suffered many reverses, and have had to hold on, often against great odds, until we, with the other United Nations, could build up our forces to meet and outmatch those of the aggressor.

The fourth year of war has seen us pass everywhere from defence to attack, and it is now the enemy who awaits our attack and wonders, as we wondered in the past four years, where the next blow will fall.

This great change in our fortunes, however, brings with it an element of danger. A year ago, one of our chief difficulties was to combat the spirit of pessimism and defeat. To-day our task is to counter the excessive optimism which springs from our recent magnificent victories.

The war is not yet over. Final victory is not yet won, and though it is nearer in the end, the more we work together, and the harder we strive, the sooner will that end be achieved.

GOVERNOR OF MADRAS.

We must Fight this

WAR to a Finish

H. E. SIR ARTHUR

HOPE'S BROADCAST

The following is the text of the talk of H.E. Sir Arthur from the Madras Station

Hope, Governor of Madras, broadcast to-day (September 3) of the All-India Radio :—

To-day we enter upon the fifth year of this world-wide war.

As we look back upon the past four years, we have much cause for gratitude to Providence, much cause for sober confidence in the ultimate outcome. We have suffered many and grave reverses : we have had a long and uphill struggle to overtake and to outmatch the armed might of the aggressor. Our enemies prepared for this war and chose their time to begin it. We did not seek war and were not prepared for it. Is it surprising therefore that, at first, our enemies were successful and we were not ?

We have had the blood, toil, tears and sweat which was all that Mr. Churchill had to offer us ; we have won victories wherever we could ; we have held on grimly when there was need ; and where we have been forced to give way, we have made the enemy pay the heaviest price we could exact for his successes. And, above all, we have never lost hope.

To-day things have changed indeed. We have reached and passed the end of the beginning. We can now see, if we have not yet reached, the beginning of the end.

A YEAR AGO AND TO-DAY

I want for a moment to recall the situation as it was a year ago, and to compare it with the situation to-day.

***A year ago** in the Mediterranean, the enemy was at the gates of Alexandria. Egypt and the Suez Canal, and the vital lines of communication to the Middle East and to India were in peril. **To-day** not a single Axis soldier remains on African soil, save as a prisoner in our hands. Not a yard remains of the Italian Empire. Mussolini has fallen. Sicily has been conquered and Italy lies at our mercy.*

***A year ago** in Russia the enemy was battering at the city of Stalingrad and threatening to break through the Caucasus to Persia, Iraq and India. **To-day** Stalingrad is hundreds of miles behind the Russian lines, and symbolizes one of the greatest defeats the German army has ever suffered. Our Russian allies have freed the Caucasus and the Don basin, and are relentlessly pushing on to reconquer the Ukraine.*

***A year ago,** Japan was at the summit of her success threatening the North American continent from the Aleutians, Australia from the Solomons and India from Burma. **To-day** the Aleutians are again in Allied hands. In the Solomons, the Allied forces have steadily driven the enemy back from island to island, until what was a grave threat to Australia has become a growing menace to Japan itself. In India we have halted the enemy on our borders, while China, in her superb struggle, continues to harass the Japanese with ever-increasing support from the United Nations.*

***A year ago,** in short, the enemy had the initiative, and we were on the defensive. **To-day** the positions are reversed. It is we who hold the initiative and the enemy who wonders, as we have so often wondered in the past four years where the next blow will fall.*



SURE BUT SOBER CONFIDENCE

***So** I say that when we compare our position now with what it was a year ago, we are entitled to feel sure but sober confidence in the outcome.*

***At** the same time, as Mr. Churchill has said, we must not allow this favourable inclination of our fortunes to induce us to relax our efforts.*

***The** war is not yet over ; victory is not yet ours. Provided we remain united, our final and complete victory is as certain as the rising of the Sun to-morrow. But we must fight this war to a finish. We must crush the aggressive militarism of Germany, Italy and Japan once and for all.*

THE MISTAKE OF 1918

***In** 1918 we made the mistake of ending the war too soon. We did so with the best intentions to save further slaughter of brave men. But we were wrong. We should have gone on into Germany and taught the German people what war means on their own territory instead of on someone else's. If we had done that, if we had fought on into Germany, and defeated the German armies on German soil, it is my firm belief that we should not be fighting another war to-day. We must not make the same mistake again. We must not run the risk of another war in 25 or 30 years' time. We shall invade Europe. We shall defeat Italy on Italian soil, and Germany on German soil. We shall attack Japan herself and teach her too, what she has never yet learnt, that aggression does not pay. Let us make no mistake about this. If we do not fight **this** war to a finish, our children or our children's children will have to fight another war in 25 or 30 years from now.*

WE MUST ENDURE TO THE END

***Let** us be sure, therefore, that we do not relax our efforts. In war, as in many other things, "to him that endureth to the end cometh the victory."*

***And** when under Providence the day of victory comes, let us be sure that we can say we endured to the end. Let us be sure that we too played our part, whatever that part may be, in winning the victory that shall erase war from the dictionary of mankind.*

MARK TIME! . . . . . FORWARD!!

EVERY year, for four years, and just about now, people of our sort have sat down to write on the approaching anniversary of the most tragic event in history. To the sensitive it has been a sad business—a re-perusal of holocaustic statistics and the obliteration of nations, a recollection of tortured lives and bombed churches and sunken ships, and, looking forward, a seemingly endless vista of blood and tears.

THIS year they have at least the satisfaction of enjoying both recollection and prospect—a very great deal more than their counterparts in Italy and Germany.

THE past year has produced a portentous change in the future of mankind. While there was yet a chance, let alone a likelihood, of an Axis victory, life seemed only worth living in order to put up a fight to the death. On this fourth anniversary of September 3, 1939, life is worth living for its own, and for the future's sake. With a resurrected Russia on an invincible offensive; with the masterly and complete victory of Commonwealth and American arms over the enemy forces in Africa and Sicily; with the mounting and terrible Allied air offensive in Europe, and the taming of the 'U' Boat by submarine-destruction and freighter-construction,—the Axis Powers *cannot* win.

NOW that that is, at last, certain it is permissible, even desirable, to venture on empirical post-war planning. This does not imply any counting of chickens. There is much to be done and endured; the bloodiest years may still be before us; competent observers have even suggested that if the last shot of the war is fired within this half-century we shall be lucky! Complacency or relaxation now, therefore, would merely betray the past and sabotage the future.

The Need

NEVERTHELESS we *can* now look forward—but there is only space here to suggest a single direction for that glance and our text is the outstanding need for unity in this country. We must achieve this somehow and start achieving it from now. Not religious unity, not occupational unity, not the unity of domestic habits, inter-marriage, feeding and the like. These are unalterable, even if desirable, in a sub-continent of four hundred million souls. But if anything is certain it is that after the war a country which has not political unity cannot, whatever its desires and resources, hold its own at a Council of the Nations—while it is not a Nation. And as a practicable means to India's political unity, is there any alternative to cultural unity?

The Handicap

YET before discussing this, it seems necessary first to recognize and then to redress the principal fissiparous tendencies at work to-day. Of these we fear that the chief is this question of 'Freedom,' of which probably the commonest, but certainly the worst thought-out definition is release from extraneous political control. Now, the Paramount Power have bindingly promised to surrender that control directly they can find an entity to whom to hand over a mighty responsibility; and the great majority of that Power's own people earnestly approve that particular brand of "freedom," a large number already considering themselves actual and loyal citizens of India. Should this issue therefore be allowed to become a sort of anicut dividing the broad stream of Indian unity? Need it be such a formidable rock of offence?

The Scape goat

IS there not greater truth in the fact that for many centuries the social structure of India has itself militated against economic and political unity and progress? A philosophy which treats the realities of the world as mere shadows, and a social system which has split India's peoples into a hundred compartments, are surely ripe for remoulding. One resultant phenomenon is, alas, familiar enough! When any impulse towards unity and liberty finds itself variously foiled, it is not a maladjusted inheritance which is blamed but . . . the unfortunate foreigner!

"PHYSICIAN, heal thyself" would be a graceless injunction if a medicine were not to hand, and so we revert to our text of cultural unity. Cannot the fifth year of the war be the first year of a true Indian Renaissance? Let us—we ourselves, Government, our foreign well-wishers—nourish and expand the arts of music, and poetry and drama; let us popularize *all* philosophical, historical, artistic and economical discoveries. To this end let us mobilize every unifying concept (especially, perhaps, that of a common language and the greater comprehension and tolerance it must engender) and multiply every publicity resource—the newspaper, the illustrated journal, the radio, the cinema, the reading room and the Study Group. Let us resurrect the ancient pride in physical beauty, with eurhythmics, athletics and group-games—not only pedantically in schools, but in the playground and the club which every village should possess for organized recreation.

The Solution

THESE things take time, you say. So does the war. While the Russians hammer at the eastern gates of Germany, and the Allies at the western gates of Europe, we have some time, especially when the science of communication has given seven league boots to knowledge and tolerance. Culture, international, non-communal, non-racial, can 'put over' Chandragupta or Akbar to sojourning armies; can interpret Madame Chiang and Harold Laski to the Maharaja of Phatgir; can make Beveridgism mean something to an association of mill-owners, and bring Sadler's Wells to Stinkapalyam and Santiniketan to the Criminal Tribes.

Running Commentary

Allied Invasion of Italian Mainland.

To-day, on the Fourth Anniversary of the declaration of war, Allied troops have begun the invasion of the Italian mainland. British and Canadian troops of the Eighth Army have landed on the toe of Italy at 4-30 a.m. The first attack on Hitler's European "Fortress" has begun in right earnest and the Eighth Army is the spearhead of the attack. The sensational news will be hailed with gladness all over the expectant world. There was not much of surprise in it, as it was well known that things would move fast soon after the Quebec Conference. After Sicily, everything pointed to the fact that the next stage might be Italy itself.

There are many advantages in the choice, as Italy is comparatively the weakest spot in Europe. The Axis under-belly has long been the objective of the Allies even when the North African campaign began. Militarily, politically and psychologically, an invasion of the Italian mainland was the best possible strategy. Italy has lost enormously; her dreams of empire have withered into dust; and her naval and air forces have suffered terrific losses. Mussolini said on June 10, 1940, "We have only one watchword already burning in Italian hearts from the Alps to the Indian Ocean—to conquer." The burning watchword has now begun to burn Italy itself. After about three years and three months, it is Italy that is under the conquering heel of Allied troops.

* * * * *

Rome, An "Open City"?—Viscount Simon's Statement.

Speaking at Edinburgh on Sunday night (Aug. 29) VISCOUNT SIMON, the Lord Chancellor, said that Rome could not be made immune from air attack merely by the declaration that it was an open city. He added that it would, in any case, be impossible to transform the "great capital city, the nucleus of Government and of war direction, the seat of war manufacture, the nerve-centre of administration, and the junction for military transport, into a purely non-belligerent area." Similar statements have been made by spokesmen of the British and the United States Governments. Articles have also appeared in the press on these statements and generally about the problems which arise in connection with making Rome an open city. It is obvious that a mere declaration by the Italian Government does not serve any purpose. What is important is that Allied Governments should be satisfied that Rome has genuinely ceased to be of any military value, direct or indirect, to the enemy. How is this to be achieved? For instance, military depots and war factories in Rome should be closed down; there should be complete cessation of military traffic by road and rail; and all Government departments directly or indirectly connected with war should be evacuated. Even if the Italian Government declare that such things have been done, how are the Allied Governments to feel certain of the fact unless they have something like an Allied commission on the spot? And then, there is always the other question of the Germans walking in as the Italian troops walk out, just as they have done without any compunction in the case of other cities which have been declared "open."

* * * * *

The Badoglio Declaration—Tight-rope Dancing.

The object of BADOGLIO'S Government in declaring Rome an "open city" seems to be to inspire a feeling of hesitancy among the Allies to bomb military objectives in Rome. If they succeed in that object, they might have the satisfaction of seeing that popular demonstrations, such as in Milan, demanding immediate peace, might subside.

BADOGLIO'S tight-rope dancing has well been summed up by the Rome correspondent of the Stockholm *Dagningen*. He says, "It looks as if the present Italian Government wants to await development of events, while continuing the late Government's foreign policy of war and intimate co-operation with Germany. . . ." It is reported by a neutral observer who has arrived in Switzerland from Rome that a German mission of military and economic experts arrived in Rome on August 6 and discussed the question of withdrawal of Italian troops from France and the Balkans, Italian workers from Germany and German troops from Italy. He says in the Swedish newspaper *Dagens Nyheter*, "The Germans are willing to withdraw from southern and central Italy, but only providing the Italian guarantee that these areas will *not* become bases for anti-German military operations. North Italy was not discussed, which means the Germans intend to stay there in any event. . . ." The same paper reported definitely two days later that RIBBENTROP who discussed this question in Rome had refused to consider the withdrawal of German troops from Italy and had told BADOGLIO that "in order to gain time Germany has decided to fight as long as possible in Italy."

As regards public opinion in Italy it seems to be generally acquiescent in regard to BADOGLIO'S policy. The Berne correspondent of the *Svenska Dagbladet* has summed up the position as follows: "A great part of the public has exploited the Government's explanation concerning obstacles in the way of an armistice. The other arguments for the continuation of the war are also supported by the masses, for instance, the presence of German troops—now said to be 300,000 strong; Italian workers in Germany are also an important factor in the people's calculation of the Government's policy, which has recently been strengthened."

* * * * *

Quisling Government for Italy?—Financial Chaos.

Certain features of the shifting and complicated situation appear very prominently. It is clear that the Germans intend to fight a delaying action in Italy itself and that they are therefore determined to remain in northern Italy at least. It is also clear that BADOGLIO is not likely to open central and southern Italy as a base of operations for the Allies. He has got a grip on the administrative machine and control over all means of public expression. The Berlin correspondent of the *Svenska Dagbladet* says that political parties have no legal means of propaganda and that the Government "is in complete control of press and radio, as it was before." Thus the formation of a strong and organized opposition is being prevented by the BADOGLIO Government.

There are a number of rumours afloat regarding the stability of the BADOGLIO Government. It is stated that the Germans are contemplating the establishment of a Quisling Government in Rome headed by their creature, FARINACCI, or a German puppet administration of the Fascist colour headed by GRANDI, the man who organized the reign of terror which followed MUSSOLINI'S accession to power.

Apart from all these, Italy is on the verge of financial chaos. A report issued on August 5 by the Italian Finance Minister admits that the circulation of paper lire has risen to 2,000 per head of the population and that there is no financial foundation on which to support it. Another admission made by him is to the effect that the borrowing power of the Government, which got on an average 43,000,000,000 lire per annum during the first three years of the war, had been exhausted. Italy is thus faced with a very grave situation, and it can be saved from complete economic disaster only if she withdraws from the war at once.

The Academic Outlook after the War

By M. RUTHNASWAMY, C.I.E., *Vice-Chancellor, Annamalai University*



MR. M. RUTHNASWAMI, C.I.E.

NOW that the United Nations have begun to win the War on every front, our thoughts must turn to peace. We must begin to think of organizing the peace. Peace must not find us as unprepared as the War. Among the many questions we have to ask ourselves in regard to India after the war is, what part our schools and colleges will play in the organization of that peace.

Many of the conditions of that peace will be a continuation of the conditions of the war that preceded it. This war is not the last of the wars. It is not the war that will end war. Japan defeated will go back to wait for another spring—unless the philosophy of its governing classes undergoes a radical change of which I have little hope. Even if Japan goes out of the war-picture of the immediate future, there are other potential enemies which a rich and exposed and pacific country like India will always tempt. And then there is the freedom and self-government of the country to be guarded against all comers. Therefore the first years of peace must retain the major part of the defence services that the war has created for India. If not the full strength required by a war, at least a large proportion of it must be retained. India has suffered enough and might have suffered more last year—if Providence which knew its unpreparedness had not been merciful to it, to follow a cheese-paring policy in regard to its defence. Its defence services must be kept at least at ¾ its present strength in the years immediately after the war and probably at ½ its present strength later. To fill the vacancies in personnel caused by the casualties of war, by leave, retirement, a continually flowing stream of recruits must spring from our schools and colleges. Our elementary and secondary schools must furnish the recruits to the ranks of the army, navy, and air forces. No longer should the Army be burdened with the task of giving elementary education to the newly recruited sepoy. This increases the time and cost of military training of the recruit. The army has to take in illiterate recruits, because our elementary education has not been widespread. An additional motive, that of the defence of the country, may now be added to the other motives that fire the enthusiasm and loose the purse strings of Governments and local boards in the cause of elementary education. Not only must the quantity of elementary education be increased, but its quality must be improved. The Army, and the other defence services require from their recruits to the ranks, boys that can use their hands, their eyes, and their wits, not merely parrot-like repeaters of book knowledge. They must have learnt the art of observation and the art of looking after themselves. The Boy Scout Troop is a tried instrument in training boys to a life of outdoor adventure. Every elementary school must have a boy scout troop. Much headway has to be made in this direction. Only a pitifully small number of schools in the Madras Province have swung into the Boy Scout Movement. I do not want the Fascist Balila or the Nazi Boys' Militia to be reproduced in India. But our boys must catch the spirit of adventure and live a healthy, manly life. They must also be brought up as lovers of their country to the point of doing all that is necessary for its defence. They must be educated out of undue attachment to family, caste, and self which is the bane of the individual and social life of our people.

DEFECTS TO BE REMEDIED

To our high schools and colleges, we look for recruitment to the officer ranks of the defence forces—of non-commissioned as well as commissioned officers. But our high schools cannot, like the public schools of England, claim to be recruiting grounds for such officers. Except the schools run on the "European" Code there are few high schools in India that have the boarding houses, the playgrounds, the sporting and athletic facilities, the Boy Scout troops, the volunteer corps that are necessary for the cultivation of a taste for a career in the defence forces of the country. We must set about remedying these defects in our secondary education. And as for University Education every University must have its University Training Corps, small or large, and should not be dependent on some hard and fast rule laid down by Army Headquarters for its chance of getting this opportunity. Of course I am all the time assuming that the Madras Province will retain the right given to it by the war of sending its sons to the army and that the folly of confining recruitment to the army to one corner of India will not become once again the policy of the Government of India.

INDUSTRIALIZATION OF INDIA

But the military education of our youth will not be the only legacy of this war to India. The industrialization of India has gone on by leaps and bounds. All that will not be scrapped by Peace. Apart from the war factories that will have to be maintained at reduced strength, most of the plant and equipment will be used for the industries of peace. If the Indian Air Force has to be reduced, civil aviation will be stimulated. The iron and steel that is now being hammered into guns and tanks will be required for the normal industrial needs of the country. The skilled workmen that have been trained in war technical institutes, the chemists that have been recruited to war factories, the scientific men of all kinds that have been required by war departments will continue their work in the developmental activities of peace-time. Our high schools must continue to furnish recruits to skilled labour. This technical training may be obtained in technical schools existing side by side with the general high school. But technical aptitude must be cultivated in the high school workshop which must become an adjunct of most high schools in after-war India. In this workshop boys would be encouraged to cultivate some mechanical hobby like carpentry or tool work, or drawing or sketching or painting. India after the war will need men of scientific training in large numbers. Our high school laboratories must be better equipped, our high school students must do experiments themselves and not be content to look on while experiments are done by the teacher. Our University and University College laboratories and other facilities for scientific education must be doubled. Every year large numbers of students are refused admission to the science classes of our Universities and University Colleges. Government and Universities must encourage Colleges to increase these facilities for scientific education. Chemists especially will be wanted in large numbers, and Chemistry classes and laboratories will have to be twice as large in each College or University. Between routinier Government and University inelasticity, this time of war has not seen that expansion of facilities for scientific education that the military and industrial demand for scientific men requires. From now on an increasing provision for the scientific training of the youth of India must be made to meet the demands of peace-time industrial development.

TECHNOLOGICAL TRAINING

Technological training will be another important concern of Governments and Universities now and in the years after peace. A question often asked and debated on this matter is whether separate technological institutes should be provided for apart from Universities. The question in India is decided by the circumstances of India. (Universities are already there, they have the facilities for general scientific education and it would be sound economy to attach technological institutes to them. It is also sound policy to keep industrial development and scientific research in close contact with each other. Pure science and applied science would benefit by their local association with each other.

Scientific and industrial development does not constitute the whole concern of any academic outlook on peace. Man doth not live by bread alone. And schools and colleges and Universities would be false to their calling if they concerned themselves with only the material progress of India. The things of the spirit ought to be their



"To our high schools and colleges, we look for recruitment to the Officer ranks of the Defence Forces—of Non-commissioned as well as Commissioned Officers." *Photo shows the first group of Pilot Officers of the Indian Air Force drawn from Indian schools and colleges, who have been trained under the Empire Training Scheme. They are being shown round the House of Commons.*

most important concern. If this war, its causes and course, has taught us anything it is that materialism is the chief cause of international conflict. Hitler and Mussolini wanted *lebensraum*, markets, racial purity, militarization—all materialistic ends—for their peoples and their countries. Ideas and institutions that favour the development of the spirit like those of liberty, toleration, justice and peace, they have trampled under foot. India in its laudable attempt to make up for time lost in regard to material progress must not in its new-found enthusiasm turn traitor to its traditional belief in the supremacy of the spirit. Education in religion must constitute an essential part of the education in our schools and colleges. The educational policy of Governments must not put any obstacles in the way of the religious education of India's youth. The spirit of free enquiry must animate the life and work of our Universities. The ideas of unity, liberty and toleration ought to be taught and practised in our schools and colleges. Not merely love of country but love of humanity ought to be the portion of our youth. This war has taught us how nations are linked to and need each other. The problems of peace, if it is to be a lasting peace, will require international co-operation to an even greater extent. Education in internationalism ought to form an important part of our curriculum at school, college and University.

A SALUTARY JOLT

This war has given a jolt to our ideas of education as of other national policy. It is a salutary jolt. But the natural laziness of men and institutions may nullify the effects of this jolt in the piping times of peace. Will India and mankind require another jolt? One can only pray that it may not be as terrible as this war and that the generation that is now growing may be spared such a grievous method of learning wisdom.

Welfare Work for Indian Soldiers

A programme of welfare work covering the life of the Indian soldier in the Army and at the same time fitting him for his return to the village after the war is now in full operation in the Indian Army.

In addition to being taught more about his enemy the soldier is shown how the Army standards of living can be applied to the way of life in his own community when the war is over.

The limited amount of leisure time available to the soldier is being used to his benefit by the organization of concert parties which are run, directed by and composed of Indians.

There are at present four concert parties and a fifth is to be formed shortly. Another two parties are overseas while a further two are projected.

Seven or eight concert troupes have been organized by the Armies in the India Command and in many cases units have formed their own troupes. This step has encouraged many sepoys not only to watch others perform but to take part in plays themselves.

Each unit receives a grant per man from a Government fund with which to purchase musical instruments, sports gear, and other amenities. Canteens and recreation rooms have been and are being set up from funds given to Armies and Commands. These grants may be supplemented from reserves of money held by the Directorate of Welfare and Amenities.

The grants per man to British and Indian troops are identical but the total amount spent on Indian troops is naturally far greater than the amount spent on British.

Outside help has included the donation of railway station canteens for Indian troops and sports equipment and gramophones to soldiers and also to sailors of the Royal Indian Navy serving in isolated places.

Educating the soldier for civilian life after the war is the object of simply written pamphlets which give advice and impart knowledge to enable the soldier-citizen to build up his village life on a sound foundation. Added force is given to these pamphlets by touring Indian lecturers. In the near future, dramas, gramophone records, broadcasts and films will be used to train the mind of the soldier.

Thus the whole field of the sepoy's life is covered by a scheme which is of practical benefit to him now and which should prove of use to him when he returns to rural life.

The Outlook for Youth

By Rev. Fr. JEROME D'SOUZA, s.j.

IT may seem an ironical thing to speak of the outlook for youth in connection with the World War. The outlook seems to be mutilation or death. For the tragedy of war is above all the tragedy of youth. This is true even at the present day when "total war" has mobilized the whole population of a nation for the production of essential war material; and when aerial bombing has brought death to the doors of the men and women who make up the "Home Front." For the brunt of war is borne by the young men in the battle front, it is they who are called to die that others might live. The non-combatant victims of war have to endure death even when the country wants them to live. The soldier deliberately chooses death as the glorious crown to his life. And the sacrifice is sad and splendid because it is youth that makes it, youth that has a right to life. When we recall the events of a great war, we easily forget the material havoc it caused; but we shall never suppress the pang which the memory of its lost youth will give us. After the last war, Europe rebuilt its destroyed cities, Ypres and Arras and Rheims; but who will bring back the generation that was mown down, in particular those whose shining youth gained an added lustre from their genius and the promise of great achievement; who will restore to us a Rupert Brooke, a Julian Grenfell, a Raymond Asquith, and an Auberon Herbert?

But it would be unjust to look upon war merely as a holocaust of youth. Such an attitude would promote "pacifism" of the wrong kind, and lead us to a denial of manly virtues, and ultimately to national degradation. Taken even in its starkest form, the example of youth sacrificing its all in defence of a just cause is the richest of contributions to the wealth of national life. Their "crowded hour of glorious life" holds with its narrow bounds the germs of an immense fruitfulness. By their heroic defence of hearth and home they preserve the lives of the fathers that begot them and the mothers that nurtured them. The death they endured, they owed to their family and country. Their action too has preserved those features of our civilization which make life worth living. Hence their apparently barren lives are charged with a perennial fecundity.

OPPORTUNITY FOR YOUTHFUL LEADERSHIP

Apart from this heroic aspect, the "business" of war calls for the exercise of the highest capabilities of youth. The conduct of war requires youthful leadership to a very large extent. The dash, the initiative, and the readiness to take risks, which we associate with youth are needed more than ever, now that the United Nations are everywhere taking the offensive. The period of careful planning, the accumulation of resources, the painful calculation of chances, inevitable in the earlier years, is happily over. The fifth year of the war sees the democratic nations poised to strike at almost every part of their scattered fronts. This is the opportunity for youthful leadership, aptly symbolised by the appointment of Lord Louis Mountbatten. And in the Air Force, so decisive in modern warfare, youth has an almost exclusive role to play. This knighthood of the Air which has added to the annals of war so many thrilling, so many daring deeds, is essentially a youthfull phalanx. The "boyishness" which has characterized its heroes of from Guynemer to Finucane and Bader, has given to the sordidness and cruelty of modern war, that touch of romance, which recalls the days of adventure and chivalry.

These young men therefore now flocking to the colours in such large numbers, drawn by idealism, by love of adventure, will bring us the victory which we desire. That victory will be complete, and will not be too long delayed. And the youthful makers of that victory will return to their homes in their thousands, to the homes they will have helped to rescue from an odious tyranny. What is the outlook for them? Shall we once again merely talk about "a world fit for heroes to live in" and when the heroes come back treat them as unwelcome guests who come to disturb our cosy arrangements, and remind us perpetually that we bought our peace at the price of their blood? Shall we allow them to go about jobless till they sink into misery and despair, as, alas, too many of them did after the last war?



"They have sealed their brotherhood in blood. The glory they have achieved adds lustre to India as a whole." Photo shows men of the veteran Fourth Indian Division cheering His Majesty the King as the Royal car drives slowly during his visit to North Africa.

NO REPETITION OF THE TRAGEDY

Fortunately, as regards this, there is every hope that public opinion and the Government of the country, will not permit a repetition of the tragedy. The returning soldiers, demobilized progressively, will be given every aid to "pick up the threads," to resume their interrupted work and activities; and what is more, to take up work which might have been theirs if they had not answered the call. And if those of us who remained behind are asked to make some sacrifices in order to secure comfort and find work for them, let us not complain unduly. It is the least we can do for those who risked their lives for us.

But this is not all. When the hostilities end, the representatives of the victorious nations will sit round the Council Table, and discuss the terms of peace. On that peace will depend the prosperity of the world for many decades, perhaps for many generations. Is it too much to ask that the soldiers, I mean the rank and file, who took part in the war, may play their part in the choice of these representatives? We may be sure that the treaty will not be the worse if the common soldier had his say in it. For one thing, he would treat a vanquished enemy with consideration, perhaps with generosity untainted by sentimentality. We may be sure that mere revengefulness, the parent of so much discord, will not move him so easily as it might those who have not tasted in their own persons the bitterness of war.

WISE POST-WAR LEGISLATION

However this may be, a more vital task that awaits the men who will return to civil life at the end of the war is that of a wise post-war legislation. It is they who have the right and the duty to protect the youth of tomorrow—the children for whose safety they have sacrificed everything—from the menace of another conflagration. When the Dictators prepared their armies and conspired against peace, their first and most stirring appeal was addressed to youth. They appealed to their patriotism, their generosity, their courage. They marked their nefarious intentions in the most alluring language; their propagandists—the cleverest and the most unscrupulous in the world—represented their evil enterprise as a crusade of righteousness. If ever youth was shamelessly exploited, if ever their loveliest characteristics were defaced and corrupted, their courage turned to cruelty, their ardour into fanaticism, it was the youth of the Axis countries in the years immediately preceding the war. Nor is the danger of unscrupulous propaganda absent from any country, so efficient are the means placed by modern science in the hands of scheming politicians. It will be the task of those who have learnt from their sad experience how bitter is the fruit of such propaganda to cleanse the atmosphere of their countries from the noxious vapours of narrow nationalism, of racial pride, and the spirit of conquest. It will be for them to see that the antagonisms that lead to war are not fostered by the Press, or encouraged in schools and colleges. Beyond all doubt, the malediction of the Master against those who scandalize His little ones falls with special force on those who would exploit the enthusiasm of unsophisticated youth to unworthy ends.

A very special and a very urgent task will await the war-tested youth of India when they come back to their wonted circles—the task of ensuring communal peace. Men of all creeds and communities have served under a common flag, eaten and drunk together, struggled and suffered together. Under the stress of their tremendous experience they have learnt to know one another as men undisguised by the trappings of customs and class prejudices. They have sealed their brotherhood in their blood. The glory they have achieved adds lustre to India as a whole. The world knows and admires them as *Indian* soldiers. They have had a vision of unity which the blurred eyes of party leaders will never attain. They can and will communicate to their hesitant elders their own faith and vision. When the youth of India have achieved this, they will have achieved their most resplendent victory.

Indian Dye Industry

THE fourth Number of the Journal of Scientific and Industrial Research, with the publication of which the Journal completes the first year of its service to science and industry, has just been issued.

An article on vegetable oil—mineral oil blends, which have found wide application as lubricants both for light and heavy industrial machinery, a comprehensive account of the investigations carried out at the Imperial Agricultural Research Institute in collaboration with the rubber section of the Supply Department on *Cryptostegia grandiflora*, a promising source of rubber which exhibits an amazing degree of adaptability to the diverse climates and soils of India, and an article on the Indian aluminium industry, are three of the more important contributions comprising this number.

DYE INDUSTRY

This issue also contains a summary of a report on the raw materials required for a dye-stuff industry in India, on the basis of a 15-year plan, involving the manufacture of 51 dyes. According to the report, the establishment of such an industry providing for about 50 per cent. of the consumption of dyes in the country is practicable.

VEGETABLE OILS AS LUBRICANTS

At the instance of the Board of Scientific and Industrial Research and with the co-operation of the Supply Development Committee, some of the blends of vegetable and mineral oils were subjected to rigorous tests at the Harness and Saddlery Factory, Cawnpore. The blends proved very satisfactory as lubricants. Under the orders of the Government of India, all the information on this subject, including blends made from blown rate seed oil, groundnut oil, castor oil and others, has been placed at the disposal of the Burmah Shell and the Central Lubricants Advisory Committee. It is understood that a large quantity of the various blends containing vegetable oils, has already been produced by the various associated oil companies. Several of these blends particularly those with rapeseed oil have been developed in the laboratories of the Director, Scientific and Industrial Research.

A NEW SOURCE OF RUBBER

Cryptostegia Grandiflora, which has been found growing wild in several parts of India, has proved a valuable source of rubber. Methods of propagation of the plant, and of extracting rubber from it, have been worked out at the Imperial Agricultural Research Institute. Both with regard to the yield of rubber and its quality *Cryptostegia* compares favourably with *Hevea*. The information available so far, is made available through this issue for the immediate propagation of this plant and for the extraction of rubber from existing wild growths. The Rubber section of the Supply Department has been in close touch with the work of the Institute and a plantation of nearly 5,000 acres has been opened up at Muttra for the cultivation of this plant.

War Blinded—Dehra Dun Hostel

A Training Centre by St. Dunstan's Committee for the War Blinded has been opened in Dehra Dun for the benefit of Indian war-blinded. The hostel attached to it contains twelve trainees at present, consisting of Maharattas, Rajputs, Punjabis and Gurkhas. A number of blinded men had been discharged to their villages before they were reported to the Centre; and it has been no easy matter to persuade some of them to return. It has, therefore, been arranged that those War blinded personnel who are considered suitable by the Indian St. Dunstan's Committee to receive training, will be transferred to the Centre as serving soldiers.

The trainees will be instructed in simple industries which they can carry on in their villages. Endeavours will be made to train them in the acquisition of a general capacity to take care of themselves, as far as possible, and participate in village activities of a recreational nature.

In addition to giving training, the Centre will try to make home conditions of the war-blinded satisfactory, by giving financial assistance towards housing and cost of equipment for any trade they may take up.

The Centre will also look after any British blinded men who may have a few weeks to wait between essential hospital treatment and then departure by hospital ship to England. They will be given early training in typing, braille, games and general confidence.

The Medical Directorate is arranging to have serious eye injury cases, likely to lead to substantial loss of vision, concentrated in the Dehra Dun hospital. The Centre will give these cases preliminary instructions and social entertainment while they are in hospital; after that they will be transferred to the Centre's hostel.

The Centre at Dehra Dun is managed by the St. Dunstan's Committee for the Indian War Blinded, of which the Hon'ble Sir Firoz Khan Noon, K.C.S.I., K.C.I.E., Defence Member to the Government of India, is the Chairman.

Labour in War Time

By " LABOURITE "

IN the body politic war is a phenomenon, similar to child birth as in the case of individuals, attended with terrible travails and tribulations; but the net result will be a sweet little thing, spreading happiness and cheer all around, provided the nurse or surgeon in attendance is diligent and careful enough not to bring out something mutilated and deformed in the course of the operation. As the sweetness in the suffering of labour pain is in the thing created, so the sweetness in the sufferings of war is in the creative aspect of it, the maximum effort put forward by the society to produce the maximum of human requirements to provide a continual supply of things which are being continuously destroyed without limit. Land, by itself, cannot produce this, nor can capital, although both are silent, as it were catalytic, agents in the process. It is human labour alone that actually can produce, whether it be agricultural or industrial labour, and the State gives, and must give, in India as in any other country, the maximum facility for labour, the maximum of protection, and the maximum of right as it involves the maximum responsibility.

When the present war came, and the Government of India found themselves faced with the task of production and supply of war materials for the whole Eastern theatre, it was natural that Government began to pay much better attention to labour conditions than usual. It was only the other day that Government's labour policy was summed up in the following words by Mr. H. C. Prior, C.I.E., I.C.S., Secretary, Labour Department, Government of India, in the course of a radio talk: " Full and free contact between Government, employer and labour, steady production, and fair conditions of work for all."

Full and free contact between Government, employer and labour meant collaboration and the development of collaborative machinery. Collaboration is the very antithesis of the Fascist creed, and it involves contacts, consultation and discussions. But if such consultation is to be secured it is necessary that labour should develop a sound trade union movement. The development of trade unions on sound lines ensures the development of contact between employer and employee. India's trade union movement is not yet strong, and many trade unions that exist are not affiliated to the main all-India associations. Government have therefore now recognized that the development of trade unionism gives more opportunities for contact between the employer and the employee, and are fully committed in their policy to the encouragement of a sound trade union movement.

Many of these matters, the settlement of individual disputes and such like, are, except in the case of Central Government undertakings, the responsibilities of the provinces and dealt with by their Labour Commissioners. Not content with this, the Central Government have, of late, appointed Labour Welfare Officers who help Government to keep in contact with labour and with employers, and to explain to labour and to employers what Government are doing, and to bring to the notice of Government what employers and labour are thinking.

The second method which Government have adopted for maintaining the closest contact with labour problems is the establishment of a Tripartite Plenary Conference and the Standing Labour Committee with the Labour Member as the Chairman. This development follows closely the lines of the International Labour Organization at Geneva. The Plenary Conference is composed of representatives from Provinces, States, employers and employees, who will sit round one table and consider all matters concerning labour of all-India importance. Although it is a purely advisory body labour will be able to bring its point of view prominently at its deliberations to the notice of Governments and of employers. On account of the unwieldy nature of the Conference, the smaller body of the Standing Labour Committee, with similar composition, has been created and this meets three or more times a year. With such a policy and such machinery as described above, Government intend to carry out their main labour policy of continued production and fair conditions of work for all.

The statutory labour code of India is fairly advanced, and this has been considerably improved with a view to adjusting the conditions to the conditions of war industry. War industry means a large increase in industrial output, and it is certain that where such an increase occurs, some adjustment in conditions, some disputes, and some causes of friction between labour and employer must inevitably occur. But the need to maintain war production makes it essential to devise some system to ensure that disputes, when they arise, are settled without the necessity of resorting to direct action.

Government have, therefore, laid down a procedure which requires a period of notice within which discussion and conciliation can take place; it requires a definite formulation of grievances and a period of time within which Government can consider whether it is advisable to refer those grievances to adjudication. It gives the employee a double benefit, preventing him, on the one hand, from the loss of wages, that so often follows direct action, and giving him, on the other, the opportunity of having any legitimate grievances properly and quickly considered. Again, Government have seen to it that the wage-earner is protected, as far as possible, against any lowering in the standard of living on account of the inevitable rise in prices in a period of industrial expansion, and have accordingly provided for payment of dearness allowance, while, in the matter of food supply, Provincial Governments have been advised to do what they can to help in the matter. In Madras grain shops for employees, whether run by employers or by workers themselves, have been licensed under the Foodgrains Control Order, and even under a system of rationing, they are expected to continue to be necessary. Government have also provided for adequate protection to workers in factories from the risks of air raids by the organization of a team of expert A.R.P. personnel. These war-time measures have not been taken, ignoring the conditions of peace; a scheme of sickness insurance is under consideration, while provision for some holidays with pay is also being seriously considered. In short, Government are manifesting a degree of earnestness in the improvement of the conditions of labour, which will lead the way to a true " peace based on the principles of social justice."

Quite recently, a measure has been placed on the statute, which seeks to give compensation for workmen who may become victims of war injuries, secondly to make employers liable for such compensation, and thirdly to compel the employers to insure against liabilities imposed upon them. This measure is linked to the War Injuries Ordinance of 1941 and to the Workmen's Compensation Act.

In Madras the number of factories on the register has increased by the end of 1942 (since 1939) from 1,811 to 2,379 and the number of workmen employed from 200,000 to 250,000.

TECHNICAL TRAINING SCHEMES

One more point with regard to labour, which cannot be overlooked, is the increasing interest which Government pay in the matter of providing skilled labour, consistent with the requirements of war time industrial expansion. To meet them efficiently, Government of India launched the Technical Training Scheme about the end of the year 1940 designed to provide for the intensive training of a large number of skilled tradesmen required for the technical branches of the Defence Services and for the ordnance and munitions factories. It is satisfactory to note that in the number of trainees Madras leads the rest of the Provinces.

Not content with such training as could be made available in India, Mr. Ernest Bevin, the British Minister of Labour, made a statement in the House of Commons in November 1940 regarding a scheme for training Indian workers in factories and workshops in England. The object of the scheme was to accelerate munitions production in India, and at the same time to inculcate in the men an appreciation of the British methods of industrial co-operation between employers and workers and the value of sound trade union principles. Details of the proposed scheme were published by the Government of India in December 1940. The ninth batch of trainees has already finished training and come back to India.



Armoured train " Mos'va " built on money contributed by Moscow circuit railway workers as present to Red Army, on its way to the front.



America's latest type of " tin can " is the destroyer-escort. It is especially designed to protect Allied convoys against enemy submarines and aircraft. They are faster than the normal destroyer but not as large. So new that they have only recently joined the United States fleets, these cans are equipped with the very latest in offensive weapons which have already proved to pack a heavy wallop.

Naval Supremacy in Second World War

By M. AHMET SUKRU ESMER

IT is a historical fact that Germany and her Allies failed to win the war of 1914, which began so favourably for them because of their inability to wrest the mastery of the seas from their enemies.

The New Order programme of Germany has its origin in the lesson she learnt in the first Great War. She has endeavoured to bring the whole of Europe, a large part of Russia, and the Near and Far East under her influence so as to form an economically self-sufficient bloc which would have enabled her to free herself from the pressure of navally supreme powers. It would perhaps have been possible for her to attain this goal by peaceful means, but she preferred war, which was more dangerous but which she thought would serve as a short cut, and failed.

In the first three years of the second world war, Germany brushed aside all the obstacles on her path. She overthrew France, invaded Europe, and marched into Russia. But she failed to destroy the naval supremacy of Britain which has been consolidated with the increased strength of the Royal Air Force. Consequently, Germany resorted to her U-boats, the only weapon which remained to her to weaken Britain on the sea.

Under these conditions, Germany has been virtually deprived of her most effective weapon in her struggle with Allied naval supremacy which is playing the same role as it did in the first World War. *Ulus-Ankara.*

Officers' Selection: Psychology Tests

By C.O.U.E.

IN February of this year the new procedure for the selection of officers was tried out in the Indian environment. In March several officers arrived in India by air, with up to date experience of the psychological methods which in England were proving so successful. There, scientific selection on an advanced scale had been applied throughout the army. A large organization, known as the selection Directorate employed enough officers to study the merits of each recruit as he came into the army and put him to a suitable job. The choosing of an officer became an elaborate procedure requiring 2 or 3 days. Results have shown it is very well worth the time spent. Wastage at O.T.S. fell from 25 per cent to less than 2 per cent. Talent was found that had been overlooked previously, on account of a relatively poor education or a modest social background. The greater uniformity of standards between one board and another increased in the minds of the candidates the sense of fairness in decision. This again stimulated more applications for commissions from those who felt that they were good enough but feared the old interview system would not justify them. In short, the results of the new method had been thoroughly worth while in every way.

In spite of all this, there was some anxiety that conditions in India were totally unsuitable to such an innovation. However, an experimental Board was authorized at Dehra Dun and the work of adapting to the new conditions of language and culture begun. The results of this experiment were promising. The similarity of response to the psychological and other tests, between British and Indian candidates was striking. British tests developed through years of research were found to give reliable results when applied to the Indian candidate. The gradual realization of these facts was most heartening and of great significance for scientific selection in India.

From March to May the Dehra Dun Board continued its selection work, spent time in research on local problems and in improving technique. Its efforts attracted much official attention. Amongst the many visitors must be included the members of the Defence Consultative Committee who came to scrutinize this working model. Their examination, lasting three days tested its possibilities, probed for weaknesses, and ended in an unanimous expression of satisfaction. In May this Committee shouldered the responsibility of advocating its application throughout India forthwith.

By mid June the second Board, known as No. 5 G.H.Q. Selection Board was working in Bangalore. In July this Board paid a special visit to Madras in order to interview those in training at the Madras Pre-Cadet Training School. An early visitor was His Excellency the Governor, who may here be seen an interested spectator. He showed considerable interest in both the outside procedures and the psychological means of assessing intelligence and personality. His Excellency finally attended the board in session to hear the technical members give their opinions on the performance of the candidates and the President decide the case on the evidence before the Board. Certain principles are axiomatic in the proceedings. Firstly, that the army is looking for officers and the Board is looking for quantity as well as quality and not out to fail all but a handful. Secondly, a prediction on a fairly sound psychological basis is attempted, i.e., the question is asked "What will this boy be like a year or two from now?" It is not a matter merely of saying that he is now far too young and inexperienced to carry the responsibilities of a commission. Thirdly, much more importance is attached to the intelligence, or teachability, rating than to scholastic attainments. For whereas scholastic attainment is a very useful background, it all too commonly has little relationship to intelligence, and there is convincing evidence that this is no reflection on the intelligence tests. Fourthly, a candidate is judged and rated for a particular type of commission, it being obvious that a man might be suitable as an infantry officer but completely unqualified for an Indian Electrical and Mechanical Engineering Unit. Lastly, it is made quite clear to the candidate that he is being judged purely for his suitability as an officer. If he fails, there is no reason why he should not be eminently suited for a legal career, or succeed conspicuously in some other profession or in business.

All those who witnessed the selecting appeared fully satisfied with the fairness of the system to the candidate, and the importance of his method in finding the best material available for the fighting services. In the opinion of members of the Selection Board the results showed that the principle of establishing a pre-cadet training school was justified. To the candidates it is not only evidence of a well-directed public spiritedness on the part of the Government of Madras, but a means of making them better men and, particularly, better material for the officer ranks of the Services.



GURKHAS AND BRITISH TROOPS TRAINING IN CEYLON.—Taking up their positions "attack" a village.

PRE-CADET TRAINING SCHOOL



"Importance is attached to intelligence."

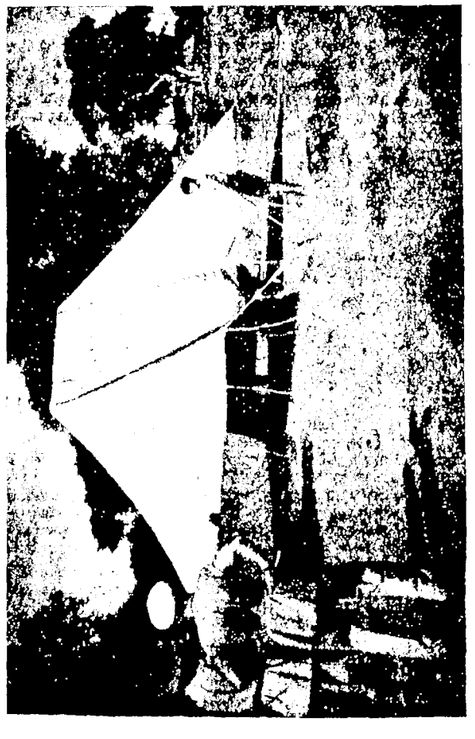


"A candidate is judged and rated for a particular type of commission."

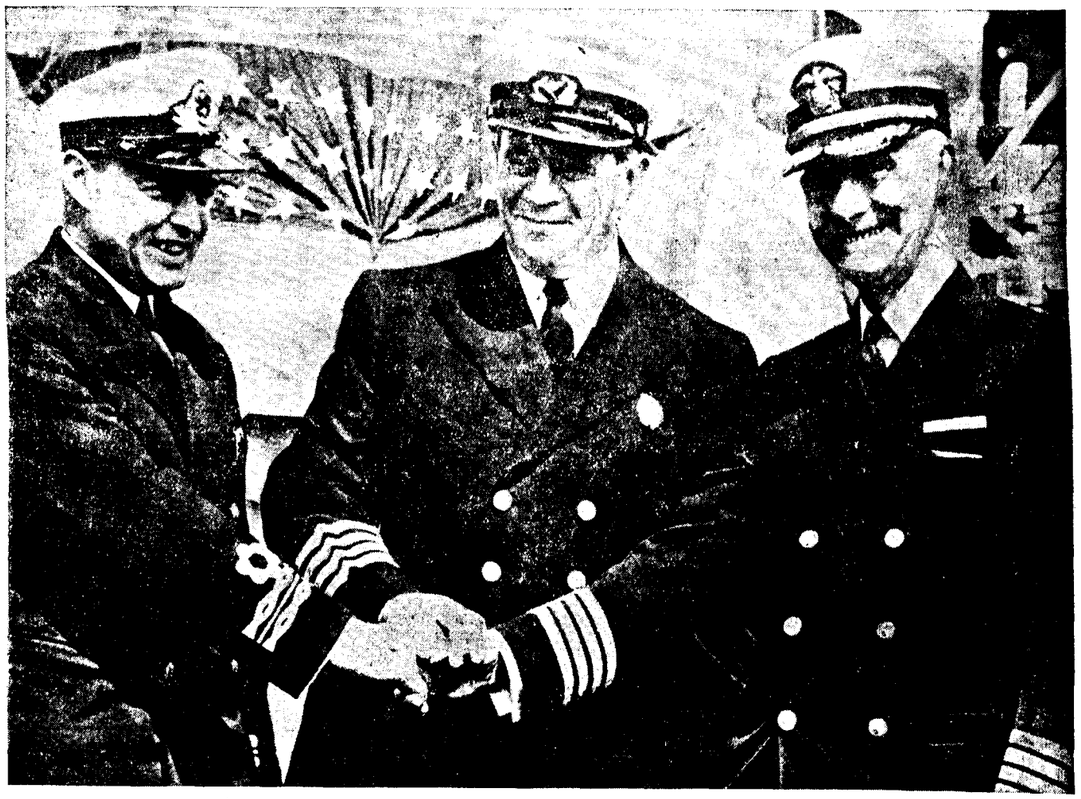
PSYCHOLOGICAL TESTS AT MADRAS PRE-CADET TRAINING SCHOOL



"The army is looking for officers and the Board is looking for quantity as well as quality."



"What will this boy be like a year or two from now?"



ALLIED HANDSHAKE.—Naval representatives of three Allied nations join hands at ceremonies at which two British minesweepers were launched at a United States West Coast shipyard. Left to right: Lieutenant-Commander Harold Shaw of the British Royal Navy, Captain Mark V. Dorosinski of the Russian Navy and Captain William J. Malone of the United States Navy.

From Quebec—A Retrospect

By R.P.

WHEN reflecting on the events of the past twelve months the topics which come most readily to mind are the fall of Mussolini and the chain of Allied land victories which have turned the fortunes of war in our favour: Stalingrad, Guadalcanal, Tunisia, Attu, Orel, Sicily, Munda and now Kharkov.

Although the ignominious end of the Fascist leader warrants more than dismissal in four words, this review will not dwell on the great achievements on the field of battle, of which much well-deserved praise already has been written, but will be concerned with some of the events lying behind these successes.

The fourth year of the war brought with it the burial of "Too little and too late." At the funeral there was a universal switch over to a feeling of supreme confidence in the Allied superiority of arms over the enemy and in the ability of our leaders. At the Axis end of the scale there was a marked creeping in of the "Back to the wall" tone in German and Japanese propaganda.

The causes which can be upheld as playing indispensable parts in this change for the better are legion, the dauntless spirit of the peoples of the United Nations, the untiring efforts of their workers, the dogged perseverance, arduous training and unfailing courage of their fighting men and women are the more obvious ones. But there is one dominating factor which forms the trunk of the tree of which these causes are the branches. That factor is Co-operation.

The tree can be said first to have spread its young roots when Mr. Churchill and President Roosevelt met in the Atlantic in August 1941.

Since then few things have been more reassuring in the dark days through which we have passed than the manner in which Mr. Churchill with his responsible directors of the different departments of warfare has dramatically appeared in conference with the high officials of our Allies at one point or other of global warfare.

ANGLO-AMERICAN CO-OPERATION

The recent visit to Quebec was his sixth meeting with President Roosevelt. The one which followed the birth of the Atlantic Charter was in Washington in December of the same year, just after the Japanese made their treacherous entry into the war. In June 1942 the talks, again in Washington, were darkened by the fall of Tobruk, but Casablanca in January of this year heralded the first official declarations of co-ordinated strategy in an atmosphere permeated with the co-operative actions of British Commonwealth and American troops who were at the time spreading confusion in the ranks of the Axis in North Africa.

The meeting in May, once again at Washington, produced the Two "Concurrent"—and—not—"Consecutive" Fronts policy which made it quite clear to the Axis nations that none could escape retribution at the expense of another. At the time of writing the world waits for the outcome of the Quebec meetings. At the time of reading those meetings may have produced actions. The world has come to know that when Churchill moves, events move.

One important result of the Atlantic meeting in 1941 has taken place in the year now under review. Moscow's decision to wind up the Third International was the logical conclusion of Russia's adherence to the Charter and was brought about 8 months after Mr. Churchill's flying visit to Moscow in August 1942. The decision will ensure that the people of occupied territories will, after the war, be in a position to carry on their internal politics without the taint of "orders from abroad." This important step, as well as being a large one up the ladder of complete confidence between members of the Allied Camp, at the same time shattered one of Goebbel's pet propaganda themes. It became clear to even the most sceptical that the opposition in the Nazi occupied countries was not entirely due to "subversive Bolshevik activities" as he would have one believe.

The June meeting in 1942 took place at the time of the gravest danger from Japan to both India and Australia. In planning the African offensive with all that it meant in terms of shipping in the teeth of the U-Boat menace, Allied strategists did not forget the needs of the Eastern Hemisphere. The plan held. Success proved it sound. The Japanese pinned all their hopes of the "Pincer movement on India," on the expected fall or both Stalingrad and Alexandria and began to hint at the place which the Middle Eastern countries were destined to occupy in the "Co-Prosperity Sphere."

BRILLIANT NORTH AFRICAN VICTORY

Allied co-operation shattered these dreams with the brilliant North African victory which drove back one arm of the pincers while the other was being firmly held. Meanwhile Russia's great act of survival dissuaded Japan from either using or withdrawing her large land forces stationed in Manchuria.

After the Casablanca meeting, Mr. Churchill told the House of Commons: "We have now a complete plan of action, which comprises appointment of forces as well as their direction and the weight of particular movements which are decided upon, and this plan we are going to carry out according to our ability during the next nine months, before the end of which we shall certainly make efforts to meet again."

The results of these plans are clearly reflected in the slow but very steady progress against the Japanese in the Solomons and in more rapid advances made in the Mediterranean theatre and in the Aleutians.

The introduction of the "Back-to-the-Wall" theme in enemy propaganda may be traced back to the days of Casablanca by which time, no doubt, it had become evident to the Axis from the results in the field that Churchill and Roosevelt were not in the habit of meeting for nothing.

While Goebbels wrote in "Das Reich": "We are faced with incomparatively more difficult tasks in this, the fourth year of the war," Tojo was observing to the Japanese people: "The great East Asian war has now emerged from its first stage which was full of surprise attacks and blitzkreigs. It has now become a long drawn-out affair in which conditions are quite different."

Not long after this a broadcast talk from Tokyo contained the following phrases: "The people in Japan do not suffer so much as the people in Germany do. People in Japan should be thankful for that. The German people are not optimistic concerning the present war, but after their bitter experience during the previous world war, they are determined to win this time at any cost."

By implication the Japanese were asked to brace themselves up for a supreme effort to meet the progressive growth of the Allied threat—a threat that is now being transformed into a menacing reality day by day.

TOJO ON THE DEFENSIVE

After the "Two Consecutive Fronts" Washington meeting in May of this year, Tojo's Diet speech was on the defensive. "The war situation," he said, "has become increasingly tense and the battles which repeatedly take place are more grim and terrific . . . The Allies increasingly show signs of making counter-offensives by mobilizing their entire material force." Concurrent with this defensive attitude in the East was a similar trend in the West. The uncertainty about the Allied plans behind the Mediterranean offensive and anxiety about the Russian front heightened the tension in Germany where the "War of nerves" was already dominating the press to the exclusion of almost every other topic. Official spokesmen gave assurances to the public about the impregnable defences of Europe and the press and radio were turned on to amplify the theme.

Axis broadcasts in Allied tongues have always held up the Anglo-American talks as being indicative of friction between the two nations and the latest Quebec meetings have been no exception to this rule. The Germans themselves, however, have been told nothing about the meetings or the friction which is sufficient evidence that the conference is bad news for Germany. This time the comment to the outside world has been far less and what there has been, has been fastened, as might be expected, on the absence of M. Stalin. But as James Ferguson remarked in a recent B.B.C. broadcast: "Marshal Stalin can stay where he is and get on with his job, and you and we can do the same. That's what worries Berlin."

It will be interesting to note that the Japanese reactions to the presence of Mr. T. B. Soong, the Chinese Foreign Minister, at the Quebec meetings and the official statement issued after the talks that the war against Japan and the intensification of aid to China had been well to the fore cannot be dismissed lightly in Tokyo.

As a direct contrast to the co-operation between the Allies let us take a look at the Axis conference tables. Tokyo has given no publicity to her independence to the Axis as this would have comforted her own enemies as well as those of Germany, but in the earlier days of the war, the harder German ambassador General Eugen Ott tried to rivet the yoke on Japan as it had been rivetted on Italy, the more the Japs hated the Nazis. The Nazis might be supermen, but the Japanese were gods—the Sons of Heaven.

It was Matsuoka who, returning from a "triumphant" visit to Berlin, confessed privately: "Hitler promised me that Britain would be conquered in three months." At Hitler's suggestion he had negotiated a non-aggression pact with Stalin on his return journey to Tokyo. "Hitler made a fool of me. He was using me as a shield for his plans to attack Russia. But we will not let the Nazis use us again. We will not forget this lesson," continued Japan's jingoistic foreign minister.

Robert Bellaire writes of a conversation he had with Masayuki Tani. "The Germans taught us the art of blitz warfare," said the Japanese foreign minister at the time. "They have given us blue prints for the Messerschmitt planes. But where and when we use them is something Japan will decide for herself."

ALLIED CO-OPERATION

Turn on the radio to the current Allied news broadcasts. The picture given of Allied co-operation is one vastly different to the sort of attitude revealed in the preceding few paragraphs. "American Flying Fortresses with Royal Air Force fighter cover were out over enemy-occupied territory yesterday." This is one of the British Broadcasting Corporation's household phrases these days.

"American, Canadian and British forces report increasing instances of Italian forces captured after their German allies had retreated with all available transport" is typical of the messages sent back from the recent North African and Sicilian battle fronts.

A short time ago when invasion first stared Italy in the face, Hitler and Mussolini met. The latter, evidently not getting what he asked for, collapsed. This direct outcome of Allied co-operation is the greatest triumph to date. Six months ago one might have doubted whether Italy could have broken away from the German alliance. But there has been a great change and although it is yet too early to see what effect this will have on this worn-out bearing of the Axis, if the new Government has decided to take Italy out of the war on the most honourable terms obtainable it is doubtful whether Hitler can spare the forces to withstand an attack on the Italian mainland.

In Italy's gravest hour Hitler and Mussolini met. One collapsed soon after. In Britain's gravest hour, Churchill and Roosevelt met and the seeds of friendship which were then sown are now in full harvest.



Chinese Red Cross workers help wounded soldiers in War Front.

GENERAL

Four Years of War

By OSWALD DUTCH

ON September 3, 1943, Great Britain will have been at war for four years. Even on the outbreak of war Great Britain possessed a gigantic fleet and was able to build up a formidable air force in a very short time; what was lacking was a large land army. The Soviet Union possessed such an army, although it had no fleet of corresponding strength. Only a combination of the British Navy and Air Force and the Russian army could re-establish the balance between Allied and German forces, a balance which in time came to weigh more and more in favour of the Allies.

On December 7, 1941, when the Japanese made their treacherous attack on Pearl Harbour, the sea power of the United States suffered a severe blow. Moreover they possessed an entirely inadequate air force and practically no standing army at all. For a whole year after the fall of France, Great Britain alone stood in the breach, resisting the German onslaught. Then, throughout 1942, Great Britain and Russia together not only held Hitler's forces in check until the Americans were fully equipped for modern war but they were able to launch important—indeed decisive—offensives. The great winter offensive in Russia of 1941–42 is one example, and the successful British operations in East and North Africa were some of the first of these victorious counter-thrusts.

AXIS SETBACKS

During the first phase of the war Germany's military superiority was overwhelming. From October 1942 onwards the Axis Powers suffered one defeat after another. From that moment setbacks were no longer compensated by any successes. Since the war could not be carried through at lightning speed as Germany, Italy and Japan had intended, their strategic plans were upset, and even by then they had virtually lost the war. In October and November 1942 came the break-through near El Alamein; the Russian offensive from the Stalingrad area was launched; and British and American forces landed in North Africa. There followed in rapid succession the German armies' retreat beyond Kharkov and evacuation of Egypt, Libya and Tunisia before the advancing British Eighth Army; the devastating British-American air offensive against Germany; the conquest of Sicily; the fall of Mussolini; the expulsion of Japanese forces from Papua and many outposts in the Aleutians and in the South Pacific; and finally a deterioration of public morale not only in the European Satellite States but in Germany itself.

Nor must it be forgotten in this connexion that in the countries occupied by Germany, resistance had become better organized and more intensive from year to year. There are now regular guerilla armies in Yugoslavia, Greece, Poland and in the occupied territories of Western Russia. There are well-organized underground fronts in all the countries of the enslaved continent, not excepting Austria and Germany itself.

After four years of war the balance of strength has shifted entirely in favour of the Allies. Italy has been virtually eliminated. Germany and Japan, guilty of breach of all international laws, are no longer able to contemplate a fresh offensive. They are forced actually to consider voluntary abandonment of conquered territories in order to be able to hold their own inner fortress. They are weakened to the very marrow and bled white. They are conscious of the wave of hatred and the revolt of the oppressed peoples that threatens to overwhelm them; they know that they can no longer save themselves by defence.

THE TIGHTENING NOOSE

The war is not yet at an end. Thousands still die every day on battle-fields, on the seven seas and under the hail of bombs in the industrial districts of Germany. One of the dictators has thrown in his hand; two others still force their victims to go on fighting so as to keep their own necks out of the noose a few months longer. Only for a few months in so far as the European Continent is concerned, and but little longer in the case of the war in the Far East.

The fourth year of war has brought only defects and not a single success for the Axis. Only in this fourth year of war have the opponents of the Axis been able to overtake the start which the Dictator States had gained through long years of preparation.



American army engineers shown here are going ahead of advancing troops to ferret out anti-personnel and anti-tank mines during the recent Tunisian campaign. They are using locators which find the mines; then the soldiers must dig around the mines, remove them and neutralise them. Naturally, it is an extremely dangerous job.

First Year of Victory

By JAMES LAUDALE HODSON

THE departure of Mussolini from the world's stage brings down the curtain on a year which for magnificent and terrible drama has seldom been matched in the world's history and which for importance to mankind and mankind's future has never been matched at all. His downfall is one of the signals that sanity is returning, that hope can lift up its head, and that men after all are not going to plunge into the welter of darkness and chaos and stride back into barbarism for centuries.

In 12 months we have travelled far—from the time when the war outlook was dark, and the tormented and oppressed peoples in Africa and Europe had not much besides their courage and faith to sustain them, to the moment when four successive triumphs have crowned United Nations arms—Stalingrad, El Alamein, Tunisia and Sicily; and when those who still live under Hitler's domination can feel the rising wind of freedom and liberation begin to touch their cheeks and revivify the stifling air they breathe.

Hitler might well have thought a year ago that victory was within his grasp. He proclaimed that Stalingrad would surely fall—but it was only a few months before von Paulus was utterly overwhelmed and the most humiliating disaster in Germany's military history befell her invaders on Russian soil. Rommel boastfully declared that he stood on the threshold of Cairo with every intention to go further. Hitler saw Rommel as a new Pharaoah and made him Field-Marshal. Yet within three months Rommel was routed and was fleeing from Egypt as though a pestilence were at his heels, sacrificing the Italians as if they were not allies but enemies. Within 80 days Rommel fled nearly 1,400 miles, leaving behind him over 1,000 pieces of artillery, over 500 tanks and 1,000 wrecked aircraft on the ground, apart from those we shot out of the air. He raced to Tripoli and from Tripoli to Mareth, where he stood waiting apprehensively.

ROMMEL "PINCERED"

But this time the long-range planners, Mr. Churchill and President Roosevelt, had taken further steps. As long as four months before the battle of El Alamein they had decided on a second North African campaign—a campaign which would invade Tunisia and, striking at Rommel in the rear at the same time as the Eighth Army drove at his front, crush him. But this campaign was designed to do more: it was to clear the entire North African coast and by securing all its airfields open the Mediterranean to Allied ships, provide a springboard for invasion of Europe and ease the burden of Russia by striking one fresh blow in the west after another. The plan was bold, and execution worthy. It was to be the biggest combined operation in history—on sea and land and in the air—and the United Nations were to work as one.

The world knows how brilliantly successful it has been. We employed the greatest armadas of ships that the world had known; we created one unified land army under General Eisenhower, a unified navy under Admiral Cunningham and a unified air force under Air Chief Marshal Tedder. After our first swift dash towards Tunis, when we lacked airfields, roads, railways and bases, we paused to build up our strength during the winter, and in the spring descended from the pills and smote Rommel from Africa and captured von Arnim and 250,000 men. He was the 19th German General to fall into our hands. Marshal Messe was the 92nd Italian General to be captured. This freeing of the continent and bringing of liberty and a new joy in life to countless people has opened the Mediterranean to our ships and cut to less than half the voyage to Suez.

This encouraging situation to which we have succeeded has not been won only on land. The days when the Luftwaffe darkened the skies to the exclusion of other aircraft are no more. There are times now when the position is reversed. The Axis which invented bombing of cities watches its own cities being destroyed under an onslaught more fearful than anything it has been able to inflict. In Cologne, Hamburg and the Ruhr its people know how powerful has been the recoil of their Fuehrer's delivery. Personally I take no joy in boming. It is horrible but necessary.



This photograph received from a neutral source was taken during the battle of Stalingrad. Photo shows German troops crossing the fields in the suburbs of Stalingrad.

THREE GREAT VICTORIES—STALINGRAD, NORTH AFRICA AND SICILY



Men of the Gordon Highlanders march into a captured harbour in North Africa behind their Pipe Major and piper.



AFTER THE STALINGRAD VICTORY.—Heroic Stalingrad, demolished by Germans, is being restored. Photo shows Builders' Camp in one district of Stalingrad.



AFTER THE SICILIAN VICTORY.—A Military Policeman controlling British traffic on one of the roads.

Invasion Coasts, 1943

By EDMUND STEVENS

A glance at the map will show why "invasion jitters" cause the Axis even more loss of sleep than air raids. With the Allies now in firm control of the waters and the skies, every mile of Axis-held European coastline from the North Cape to Greece is open to invasion. There are three main concentrations of Allied forces in widely separated sectors, each of them an autonomous army, with its own command, supply bases, aerial and naval support, each of them powerful enough to launch a full-scale invasion. There are in addition numerous smaller task forces, each of them capable of undertaking specific assignments either apart from or simultaneously with the main invasion effort or efforts.

The three key concentration sectors are Britain, French North Africa and Iraq. The secondary forces are in Iceland, French Morocco, Libya, Egypt and Cyprus.

In Britain, the oldest invasion army hasn't grown any smaller in the time since the spotlight of pre-invasion speculation—which it once monopolized—moved to other areas. The original two-million-odd United Kingdom troops that garrisoned the isles in the days when Hitler was expected to invade, are still essentially intact. Some divisions have been sent from time to time from the United Kingdom to other war theatres, mainly the Middle East and North Africa, but the gaps have probably been more than refilled by the classes that have attained military age in the interim. The Canadians are there and so are the Americans, in steadily increasing numbers.

Both on land and in the air this Allied force in Britain is by far the largest and the strongest. Though the land forces have seen no action since Dunkirk, while marking time they have had ample opportunity to practise invasion tactics. They are weary of long months of sham battle and anxious for the real thing.

DUNKIRK A "HOT TUB"

But while the armies in Britain have lost none of their might ever since the invasion of North Africa, invasion talk has centred on the Mediterranean and Europe's "soft underside." The Dunkirk experience tended to confirm that the coast opposite England was the most powerfully defended and fortified sector and to spur the quest for an easier opening elsewhere. As Churchill put it: before stepping into a hot tub one tests the temperature with one's finger, and at Dunkirk it was plenty hot.

It is, therefore, likely that the first heavy blow will be struck from some other springboard.

In the past year a mighty potential invasion force has assembled in the heart of the Middle East, in Iraq and the neighbouring territory of Syria and Persia, the area drained by the Tigris and Euphrates rivers, the cradle and graveyard of ancient empires. It is known officially as the Persia and Iraq Force, conveniently abbreviated to "Pai Force," and includes the British Ninth and Tenth Armies plus large and small units of many nations.

In the past year men and material have poured into the area continuously. The long convoys of troop transports and freight vessels steam up the Persian Gulf and anchor in the sluggish waters of the Shatt-el-Arab off Basra awaiting their turn to discharge their cargoes.

The composition of the Pai Force is quite mixed. The largest single contingent is about half a million of the best Indian troops. There are in addition several United Kingdom elements, the Arab Legion from Transjordan, the Palestine militia and the largest contingents yet of troops representing the occupied countries of Europe. Of these the main group is a Polish Army corps of seven divisions under the command of General Anders. There are in addition two brigades of Greeks and some Czech units. All these national groups are most eager to set foot on home soil and fight their way back to their respective homelands, and the long, arduous months of training and organization in the sun-parched Mesopotamian desert have heightened their longing for something cleaner and greener in the way of scenery.

The French forces in Syria also came under the Pai Command.

Paralleling the development of the land forces, the Royal Air Force in the same area has grown from an odd collection of obsolete training planes a year ago into an army capable of providing ample air support for large-scale invasion operations. There are also units of the United States Army Air Force serving in the area. Despite its newness, the Pai Force contains a high percentage of seasoned troops, such as the professional Indian units and divisions and regiments that have seen action in other theatres.

The growth of the Pai Force to its present strength causes tremendous apprehension to the Axis and their east-European satellites, who fear this army may be destined for invasion of the Balkans, either through Turkey or by-passing Turkey. It is the first alternative that they fear most, especially in view of growing Turkish sympathy for the Allies, for this would provide the invading troops with a ready-made bridgehead in Europe, within easy striking distance of the Danube Valley and the Rumanian oilfields.

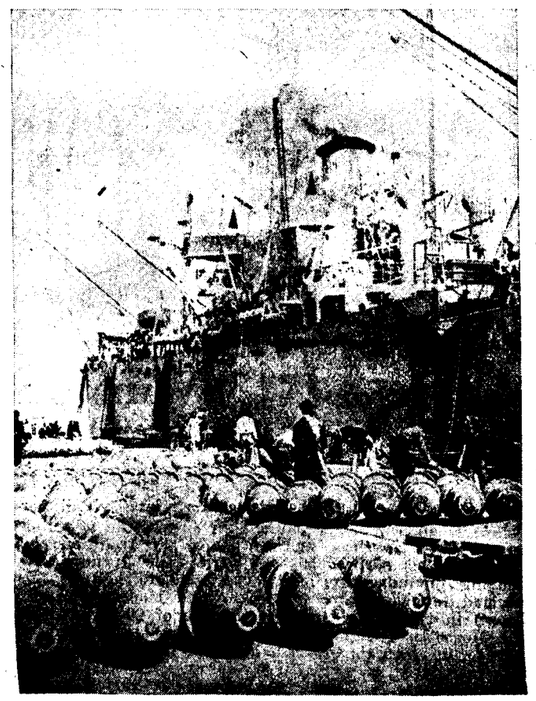
ITALIAN AIRFIELDS USEFUL

The forces under the command of General Eisenhower in North Africa and Sicily directly menace the Italian mainland. And while Italy is not a good bridgehead for an all-out invasion of Europe, possession of Italian airfields would greatly assist any contemplated operations in the Balkans and would bring the Allies much closer to the Yugoslav and Greek forces now fighting behind the German lines.

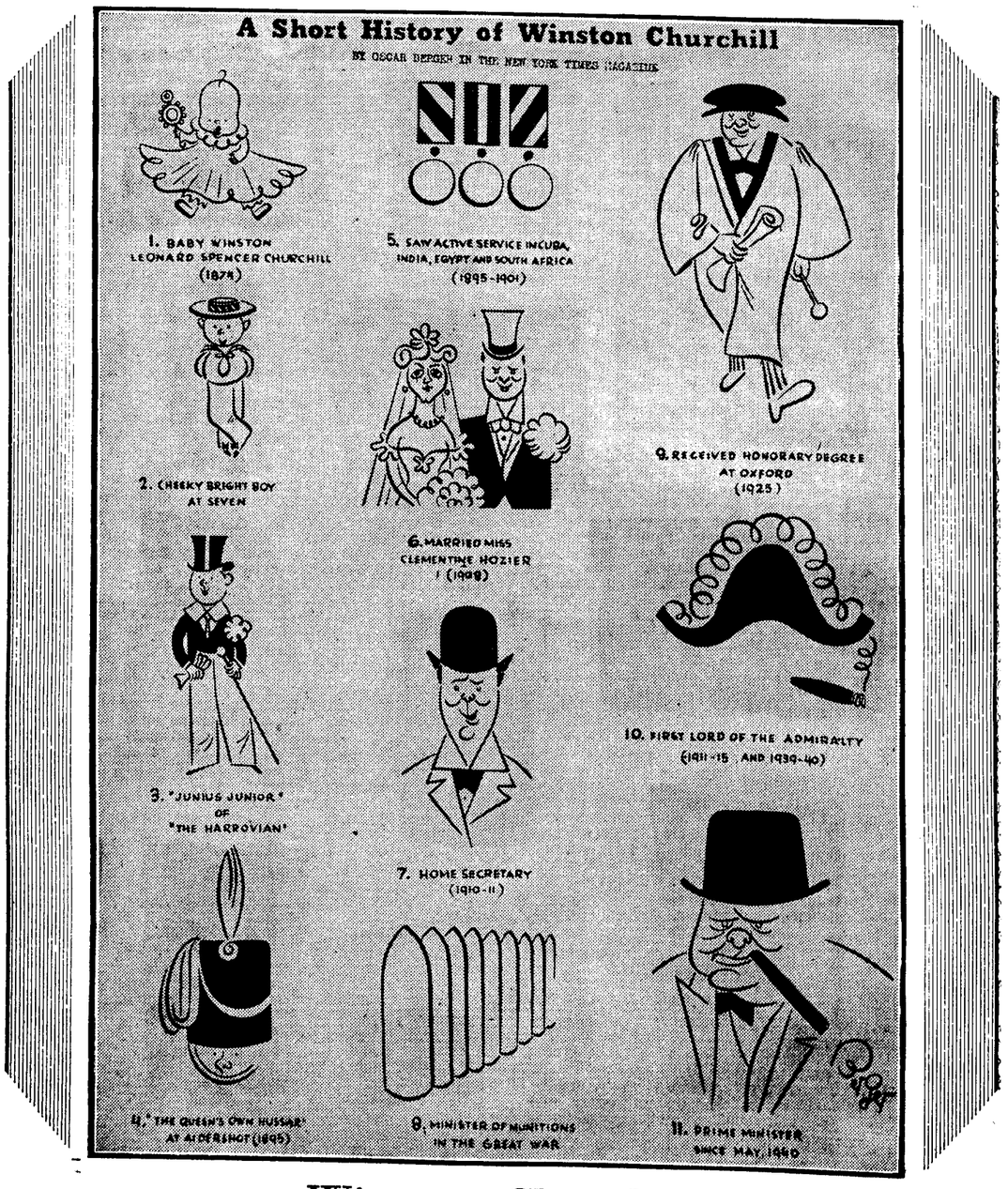
These are the three main Allied groups that to-day stand ready to invade the European continent from different directions. But the Axis generals must also reckon with the possibility of simultaneous blows being struck from other points. Thus the Americans in Iceland might strike at Norway, while various points in Libya and Egypt or the island of Cyprus might serve as bases for attacks on the Greek mainland, Crete or the Dodecanese.

Pending the launching of an actual invasion of Europe the Allies are in a fine position to exploit the "war of nerves" to the utmost. By keeping the Nazis guessing as to where the blow will fall they make them spread their forces thin over the widest possible area. Uncertainty and suspense prevents the Nazis from adopting definite plans of offence or defence.

Condensed from CHRISTIAN SCIENCE MONITOR.



Huge 4,000 pound "block-busters" bombs are shown here being unloaded at an unidentified Allied port in North Africa. These are used extensively over Axis objectives in Europe. They can wipe out an entire city block.



Winston Churchill

I—By An Englishman

By THE HON'BLE HAROLD NICOLSON, M.P.

IT might be said that fortune has lavished all her favours upon Winston Churchill. Born as the inheritor of a great historical and parliamentary tradition, he was from his earliest boyhood fired with an impatient longing for adventure and fame. Before he was 25, he had fought in five campaigns and made his name known in two continents. At the age of 26 he entered the House of Commons, and by the age of 34 he was already in the Cabinet. He has held many high offices and introduced many lasting reforms. He has played a leading part in all the major events of this country, and in the supreme hour of his country's danger he was called by the united voice of the people to take the helm. It was his faith, his courage, and his burning eloquence which steered the country through the grave perils of 1940 and 1941: and now that we no longer stand alone, now that the conscience and the might of most of the world are on our side, Churchill can look back upon the tempests of the last few years and know in his soul that when others faltered he remained unshaken, and that when others despaired, his own fire and ardour never flagged.

Few men in history have ever enjoyed such plentitude of experience, such diversity of action and power. Yet somehow, somewhere, the vast pattern of his life (that life which he himself has described, with characteristic understatement, as "not uneventful") is a little out of focus. The good fairies gave to Winston Churchill all the gifts that the heart of man could desire. And what did the wicked fairy bring? Did she say to him at his cradle, "Yes, you will have all these things. You will have combat, adventure, love, happiness, triumph and great power. You will have all these things. But in an age of ordinary men you will not be ordinary"?

Churchill has suffered much from the exuberance of his own genius. It is not merely that his mind is more rapid and more daring than that of ordinary men; it is also more impatient. The very speed with which he thinks, the very forcefulness of his plans and proposals, have often led lesser men to give him only half their confidence and only half their co-operation. Again and again during his epic career has he conceived brilliant ideas, seen clear and deep into the reality of world events, urged measures to meet dangers which he alone foresaw, only to find that his ideas were rejected by lesser men who preferred the comfortable thought, the easy compromise; only to find his instructions frustrated by the hesitation and the love of caution which mark the mediocre mind. How often have his plans been vitiated by those who were less resolute, less courageous, and less intelligent than he himself.

STICKS TO HIS PRINCIPLES

Winston Churchill, although an outstanding Parliamentarian, although a sincere House of Commons man, is not the adjustable type of politician. He has always been inclined to stick to his principles, even when those principles had become inconvenient to the Party to which he owed allegiance. In spite of the simplicity which comes so naturally to very great men, in spite of the essential modesty which underlies his forcefulness, he does not possess the gift of making fools feel that they are in fact people of considerable understanding and importance. No man when the mood is on him, can be so genial as Winston Churchill. There are times when his face puckers in almost boyish gaiety and when he will gather round him a circle of young people entranced by the brilliance of his wit and conversation. But there are other moments when he seeks to retire into the privacy of his own mind and when he avoids unnecessary contacts with a firmness which vain people find disconcerting.

FIERCE AS WELL AS GENTLE

Yet in the warmth of his deep heart he is almost quixotic. Who but Winston Churchill strove on November 12, 1918, to send food ships to Germany to feed the women and children who had suffered from our war blockade? Who but he dared, during the agonizing debate upon the abdication of King Edward VIII, to speak for the retiring monarch in terms of such eloquence and emotion? He is a fighter and he enjoys fighting; he is a debator and he will deal hard blows in the course of a debate; he is ambitious and has made an adventure out of his ambition; yet he is a deeply generous man, a man in whom there is no malice and no guile. For him chivalry is not a momentary and outmoded mood, but a constant standard of conduct. He can be very fierce, but he can also be very gentle. There is a deep strain of tenderness in Winston Churchill which some might regard as sentimentality. I have seen him weep tears at the misfortunes of others; I have seen the tears splash upon his open hand.

Such is the man who has steered us through the Great Peril. The burden which he has had to bear has often been overwhelming, but he has borne it without flinching. His strength and courage to-day, after all these months of crippling anxiety, are those of a man much younger in years. His vitality is lavish, inspiring, undiminished. I pray to heaven that he may live to see the rewards of his gigantic energy, and that the disappointments which have at times assailed him will be followed by the resounding triumphs which are his due.

II—By An American

By RAYMOND DANIELL

ON one of the darkest days in his country's history, Winston Churchill, as Prime Minister, pledged the British people in their island kingdom and the Dominions beyond the seas to carry on the struggle against Nazi Germany, if necessary alone.

Earlier in his career, Mr. Churchill's brilliance, his cleverness and his boldness were an undoubted handicap to him. Duller, less imaginative and less colourful leaders looked with suspicion upon his gifts and qualities—a suspicion which was shared by the mass of average Englishmen. Even after the war began, there were many who were convinced that Neville Chamberlain would not do as a war leader and who yet were fearful of entrusting the powers of the Prime Minister to the hands of a man they still blamed for the debacle of the Dardanelles. Yet, when eventually they turned to him in desperation, he did not prove to be the reckless leader some had feared, but, on the contrary, only recently he was being criticized for being too cautious. Twenty odd years and crushing responsibility had tampered his daring, mellowed his cleverness, but they had not dulled his courage or his stamina.

"THE PERFECT MAN"

To many Americans, Winston Churchill has come to be regarded as a symbol of all that is best in the British Empire. By training, tradition and conviction he is as English as roast beef and Yorkshire pudding, but not by blood. He is half American in ancestry, for his father, Lord Randolph Churchill, married Miss Jenny Jerome of New York, a famous beauty of the 1880s. Mark Twain, introducing him to an audience many years ago, described him as "the perfect man, half American and half British."

Mr. Churchill speaks incisively, without wasting words, and with careful selection from an almost inexhaustible vocabulary, when he speaks at all; and he speaks only when he knows what he is talking about. His casual conversation is couched in the same perfect diction as his most polished speeches. He is a perfectionist in rhetoric and language.

A historian and lifelong student of world affairs, as well as a solder, and statesman, Mr. Churchill has a grasp of the strategic needs and possibilities in this war such as is possessed by few men. He has also an almost uncanny gift for looking into the future, based not upon the "intuition" of a Hitler but upon scientific analysis of the past. Above all, he knows his own people and trusts them. As for their attitude toward him, he is now, as he always has been, "Winston" to everybody from Cabinet officers down to the humblest crofter in the Scottish highlands.

NO SUGAR-COATING

Never since he became the leader and head of the British nation has Mr. Churchill found it necessary or expedient to sugar-coat his messages or demands upon its people. While Hitler and Goebbels were assuring the German people that British bombers never would penetrate Berlin's defences and that the war would be won easily and soon, Mr. Churchill was calling upon Britons to stand fast, warning them that they would be bombed unmercifully by the *Lutwaffe* and promising them nothing but "blood and tears, toil and sweat." Long before the ordeal of fire began for London, the Prime Minister told the writer that in the hour of trial they would not "flinch" and he was right.

In the somewhat outmoded terminology of pre-war politics, Mr. Churchill was classed as a Tory and an "imperialist," as perhaps he is. But no party could quite contain such a dynamic intellect, such a boundless personality. It is better to describe him as a patriot who is a realist in politics. At times he has lined himself up with the Liberals; at times he has stood alone, battling for a principle or an idea which he believed right. He is an "imperialist" in the sense that he wishes with all his heart to preserve the British Empire because he believes with complete sincerity that through its preservation and American support the way of life so deeply rooted in both great commonwealths can best be preserved. He is not an imperialist in the sense that he seeks to expand the territory under the British flag.

IMPLACABLE FOE OF NAZISM

It is a fortunate thing for the United States that the government of our strongest ally is in the hands of a man so able, so versatile in adversity and so implacable a foe of Nazism as Winston Churchill. From the day that Hitler came to power he never ceased to cry his warning from the floor of the House and from every available rostrum, that Nazism meant war. He was the strongest and most consistent opponent of Mr. Chamberlain's policy of appeasement, yet when that failed he wasted no time in recrimination but pitched right in with all his boundless energy and ability to help to win the war. His presence in the Chamberlain Government was a guarantee and an assurance to sceptical critics of British policy that this was no "phony war."

The years and his grave responsibilities have bent his shoulders somewhat. Tragedy and sorrow have curbed his natural prankishness, but nothing can daunt his love of freedom and his determination that freedom shall prevail upon this earth. With him at its head, Americans need have no misgivings or qualms regarding an alliance with the British Government. As long as he is Prime Minister—and that, unless death takes him, probably will be for the duration of the war and for some time after—there can be no peace or compromise with Nazi Germany.



Hitler's Four-year-old War: "Look at this lovely dress they've given me for my birthday present!"

Men of Destiny: Thumb-nail Sketches



EISENHOWER

GENERAL DWIGHT EISENHOWER has been called a soldier's soldier.

What kind of a man is he? Tall, lean, with blue eyes, he is tough. He is modest—being the "Boss" doesn't change him—and deals quietly but rapidly with issues, letting nothing ruffle him.

Some military men are intense disciplinarians; Eisenhower is not, though he insists upon discipline. Watching him about headquarters the salient fact which strikes one is his "lack of front," his quiet ability to get on with people. He is well liked by officers and men.

This General demands results, he is not impressed by suave talk. He hates indecision and mistakes. When aroused he has a razor-sharp tongue. He is generally considered a brilliant conversationalist.

General Eisenhower is a man who, while sending out relays of observers and listening to them, makes his own decisions. When he goes to the front he takes the same risks and undergoes the same hardships as the private soldier.

General Eisenhower has grown with his job, but he remains essentially the same: conscientious, daring but careful; a democrat and a good mixer; and a superb administrator as well.

ALEXANDER



His modesty is a by-word in the Army. He gets on well with people. He wins because men want to fight for him. He talks and works with the same unemotional efficiency with which he conducts his campaigns.

Each time you see him it is exactly the same: the same neat figure, direct, rather hard eyes, and a manner that is somehow jaunty and alert. He inspires confidence. There are no violent contrasts in him, no marked idiosyncrasies or prejudices.

General Alexander is no ascetic. He both drinks and smokes, has a warm sense of humour. In the last analysis, he is a professional. And to him the war is more important than the General.

"Attack, attack, attack" is his slogan, and though in Burma he had little wherewith to attack, in Africa and Sicily he has shown what that slogan implies.

THERE is nothing in this General which smacks of showmanship. Neither in appearance nor manner nor the way General Sir Harold Alexander talks is there anything remarkable.

Logic, will-power, a balanced outlook and boundless energy—General Alexander has them all. He is a complete soldier the Axis can't flurry. He speaks quickly, jerkily.

An Irish Guardsman, a horseman, a man who rather likes to paint, and has a wife and three children at home—it is all very normal.

THE LADY TRUTH

By R.G.

Sweet Truth is lost, and who will seek and find her
When all the paths are dark with storms of lies?
If wicked hands have seized to bind and blind her,
Who will not rage that knows her lovely eyes?

When war's abroad the lady Truth they ravish,
And strumpet Lie they painfully bedeck
With all her robes and ornaments, and lavish
Her pearls and diamonds on a withered neck.

The lady Truth O oft has been forsaken;
Long centuries have known her grief and fear;
And legion-strong the wretch who has her taken
And wronged and to her crying stopped his ear.

But Truth's immortal; none can shame or tame her.
Though painted Lie awhile beguile and blind,
Yet clearer eyes reject the false defamer
And bright Truth lights again the unclouded mind.



MONTGOMERY

GENERAL MONTGOMERY is the personification of a soldierly conscience, alert, keen, brooking no slackness. He prays night and morning, reads the Bible every day.

His statements are definite and precise. There is a puritan austerity about him, as also, somewhere, an almost Bohemian flamboyancy.

To Montgomery generalship is both a profession and a hobby, work and recreation. It absorbs his interest and he applies to the job of tracking down the Hun all the gusto of a big game-hunter.

Sparten simplicity marks his personal habits and tastes. He seldom eats meat and is sparing in the use of other foods. He neither drinks nor smokes. His own personal appearance while campaigning would not always pass parade ground inspection.

Before he addresses officers, an aide requests them not to smoke, and Montgomery himself may ask them to get done with all coughing and sneezing before he speaks. His words are brisk and clipped, they roll over with dogmatic crispness.

Monty of El Alamein holds no secrets from his troops; he ensures that they know as much about the battle as he knows himself. He calls them. from the top to the bottom, rank by rank, "my soldiers."



CUNNINGHAM

HE either fears his fate too much,
Or his deserts are small,
Who dares not put it to the touch,
To win or lose it all.

That is what Admiral Sir Andrew Cunningham believes, and how he acts.

Certainly, the Mediterranean has seen since Nelson's day no more remarkable officer of the British Navy struggling at once—and attaining—for its mastery and freedom.

Tough and rough, Cunningham believes, like Nelson, that ships are made to use, and does not hesitate to throw more and more into action and go the whole hog if necessary to fulfil his purpose.

In planning and carrying out the North African campaigns he has worked in concord and amity with Admiral King, whose proverbial temper he has no doubt been able to emulate from time to time.

The fact is there are no good stories about Sir Andrew and his memorable sayings which are easily "printable."

Perhaps that is as it should be for an English seadog in the great tradition.

Admiral Sir Andrew Cunningham is no more a young man, and shows the sign of strain and age.

But this witty though sad-looking mariner who "dares to put it to the touch" every day and any day has weathered many a storm in the past and is capable of weathering many more in days to come.



STILWELL

AS you talk with General Joseph Stilwell of the United States Army—known to his own troops as "Uncle Joe" and to the Chinese soldiers who serve under him as General Sze—watch the play of emotions in his eyes, his smile, his mannerisms, you are deeply conscious of the earnestness of the man.

A shirt-sleeve general, many call him. An indefatigable worker, he is still well despite his 60-odd years. With a bed roll, a tommy gun and a can of beans, he usually tours the front lines in a tiny jeep to see things for himself.

Stilwell always keeps close contact with his men. He rarely loses his temper, but when he does you can (as an old-timer once said) see it "coming and he can do a more complete job of bawling out in fewer words than anyone else."

As he talks with you his natural good humour is infectious. Disarmingly unaffected, direct and to the points in speech, yet respectful of your opinion whether he agrees or disagrees.

He loves a good story and can tell a good one himself. He likes to sit down and swap yarns, banter wisecracks, play an occasional practical joke, and anticipate the point of a story with a simple "Yeah, yeah."

He is very much a plain home and family man. It is said that the best way to get hold of his attention is to ask about his family.

"Uncle Joe" is a born leader of men.



TIMOSHENKO

MARSHAL SEMYON TIMOSHENKO looks like the popular idea of a Russian soldier. He is enormous in stature, well over six feet and weighs more than 200 pounds. Marble-bald, grey eyes, heavy rough features, with hands like shovels.

He talks in a deep voice, frequently gesticulating. He is an expert horseman.

Timoshenko is not married. He lives very modestly. He likes sport, especially riding and skiing. His physical strength is evident in the sense of actual force as well as that of stamina and resistance, and his career is punctuated with testimony to both phases.

He is brave and, by example, inspires courage in others. Those who know him well speak of his tenacity, his inability to admit defeat. His massive forehead gives hint of a high degree of intellectual development, and determination is shown by his powerful nose and chin.

A man of inflexible courage and will power, a stern disciplinarian and a realist, he will be remembered as loyal and steadfast, a stubborn soldier, single-purposed and strong.

Timoshenko holds all the highest Red Army decorations for ability and personal bravery. He has been wounded several times, but his magnificent frame can absorb much punishment.

He understands the needs and minds of his soldiers. After all, he is one of them. He knows it and so do they.

TEDDER

AIR CHIEF MARSHAL SIR ARTHUR TEDDER is the man who has "pattern-bombed" the Axis, and left Reichsmarshal Otto Kesselring, Axis C.in.C., in the Mediterranean, flummoxed, licking his wounds.

There is something seemingly contradictory in the nature of this small-statured, perky generalissimo of the air, with ears that stick out like jug-handles, and lively blue eyes set in a red, gaunt face of skin and bone.

Like so many short men, he is cambative and argumentative. He will talk to anyone about anything, and all the time he is learning.

His manner is informal. He asks sergeant-pilots and pilot-officers whether they have been on such-and-such "op," or what do they think of so and so. As often as not, the answers come tumbling back blunt, terse and sincere. That is what he likes.

In public there is an air about him of intense alertness and boundless energy. But see him off guard in moments of repose, and you catch a glimpse of sadness and dreaminess and cultured delicacy.

The war has brought him not only honours such as a Knighthood, and a great command, but also personal loss and sorrow. His eldest son was killed in a raid on Germany, and his wife in an air crash near Cairo.

Tedder believes in all-out air war: "War is a beastly thing, and the sooner you get it over the better."

PAI CHUNG-HSI

BY birth, background and bank balance, China's great strategist, General Pai Chung-hsi, had little to take him along the path to fame. His password to distinction has been sheer ability. He is a self-made man.

Tall for a Chinese, General Pai, who is 52, walks with a slight, barely noticeable limp. He neither smokes nor drinks.

Pai leads a simple life, has no personal ambitions. a tireless worker, he is unostentatious to a fault.

The story is told that when he first took up residence in Chungking, he used such an old battered Ford Sedan that his car was often held up at the entrance of Government offices. The sentries couldn't believe that a high military officer would use such a battered vehicle.

His grasp of international affairs is remarkable, though he has never been abroad.

He has a profound interest in history, both Chinese and foreign, and is an expert penman and scholar.

A good listener and a good public speaker, he not only addresses his own troops but public gatherings as well. The subject is well laid out and well-chosen words come out slowly, clearly.

He wears usually a rather serious manner, but with those whom he knows, he relaxes, and wouldn't mind having a pleasant chat.

MACARTHUR

WHEN General Douglas MacArthur went from Corrigidor to Australia and took over command of the South-West Pacific, he said: "I shall do my best. I shall keep the soldier's faith." Yes, "the soldier's faith." Those three words give the cue to the character of the man.

His courage and organizational ability are unquestionable. He came out of the last war twice wounded, once gassed, seven times cited for extraordinary valour, 37 times decorated with Allied honours. He holds America's highest decoration, the Congressional Medal of Honour.

MacArthur has had a story-book life—full of bests, firsts, mosts and onlys. Handicaps and disasters only spur this General further on.

Tall, lean, handsome, sloping-shouldered, MacArthur, at 62, looks years younger. His black hair is so combed that it minimises his growing baldness. High forehead; narrow face; thin, sensitive nose and mouth; dark, flashing eyes—his movements are restless, nervous, intense.

In conversation the General is pyrotechnic. He strides up and down the office, purpling the air with oratory. But beneath this baroque facade of rhetoric, MacArthur's ideas make sober sense.

HARRIS

BRITAIN'S Bomber Chief, Sir Arthur Harris, always tries to keep one jump ahead of the Luftwaffe. He is always thinking of plans—he thinks of them almost 24 hours a day.

He has less sleep than one would believe possible; he does a great part of the thinking at night, and if there is an important attack on, he does not sleep at all until it is over. It is not great responsibilities that keep him awake—it is interest, as he says himself. He believes in cunning as well as strength.

The eyes of Sir Arthur look at you straight and quizzically from under cliff-like brows. His look is so direct and searching that you forget the rest of the average English face—the plain, straight nose and quite exceptionally strong chin.

A tall giant of a man, he has a sense of humour and is bluff and hearty. He loves and understands machines. One of his traits is the importance he attaches to punctuality.

His sole hobby, his staff believe, is his work. He prefers cigarettes to pipe or cigars, and, when he reads, it is usually a volume of history or a book on farming. Nowadays he reads a good deal about social conditions.

He picks men by their first record. If a man with a good record fails, the record no longer counts. He gives a man a second chance if the misjudgment is understandable, but will suffer no repetition. Tough he is, but reasonable as well.

POUND

IT is a tonic experience—meeting Admiral of the Fleet Sir Dudley Pound, supreme professional head of the Royal Navy.

Even after almost four years of colossal cares and responsibilities, he is the same, neither harassed nor worn out, imperturbable.

His " brainstorms " often supply initiative which experienced politicians lack. With bent head calmly listening, putting in a word here and there, placating, explaining. His ingenuity has played a large role in Britain's naval successes. His brilliant organizational mind straightens out bottlenecks.

Meet him, and your overwhelming impression will be of a hearty sailor's laugh ringing reassurance in your ears. That is also what the men who work under him will tell you. When nerves are strained to breaking point and the men are jittery, Sir Dudley's breezy good humour keeps them going in fine mettle.

Sir Dudley possesses the genius for taking infinite pains over details. His ability for leadership is remarkable. He is an indefatigable worker and he works and lives on the " job."

He never fails to hand out " a bit of sugar " whenever it is due—thus the skipper of a small vessel, say, if he has shot down a German bomber gets immediately a message of congratulation from the Admiralty.



General George Smith Patton, Jr. Commander of the newly-formed Seventh United States Army, who led the American troops in Sicily.

PATTON

" OLD Blood and Guts "—that is the army's nickname for Lieut.-Genl. George Patton. His innumerable daring exploits, his brilliant imaginative profanity and his striking more than six feet tall, figure have given him many others too.

He is one of the most highly respected and best-liked officers in the United States Army. Colourful of speech and character, General Patton likes to lead his men personally, and feels a close kinship with privates, who respond enthusiastically to his tough, down-to-earth speeches.

" What do you think that fool of a son of mine did the other day? " said his father once, refering to an incident at West Point. Young Patton had been seen in the butts standing between the targets during rapid fire practice. His explanation was: " I wanted to see what it is like to be under fire." That is Patton.

Tanks have been his hobby for 25 years. In the last war he commanded the first United States Tank Brigade. One day a mined bridge had to be crossed at any cost. Patton walked over it in front of three tanks.

At 58, " Old Blood and Guts," it is said, can run faster than the average West Point graduate. He always rides on top of a tank and carries two pearl-handed pistols.

Among other high decorations, Patton holds the Congressional Medal of Honour.

ZHUKOV

FORTY-SIX-YEAR-OLD MARSHAL GREGORY K. ZHUKOV, one of Russia's outstanding Generals, is tall, heavily built, square-jawed, with steely eyes and quiet, composed features.

His features are those of the typical Russian peasant: his lips are heavy and his nose strong. His shaven skull is as round as a brilliant ball. His face is oval and his eyes are piercing.

The impression Zhukov gives is one of enormous, quiet, imperturbable strength; the strength of a big, heavily charged machinery, which, at a switch, will work smoothly, relentlessly, and devastatingly. No wonder they call him a human dynamo.

Zhukov is a ruthless chief. He knows no obstacles and scorns the word " impossible." It is his firm conviction that the first task of a commander is to weed out incompetence, red tape and sloth. He eliminates officers who fall down on a job.

He has amazing physical stamina, has Zhukov. He never falls ill, never seems to tire out.

He has no politics. He never makes speeches and never files Orders of the Day. Except the oath at Moscow (when he assembled his staff, gave a short look and said: " Raise your hands. Repeat, ' We take this oath: Moscow will not fall ' "), no word of his has ever become public property.

EAKER

A soft-spoken Texan, Major-General Ira Clarence Eaker, of the United States Air Force, has an agile athletic body. The sharp firm lines of his features give one an impression of quiet dignity and strength.

His unassuming and retiring habits sometimes mislead people into thinking that he is shy. He isn't. Fact of the matter is that he never bullies or blusters. When displeased, not a muscle of his face changes and there isn't even as much as flicker of the eye-lids. All the same the offender intuitively knows where exactly he is standing.

Restless by nature, he likes always to be up at something. He believes in exercise and the few spare moments he can snatch from his daily work he spends playing tennis, golf and soft ball. A game of bridge or poker he also enjoys.

Except for an occasional glass of sherry for sociability's sake, he hardly ever touches anything.

Eaker is extremely fair to the men under him. He expects tailor-made efficiency from his subordinates and is insistent on that. The intense loyalty and sympathy he has for his men makes him suffer if the results of a raid show heavy casualties. And if people do not know of it, it is because he knows how to conceal his feelings.

FREYBURG

LIEUTENANT-GENERAL BERNARD CYRIL FREYBURG is one of the bravest soldiers in the world. He has gained the highest awards the British Army can bestow—his medal ribbons include the Victoria Cross.

For sheer physical daring and for the inexplicable habit of turning up always in the middle of battle, his record has been equalled by few. He has an extraordinary flair for finding the fight and staying there.

Freyburg gives you the impression of a dashing, stubborn campaigner, given to the unorthodox, who upsets the careful schemes of the enemy.

Still a young man, physically as vigorous as ever, Freyburg is 6 feet tall, and both broad and strong. Swimming and yatching remain his chief sports. His thirst for adventure is remarkable.

Freyburg is as loyal a friend as he is a brave soldier. His devotion to Sir James Barrie, author of " Peter Pan ", was as unwavering as his courage in battle. During Barrie's illness Freyburg would sleep beside him with a cord attached to his wrist so that he would wake up at the slightest movement. Barrie described him as " Peter Pan grown up." They were old friends.

Freyburg has a son. He ran away from school to join the army in 1939, but was sent back because he was too young.

LINDSELL

LIEUTENANT-GENERAL, Sir Wilfred Lindsell, they say, is a man who was born with logistics in his veins. Logistics, which is an American word, means according to Lindsell, " the technique of movement and maintenance." He has no degree for it, but he is said to be the world's greatest authority on logistics.

In the North African Campaign he had to think 2,000 miles ahead. He had to see that Montgomery's army got its supplies in the longest march in military history. And he did it without a hitch.

Lindsell is a born organizer and administrator. He knows what is wanted and how to get it and he never spares himself or the staff that he chooses with meticulous care and which has always believed in him implicitly.

To-day his fair hair is greying slightly at the temples, but the deep-set eyes below the high forehead and thick eyebrows have lost none of their brightness. Genial and friendly, the firm lines of his mouth break easily into a smile or a laugh.

He is small, slim, sandy and handsome. He carries all the figures in his head and hurls them at you.

He is 58 but looks a lot younger. To him the Germans are always the " Huns ", a fine battle " a good show ", and a brilliant General " a good fellow ".



Lord Louis Mountbatten, Supreme Allied Commander in South-East Asia.

MOUNTBATTEN

TALL, slim, with dark hair, and eloquent grey-green eyes which narrow in concentration and then open wide when he laughs, Lord Louis Mountbatten has a captivating charm.

There is nothing placid about Mountbatten. He shakes hands with you the way a sailor does. His handclasp is hard and firm.

He talks quickly in a rather high voice. He makes quick gestures with his hands which are slender, slender as steel can be and yet strong.

There isn't a false note in him. Mountbatten is hard, cold and shrewd. He does not scatter praise around just to make conversation go.

His analytical mind loves calculations and planning ahead. He wants to make everything more efficient than it was ever before. And in that quest he knows no stopping. He works late himself and expects total effort from his staff.

Mountbatten enjoys a good laugh, doesn't mind stopping the " ice-cream wallah " and buying one. He is a gay social figure.

He likes to read detective novels, to ride and fish, and play polo. Mountbatten can make any place lively in work or in play.

ANDERSON

A quiet determined Scot, General Kenneth Arthur Anderson is a soldier both by choice and family tradition. He was born on Christmas Day, 52 years ago, in Bombay Presidency.

As General Staff Officer (I) with the Fourth Indian Division at Secunderabad in 1936, he helped to train the men for war. Since then the Fourth Indian Division—from Sidi Barrani in December 1940, to Mareth and Enfidaville in the spring of 1943—has written its name in history and has more than amply repaid Anderson's faith.

Scotland, India and soldiering have been his life-long passions. During intervals in his career he delighted in settling down for a while in the Highlands, to tramp the mountain sides, to swim in the lochs, to fish and shoot, and to make friends with his neighbours.

Candour of mind and sympathy have won and kept for him the respect and affection of a host of friends. He has been equally at home with peasants, priests and princes—and especially with soldiers.

Always, wherever he has served, he has made the welfare of his men his personal concern. There is a quiet confidence about him that communicates itself to his listeners. He radiates a suppressed energy and seems to convey that he knows both how to husband and expend it.

SHAPOSHINKOV

VERY little has been said or written in Russia about the personality of Marshal Shaposhinkov, Chief of the General Staff.

Born in a small town in the Urals in 1882, Shaposhinkov grew up in the quiet atmosphere of a provincial home. His role has been more than a military secret, it has been an enigma. Nothing in his youth seemed to point to the splendid career he was to make in Russia later.

At the age of 34 he was a Colonel. What distinguished him at the time from many Tsarist officers was his very humane attitude towards his soldiers.

His manners have remained almost pedantically reserved. But in his feelings and sentiments he has become one with the new generation of Russia's heroic warriors. He has become the living link between the past and the present.

He possesses enormous military knowledge and a limitless strategical patience. Books by and about Clausewitz, Napolean, Lee and other military theorists—he knows them all inside out.

Shaposhinkov has been described as " Stalin's walking reference library and military mind."

McNAUGHTON

AS a boy, time after time, Andy had heard the men who came into his dad's trading post grips about the gophers. These rodents burrowed under wheat fields, dug holes that cost more than one fine horse its fine leg.

So, from a length of pipe, he and a pal built themselves a cannon. It was fired by blasting powder and, using potatoes for ammunition, they knocked off quite a few gophers.

Andy was 10 at the time. To-day, at 56, he is known as Lieutenant-General Andrew George McNaughton. His views haven't changed in 46 years. He still believes the best method of defence is to attack.

With his gold-laced cap pushed to the back of his head, his stiff hair bristling out, hunched shoulders and body lean and angular, he sits and plans with uncanny foresight.

McNaughton is more than a soldier. He is also a scientist who will get the answer to a problem or kill himself trying. Army and science are the two chief interests of his life. He is the inventor of a Cathode-Ray direction finder.

He has a passion for accuracy. McNaughton is not one of those bosses who takes the statement of a superintendent or a mechanic as gospel.

He not only asks questions, he picks up hammers and hits things when he wants to know whether that joint is solid or that plate heat-treated. He is an expert mechanic.



BUDENNY

IN the eyes of most Russians Marshal Semion Budenny is something super-human. Physically, though about 60, he is still superb.

He has lots of brawn on his fine body, rides like a trooper, fences without guards, can snuff out a candle with a revolver bullet at 40 paces.

He has always been a great fighter; manly to excess, he is a born leader in the medieval sense of the term. Many an old soldier is summed in his moustache, and Budenny is stated to have said this of his magnificent eight-incher: "One end of it is directed against the enemies of my country and the other is for the ladies."

He never knew fear. When he completed a mission (during the many skirmishes he won in the Revolution), he would go with a delighted grin to his commander and ask: "Whom do I strike next?"

The story is told that Trotsky once scolded him for not sending in a written report about a battle.

"But I won it," Budenny protested.

"How am I to know that?" asked Trotsky.

"I brought my army back. Whenever I go out to battle and fail to bring my army back, you will know that I lost."

His praise, it is said, makes men warm in winter, and he can kill with no other ammunition than unprintable words.

FRASER

ADMIRAL Sir Bruce Fraser has the reputation of being the greatest gunnery expert in the Royal Navy.

Throughout his whole naval career, Sir Bruce has displayed the brilliance of his mathematical mind. Precision, accuracy and planning—he excels in them all.

He hasn't got the keen piercing features popularly associated with the typical naval officer. His face is full, the eyes look thoughtful, the mouth sensitive. He is a cheerful kindly soul who makes a bright but very forthright after-dinner speech.

For the last 40 years he has been trying to find spare time for sport and entertainment. A glance at his career shows how impossible that has been.

For the duration, at any rate, he can rule relaxation out. When peace comes Admiral Fraser will be able to enjoy the gardening and the golf and the horse-riding which he likes so much.

A man who can grasp things in a flash, his motto is: "Pack your punches with all you've got!"

Alike at ease whether it be in the planning departments of the Admiralty or with organizing the building of ships and provision of materials, or in devising countermeasures to meet the U-boat menace, Admiral Fraser is an out-and-out realist.

STARK

TURN the conversation to U-boats and the Battle of the Atlantic, and watch the reaction of Admiral Harold R. Stark. The genial, friendly, quiet-spoken man, who might as well pass for a business executive at the summit of a successful career, changes perceptibly.

Suddenly the jaw sets, there is a flash of the determined eye, and he is every inch the sailor with a fight in hand. That fine head with its crest of white hair looks impressive.

His schedule amazes his younger associates. Up at 6-45 every morning, he starts work at 8 and carries on till midnight. There is no time left for the hobbies of peace days—sailing of small boats and photography.

He never forgets the birthdays of his associates. He collects good stories and tells them effectively. Even the most junior officers of his command can see him to discuss their problems. They find him attentive, friendly, unhurried.

The phrase "stark mad" never seemed less apt. Here is "Stark sane."

Old associates call him Betty, a name tagged on to him since his midshipman days, after General John Stark's famous statement just before the battle of Bennington: "We win to-night or Betty Stark will be a widow."

His outlook on life and his career as well have been coloured by the conviction that frankness and sincerity are the best policy.

POWNALL

THOUGH, logical and resourceful, Lieutenant-General Sir Henry Pownall has been described as one of the intellectuals of the British Army—a soldier with a hundred per cent blitzkrieg mind.

With a mind that is receptive as well as malleable he learns things almost instinctively and applies whatever he learns to the tasks on hand. New ideas, new methods, are his watchwords.

A first-class brain activates this first-class soldier. Bold and clear thinking, with up-to-the-minute knowledge of military tactics, he knows what he talks and means every word of it.

Pownall is a ruthless stickler for efficiency. Nor are his abilities as an organiser less remarkable. Delay and incompetency he never forgives.

Out of khaki, this small well-groomed man, whose mouth under the fair moustache is hard and firmly set, resembles one of the young professors at British universities.

But behind that suggestion of aloofness so characteristic of a scientist is a magnificent knowledge of soldiering and every aspect of organization which in a modern army is the linchpin of success. Field Marshal Lord Wavell once rated him as one of Britain's finest fighting generals.

POEMS

QUARTET

By R.G.

CHINA Five years alone against a ruthless foe
They stubbornly engaged their arms entire,
Ready to face sharp wind and raging fire
And stagger on beneath each heavy blow,

ENGLAND Staggering beneath heavy repeated blow
That wrapped round factory and flat and spire,
Civil and spiritual wealth, consuming fire,
Long months alone they faced a savage foe.

CHINA Not fearful when their fortune teetered low,
Not spirit-damped from bivouac in the mire,
Their factories borne on backs that would not tire,
Their hoes borne endless miles new fields to sow.

RUSSIA The plan-born factories blacked out with fire,
The endless miles of corn-fields trampled low,
Long months retreating from the ruthless foe
They stemmed the shock and held and would not tire.
They stubbornly engaged their arms in ire
To slog it out like boxers toe to toe,
Until hope came and with a heavy blow
They flayed outrageous armies in red mire.

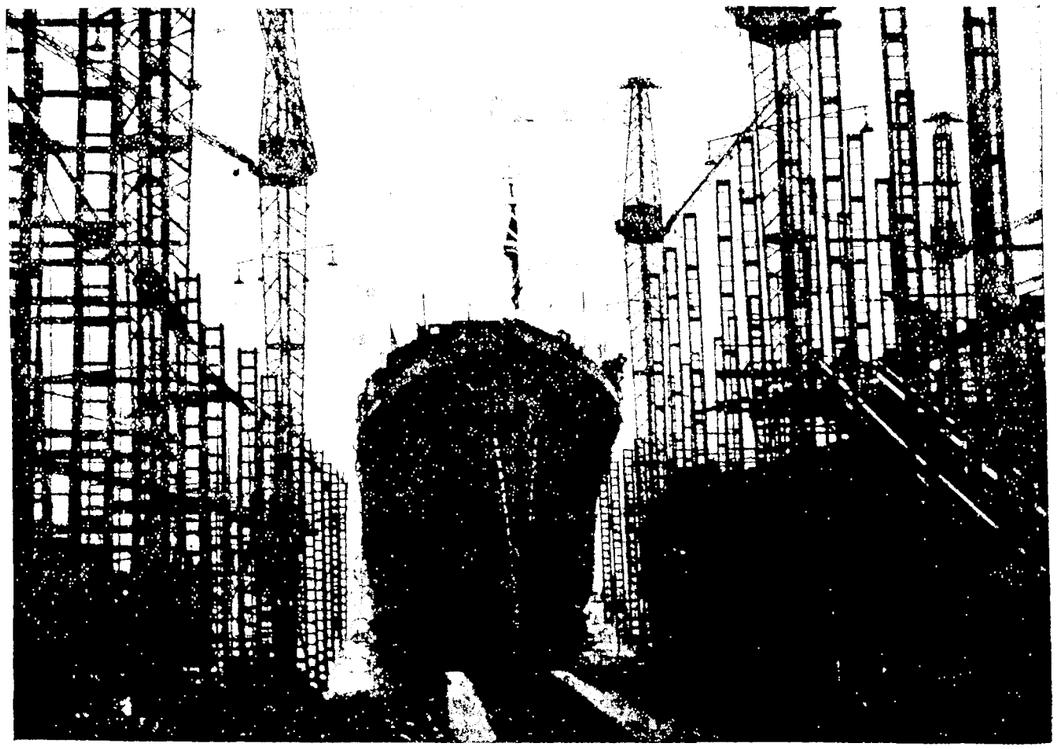
AMERICA These stubbornly engage their arms entire,
Their hearts ablaze with rage from treacherous blow
That tore, while envoys smiled, through shield and bow.
Now factories, forges, tractors—son and sire—
Inherited skill, courage and undamped ire,
And cheerful gift of fortune, in action grow
Through the long months of pain. The reckless foe
Staggers to face endless new-fuel'd fire.

ENGLAND Their woes borne with a smile, their shields aglow
With blazon of courageous heart and ire,
They stubbornly engaged their arms entire
More cheerful when their fortune guttered low.
And then hope came in spate. Abundant planes,
Whitleys and Lancasters in midnight flight,
Pounded relentlessly the German might.
New helpers stemmed the shock and bore the pains
Unfainting; shaken from uneasy ease
The eagles parried and struck on steppes and seas.

RUSSIA Rending relentlessly the German might,
Not wearying in fortune's depth or height,
They flog their strength along without repose,
Unfainting. A Kraken rises from the snows
Whom Siegfried harried and struggling may appease
Only with blood poured out in ceaseless seas.

AMERICA To end relentlessly the unsought fight
The eagles untarrying strike on every breeze;
Height-haunting Fortress unslaked sorrow sows,
Avenger robs the robber of repose.
O untamed hope in spate! exultant flight
Mews mighty youth and beats Hell to its knees.

CHINA They held the river gorge and rock-rimmed plains
Against the breaker from the eastern seas.
They sucked the marrow of the Nipponese
Until hope came, like late abundant rains,
With help to bid them stir new-sinewed might
And end relentlessly the unsought fight.



A NEW SLOOP FOR THE ROYAL INDIAN NAVY.—A new sloop for the Royal Indian Navy was launched recently on Clydebank. The ceremony was performed by Mrs. Godfrey, wife of Vice Admiral J. H. Godfrey, C.B.R.N., Flag Officer Commanding the Royal Indian Navy. Photo shows the new sloop going down the shipway.

GREAT BRITAIN

What Britain has Done—The Navy

IN 1940, Britain was fighting in the seven seas with only a 21-mile strip of water between her and invasion. The British Navy alone remained as Hitler's sole barrier to a total victory.

The tide turned, and on the Tunisian beaches three years later, Britain paid back the debt of Dunkirk. The Royal Navy has always been and still is Britain's sure shield, her most potent weapon of attack.

In his blueprint for conquest Hitler reckoned without the sea and the British Navy.

The Royal Navy, like the British Army, has had to overcome great adversity of circumstance. The collapse of France and the entry of Italy and Japan into the war threw perhaps the greatest burden of all upon the Navy.

SMALL CONVOY LOSS

Nevertheless, well over 120,000 British and Allied vessels have been convoyed and losses in these convoys up to December 1942, have been kept down to about one-half of one per cent.

The Royal Navy, together with the Merchant Navy, saved the bulk of the B.E.F. in the evacuation from Norway, Dunkirk, Greece and Crete.

Troops are being convoyed enormous distances to battle fronts all over the world.

To send reinforcements to the Middle East round the Cape is a voyage of 12,000 miles and the route to India is about the same.

In troop convoys losses have been very small. Out of about 3,000,000 soldiers who have been moved all over the world, only 1,348 have been killed or drowned, including those missing.

The Minesweeping Branch of the Royal Navy has played a most important part in the safe arrival of these convoys in all parts of the world.

Mines have to be swept in the coastal waters round Britain, throughout the Mediterranean, in the Cape area and round the coasts of India and Australia.

The number of mines destroyed in the swept channels would have been sufficient if each had been Lethal, to destroy the whole British merchant fleet twice over.

Six hundred British naval vessels are at sea at any given moment and some of them at sea for periods undreamed of in pre-war days.

Five million tons of German and Italian merchant shipping were sunk or captured, and nearly 3,000,000 tons damaged by the Royal Navy together with the Royal Air Force up to March 3, 1943. Two Axis battleships, 14 cruisers, 87 destroyers, many submarines, and still more naval auxiliaries, have been destroyed.

Three hundred enemy supply ships were sunk by British submarines in the first three years of war.

British submarines had sunk 1,000,000 tons of Axis shipping in the Mediterranean alone by January 23, 1943.

Eighty-seven German and Italian warships were sunk or damaged by British submarines in the first three years of war.

In the Mediterranean the Royal Navy has won all major actions including those at Taranto and Cape Matapan.

Not one British warship has been sunk by an Italian surface vessel during the three years since Italy entered the war.

It is calculated that by March 1943, the Italian fleet had lost 10 cruisers, 48 destroyers and a large number of submarines.

British warships have scored notable successes against the German fleet, including the sinking of the German battleships *Graf Spee* and *Bismark*.

SUNK BY UNITED KINGDOM FORCES

By May 1942, apart from the operations in the Far East, 86 per cent of the German and Italian surface warships so far destroyed, sunk or captured; 89 per cent of all enemy merchantships put out of action; 94 per cent of the enemy submarines destroyed by all the Allies, were sunk by United Kingdom forces.

The Royal Navy was primarily responsible for the highly successful landing of allied forces in French North Africa.

Eight hundred and fifty ships, including 350 warships of all sizes, were engaged in this great amphibious operation.



KING INSPECTS UNITED STATES TROOPS IN AFRICA.—King George of England and Lt.-Gen. Mark W. Clark (left), Commander of the Fifth United States Army, inspect an American guard of honour during the King's recent tour of Allied forces in North Africa. This is a print from the original negative of a photograph previously serviced from a radio-photo negative.

Reciprocal Aid to United States

AMERICA has been lease-lending valuable aid to Britain, but what has Britain done to help America? Britain is helping America when where she can—gratis. The philosophy of lend-lease in reverse amounts to something like this: "You want this. We've got it. Take it—and forget it."

The American Army "couldn't have carried out the operations in North Africa without reciprocal lend-lease," says the big boy on lend-lease, Major-General John Lee. He is in charge of the U.S. Services of Supply in the European theatre, and he ought to know.

If you wonder what the Americans get from the British, here's just a list. There can be little book-keeping in this respect, and, according to Major George Spiegelberg, American recorder of the General Purchasing Board in the European theatre, if accurate records were kept half a division of men would be engaged in valuing aid received by American soldiers, sailors and airmen; which again goes to show that the Atlantic is not a one-way street.

In September 1941, the production of three Canadian shell-making factories, working exclusively for Britain, was diverted to the United States.

All accommodation and facilities for United States troops in the United Kingdom are provided by Britain as reciprocal aid.

A large proportion of all the British army and civilian labour force available for Military construction has been engaged in building hundreds of barracks, airfields, hospitals, supply depots, roads and other facilities for U.S. forces.

It is estimated that the construction programme undertaken in the United Kingdom for the U.S. Forces will, when completed, involve an expenditure by Britain of £150,000,000.

Two of the biggest aircraft maintenance depots in the world have been handed over to the Americans.

One was specially built and another, already in existence, was handed over intact. It covers an area of 600 acres.

NO CASH PAYMENT

U.S. forces in Britain are provided with many types of supplies, including bombs, shells, ammunition, anti-tank mines, spitfires, as well as large quantities of food from British stocks, to supplement U.S. army rations.

The equipment and tools of a complete anti-aircraft gun barrel factory, and of 12 shell-producing plants, have been sent from Britain to the United States as reciprocal aid.

Britain has sent America machine-tools, anti-aircraft guns, ammunition, Rolls-Royce engines and thousands of barrage balloons.

Such supplies are lend-leased by Britain to America with no cash payment in return.

Britain has supplied America with her newest inventions such as radiolocators and astrographs.

Britain has made available to America the results of her practical experience in various campaigns, and has supplied much valuable military and technical information.

The British Merchant Navy—larger than the American transports many American troops overseas. British warships and aircraft also help to protect the convoys over long stretches of ocean.

A number of American warships damaged in action have already been put back into shape at British Naval Bases.

Ship's stores, fuel oil, water, harbour and stevedore expenses are all lend-leased to American warships and merchantmen.

British aircraft of Coastal Command, destroyers, corvettes and trawlers have helped the Americans in their fight against the U-boats in the Caribbean.

Britain supplied the basic design for the American "Liberty" ship.

British cash contracts in America earlier in the war were a deciding factor in the creation of new American plant capacity and experience in war industry.

The British Government has poured about $1,500,000,000 into the American Aircraft Industry.

It has also spent some $175,000,000 directly in capital assistance to American corporations making aircraft, tanks and guns.

TOTAL CASH PURCHASES

Seven thousand million dollars was the total of cash purchases made by the British Empire in the United States between September 1939 and September 1942; that is a great deal more than the total American lend-lease deliveries to Britain in that period.

Britain's War Production

Like a giant truck rolling down hill, Britain's War Production has been going faster and faster. Munitions of warroll off the assembly lines in ever-increasing numbers. More planes, more ships, more guns, more everything to fight a war with.

BRITISH industry kept up war production throughout the blitz. For instance, on one occasion a factory was working at 90 per cent of capacity while part of it was still on fire.

British workers in 1942 were turning out more per head of population than those of any other country in the world.

This applies to shipbuilding as well as to work in factories.

Up to the spring of 1942, the volume of war production in the United Kingdom was greater than that in the United States.

Allowing for the difference in population, Britain in the first quarter of 1942 produced nearly two-and-a-quarter times the volume of army munitions produced by the United States and about twice the weight of combat aircraft.

AIRCRAFT PRODUCTION

In the second quarter of the year Britain still produced about twice the weight of combat aircraft and one-and-a-half times as much army munitions as the United States in proportion to population, despite the fact that American output grew enormously.

At Ministry of Supply factories along the whole range of the engineering and allied trades, between January 1941 and June 1942, each worker on an average increased his output by a third as much again.

British production of munitions of all sorts in February 1943, was about 40 per cent greater than that of February 1942.

Aircraft production in June 1942 was three times as great as on the eve of the war—and much better and bigger aircraft.

In October 1942 aircraft production was four times as great as in the first quarter of 1940.

British production of aircraft had already reached parity with German aircraft production in April 1942.

During 1942, the output of heavy bombers trebled and the output of large flying boats was quadrupled.

New records were set up in the production of the Avro Lancaster bomber. The time of construction was cut to one-third of the time it originally took to build machines of this size.

This bomber has more than 50,000 parts and carries over 7 tons of bombs. The speed is 300 miles per hour.

In March 1942, the heaviest British bombs were eight times as heavy as those commonly used in 1940; by September 1942, the heaviest bombs (8,000 lb.) were 16 times as heavy as in 1940.

British pursuit aircraft are the fastest and most efficient in the world.

In March 1942, Britain was producing five times as many tanks as in July and August 1940.

TANK OUTPUT TREBLED

During the 18 months ending July 1942, the output of tanks was trebled.

Taking armoured fighting vehicles as a whole, production in July 1942 was nearly four times as great as in January 1941.

In the last quarter of 1941, four times as much naval tonnage was completed as in the last quarter before the war, and twice as much merchant tonnage.

By September 1942, all capital ships, aircraft-carriers and cruisers lost in the preceding two-and-a-quarter years had been replaced.

Losses of destroyers and submarines had been more than replaced and fleet of corvettes had grown up.

TARGET EXCEEDED

Since the outbreak of war, over 900 warships have been completed in British shipyards at home and overseas.

By September 1942, some 140,000,000 gross tons of merchant shipping, or 35,000 ships, had been repaired and put back into service.

By the end of 1942, 34,000 warship repairs and refits had been made.

The 1942 target for merchant shipbuilding was considerably exceeded, and a substantially greater tonnage was completed than in 1941.

SIX TIMES NORMAL

In May 1942, the current British rate of production of machine-tools was six times normal.

Taking warlike stores as a whole, production nearly trebled between January 1941, and June 1942.

In October 1942, Britain's production of warlike stores was five-and-a-half times that achieved in the first quarter of 1940.

Over the whole field of war production output in 1942 was half as much again as in 1941.



PATRIATED INDIAN PRISONERS OF WAR.—Over 50 war-torn Indians disembarked at Alexandria recently completing the second successful exchange of prisoners negotiated from the Middle East. They came in the hospital ships "Tairea" and "Talamba". Photo shows the Indians waiting to be transferred from the ship to the hospital train.

The British People's Sacrifices

FOUR years of war. Four years of struggle. Four years in which the Navy, the Army and the Air Force, the factories, the farms and dockyards have all played their part in strengthening Britain's power.

They have been doing big things, things that hit the headlines.

But meanwhile, the ordinary little man, with no uniform and no medals, has been doing his small bit.

Grumbling at the price of beer; fishing for a sixpence for a savings stamp; getting his wife to turn his frayed shirt cuffs; trying to cut down smoking; walking where he used to ride; digging up his backyard; doing without his extra cup of tea; and cursing (and paying) the income-tax.

DONE BIG THINGS

No wonder he doesn't hit the headlines. But multiply him by nearly 50,000,000 (giving the shirkers the benefit of the doubt) and he, too, has done big things in these four years of war.

Between 13,000,000 and 14,000,000 part-time jobs—the majority of them voluntary—are being done by the people of Britain.

Every adult is doing his job and a half.

Before the war the British Government consumed a fifth of the nation's resources. Now it consumes over half. In human terms, private living standards have been slashed.

Britain's expenditure on war has gone up from £5,000,000 a day to £15,000,000 a day.

Half of every pound, sterling, which the British people earn is paid back to the Exchequer in the form of income tax.

In Britain a single person earning £500 per annum pays over £150 of it away in income tax; if he earns £1,000 he pays over £380. On unearned income the tax is even higher.

INDIRECT TAXATION

A married couple with two children and an unearned income of £100,000 have £5,830 left after taxation—94 per cent of their income gone.

Besides this very heavy income tax and surtax, indirect taxation is also most stringent.

Twenty cigarettes now cost 2*s.* in Britain; nearly three-quarters of the price (1*s.* 5*d.*) goes to the Exchequer in duty.

DUTY ON TEA

Even on tea, the staple drink of British working families, one has to pay just over 6*d.* in duty on a pound costing 2*s.* 6*d.*

There is now no white bread in Britain; there are no bananas, no lemons and only a few oranges for children.

The adult people of Britain are on small rations of meat, milk, eggs, butter, margarine, fats, bacon, ham, sugar, tea, preserves, sweets and chocolate.

PURCHASE CONTROL

Purchase-control by a flexible rationing system by "points" further applies to canned meat, canned fish, canned beans, dried fruit, rice, sago, tapioca, dried pulses, canned fruit, canned peas, canned tomatoes, canned milk, breakfast cereals, oat flakes, syrup treacle and biscuits.

Britain is saving a great volume of shipping-space and inland transport by using milk and eggs in their dehydrated form.

There is now a purchase tax of 100 per cent on the price of luxuries.

This acts as a real deterrent to the purchase of unnecessary luxuries—not that many are now available.

The ordinary man who cannot show urgent necessity for using his car is allowed no petrol at all.

RESTRICTED TRAVEL

The manufacture of private cars has stopped altogether, and the Government is requisitioning tyres of laid-up cars for rubber reclamation.

Travel by rail is considerably more expensive and more restricted than in normal times.

There are no more excursions or special holiday trains in Britain.

Only standardised "utility" furniture may now be made.

This economical furniture conforms to specified descriptions and measurements, and there is only enough of it to supply urgent needs.

Purchasing is only by licence; priority is given to persons who have been bombed out, or who are setting up house for the first time.

Britain's present production of saucepans and kettles only enables every household in the country, on an average, to buy one new kettle and one new saucepan every four years.

The supply of clothes available for British civilians is less than half what it was before the war.

Clothes are strictly rationed and are largely cut to standard patterns.

Linen sheets are no longer made. The manufacture of quilts, bedspreads and tablecloths is forbidden.

VOLUNTARY SAVINGS

The quantity of paper available in Britain is about one-fifth the pre-war supply. Newspapers are cut accordingly.

In three and a half years, September, 1939–February, 1943, people in Britain salvaged over 1,000,000 tons of waste paper, over 842,000 tons of ferrous metal, over 61,000 tons of rags, over 28,000 tons of non-ferrous metals, over 15,000 tons of rubber, over 32,000 tons of bones, over 610,000 tons of kitchen waste.

Over and above all taxes and restrictions the British are voluntarily saving or giving nearly every penny they can.

There were over 300,000 Savings Groups in the United Kingdom at the end of 1942. That is more than six times the number in September, 1939.

The National Exchequer has received over £20,000,000 in free gifts and over £50,000,000 in loans free of interest.

Over £469,000,000 was raised for the war savings campaign in War Weapon Weeks held between September 1940 and June 1941.

This is an approximate average of £10 per head of the British population.

WARSHIP WEEKS

Over £545,500,000 more was raised during Warship Weeks in the United Kingdom between October 1941 and March 1942.

The amount thus raised in England and Wales alone (nearly £478,000,000) represents the cost of a fleet consisting of 5 battleships, 4 aircraft-carriers, 45 cruisers, 300 destroyers, 160 corvettes, 33 submarines, 267 minesweepers, 124 motor-torpedo boats, 117 depot ships, sloops, monitors, etc.

Over £5,000,000,000 had been saved or lent free of interest to the nation up to March 1943.

That is an average of over £100 per head of the British population.

AIR RAID CASUALTIES

The enemy does not leave the British in peace; 47,428 British men, women and children had been killed in enemy air raids by the end of February 1943; 65,325 men, women and children had been seriously injured.

Even in the lull during the first six months of 1942, bombs were, on an average, being dropped by the enemy somewhere in the British Isles every other night.

Post-war Reconstruction in Britain

By DONALD TYERMAN, *Assistant Editor of the "Economist," London.*

THE conception of a two-stage peace has become familiar in discussions of post-war policy. First, it is assumed, there will be a period of shortage and maladjustment not unlike the wartime situation, of which indeed it will be a continuation with no break. Then will follow peace time proper, not a return to some illusory state of pre-war normality but rather a situation wherein wartime dislocation and distortion of economic activity will have been righted, so that the nations can produce and trade to the best of their ability. It is on the basis of this double prospect that most reconstruction programmes, unofficial and official, have been drawn.

It has perhaps been less clearly realized up to now that the problems set and policies required by these two consecutive periods may sometimes be opposite, and even contradictory—unless the longest views are taken. This point was made by the Food Conference which met at Hot Springs.

At Hot Springs it was seen that the immediate post-armistice problem would be very much the same as the wartime problem; that is, supply of as much food as possible, from any source that may be accessible, to peoples who are hungry. Farming that in any peacetime context might be uneconomic will continue to be stimulated. Everywhere production of cereals and other energy foods will tend still to be increased, regardless of comparative suitability or unsuitability of the soils; everywhere the present relative scarcity of productive foods will tend to persist.

BOTH QUANTITY AND QUALITY

When the agriculture of the war-torn countries has been restored, the picture will suddenly alter. It was emphasized at Hot Springs that the need would still be for the utmost output of foodstuffs to feed the peoples of the world. But it will then be possible—indeed essential—for food production to be carried on by international division of labour, so that farming in each country is applied to work which it is most suited to do to the benefit of all. Only by efficient and deliberate specialization of this kind, together with the utmost interchange of produce, will it be possible to give the whole world a diet not only sufficient to save it from starvation but sufficient for its real needs in both quality and quantity.

Here the contradiction comes in. In many countries when this second period replaces the first, there will be considerable sectors of farming activity which have come into being to satisfy abnormal wartime and post-wartime requirements. Adjustments of policy to the new and wider horizon of the second stage of reconstruction may make it necessary to liquidate or alter these. Politically this will be immensely difficult if far-sighted provision has not been made beforehand. The Hot Springs Conference was insistent on this likely conflict between short and long terms and upon the need for policies in advance to ensure that necessary adjustments would be made with a minimum of suffering when the time came.

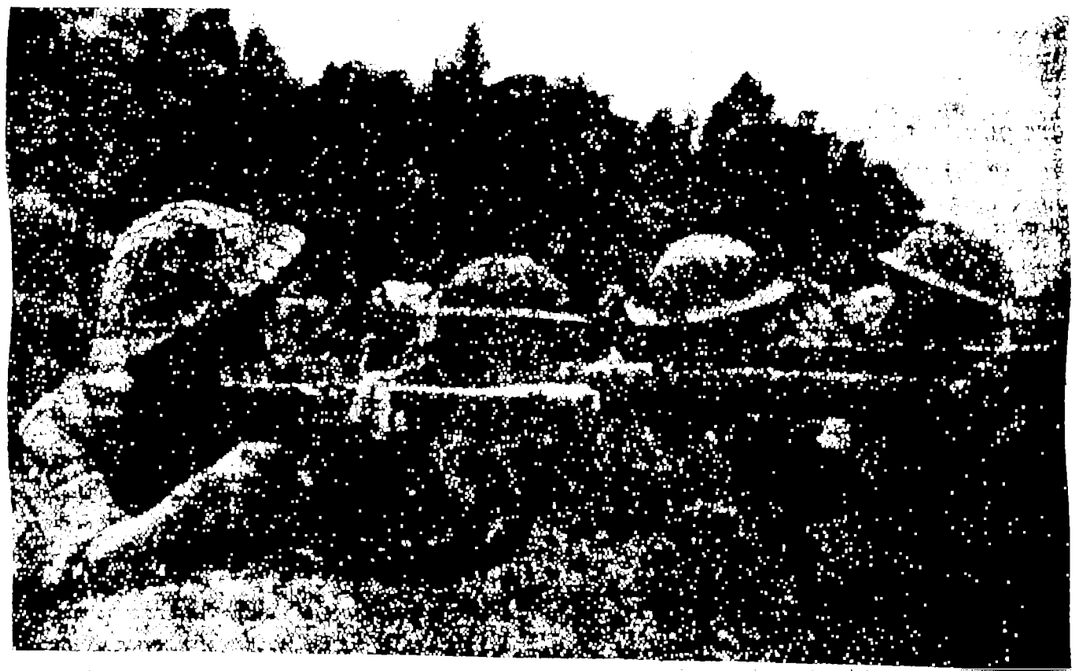
NEED FOR ADVANCE PROVISION

This conflict—or apparent conflict—between short and long terms and the need to provide for it in advance has cropped up in Britain in many recent discussions of post-war policy. In several matters other than farming after the last war, to the disadvantage of everybody little or no attention was paid to it. There was a great post-war boom; then there was a great slump whose effects lasted throughout the inter-war period. Thoughtful opinion is insistent that this should not happen again.

In the first stage houses and factories must be rebuilt or replaced. There is no alternative. In the second stage houses and factories, though ripe for replacement, will still be habitable. It will be necessary not only to build new houses and new factories but also to induce people to leave their old houses and enter the new ones; and the inducements must be economic. If it costs too much for them to make the change, they will not move.

The problem will be no longer one of building at any cost but rather one of building cheaply enough for the generality of people to afford better homes and better work places; it will be a great challenge to the building industry, whose costs have more than doubled in both real and money terms during the war years.

This is the kind of double problem which is attracting attention in Britain as victorious and as the war comes more and more in view. It is obvious that short term and long term must be planned in step. If they are not there will be no long-term policy. Short term will take charge and the upshot will be much the same as it was after the last war. This will not happen; and not least among these is the fact that the double nature of the problem is being more and more clearly seen both inside and outside Britain's Government and in industry and commerce.



GURKHAS AND BRITISH TROOPS TRAINING IN CEYLON.—Across the river, troops take up their positions with machine-guns on the "enemy" bank.

Eyes of the R.A.F.

By WING COMMANDER L. V. FRASER

THE Royal Air Force has a camera with every fighting plane—and they reveal every needed detail. Nazi secrets lay bare in a few seconds. Photographs show to what extent the war potential of the Ruhr has been wrecked. They reveal in detail the burnt and blasted factories and provide Britain's Bomber Command with up-to-the-minute information about possible targets and chronological results with impartial accuracy when a raid has been made. The Bomber Command offensive which has been waged so successfully on Germany's war industries and communications could not have been prosecuted with half the speed and success without the least spectacular item of Allied equipment—the camera.

The Royal Air Force has always been camera-conscious. To-day in the Royal Air Force there is no bomber aircraft—in fact there is no combatant-aircraft of any description that goes out on operations without a camera. Before the bombers attack enemy targets, aircraft of the photographic reconnaissance units go out to photograph the building of new airfields, concentration and movement of troops, erection and repair of arms plants, building of war vessels in enemy ship yards and movements of warships and any damage to them.

PART IN INVASION PREPARATIONS

These camera raids keep the Allied war staffs informed of everything of military importance in enemy-occupied territory and from this information, the bombing plans are made up. Before a bomber crew leaves the ground every member knows exactly what the target looks like even if heavily camouflaged.

Photographic reconnaissance is vital to invasion before the ground forces set foot on enemy territory; photographs taken by aircraft of the photographic reconnaissance have been converted into maps and scale models and they have contributed largely to the success of the landings in Sicily. A bomber camera is operated with bombs. Their release automatically opens the shutter which registers the bombs leaving and catches them out a few second intervals of their drop and finally by means of a flash-bomb that is automatically released to light up the target area at the precise moment that it is to strike it, the camera photographs the area of damage.

When 1,000 bombers attacked Essen one night—1,000 cameras recorded every bomb burst. These photographs are studied immediately the bombers return and each bomb burst is plotted on a map of the area attacked. The number of bombs loaded is known to the last bomb. The number of strikes is counted carefully. The deficiencies—if any—are accounted for as meticulously as a bank clerk accounts for the last penny in his ledger. And where the bombers have gone the camera must go again. Reconnaissance aircraft return as soon as possible after the raid. As they prepare to run in, the camera shutters are opened and automatically a series of pictures of the area is taken. These pictures, due to the timing apparatus in the camera, overlap one another. If the area is wider than the angle of the lens can take in the pilot puts another swathe through the area . . . and goes on putting swathes until he has photographed the whole area.

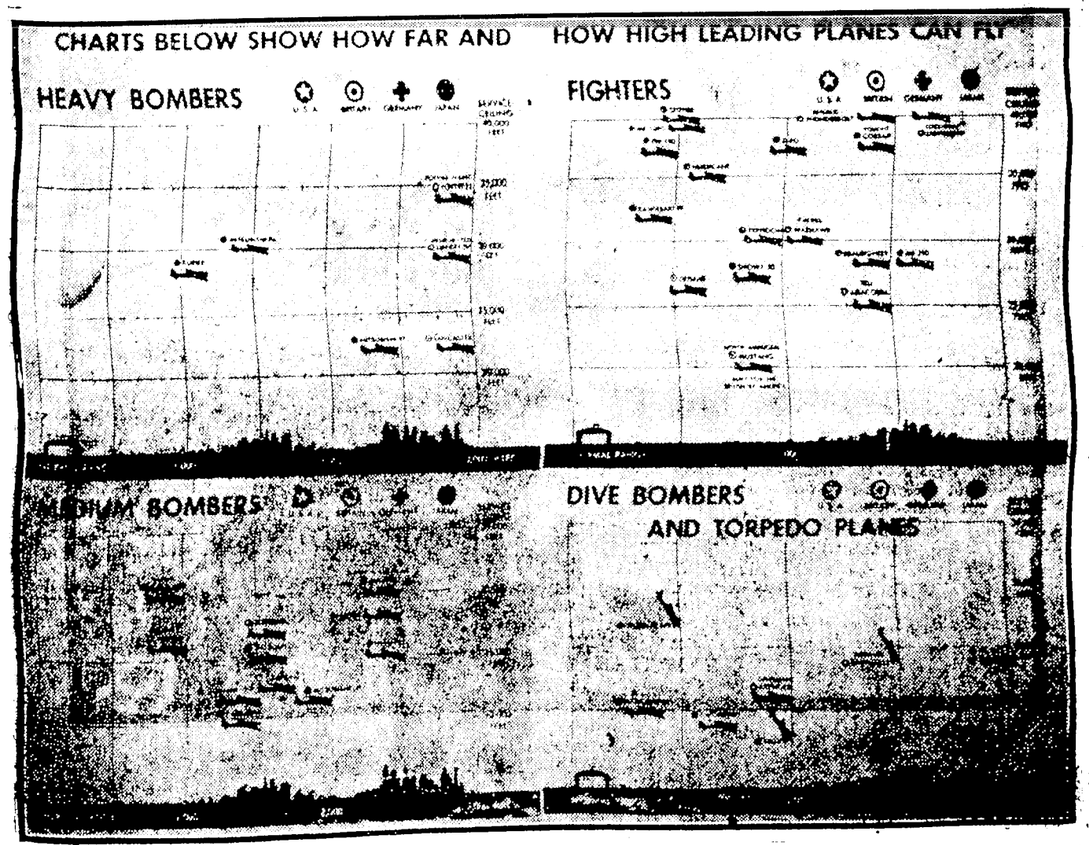
The "while-you-wait" development unit will give the navigator a print of his target within two minutes of making the exposure.

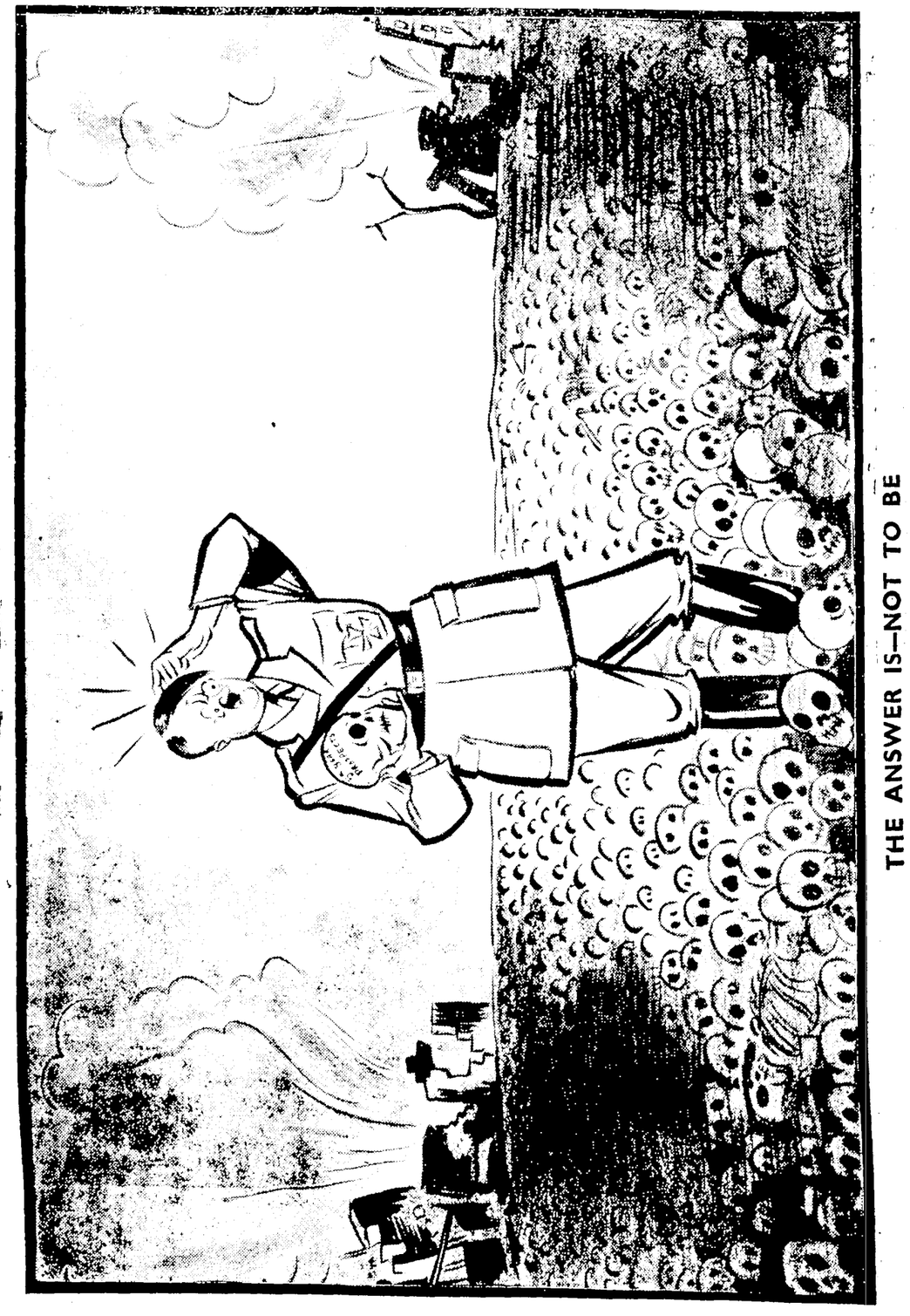
Any consecutive two of these photographs make a perfect stereoscopic pair. All bomb damage pictures are examined stereoscopically by experts back at the Command.

Night pictures taken by a bomber's camera discloses that a factory has been hit. The day reconnaissance picture discloses exactly what damage has been done and to which part of the factory—and whether another attack will be necessary to put it out of commission completely.

BRITAIN'S TECHNICAL LEAD

British cameras and films are used for all this work. Until the war it was a popular tradition that the Germans had the best lenses and the best emulsions for the film. A careful study of the cameras and the films taken from captured German aircraft discloses that the British manufactures are far ahead. In no particular has it been found necessary to adopt the German principle. British cameras and films started better and have kept ahead.







Officers and crew of a Liberator bomber study photographic results of their bombing mission over Rome after their return. In the group are 1st Lt. Tom Bennett, Jr., 1st Lt. John F. Keilt, 1st Lt. Hubert M. Light. Sgt. Joe M. Cuellar, Sgt. Tauno L. Metsa, Sgt. Samuel W. Greenlee, 1st Lt. Jack H. Rumsey, 1st Lt. Donald B. Hurd, Sgt. Roy L. Wells and Sgt. Harry W. Crampton.

America and the Second World War

SINCE 1921, the United States, like some of the other Allied nations, had been telling the world that she was sick of war and would have no part in another one. The United States Treaty of Berlin in 1921; the Johnson Act in 1934, which made it illegal for Americans to lend money to any country then in default of its debts to the United States; the Neutrality Resolution in 1937, and the Non-Intervention Agreement during the Spanish Civil War were all official promises which emphasized the Government's constant policy of peace at any price. Small wonder the Axis was lulled into a sense of security and felt that it could attack Poland and then Britain with impunity. Had not the Americans made it a law that no munitions would be sent to warring nations and no American citizens or American ships would even approach a war zone? Since Germany was prepared for a world conflict and did not need any American help, the onus of these laws fell entirely on Britain—the Americans could not, according to their own laws, even lend Britain any money should she need it. No wonder the Japanese believed that the Americans could be made to scurry back behind isolationist walls with a couple of swift kicks. For years, Americans had been saying over and again that they would never fight.

Yet the same Americans who authorized the Johnson Act also passed the Lend-Lease Bill. Herr Ribbentrop revealed Axis astonishment and chagrin over this development when he confessed, "I knew they would sell munitions sooner or later to the British but I never imagined they would give them away." As for the Japanese, there is now evidence to show they never expected the United States would fight at all, once it had dealt a sharp blow.

The Axis nations have been guilty of a gross mistake; they have made a grave error in judgment as subsequent events have proved. Yet the Axis nations are known to have shrewd, intelligent military leaders; it is known that they never underestimated America's rich potential for war; and they certainly had the details of America's part in the last war from which to judge the fighting capabilities of the people. Then why did they make such a stupid mistake?

AMERICAN TEMPERAMENT

The answer lies in the temperament of the actual American people and in the distinctive form of Government they employ to rule themselves.

The Europeans logically insist that, since most Americans are transplanted Europeans, American civilization is also a transplanted European civilization. So, indeed, it was in the beginning, but 450 years of soil and climate have altered it beyond all recognition. That alteration has not been taken into account by Germany or Japan.

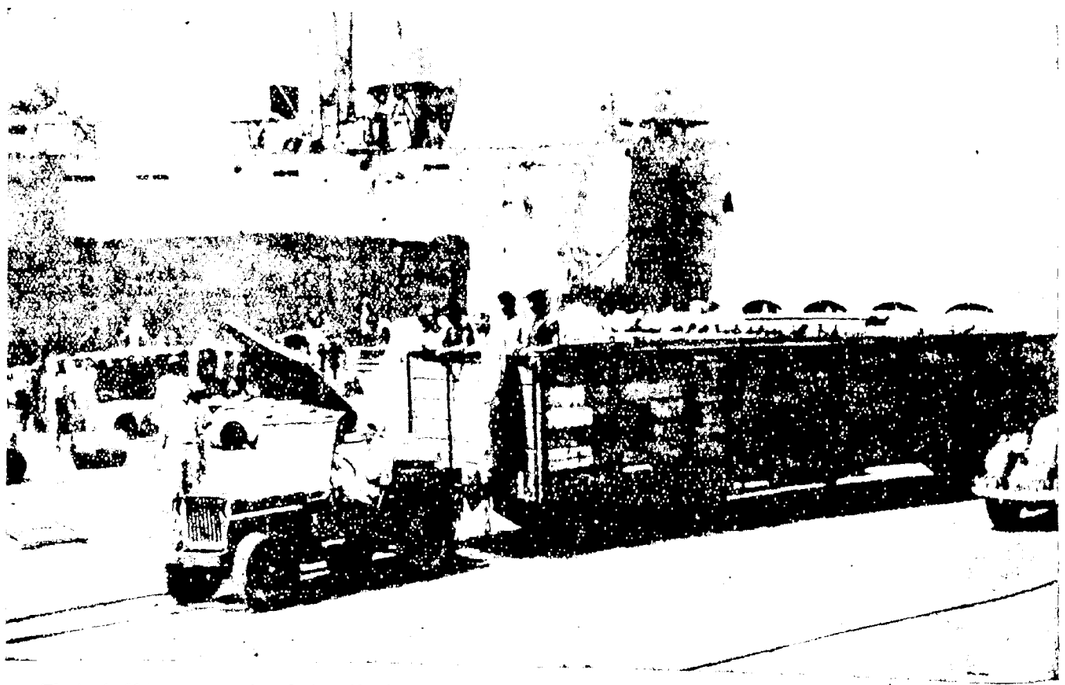
The American people are strong of body, firm of purpose and numerous as the locusts. These are the simple facts that should have engaged the attention of people contemplating incurring their hostility. In a crisis, the Americans were capable of changing from, seemingly, a money-grabbing, luxury-softened, ill-governed and irresponsible mass, to an intense, fierce, united striking power. The crisis came, the change was made and the Axis failure to understand American ways is going to cost their very existence as military powers.

LEND-LEASE

The passing of America's Lend-Lease Bill probably represents the first real awakening in the United States to the fact that war was inevitable. Some of the people still hoped it could be avoided, but after France fell, the experts and the realists knew that, if Britain was overrun too, the economic effect alone in the United States would be the same as though America had lost a major war herself. Born of hard necessity in a hard world, it is, when washed clean of moralistic sentiments, nothing more than a two-way world trade for war,



United States troops advance along a road towards Cape Esperance during the two-pronged final drive that led to the destruction of the last remaining Japanese forces on Guadalcanal. The Japanese desperately threw all the troops they could into the battles for this strategic island but they finally had to give up.



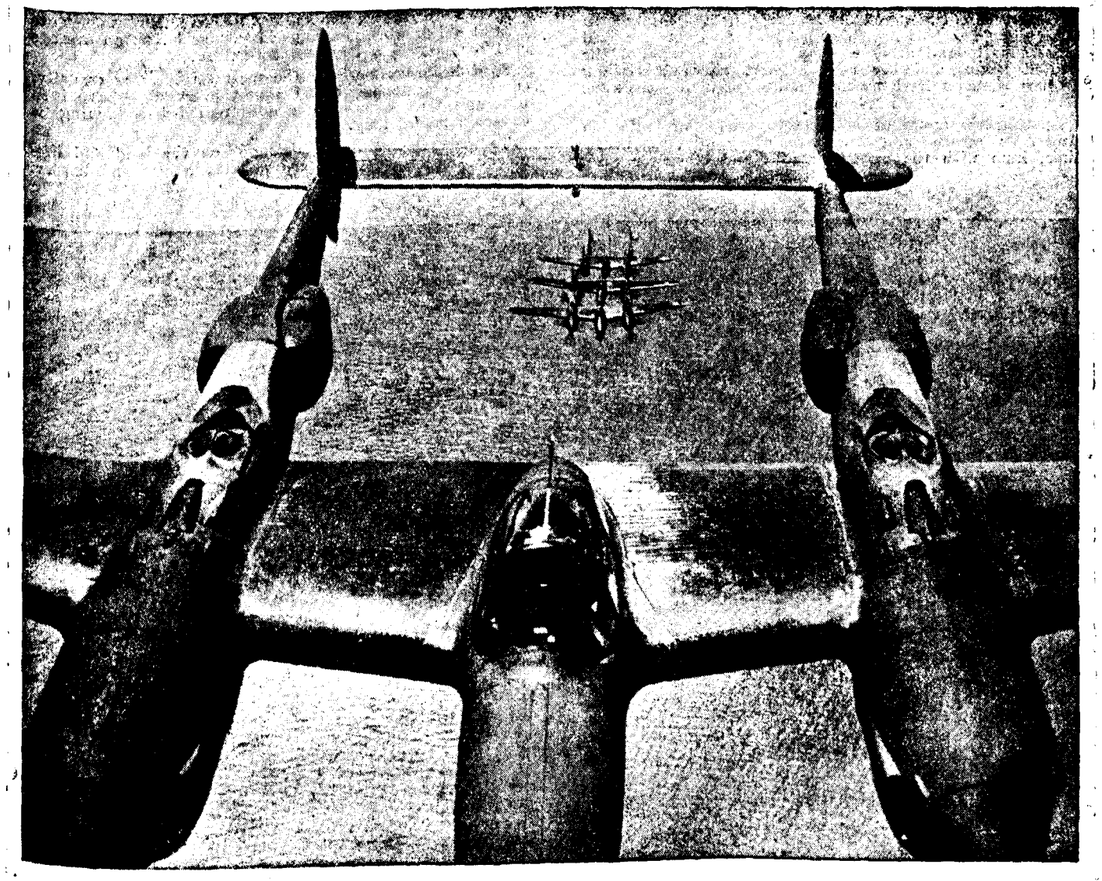
The jeep's 60 horse-power gives the little blitz-buggie tremendous strength as well as a speed of 73 m.p.h. Here a cocky little jeep shows what it can do in the way of hauling a loaded freightcar many times its size and weight. Having countless uses and unlimited versatility, America's jeep is undoubtedly the greatest single contribution to Allied armament from the United States.

moving unhampered by tariffs, debts, equal pay for goods delivered and other factors of peacetime commerce. There is no suggestion of charity, everyone pays for what they get and, in addition, the provision for reciprocal aid permits each of the United Nations to help the others and makes the anti-Axis group an effective rounded coalition engaged in the task of destroying the common enemy. Further no nation need hang its head in shame or fear postwar retributions, because equality of sacrifice is assumed.

All this is to the good, but no matter how salutary Lend-Lease may prove to be in the postwar world, it is well to note that, prior to Pearl Harbour, the United States officially recognized by statue that it was relying for its defence, not upon its own high heart and strong arm but upon the high hearts and strong arms of Chinese, Poles, Greeks, Frenchmen, Serbs, Maltese, Indians, Dutchmen, Englishmen, New Zealanders, South Africans, Russians, Canadians and Australians. After Pearl Harbour the whole nation awoke overnight and then it was a different story.

—notably Britain, Russia and China—say the Americans, were fighting our common enemies long before we joined them on the battle field. If we have expended more dollars than they have, they have spilled more blood; if we shall put large armies into the field, they already have large armies in the field, and, to the extent of their manpower, will match our contribution of men. Who shall say what the Russian victories over Germany are "worth" to the United States in terms of Lend-Lease dollars? or the bravery of the Indian Fourth Division in Africa? or the Chinese resistance against Japan? or the British naval and merchant marine and air forces? —That is the American attitude towards its Lend-Lease programme.

India is a typical participant in America's Lend-Lease programme and therefore, a good example of how the programme works. In this instance Lend-Lease is strengthening India as a source of supply for the Allied armies in India and China. To save shipping space, machinery has been sent from the United States to build up war materials industries so that the goods can



Flying in tight formation, this group of America P-38s leave airfields in Tunisia for attacks on Axis positions in Sicily. These deadly fighter planes have accounted for a large number of Axis aircraft and have contributed a great deal to Allied air superiority.

Americans themselves are quick to point out that although Lend-Lease meant the harnessing of her tremendous war production potential to the Allied cause, it did not contribute the greater supply of desperately needed materials from the very start. Up until 1943, Britain with only a third of America's population and industrial capacity was producing more of the more important weapons and, further, shipping a larger percentage of her production out of the country. In terms of money expended, Lend-Lease cost the United States from its inception in March 1941 to January 1943 the equivalent of something more than 2,621 crores of rupees minus hundreds of crores worth of goods and services which they have received from others under reciprocal aid.

DELIVERING THE GOODS

Americans feel it is probable that, since the United States has the world's largest and the only major bomb-free industry among the United Nations as well as a vast agriculture, they will deliver more goods to others than will be delivered to them. But the other countries, be produced here for the Allied armies. About 20 projects for the manufacture of munitions have been commenced with special tool steel and machine tools from the United States. Machinery for making uniforms, tent cloth, tyres and electric light bulbs has also arrived. The United States is supplying thousands of pounds of drugs and other medical equipment, large quantities of fire fighting units and rubber hose. To improve transportation facilities the programme includes improvements in India's harbours, railway system and roads. For this, cranes, locomotives and road-building equipment are a few of the American items received. In return, India is supplying large quantities of wood, uniform and other cloth, great stores of actual munitions and much labour. In this way the Allied armies in this theatre are efficiently maintained with the least amount of time and waste.

Lend-Lease has proven to be one of the most formidable weapons the Axis has had to contend with—not because it produces more weapons than the United Nations would otherwise be capable of producing but because it distributes and uses that production in the most effective manner.

The American Home Front

DECEMBER 7, 1941, the day the Japanese attacked the United States at Pearl Harbour, will certainly be remembered in the United States as one of the most momentous days in its history. On that day every American was jolted face to face with the brutal realities of the world to-day. The few remaining isolationists forgot their wishful hoping that the chaos of war could be avoided. The nation was united and it got down to work. There were few speeches and there was almost no band-playing, flag waving or hysteria. Thin-lipped, grim, serious, the Americans turned their attention to total war.

While her expeditionary forces fight overseas, the American home front gives a graphic picture of a united people and a nation's whole resources dedicated to the task of winning the war. Almost at once, rising taxes and war bonds began to absorb a record-breaking share of the individual income. Many articles of food and clothing have been rationed. Women are in the army and navy auxiliaries and are working by the millions in mine and mill. The nation's farmers have been mobilized into a large land army to help feed the armies of the United States and her allies. First aid and civilian defence agencies have become leading civilian spare-time activities.

Immediately apparent is the thin trickle of traffic on America's streets and highways which, during peace-time, hum with the movement of crores of motor cars.

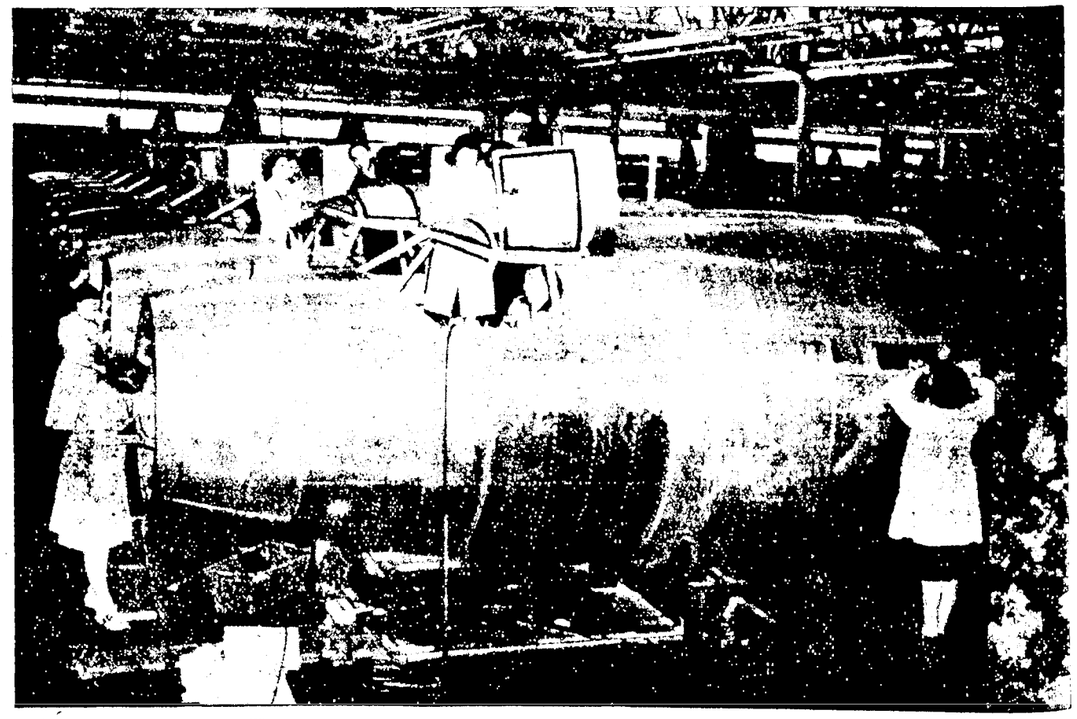
to last for the duration. New ones are no longer made. American assembly lines are making bombers, guns and tanks instead.

SACRIFICE

The home itself has become more precious. Private building of civilian dwellings was halted in the autumn of 1942. Even the clothes Americans put on are reminders that fabrics are essential to the war effort, both for military uniforms and for explosives. Women particularly have been forced to sacrifice much and the changes in fashions are more noticeable. Their skirts lack surplus pleats, the hems of dresses are shorter, and trimmings prohibited. There are not many materials to choose from and all material is difficult to get. It is no lack of chic for women to wear stockings with runs or holes in them—in fact, it is patriotic. Nylon and silk are being spun into parachutes and ammunition bags. When the United States War Production Board called upon women to deposit old or worn stockings in salvage boxes, an average of 1,200 pounds a day was turned in.

Food has been perhaps the most serious war casualty. Quantities and varieties of almost every type have been cut down to a minimum and real belt-tightening is expected before long.

To meet the mounting demands on the land and life-stock, American farmers are working longer and harder.



American women workers, each highly trained for a specific job, work side by side with men on this assembly line which turns out deadly Martin B-26 medium bombers. Women in war industries and associated work are now numbered in the millions in the United States.

Private motor car owners are restricting their use of tyres and petrol to save rubber and petroleum for military purposes. The subways and street cars are carrying the greatest passenger loads of all times. To conserve tyres, many workers ride to shop in community cars. Taxicabs are greatly reduced in number. The war has underscored habits of thrift and frugality. Now-a-days when the average American brushes his teeth he takes care to conserve his paste tube. To secure a new tube the old one has to be turned in, because of its tin and zinc content. The American male cares for his razor with a new devotion, for the manufacture of razors has ceased.

Every home has become a safe deposit vault for domestic appliances made of critical materials. All the old electrical devices which were once the pride and joy of the American household are either gone or must be made

They had to give up many "money" crops in order to cultivate such items as peanuts and soybeans to achieve a vegetable oil increase of 155 per cent. Crops to feed cattle had to be increased. More than ten lakhs of additional home gardens were cultivated so that there could be an extra supply of vegetables and fruits to take care of this tremendous problem which the war had brought on.

Women in uniform have become a common sight. The American Red Cross has increased its personnel to more than five lakhs. The American Women's Volunteer Services have prepared more than three lakhs of members for such tasks as ambulance driving, war bond selling, parachute rigging and welfare work. The personnel of the Women's Auxiliary Army Corps totals almost two lakhs and every week thousands of W.A.A.C. graduates

elease more soldiers from office jobs for active duty. The United States Navy, Marines, Coast Guard and the Air Force also have their complements of women helpers.

In industry it is expected that two crores of women will be working in vital war industries by the end of 1943. In these jobs they have proven just as efficient and capable as men and, in some work, even more proficient. In no other crisis in American history have the women of the United States contributed such a large share to the nation's welfare.

CIVILIAN DEFENCE

Men and women—130 lakhs of them—have enlisted in all phases of civilian defence work: air raid wardens, fire and police auxiliaries, plane spotters, ambulance and truck drivers, demolition and clearance crew, rescue units, the Coast Guard Auxiliary and in civil air patrol units which carry out observation work and courier and ferrying duties. The majority of these men and women hold regular jobs and are giving an average of 5 to 15 hours of their free time to voluntary war work. In the first six months of the war the Red Cross graduated more people in its first aid course than in the preceding 37 years of the organization's existence. Its First Aid Manual became the world's best selling modern book, with 4,500,000 of copies sold during this period. Nurses' aides to supplement hospital staffs are being trained at the rate of 8,000 a month.



After four weeks of training, the W.A.F.S. take up their ferrying duties for the United States Army Air Force. Their working schedules are often so irregular, because of weather and distances between delivery points, that weeks often pass before a full squadron is all present at the base.

American colleges, schools and universities are contributing a large part in the task of achieving victory and building a better world for the future. Their contributions are in two fields: research work for the United States Government and training the manpower for the prosecution of the war. At the same time, American educational institutions continue their regular academic courses, training the young people of the nation for the future as well as the present. Curricula have been expanded, the school terms speeded up and shortened in most universities.

In 156 of America's largest universities, 1,686 special war training courses have been approved. Almost 60 lakhs of students have been enrolled in these courses. Many of these are having their education financed by the Government so that America's technical corps will not want for highly-trained specialists. All departments of physics and chemistry, and schools of medicine, dentistry, pharmacy and engineering have decided to go on a basis of continuous operation. Many colleges of art have switched over to the teaching of camouflage. In addition to shortening regular terms by having longer day sessions and fewer holidays, acceleration meant long summer terms as well. At the request of the universities, the equivalent of 162 lakhs of rupees had been appropriated by the United States Congress for use as grants to universities to help students taking these special courses essential to the war effort.

HELP FROM SCHOOLS

The elementary government-operated schools have made a valuable contribution by taking on such jobs as registering and explaining the various rationing schemes to the great mass of people. The children in schools are helping in salvage drives, victory gardens, and in many specialised tasks such as making model airplanes which are used to teach spotters to identify all types of war planes.

Every American family is involved in the war. The average family has at least one member working directly for the war effort, either in the armed forces or in a vital war industry. Housewives, young children and the old people have found countless jobs and services which they can perform to add their bit to the war effort.

The personal income of the average American has been hardest hit of all by the war. New tax bills have been coming in constantly, reaching into United States pocketbooks with higher levels on luxury items. Further, Americans know it is just the beginning. In addition to taxes and a more than 20 per cent rise in the cost of living, the majority of wage-earners are putting 10 per cent of their incomes into war bonds.

As never before in their history, the American people are sacrificing and working for the defence of their ideals.

America's War Production

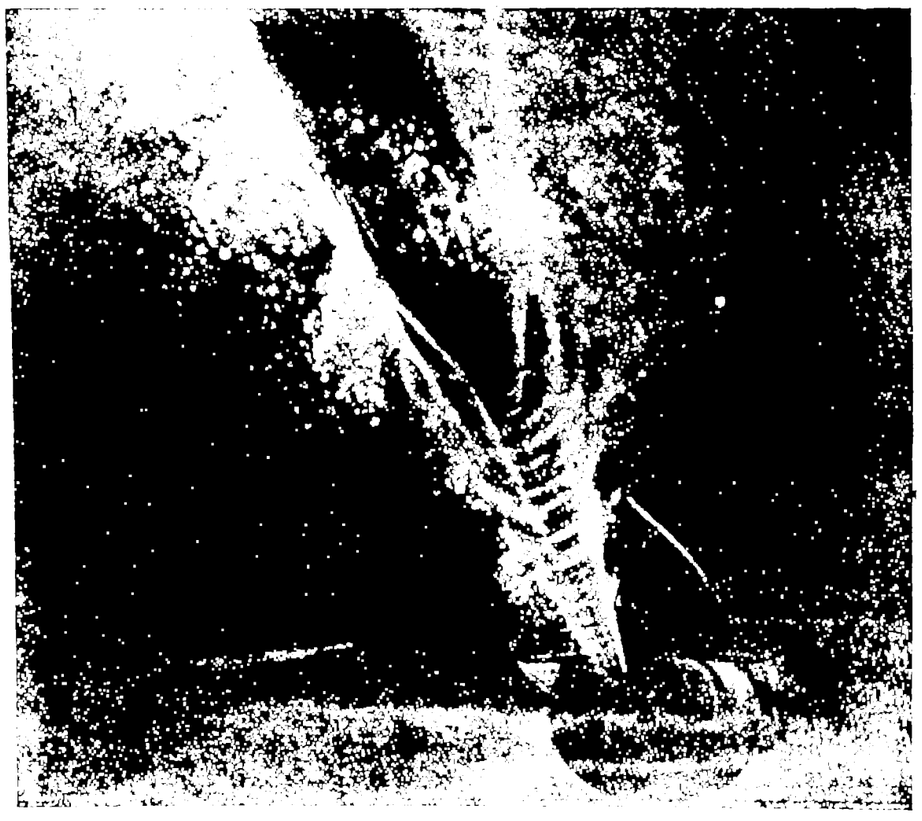
OF the many startling production miracles that America has performed in this war of supplies, unquestionably the most spectacular has been in the very vital building of ships. With the U-boat warfare developed to a much higher degree in this war than the last, merchant shipping sinkings were naturally correspondingly higher. To answer problem of shipping space to carry supplies to the fighting fronts of the world, a cheerful, dynamic little man named Henry Kaiser stepped to the forefront. Despising orthodox methods, he quickly inaugurated a series of revolutionary ideas in the shipbuilding business and it was not long before the famous Liberty ship was being produced at a rate heretofore believed impossible by the experts. The secret of Mr. Kaiser's success lies in prefabrication. Engineers, factories and workmen all over the United States made the various parts of a complete vessel, which were then railed to the shipyards where the final assembling was accomplished in much the same way that motor cars are mass produced on an assembly line. To-day Henry Kaiser is turning out Liberty ships at the rate of six a day.

America's great motor car manufacturers were rapidly converted to wartime use and, instead of the brightly-coloured peacetime sedans, great quantities of heavy arms so much earlier. Victory, however, while it is prepared in the factories, must be won on the battlefield. And a considerable part of the American productive capacity must be used to build cargo ships to carry the arms and troops and the warships to escort the convoys. The American shipping programme for 1943 calls for a goal of 17,000,000 of tons. With a better utilization of tonnage and an increasing number of small escort ships, it seems possible that the transport problem will offer no insurmountable obstacle to the efficient use of American forces in the fight against the Axis.

AMERICA'S MILITARY EQUIPMENT

The United States had never maintained a large armed force in peacetime. Nor, therefore, had she a great armaments industry. In 1917 and 1918, the United States Army fought with munitions procured, except for small arms, from its allies. In 1918, United States-designed and -built ordnance items of many kinds were being produced, but, for the most part they arrived too late to help in the Allied fight for victory.

To-day, United States armaments have not come too late. As a result of defence measures taken at an accelerating pace from September 1939 to December 1941, when



The end and purpose of a submarine is to shoot its deadly tin fish. This is the moment towards which all the selection and training is aimed. Here is an artist's conception of a modern American submarine expelling one of its powerful torpedoes with an explosive rush of compressed air.

tanks, trucks, guns and planes roll off the production lines.

By the middle of 1942, for the first time in this war the United Nations production of war materials surpassed that of the Axis. By then the United States was turning out twice as much steel as all the Axis countries combined. The American aircraft factories, whose production had been stepped up considerably before the war broke out, turned out 2,000 planes a month in 1941; by 1943, according to the text of President Roosevelt's message to the United States Congress, the figure had jumped to 5,500 a month; by the end of 1943 it is expected to reach the incredible figure of almost 10,000 a month. In the production of machine-guns, tanks, ammunition and many other war necessities much the same rate of increase has followed.

It is estimated that by the end of 1943 the war production of the United Nations will be three times that of the Axis. This means not only that the United Nations will have a wide margin of production but also that they are already accumulating much greater arms reserves, although the Axis powers started to produce and store the United States was attacked, the situation of 1917-18 has been basically reversed. Not only are American troops fighting with American weapons, but substantial quantities of American munitions are in the hands of our Allies.

America had an advantage over the Axis. By coming into the armaments race late in the game, she was able to use the results of actual battle experience before she decided upon the types and styles of equipment on which to concentrate her mass production methods.

The attainment of a high standard of quality in this equipment was considered of prime importance to the people of all the United Nations. In the United States Army it is of paramount importance because that army, although it will total 82 lakhs of men, cannot be victorious on the ground merely by weight of numbers. The Air Force will have 24½ lakhs of all the Army personnel. The service forces, because of the immense supply problem involved in waging war across two oceans, will require 14½ lakhs. The ground forces will have 10 lakhs of men training or instructing and 6 lakhs more in anti-aircraft outfits. The balance, 27 lakhs, organized in about 1[illegible] divisions, plus smaller tank, tank destroyer and artillery units, will be the offensive strength of the ground forces.

To make every man count, superior fire power and mobility are essential.

Exhaustive testing of all American fighting equipment is performed at many proving grounds throughout the United States. On these grounds the vast establishments of laboratories, shops and firing ranges have been built. Every weapon is put through a gruelling routine until the Army knows exactly what it will do under all conditions and exactly how much punishment it can stand.

TOMMY GUN

From the standard shoulder weapon of the United States Infantry, the new but already famous .30 calibre Garand rifle, through the "Tommy gun," favourite of the paratroops, and the deadly heavy machine guns and mortars, up to the heavy cannon mounted on fast-moving tracks, America has used all the scientific skill and ingenuity she could muster to make these weapons the most formidable of any in the world. Further, a United States Army division is equipped with more of these weapons than a corresponding enemy division, and that gives the Americans a harder-hitting force.

Perhaps the most familiar American innovation to Allied armament is the now classical "jeep." The enemy has nothing to compare with this little "blitz buggy" and the jeep is probably the most all-round useful gadget our striking forces possess. It is only 11 feet long, around 5 feet wide and a little more than a yard high—about half the height of a conventional motor car and fully a yard shorter—yet, with 60 horse-power surging under its hood, it can do 73 miles an hour and it can stand up under an incredible beating.

The significance of this weapon lies in its versatility. With a small cabinet on the back, a jeep becomes a field telephone station; carrying smoke pots, it lays smoke screens for tanks; mounting machine guns, it becomes a whip-like attack weapon or it crouches in a ditch to fight off enemy planes; at an airport, it hauls planes behind bomb-proof dispersal bunkers or speeds fighter pilots to their waiting planes when a scramble is sounded; on the firing line, many a wounded soldier owes his life to the ubiquitous jeep that came bouncing along over shell craters to pick him up and carry him back to a hospital; under attack, jeeps haul supplies and drag anti-tank or anti-aircraft guns to where they are needed in a hurry; and, with the silhouette of a bull terrier and the speed of a whippet, it represents and almost impossible target to enemy gunners when on reconnaissance or attack.

In 1942, over a lakh of these amazing little cars were produced in the United States; this year that figure is expected to top 2½ lakhs.

When America's greatly augmented programme of naval construction is completed and joins forces with the British and other allied navies, it will give the United Nations a more nearly global strength at sea than the world has ever seen—and seapower, welded by ships and aircraft, is the anvil on which the decision in this global war is being hammered out. The Navy which America has been building will give the added escort and patrol craft needed to put an end to the U-boat menace. It has already enabled the United Nations to take the offensive with superior force in any theatre they chose.

On June 30, 1942, the United States Congress enacted the appropriation bills which authorized America's two-ocean Navy. Then it authorized further appropriations of $7,500,000,000 with which to expand the Navy beyond the original two ocean goal and bills authorizing the construction for the United States Navy of 2,500,000 tons of combat ships, 2,000,000 tons of auxiliary vessels and 2,599 minor combat, auxiliary, patrol and mine craft. As a result, the volume of United States naval ship construction was increased approximately 360 per cent during the year 1942. Some of the improved United States Navy models brought out recently have already been in action against the enemy. Many more will see their first action soon, as the further offensives develop which the growing naval strength makes possible.

IMPORTANCE OF AIR POWER

During the first phases of World War II, America was able to learn this fundamental of airpower: one plane may excel at high altitude, another at medium altitude and a third at low altitude and ground strafing. Each of these combat phases is as important as the other. Thus American planes were built and are being used with British types to form an all-round fighting front of the air. Britain has developed high altitude fighters and night bombers which are unsurpassed, while America has taken the honours in heavy and medium day bombers, torpedo bombers and low altitude fighters. It is also true, however, that recent American types are making a fair bid in some of the other fields; the Republic Thunderbolt and Vought Corsair, for example, are considered almost as good as the latest and best British fighters and they are a match for anything the Germans have produced thus far. The British Mosquito interceptor fighter-bomber has proven to be one of the deadliest and most efficient planes this war had produced, while the American Lockheed Lightning is considered one of the most versatile. It can climb faster than any other plane, can be used as a ground strafer, tank and submarine destroyer, horizontal or dive bomber, and a camera ship. The Lightning has been used with marked success for all these purposes and it has the further advantage that it can be flown from American shores to any fighting front. The new American models of bombers carry many more tons of bombs than the earlier types but, at the same time, they maintain the heavy armament which has been the reason for their combat success. The United States Navy type Grumman Avenger is considered by all to be the world's best torpedo bomber.

Even counting Britain's empire training scheme, the United States to-day is training more pilots, navigators, gunners and bombardiers than is any other nation. The heavy killings of enemy fighters by United States Flying Fortresses can be attributed to the excellent training of gunners, as well as to heavy armament.

United States airpower will play an important part in winning this war—the planes are good and the airmen are well trained—but the decisive role in winning this war in the air will be played by Allied air forces fighting together, each a supplement to the other, resulting in a striking force no power on earth can stop.

It is sometimes said that there are no new weapons, merely new methods of using old weapons. It is certainly true that almost every type of armament used in this war was used in the last war, even though efficiency and power have improved and the ways of using the weapons have changed. But there is one exception—radio—and this exception has changed the whole complexion of war.

RADIO DEVELOPMENT

The great strides made in radio during the last 25 years have been adapted expertly to military uses by every army, and today, every commander can keep in direct communication with all the elements in his charge. This has made battles fast-moving and decisive and has emphasized the need for quick-thinking and responsible leaders.

Radio has also made exceptionally potent a heretofore relatively unimportant method of attack and defence—the war of words. On both sides the work of relating events and opinions to friend and foe has become an exact science.

The most startling contribution of radio in this war, however, is the still quite secret 'Radar.' From this almost human machine, radio waves reach out like a great groping hand, searching the sky, the sea, the land. When the waves strike an object, they bounce back and are recorded so that the position, speed and direction of the object may be determined immediately. It is said that Radar won the battle of Britain and defeated the Japanese at Midway. Certainly its uses are countless and invaluable. With Radar, enemy planes can be spotted priceless minutes before a 'spotter' could hope to see them; Radar at sea can aim a battleship's great guns so that the target can be blasted even though it is miles below the horizon out of sight; Radar helps to locate enemy submarines in the U-boat battle and it can warn a plane in the air of mountains ahead. These are the obvious uses but many of the uses for Radar are secret, for to let the enemy know that certain things can be done is to help him towards finding out how to do them too.

It is difficult to say to whom the full credit for the discovery of Radar should go. It seems that scientists in the United States and Britain were hitting on the same things at about the same time. It is certain, however, that these two countries led in the development of Radar and ultimately pooled their discoveries for their mutual benefit. There is no doubt that the enemy is familiar with it too, but it is believed that the Axis powers have not developed it to the same extent.

America and Japan

LONG before Pearl Harbour the democracies had at their disposal a war potential, overwhelmingly superior to anything the Japanese could muster, but their commitments in Europe meant the withdrawal of much of their strength from the Pacific. That surprise raid on December 7, 1941 launched without the formality of a declaration of war, succeeded temporarily in altering the naval balance of power in the Pacific. In the three months that followed, and before fresh Allied forces could reach this area, the Japanese overran the heroically defended Philippines,

Malaya, Thailand, Burma and the island bastion of the Netherlands East Indies from Sumatra to New Guinea. They swept the United States, Britain and the Netherlands from a vast area extending, roughly, from Siberia to Australia and from the mid-Pacific to the shores of India. Before their advance was finally pinned down they had seized 1,500,000 square miles of rich tropical lands, with populations totalling 12 crores. With these three months of explosive Japanese expansion, the first phase of America's war came to an end. The United Nations had now forged an iron ring around the swollen new Japan and the war entered the holding phase which was to cover the arrival of further Allied reinforcements. Allied strength was still limited but the Allied ring in the Pacific held firm. The immense Allied war potential even yet has hardly begun to make its weight felt and the Japanese still stand well back from the goals which they must reach if their vast seizures are ever to be consolidated. The key to Japan's new ocean empire in the South-west Pacific was Australia. United States troops and supply convoys began reaching it in March 1942. On March 17th, General Douglas MacArthur, United States Commander in the Far East, reached Australia from Bataan in the Philippines to take command. His forces were at first alarmingly small and months were to pass before his growing strength enabled him to pinch off the Japanese outposts and establish contact with the Japanese main line.

In April the Japanese moved southwestward from New Britain and northern New Guinea to establish bases in the Louisiade and Solomon Islands along the fringes of the Coral Sea. Their objective may have been the Allied advance base on Port Morseby on the opposite coast of New Guinea or they may have had a more far-reaching operation in mind. New Caledonia and the United States supply line to Australia lay ahead of them and so, for that matter, did New Zealand itself. Now for the first time the United Nations retaliated against Japan and, in a series of air battles which came to be known as the Battle of the Coral Sea, the Japanese received their first defeat, during which they lost 23 ships sunk or damaged. After this battle it became clear that the Japanese were withdrawing their naval forces from the South-west Pacific to Japan. An enemy move toward Pearl Harbour or Dutch Harbour or both seemed to be in preparation. The United States Pacific fleet was accordingly ordered into the area between Midway Island and the Aleutians. On June 4th the first Japanese ships were sighted some 700 miles to the west of Midway. They were moving eastward in several columns and numbered about 80 ships all told, including four carriers and three battleships, with transports and supply ships. The main engagement opened at once when Japanese planes from the carriers and United States land-based planes from Midway attacked simultaneously. The United States planes damaged 10 ships of the main Japanese striking force which came as close as 150 miles from the island. The Japanese planes had less success. They caught no United States planes on the ground at Midway and lost 40 of their own planes to Midway fighters and anti-aircraft defences. The main Japanese force then made off to the north-west but was eventually located by planes from United States carriers. Pressing home their attacks without fighter protection, the United States planes damaged the Japanese carriers so severely that all four sank or were destroyed before the next morning. They crippled three battleships, one severely. They sank a destroyer and damaged several transports and other ships. For two days, United States carrier-based planes hung on and gave them a fearful pounding. In addition to their heavy losses in ships—four carriers, two heavy cruisers, three destroyers and a supply ship sunk—the Japanese lost 4,800 officers and men killed or drowned and 275 planes shot down or lost at sea through lack of flight decks to land on. This was the decisive battle of the Midway Islands.

JAPANESE EXPANSION

Meanwhile, in the South-west Pacific the Japanese were developing a strong naval base at Tulagi Harbour in the Solomons, where United States planes had blasted their ships in the opening action of the Coral Sea battle. On the large neighbouring island of Guadalcanal they were building an airport which would give their land-based bombers a long reach down for New Caledonia and the vital supply line to Australia. The Coral Sea battle had checked them but only bayonets could hold them. Accordingly, on August 7 a strong force of United States Marines was put ashore in a surprise attack on Tulagi and on the Guadalcanal airport. From August 7 to January 1943, there followed a series of bitter land, air and sea battles, during which the Japanese tried to recover their lost positions in the Solomons. The result was such a crushing defeat for the Japanese that they



VICTORIOUS U.S. MARINE AIRMAN ON GUADALCANAL.—Capt. Robert R. Burns of the United States Marines stands beside the fighter plane he flies as Commander of a Marine Corps fighter squadron co-operating with United States Army and Navy Air units to protect Guadalcanal in the Solo non Islands against Japanese air attacks. Capt. Burns' squadron played a major role in two air battles over Guadalcanal—on April 1, when the Americans shot down 16 Japanese planes, and on April 7, when 36 enemy planes were destroyed.

finally gave up and turned their attention to New Guinea. The Japanese at one time were within 32 miles of Port Moresby but by the end of September 1942, they were falling stubbornly back. Fighting in the thick jungles that presented an almost impossible problem of supply, it was not until January 23, 1943 that United States and Australian troops mopped up the last pockets of Japanese resistance in the area. The whole of the Papuan Peninsula of New Guinea was then in Allied hands. The Japanese were still up the coast at Lae and Salamaua, with Port Moresby bombers visiting them daily. The Japanese naval base at Rabaul on New Britain dispatched a convoy of 12 transports, strongly guarded by 10 warships, to the Lae-Salamaua area on March 2nd. But a Port Moresby bomber crew saw the convoy from a hole in the clouds and soon Allied bombers, escorted by fighters, met it off the New Guinea coast, sending the whole convoy and all its escort, with an estimated 15,000 men, to the bottom of the sea. In addition they shot down 72 Japanese planes—all of this for a total cost of one United States bomber and three fighters. This was the incredible battle of the Bismarck Sea.

The Americans next attacked in Attu in the Aleutians and, when that fell in May 1943, the holding phase of the war in the Pacific seemed to have been carried as far as it could be carried. Everywhere, from the Aleutians to Australia, the main forces of both sides had pushed forward into contact. In the air, at sea and on land the Allies had proved themselves superior to the Japanese and the growing weight of America's strength was just beginning to be felt. On March 19th the joint United Nations chiefs of staff in Washington had concluded a conference at which decisions were made for all theatres of the Pacific war and a new phase of the war in the Pacific seemed to be on the verge of opening.

Obviously, however, America's immediate attention ha centered on the Axis and the war in Europe. In Novembe 1942 one of the largest convoys in history left fro various ports in Britain and America to land lar numbers of Allied troops in North Africa. After s months of bitter fighting, North Africa was entir



INFANTRY WEAPONS OF THE UNITED STATES ARMY.—This 81 mm. mortar fires three types of shells—high explosive, demolition or smoke—and is one of eight basic infantry weapons used by the United States Army. In effectiveness, its fire compares with that of a 105 mm. howitzer. The mortar weighs 136 pounds, has a maximum range of approximately 3,000 yards and is operated by a squad of seven men.

cleared of Axis troops and the enemy had received one of its most serious reverses to date. This was the first time in this war that Americans had met the Nazi war machine and the experience gained has proven invaluable.

Pausing only long enough for breath, the Allies, including the Americans, stepped over the small Mediterranean islands to attack Sicily and, for the first time, the Fortress of Europe was threatened. The Axis powers were changing their strategy from offensive to defensive.

America and the Postwar

ONE of the great differences between this war and the last is the fact that during this conflict people are thinking more in terms of the postwar world, rather than concentrating on the war itself. In the United States of America, the subject of peace plans as well as the subject of reforms which will make the world a better place to live in for all are under constant discussion. Many organizations, both private and official, are studying these matters and it is hoped that their efforts will prevent the mistakes of the last war.

Americans want to see a peace established which will be just and lasting. These are not idle words on the tongues of politicians, but a strong hope in the minds of the people backed up with the knowledge that realization must entail sacrifices and the acceptance of plans never before really tried. To guarantee a worldwide lasting peace, most Americans believe that some kind of international police force will be necessary, a police force which will have the power to act quickly and decisively in any emergency. As for the defeated Axis nations, few Americans believe brutal and revengeful terms should be forced upon them, rather a system of education should be introduced in these countries which will teach them to take a place of peaceful co-operation, harmony and equality among the nations of the world.

These hopes and beliefs of the American people were given an official stamp by their government recently with the passing in the United States Congress of the Fulbright Resolution which declared: "Resolved . . . that Congress hereby express itself as favouring the creation of appropriate international machinery with power adequate to establish and maintain a just and lasting peace among the nations of the world, and as favouring participation by the United States therein." This short 50-word Bill is important because it shows that in spite of any differences of opinion on minor matters, Americans are of one mind on the basic fundamentals.

There is much to hope for in the postwar world—science and medicine hold out promises of an easier, healthful and more prosperous life. This war, being fought in the far corners of the globe, is taking Americans and their Allies by the millions and putting them into close contact with other peoples everywhere. This contact cannot help but make for a better and closer understanding between all. It is the hope of Americans that victory in this war will mean a greater spirit of friendly and peaceful co-operation between all the nations of the world.—U.S.O.W.I.



Ninth United States Air Force bombers flying at tree-top level are seen leaving flaming and smoking Ploesti refineries, Rumania.

AT THE RECENT MOSCOW WAR TROPHIES EXHIBITION

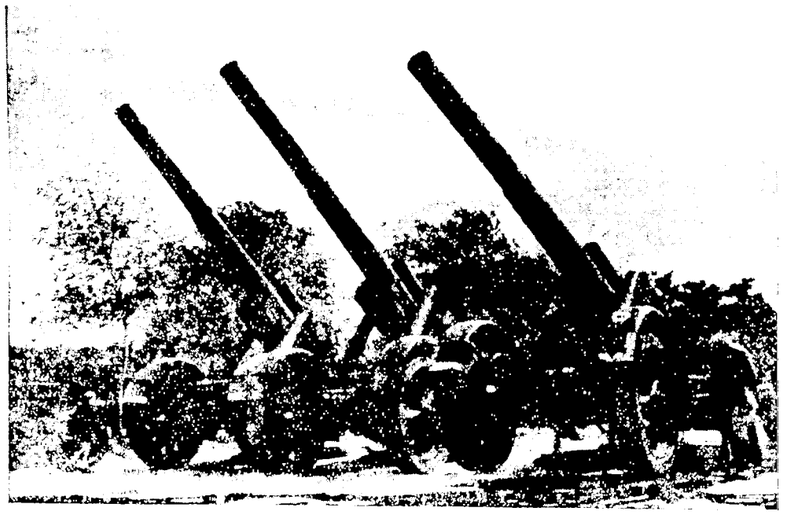
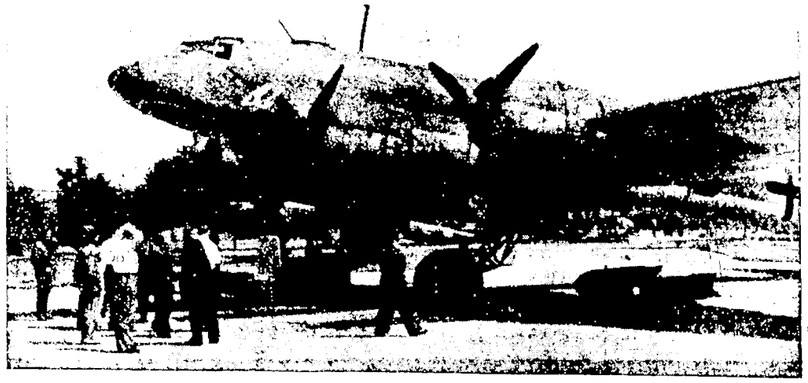


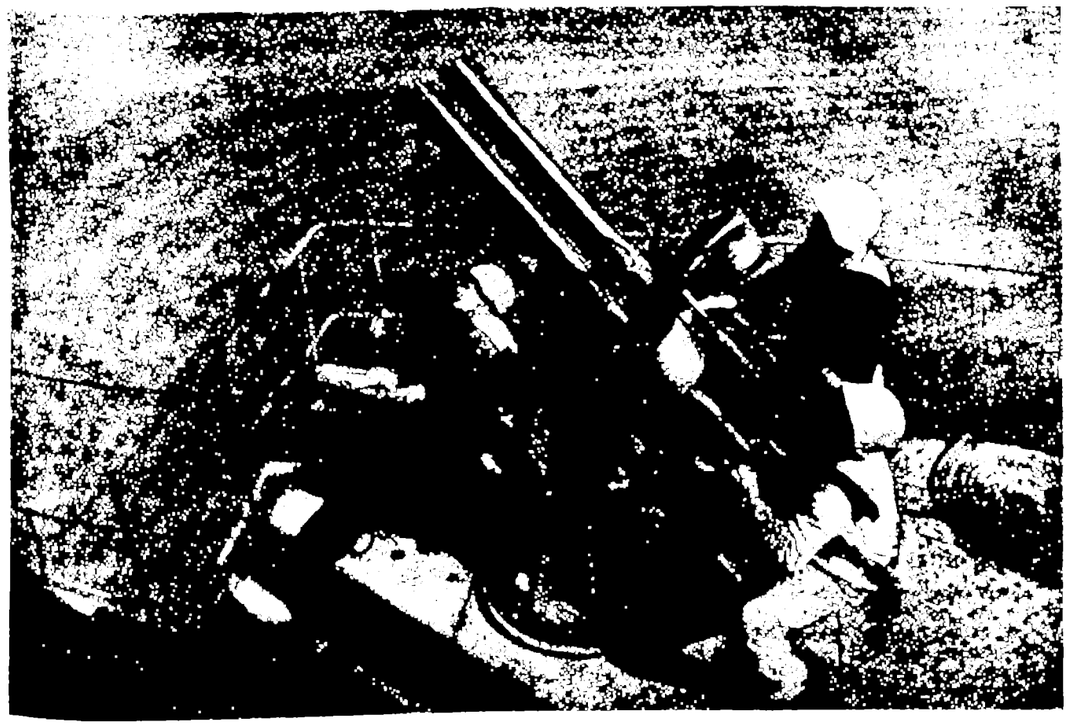
Photo shows 211 mm. howitzers. Germans and their allies lost 56,500 guns of all calibres during 1941-43 on Soviet-German front.



Heavy bombers "Focke Wulf 200". Germany and her allies lost 43,000 aircraft on Soviet-German front during two years of war.



June 1943.—American officers and Russian seamen at the Moscow exhibition of trophies captured from the Germans in 1941-43. 42,400 tanks have been lost by the Germans and their allies on the Soviet-German front in the course of two years of war.



BLACK SEA NAVY.—Firing on enemy plane.

The Fleet Air Arm of Soviet Russia

By COL. C. ALEXANDROV

THROUGHOUT the two years the Soviet peoples have been engaged in heroic struggle against the Fascist hordes. The air arm of the Soviet navy has written many a glorious page to the annals of this war of the freedom-loving peoples against Hitlerite tyranny.

Operating in close co-ordination with the fleet, the Soviet naval flyers have scored substantial successes in fighting on both sea and land, playing an important part in the smashing of the myth of German invincibility.

They have made tens of thousands of combat flights against enemy naval forces, sending hundreds of Fascist warships and transport vessels to the bottom in the open sea or at their bases. Enemy ports and naval bases have suffered vast damage from our bombing raids, while everywhere and always the naval airmen have given effect to the injunction of the great Russian soldier, Field-Marshal Suvorov, to strike at the enemy wherever he may show up regardless of the odds.

HINDRANCE TO ENEMY SHIPPING

During January 1943 alone, airmen of Soviet Northern Fleet, to take but one example, sank by torpedoes or bombs 17 enemy transports of a total tonnage of 127,000 tons and one patrol vessel in the Barents Sea. To this aspect of the fleet air arm's activities must be added its vitally important work in the laying of minefields. This work the flyers serving with the various fleets have carried on both winter and summer, laying mines in the ice-bound fairways, near enemy ports and naval bases as well as on Fascist shipping lanes. Besides dealing the enemy considerable losses, this activity has been a great hindrance to his shipping.

Screening our naval vessels from the air both at sea and at bases, Soviet naval airmen have built up a splendid reputation for themselves in aerial encounters with the Fascist air force. Scores of our flyers have resorted to ramming when there was no other way of bringing the adversary down. A place of honour in the annals of this war will be occupied by such fearless examples of gallantry and valour as those set by the flyers Lobanov and Igashev, who, seeing that their disabled machines could not make it back to their own side, crash-dived into enemy troop columns, preferring death to German captivity.

GERMANS PAY HEAVY PRICE

The Germans have paid a heavy price for their encounters with Soviet naval flyers. Figures of losses for the first year and a half of war show that the Fascists lost three for every one of ours.

Many of the Soviet Union's naval flyers have won fame not only in their own country but abroad as well. Among them are such outstanding aces as Lieutenant-Colonel Safonov, twice awarded the Hero of the Soviet Union title, who shot down 26 enemy planes, Hero of the Soviet Union Kovalenko, who downed 17 Fascist craft, and Majors Kukharenko and Tumanov—all of them awarded high British decorations. There are scores of Soviet naval airmen who have downed more than 10 enemy craft each.

A German flyer taken prisoner in the Baltic theatre of hostilities told during interrogation that Soviet naval flyers have won an enviable reputation in *Luftwaffe* units, where the opinion is current that the Soviet fleet air arm is made up of people possessing some manner of extraordinary qualities.

To the men who fly our naval planes, however, it is merely a matter of boldly tackling the enemy whenever they meet him, attacking him regardless of what his strength may be, keeping the initiative in their hands and striking at close range when the foe cannot avoid the impact of the attack, resorting when necessary to ramming the hostile craft.

CRIPPLING BLOWS

The fleet air arm has done much to aid our land forces and to deliver crippling blows at the enemy's ground forces, motorized and mechanized units in particular. It has taken part in the defence of Odessa, Murmansk, Leningrad, Sevastopol and Hanko, and struck at the enemy in the mountains of the Caucasus, over the tundra of the Far North, on the Don and in the Kuban.

A stirring example of the gallantry and valour of our naval airmen is the unforgettable defence of Sevastopol. When the last Nazi attack on Sevastopol began a year ago, the Soviet Black Sea land-based air force had to operate from airdromes located in the immediate proximity of the frontline. This circumstance enabled the Germans to keep them under observation and to shell them day and night.

The dust raised by planes taking off as well as the necessary light signals during take-off and landing at night brought intensive shelling by six and eight-inch guns. This, combined with heavy aerial bombardments, made operations from these airdromes exceedingly difficult. These difficulties and the impossibility of concentrating a substantial part of the Black Sea fleet air arm in the district of Sevastopol in view of the limited number of airdromes, enabled the Germans to achieve superiority in the air in June last year, when they began a blockade of our airfields.

SHEER GRIT AND SKILL

This they did by sending up constant fighter patrols, which called out anything from six to twelve German planes by radio, as soon as we showed signs of activity. Thus planes had to take-off under intensive artillery fire, enveloped in dust and smoke from the exploding shells and menaced by the craters appearing in the flying field, and on leaving the ground were immediately forced to engage the enemy fighters. This aerial battle would last until landing, again under artillery shelling.

On more than one occasion our airmen got out of a tight fix by sheer grit and skill. They invented ways and means to mislead the enemy, reducing the efficacy of his action and ensuring themselves an opportunity to carry out an assignment dealing the maximum losses on the Fascists and cutting their own losses to a minimum.

CLEVER RUSES

The following was one of these clever ruses resorted to in order to outwit the Germans:—

Some time before the take-off of our craft a motor truck trailing brush and spare tires would begin coursing around the field, raising a thick cloud of dust. Seeing evidence of activity, the enemy would send anything from six to eight fighters up into the air. Now a couple of our planes would taxi around in the dust, giving the impression that a large group was taking off. The enemy would send up another 10 or 12 fighters, and the now large Fascist force would hover around in the vicinity of the airdrome waiting in vain for our take-off.

An hour or so later, when the German fighters were running out of fuel, our Black Sea flyers took off and carried out their assignment, while the Germans were forced to return to refuel.

In the incredible conditions of blockade from both land and the air, the Black Sea naval flyers performed their duty gallantly throughout the epic defence of Sevastopol, inflicting tremendous losses in manpower and equipment on the enemy. During the third assault launched by the Germans, the Soviet fleet air arm destroyed 122 Fascist craft.

Soviet naval airmen have likewise made many bombing raids on military objectives deep in the enemy rear. Among the targets in this category are Bucharest, Helsinki, Ploesti and Berlin. Flying in difficult metcorological conditions, often with the aid of instruments only for hours on end and at great heights, and despite stiff resistance from the ground defences and in the air, they have bombed military objectives in the very heart of the Nazi empire, once more testifying to the might of the Soviet air force which Goebbels declared "destroyed" in the very first days of the war.

With a splendid record behind them, the personnel of the fleet air arm is to-day carrying on in the same spirit, **always ready to engage the enemy at whatever odds**, knowing that this is the best investment in insuring the speediest victory over the common enemy of all freedom-loving peoples.

AFTER THE NORTH AFRICAN CAMPAIGN.—Perched on the roof and "Full up inside," a train load of German prisoners passes through Tunis.

Training Labour Reserves in the Soviet Union

By GEORGE ANDREYEV

AS early as October 1940, the Supreme Soviet of the U.S.S.R. passed an edict on State labour reserves which read as follows: "The future development of our industry demands a steady influx of new labour power. Unemployment having been abolished in our country, we do not have such people who might have to look for work at factories and plants, thus spontaneously forming a perpetual labour power reserve. In these circumstances, the State is faced with the problem of organizing the training of new workers from among the urban and collective farm youth and of creating the requisite labour reserve for industry."

It was decided to undertake a regular training of new cadres of industrial workers by calling up from 800,000 to one million youths and girls and teach them definite trades. In order to get the needed metal workers, miners, chemists, oilmen and workers in other intricate trades, vocational schools were set up in industrial centres. The course of study was set at two years. Other schools for training of skilled labour for railway transport—assistant locomotive drivers, locomotive and car repair mechanics, firemen and maintenance way foremen were established also with a two-year's course of study.

Special factory schools were organized for training of workers for mass trades—coal and ore mining, metal and oil industries and construction. Here the course was six months.

For the supervision of training and distribution of the State labour reserves, a Central Labour Reserve Administration was organized under the Council of People's Commissars of the U.S.S.R. as well as local administrations.

Training in all trade, railway and factory schools is free of charge, the pupils being supported by the State throughout the entire period of study. They are provided with food clothing, work outfits, linen and shoes and dormitories for those who come from other localities. In 1940 the sum of one billion rubles was assigned for the equipment and maintenance of the vocational schools. The following year 4,200 thousand millions were set aside for the training of labour reserves.

Special premises were turned over to these schools and twenty-three thousand lathe machines were handed over to them in order to equip their workshops. Special curriculum was worked out; many experts, artisans and trainers taking part in the elaboration of their programmes of study. Forty-five thousand experienced teachers, industrial training experts, administrators and educators were selected for the stupendous job of training labour reserves.

Soon after the preliminary work was completed 600 trade, 120 railway and 800 odd factory schools began functioning in many large cities, big enterprises, railway centres, construction jobs, as well as at sea and river ports in the Soviet Union.

The first enrolment which was announced on Novembe[r] 10, 1940, called for 600,000 physically fit girls and b[oys] of 14 and 15 from city and countryside, with an ele[mentary] tary education. Urban youths and girls from 16 to 17 were enrolled in factory schools. Soviet youth resp[onded] heartily to their country's call: over one million p[ersons] applied for admittance to the vocational schools.

The principle of training in trade, railway and factory schools is to teach the pupils under conditions appro[ach]ing as closely as possible those they would find in i[n]dustry. From the very outset the pupil is given real [w]ork materials—metal, wood, composites and is working on real lathe machines and tools, producing socially useful goods. Thus in two years of vocational school, pupils produced 3,000,000 tons of coal, 900,000 tons of iron and manganese ore and over 130,000 tons of oil. Many hundreds of thousands of them are working in war industries, producing arms and munitions. The value of the goods produced by these pupils in 1941 reached the sum of 615 million rubles, while their output for 1942 was well over one billion rubles.

At all vocational schools five-sevenths of the study time is devoted to industrial training in performing practical work at factories, mines, railway and river transport. The rest of the time is devoted to theoretical study and general education.



THE NORTH-WESTERN FRONT.—Senior Sergeant Ivan Zemtsov, a courageous scout decorated with the medal "For Distinction in Action" keeps fighting in disregard of his wound. Ivan Zemtsov went seven times to enemy rear for reconnoitring. He has killed 21 Germans and blown up seven enemy blockhouses.

The pupils get a thorough grounding in technology of metals, wood, mechanical drawing and designing, the fundamentals of physics, chemistry and mathematics.

All girls and boys are taught to regard their trade and craftsmanship with love and pride and to perform conscientiously their duty to society as a whole. For this the [pu]pils must learn the secrets of efficient work, acquire de[xterity] and skill, showing ingenuity in using ma[terials] and machines.

All pupils are undergoing strenuous military training and physical culture exercises, including skiing, swimming, football, etc. In last winter's cross country ski-runs over 260,000 pupils of the trade, railway and factory schools participated, making a very good showing.

From May 1941 to March 1943, the vocational schools turned over to Soviet industry and transport 1,300,000 young workers. These keen-minded young men and women can be found now in every factory and plant in the Soviet Union. They are playing a vital part in the country's national economy and war effort.

Many of the graduates of the vocational schools have become leading workers in their establishments. They have formed the now famous "front-line brigades," which are composed of workers who are not sparing effort or time to do their utmost to produce more and more of the sinews of war for the Red Army and help it in the prodigious struggle against Hitlerite invaders. For their outstanding achievements in filling war orders many of the pupils and graduates of the trade schools have been decorated by the Soviet Government. A number of young workers have been promoted to high positions having shown no mean organizing ability.



ON THE RUSSIAN HOME FRONT.—Yaroslavl Region in June 1943 : *Team of collective farm women set out for fields.*

Soviet Azerbaijan: Contribution to War Effort

By A. SHEFER

DURING the years of Soviet power, Azerbaijan, famous throughout the world for its riches, has developed into a flourishing republic. The inexhaustible natural resources of the country were exploited to the full for the welfare of the entire people.

Baku, the capital of Azerbaijan, became the greatest oil centre not only of the Soviet Union but of the entire world. No wonder this city became known as the "Black Gem." Besides its oil which had been in exploitation for a long time, deposits of iron ore, coal, copper and gray pyrites were discovered and extensively developed. As a result of the diligent labour of the people, the soil of Azerbaijan gave generous yields of grain and cotton, tea and grapes, lemons and oranges.

Soviet Azerbaijan has an age-old culture. Its savants, poets, and thinkers have inscribed golden pages in the history of human progress. One of its renowned national figures is Nizami Gandjevi, the great poet and philosopher of the Azerbaijanian people, whose struggle for freedom and happiness find reflection in all his writings. Soviet people, irrespective of race or nationality, esteem the humanist tendencies of Nizami's writings and his courageous struggle for lofty and immortal ideals of justice.

Another representative of the Azerbaijanian people, who lived nearer to our own times, is Mirza Akhundov, a progressive writer and publicist who made a tremendous contribution to Azerbaijan and world culture. Akhundov devoted himself to freeing his people from the ties still remaining between them and the barbarism of the Middle Ages. It was during Soviet times, however, that the Azerbaijan culture made its greatest strides forward. A galaxy of young scholars and poets, who are carrying on with honour the heritage of Gandjevi and Akhundov, are enriching the present epoch with their ideas.

From the very first days of the great patriotic war against the German occupationists, Soviet Azerbaijan raised its sword in the struggle against the enemy. Among those who have covered themselves with undying glory in the great war for their country, there are many sons of the Azerbaijanian people. War with its trials and hardships has only served to rally the Azerbaijanian people together with all other peoples of the Soviet Union into a single fraternal family. The Azerbaijanians fighting in the ranks of the Red Army have displayed their traditional valour and heroism in the battles at Moscow and Leningrad, Odessa, Sevastopol and in the unparalleled battle of Stalingrad.

While defending the great city of Lenin, Airman Aliev Busein Bala, gallant son of the Azerbaijanian people, was wounded 17 times in an air battle, but continued to carry on, and in spite of heavy loss of blood, destroyed six enemy planes. Machine-gunner Abdul Radjabov, who was defending a frontline position, annihilated 200 German soldiers in one day. Major Khakim Abasov and his unit repulsed 13 enemy tank attacks in a single day destroying 36 panzers. The high title of Hero of the Soviet Union was conferred upon Idris Suleimanov, who, despite a serious wound, remained at the field of battle and fought with amazing gallantry. These are the sort of fighters the Azerbaijanians make, men whose names will go down in history for their bravery and devotion to duty.

While their sons are fighting shoulder to shoulder with Soviet soldiers of other nationalities, against the Fascist vandals, the Azerbaijanian workers, peasants and intellectuals back home are also making splendid contributions to the war effort working selflessly for victory. For instance, Abdullayev, a mechanic in a Baku factory is regularly scoring 1,050 per cent of his monthly plan. In spite of his 110 years, Sala Galiev, an Azerbaijanian peasant, insisted on going out to the fields to help gather in the cotton, and tried not to lag behind the young workers. When they tried to persuade him to go home, the aged patriot indignantly replied: "I too want to help the front."

The women of Azerbaijan, too, are making a great contribution to the defence cause. These women, who before the Revolution were fettered by the prejudices of the past, are now helping the Soviet people fight against the Fascist invaders, doing their bit to defend the great rights to a free life, creative labour and happiness. Their hatred for the Fascist butchers is boundless. Many Azerbaijanian women are fighting in the ranks of the Red Army, going into the attack together with the men and commanders, or saving the lives of the wounded.



*June—*1943. *Theatre of War.—Volunteer stretcher-bearer Valentina Kalugina has carried from the field of action to safety 45 wounded commanders and men together with their arms. Kalugina rendering first aid to a wounded machine-gunner.*

Will Never Forgive nor Forget

By WILLIAM KRAFT

MANKIND will never forgive nor forget the destruction, pillage and bestial crimes now being perpetrated with such cold-blooded thoroughness and sadism by the German Fascist scoundrels. The list of criminal acts committed by the Fascist vandals on Soviet territory is growing daily.

Only recently Soviet sappers were engaged in the extremely dangerous job of demining the scorched territory of such a village in Oryol region.

Located on the bank of a river, this once thriving village which numbered around 1,000 households figured as one of the strongly fortified points in the German line of defences. Soviet units smashed through these points and forced the Germans to roll backwards. True to their nature, the Fascists laid waste this Russian village. Now one could only see charred remains of what were once cottages. No signs of habitation were visible—deserted wilderness, heaped with debris and skeletons of what were once brick chimney stacks.

Heavy artillery shells pock-marked the approaches to this village. Demolished pillboxes and heaps of mangled barbed wire entanglements were to be seen all around. Numerous swollen Fascist corpses protruding from yellow water in the trenches were evidence of the vengeful blow meted to the Fascist barbarians by the Red Army fighters.

LONE HOUSE IN THE DISTANCE

But what especially infuriated the Soviet sappers then was the lone house in the distance—the one and only house spared by the commandant of that Fascist garrison. This wasn't an ordinary Russian cottage. No! It was a German dwelling, especially planned and built by the Germans for their commandant.

When the Germans retreated, the Commandant conceived the diabolic idea of "presenting" his cottage to the Soviet troops. Not only were the approaches to that house mined heavily but many special contraptions were set up inside the house. The intrepid sappers, however, took the sting out of the treacherous weapons and the plan of the frenzied butcher miscarried.

Situated on a hill, the haughty-looking country home was lording the territory in sight. The Commandant didn't spare anything to build a real Tyrol rendezvous for himself. He didn't hesitate to destroy a church in a near by village in order to obtain the necessary materials for that house. He needed the red bricks for two fireplaces, one of which was built in his comfortable office and the other in his bedroom. Everything was planned to the minutest detail. He didn't even forget to install a weather cock on the flat roof of his private cottage.

NAUSEATING STENCH

The surprises for the sappers did not end here, however. The sappers who continued to skilfully demine the territory now approached a heap of ruins which covered a cellar whose occupants were entombed. The entrance to the cellar was boarded up and held tight by huge rocks and piles of earth. It wasn't an easy job to gain entrance to this cellar.

A nauseating stench of disintegrated corpses almost overcame the sappers as they lifted the boards of the cellar entrance. A protruding felt boot attracted their attention as they made their way down the stairway. It turned out to be the leg of a dead Red Army man who was lying face downwards on these stairs. Alongside him was another Red Army man with arms stretched out towards the exit; he evidently made a super-human effort to extricate himself from that hell-hole. The flashlight detected still other prisoners, and in the corner sat a woman in a blue gingham dress holding a child wrapped in a blanket close to her breast. Eleven people met their slow tortuous death in that cellar.

SKELETON IN UNIFORM

Who were these unfortunates? Nobody could answer that. The village was dead and deserted. As one of the sappers bent over the corpse of a Red Army man in hopes of finding some kind of document in his pockets the corpse fell with a thud. He was a skeleton in uniform. For a moment the blood congealed in the veins of the sappers. Their wrath heightened their fury against the German Fascist bandits.

As they made their way out into the open they could see the weather vane of the commandant's house. They had no doubt that it was he, that blood-thirsty Hitlerite who ordered the entombment of these people.

The sappers had only one desire: to rid mankind of the frenzied executioners.

RUSSIANS BEAT BACK THE NAZIS



June 1943—North-Western Front—Artillerymen crossing a water barrier.



June 1943—Theatre of War—Volkhov Front—Photo shows a trench-mortar crew in action



June 1943—Sappers of the Guards in action in the Kuban Valley—In the fore is Senior Sergeant Adeyev, who rendered 311 mines harmless under the enemy fire.

RUSSIAN SUCCESS IN ALL SECTORS



ARMOURED TRAIN RAIDERS OF THE RED ARMY.—Commander A. Bulavin (centre) *with his officers Lieut. P. Gorelov* (left) *and N. Gorodny, making final plans before leaving with their armoured train for a surprise attack on the Nazi positions on the Northern Front.*



Tank-borne infantry rushing into an attack on the Byelgorod Front.



THE FLAG OF FREEDOM.—Red Army men hoisting the red banner on one of the buildings in the Schluesselburg after the siege of Leningrad was raised.

Britain and the Soviet Union



July 1943—A Red Army unit attacking.

EVER since the emergence of modern Russia under Peter the Great, the relations between her and Britain have shown a curious feature. Diplomatic tension between the two Powers has been frequent; so much so that for some periods during the 19th and 20th centuries the whole world-political alignment appeared to be determined by the Anglo-Russian antagonism. But never, apart from the minor and accidental clash in the Crimean war, have the two countries made war against each other; and in the three great world crisis of these two and a half centuries—the Napoleonic, the Wilhelmian and the Hitlerian—they have unfailingly, often without their own doing, found themselves in the same camp.

Certainly this is significant. It indicates some basic community of world-political interests between the great Eurasian landpower and the great West-Eastern seapower —a community of interests so deep and so compelling that it has again and again overcome what to their statesmen of the day seemed profoundly dividing issues.

The time may have come for recognizing clearly wherein these common interests consist, and for giving their common pursuit a concrete and permanent form. Certainly this would effectively forestall the re-emergence of the almost traditional, though provenly superficial, Anglo-Russian friction between wars, and put peace in the Eastern Hemisphere on a firm foundation.

A NATURAL DEATH

The time to do so seems the more propitious as the last contest, which divided Russia and Britain and prevented their full co-operation, has died a natural death. It was the issue "Communist world-revolution" versus "capitalist intervention in Russia."

It is Stalin's statesmanship that has made both the first and the last step to break this vicious circle. His proclamation of "Socialism in one country" began the healing process, which his decent dissolution of the Comintern completed. It is, however, only fair to say that a corresponding process had long been under way in Britain. It culminated in Mr. Churchill's speech of June 22, 1941. The idea of overthrowing the Soviet State in its territories is as dead and buried in Britain (and in America, for that matter) as it appears the idea of overthrowing the existing constitution in other countries is in Russia.

"HALFWAY TO MOSCOW"

This is the decisive factor which clears the way for a more intimate and permanent co-operation. There are other hopeful prospects beside. It may well be that Britain may "travel halfway to Moscow" in the economic field. It may well be that the Soviet Union, with enhanced security and in more intimate intercourse with the Western democracies, may develop towards more liberal institutions in the sphere of politics. But these are prospects which may or may not come true. What matters is that neither of these developments will be artificially furthered by pressure from outside, and that both countries will loyally respect their different internal constitutions.

Thereby the differences, which certainly exist, will become, as it were, sterilized. They will not cease to be differences. It would be sheer hypocrisy to base the co-operation between Britain and Russia on a common ideology. It must be based on a common interest—a profound interest which overrides the different ideologies. This interest exists. It is the interest in peace. Their common task is the organization of peace in those parts of the world where they will together carry the main responsibility of the victors.

BASIS OF PEACE

The only means of organizing peace under modern conditions is the formation of a Power-group determined to keep the peace and strong enough to defend it against all comers. Such a Power-group may emerge out of this war in the form of Great Britain, the United States and the Soviet Union.

Their task would have a positive, constructive aspect and a negative, preventive one. Positively they must give every nation—including the vanquished—a vested interest in peace. They must make peace a paying proposition. This means close co-operation over a wide field of concrete economic and political matters, such as production and distribution of food, distribution of raw materials, development of backward countries, improvement of labour conditions, air transport. Co-operation in such matters should not proceed by diplomatic day-to-day arrangements but be performed by the permanent boards of what will finally become a world council, but can only develop from the "mixing-up" of the leading Great Powers.

This constructive peace policy means a permanent all-inclusive alliance against every aggressor, based on close military co-operation, and a sharing of strategic raw materials, military inventions, tactical developments, and where convenient, naval and air bases. Round such a closely integrated alliance of the three greatest World powers real collective security can easily be built. Without it, it would remain a sham, as the history of the League has so sadly shown.

WORLD AUTHORITY

A world authority of this kind, growing out of the pooling of economic and defence activities of the Great Powers, would seem the only basis of a permanent peace system that can pragmatically arise from this war. More cannot now be expected. Less would make renewed world war in no too distant time almost a certainty.

Can such a world authority come into being? The question is identical with the question of British-American-Russian working co-operation.

The "mixing-up" of British and American affairs is "rolling on in full flood." A corresponding process between Britain and Russia has hardly begun. Is there a will, on both sides, to initiate it?

Let us look at things from the Russian point of view. Russia does not want to acquire territory for territory's sake. For a Power of her dimensions a few hundred miles of borderland mean little in themselves. But Russia has two traditional interests. The one is security against invasion in the West and East. The other is an outlet to the warm seas.

OUTLET TO OCEANS

She can find both in a close association with Britain and America. As regards security: It is unthinkable that any European or Asiatic Power would, by attacking one of its members, challenge the coalition which will have won this war, if it remains in effective being. As regards outlet to the oceans: It is in our power to throw them open to Russia. We possess naval bases all over the world. We are now sharing many with a friendly U.S.A. There is no reason why we should not share as many with a friendly U.S.S.R.

Alternatively, if no development in such a direction is forthcoming Russia might not unnaturally be tempted to seek security by direct or indirect domination of her forelands in Eastern Europe and China, and to obtain access to the oceans by similar devices. Such a course would almost inevitably revive, not indeed the conflict between international Communism and international Capitalism, but the historic conflicts over the Balkans or the Middle and Far East, which have so often divided Britain and Russia in the past.

For us the obvious policy is one which leads to friendship and not to friction. It is a policy of co-operation on the level of world affairs, not one of competition in European and Asiatic affairs.

—Condensed from the London "Observer."

Soviet Aviation Industry

By M. LAPIDUS

THE German armies in the field and their rear are all the time being made to feel the striking power of the Soviet air force. The Soviet victories in the air are the result not only of the mettle and training of our airmen, but also an outcome of what has been achieved by the Soviet aviation industry and its designers.

The Russians are no newcomers in the field of aircraft construction. During World War I, Russian heavy aircraft of the "Ilya Muromets" class machines of a very original design, won high recognition. The research conducted into the theory of aeronautics by the late Professor Zhukovsky is famous the world over and still guide all aircraft designers.

During the last two decades the Soviet aircraft designing school has become a mighty force. The tiny laboratory opened by Professor Zhukovsky 30 years ago has developed into a huge aero-hydrodynamic institute which to-day is the brain centre of Soviet aviation designing. This institute is one of the largest scientific institutions in the field of aeronautics the world over. The whole world knows the names of our leading aircraft designers, Tupoliev, Ilyushin and Yakovlev.

"STORMOVIK" STRIKES TERROR

The armoured low-level attack aircraft designed by Sergei Ilyushin and known as the "Stormovik" strikes terror in the Hitlerites who have dubbed it the "Black Death." This machine is equipped with machine guns, cannon and bomb-racks and has proved a powerful weapon against German tanks. It played a big part in the Battle of Stalingrad. Like all our other fighting machines the "Stormovik" has been modernized several times.

The speedy Soviet fighter craft designed by Yakovlev and Lavochkin have proved their merits in innumerable encounters in the air. In particular Yakovlev's fighter plane has won high praise from Jean T. Chief of the "Normandie" squadron which is manned by fighting Frenchmen, and has done valuable work on the Soviet-German front. In the opinion of this experienced flyer, Yakovlev's machine is the best fighter of its type that he has ever flown. A surprise of this war has been the yeoman service the little U2 training plane has rendered in battle, often brilliantly substituting for fighter craft and bombers.

Great success has also been achieved by Soviet aircraft engine designers. Since the outbreak of war Mikulin and Shvetsov, the two highlights in this field, have perfected Soviet engines which to-day are second to none in the world. Day by day the quality of engines equipment and ordnance for Soviet fighters, bombers and stormoviks is improving. Spitalny, who has done so much to perfect Soviet aircraft ordnance, has won wide fame.

NETWORK OF FACTORIES

The Soviet aircraft industry possesses a big network of modernly equipped factories that turn out planes, engines and all sorts of equipment and instruments required by modern aircraft. These factories are marching in step with the most modern counterparts that exist in Europe or America.

A short while ago, I had occasion to visit a plant where Stormovik planes are turned out. This factory is a veritable city with innumerable buildings and tree-lined asphalt roads running in all directions. The final assembly shop is so large that if it were not for the roof, one would think one was on a flying field packed with aircraft ready to take off.

No less impressive is another factory I visited, which turns out aircraft engines. This branch of production is the most complex in the industry. Prior to the Revolution, Russian aircraft factories were producing quite good craft which, however, had to be equipped with foreign-made engines, since none were produced in the country. The Soviet Government has created a large number of aircraft works where up to date and original engines of Soviet design are being turned out.

The factory we are referring to is a huge place. Engines are produced here on the mass production principle while along the assembly shop a huge conveyor runs.

TURNING OUT A STEADY STREAM

Despite wartime difficulties—a shortage of materials is sometimes experienced and skilled labour is not abundant—the Soviet aircraft industry is turning out a steady stream of aircraft engines, instruments, equipment and spares for the requirements of the front. A considerable part of our aircraft factories are exceeding production plans. It will suffice to mention that in April, 48 factories were awarded prizes and premiums for having considerably exceeded their production plans for the Red Air Force.

A large number of aircraft factories were located in the western areas of the country which were in danger from the very first days of war. These factories were all evacuated to reception areas far in the rear. Equipment was saved in such towns as Kaunas and Riga which were scenes of hostility from the very first days of war. The equipment and personnel of aircraft located at Smolensk, Kiev and other cities were fully evacuated.

The reader will remember that the Germans once spread a rumour that they had bombed the famous Soviet aviation works in the town of Rybinsk. In actual fact what the Germans did bomb was empty factory shops since the whole factory had been evacuated to the rear in good time. A short while ago, I visited a town in the Soviet east and was able to go round the shops of the aircraft factory which Goebbels claimed to have destroyed. This plant is to-day producing more aircraft than it ever did in Rybinsk.

RESTARTED IN THE URALS

All Soviet aircraft enterprises which were evacuated from danger areas to the rear were rapidly restarted. I was able to observe the way one large factory which had arrived in the Urals earlier resumed operations. The first trainloads of equipment arrived at the end of November 1941. Production was resumed in the beginning of December and in January 1942, it was working according to the same schedule as it had prior to evacuation. This instance is a typical one.

Behind the Red Air Force stands a powerful industry which is supplying it with everything it needs to maintain superiority in the air and effectively collaborate with the ground forces in attack and defence.

Reminiscence

By JOSEPH E. DAVIES

THE development of this non-aggression pact between Russia and Germany to me was not unexpected. My reports from Moscow have pointed out for two years last past that it was perfectly clear that, if Europe were to have "peace," it will have to be a "Fascist peace," imposed by the dictators, unless England and France created a counter-vailing East - and West - Axis, by the inclusion of the Soviet, and establish a "balance of power" which would keep peace through an equilibrium of forces.

During the Litvinov tenure in Foreign Office, there was, to be sure, a very strong moral impulse of hostility towards Germany and the aggressor powers beginning with the accession of Hitler to power. During that period, the Soviet regime, in my opinion, diligently and vigorously tried to maintain a vigorous common front against the aggressors, and were sincere advocates of the "indivisibility of peace."

Litvinov's able battle for peace and democratic ideas at the League of Nations and the vigorous attitude of the Soviet Government in being prepared to fight for Czechoslovakia were indications of real sincerity of purpose and marked degree of high-mindedness.

Beginning with Munich, and even before, however, there has been an accumulation of events which gradually broke down this attitude on the part of the Soviet Government.

During my tenure in Moscow, I was much impressed with the fact that the Russians were undoubtedly severely irked by what appeared to be a policy of "pin-pricking" and an attitude of superiority and "talking down" which diplomatic missions of the Western Powers assumed towards the Soviet Government. The Soviets are proud and resented this deeply.

Then followed a series of developments which aggravated the relationship between the Soviet Government and the Western democracies. The Soviets were "humiliated" and "deeply hurt" by being excluded from Munich.

* * * * *

These events served to feed the suspicion, and aroused the dissatisfaction of the realistic Soviet leaders including Stalin. Apparently they got fed up with attempting to stop the aggression by participation in European affairs, and characteristically boldly reversed their attitude and decided to secure their own position by making a pact of non-aggression with Germany which would assure peace for Russia, at least for a time, regardless of any possibility of war in Europe.

The foregoing is a theory as to what will be the situation, from such facts and impressions as I have gathered and obtained.*

During my stay in Russia, I saw a great deal of the Red Army leaders and the Soviet troops. The man-power was invariably impressive. Their infantry was striking as they marched by the Kremlin reviewing stand in their thousands: stripped to the waist, heads shaved, bodies brown as nuts, all in the pink of athletic condition for the most part big powerful men. It would be difficult to find any group apparently more physically fit or a military group that marched with greater precision than that which they displayed as they marched in closed formation, with shoulders leaning forward and with bayonets fixed, directed over the shoulders of the line in front. They looked as though they would be a tough bunch to handle across no-man's land.

PREVIEW OF ORGANIZED GUERILLA BANDS

Interspersed among the regular military units there were approximately six thousand civilians who marched in company formation, armed with rifles, but all in promiscuous civilian and none too good attire. This was a preview of the organized guerilla bands which the Red Army is now using to harass German communications in the so-called "defence in depth" by which the Soviet strategy has sought to counter the blitzkrieg. This is also significant as indicating that *even in* 1937 *the Kremlin officials anticipated a German offensive*, which would succeed in overrunning Western Russia, and was even then preparing to leave these "proletarian rifle divisions" behind the advancing German lines, as a part of the "scorched earth policy" of Soviet civilian defence.

The Red Army, I had understood, compared favourably with great armies of Europe in its mechanised equipment.

* *The above was written the day after the Nazis attacked the U.S.S.R.*



Joseph E. Davies, former United States Ambassador to the U.S.S.R. The above photo was taken when he returned to Washington after visiting Moscow as a personal representative of President Roosevelt. At the Russian capital, he conferred with Marshal Joseph Stalin, the Soviet Premier. He carried a personal letter from President Roosevelt to Marshal Stalin and received a reply for the President, presumably contained in the brief case to which he is pointing.

It was then reputed to have about 4,000 tanks of various types ready for immediate use, and from what I have seen myself in the plants of heavy industry, and from information gleaned from other informed sources, I was satisfied that they were on the way of producing tanks at a pretty high rate of speed through mass production. Subsequent events have justified that opinion. On the Red Army Day in 1938, some 480 tanks, some of enormous size and some of lighter variety, raced across the Red Square at terrifying speeds, which were said to be between 35 and 65 miles an hour. The military experts at that time told me that it was a very good performance. It was commented upon that, in bringing their tanks into the city and in the marshalling of these mechanised units preparatory to going through the Red Square, there had been remarkably few breakdowns or indications of weakness.

There is one thing which made a strong impression on me in connexion with Soviet air power. That was the air-mindedness of the Russian people. In every city of any size in the Soviet Union, there is a so-called "Park of Culture and Rest" and invariably among the other games and amusement devices these Parks have high towers for parachute jumping. On all "rest days" (holidays) these towers are crowded with children and young people eager to try the parachute jumps. In Moscow, it was said that there were several hundred thousand (it was currently claimed at a million) young men and women who had won their official decoration and label insignia by reason of having officially completed three parachute jumps from an airplane, from an altitude of 2,000 feet or over.

SCHOOLS FOR LAND TROOPS

In 1939 Voroshilov reported to the Soviet Congress that the Red Army had extended its system of military institutes, which Frunze had started in the early twenties, so that he was able to report that there were 65 schools for land troops in which tens of thousands of young men equipped with secondary education were being turned out with training as officers for the army. Graduation qualified them for the grade of lieutenant. Thirty-two flying schools and aeronautical and engineering schools, he said, were turning out aviation experts and aviation personnel. There were also fourteen academies and military universities for men with University education, designed for training of those who are qualified for high command. These universities, he said, also provided evening courses in which some 15,000 commanders and other high officers in the army were enrolled. Soviet books on military strategy, I was informed, commanded general respect in professional army circles in other countries, particularly in Germany.

In the talks which I had with some of the military experts in Moscow at that time, I was told that in recent years the examinations and tests for admission to these higher military schools were most severe, scientific and selective. The higher officer class was recruited by processes of competitive elimination from the most fit, the most able, taken from this large reservoir of military man-power.

In 1937 and 1938, the number of former Tzarist officers which had perforce been commanding the Red Army units had become negligible. They had been replaced by younger men, graduates of the large number of military schools which had been built up by Frunze and Voroshilov. The typical Red Army officer in 1937 was a man who had passed through the special school of his arm of the service, and who had in addition been graduated from one of the high military institutes or academies which prepared officers for general command duty and for General Staff duty. His military qualifications for the command of smaller units were considered excellent. His qualifications for higher command were yet to be tested. He was generally a man of fine physique, ambitions, full of energy, and accepted as a part of his job hardships and deprivations which did not fall to officers in other armies.

LOYALTY OF RED ARMY

The Government in power early realized and has never overlooked the fact that its success depends, in the last analysis, on the loyalty and support of the army. There appeared to be nothing too good for the Red Army within the gift of either the people or the Government of Soviet Russia. No pains have been spared to impress thoroughly officers and conscripts with loyalty to their Government and to their country. The curriculum in the military schools is reported to have been devoted sixty per cent to military training and forty per cent to the study of Communism.

The elimination of High Commanders by the purge, I was told, had resulted in the promotion of many of the younger officers who while lacking the experience of their predecessors, probably made up for it in greater energy and devotion and loyalty to the Government. It was also said that these changes had resulted in a feeling of greater security on the part of the average soldier and he believed that his fate was now in the hands of more trustworthy and loyal officers than the "Trotzkiyte traitors who had met a deserved fate."

In connection with the question of morale, it must always be borne in mind that, so far as the average soldier is concerned, he is generally a man below thirty years of age. That would mean that he was about seven years old in 1917 when the Soviets came into power. During the tender years of Soviet youth, the Government sees to it that every possible agency is used to indoctrinate the young with the principles of Communism, the greatness of Soviet Russia, and his duty and destiny as a Bolshevik. What is not generally realized is that under these conditions Communism becomes a religion, and one of the first principles of the Communist Party is absolute loyalty to the party and unquestioning obedience to its constituted leadership. In the then existing situation, it meant loyalty to Stalin. It should be also noted in this connection that every agency of propaganda—the press, the bill-boards, theatres, cinemas, schools, books, magazines—are all controlled by the Government and utilized for the purpose; that of impregnating the public with devotion to the regime, to Communism, with fear as to the menace of foreign invasion. Unquestionably, the Government at this time was taking steps to solidify the loyalty of the Red Army. The rapidly expanding Soviet defence programme offered increased opportunity for command and responsibility.

TWO SEPARATE ARMIES

During this period, military morale was also sustained by the Red Army's victories over the Japanese army at Lake Hanau and on the Amur River. For the Kremlin never forgot that it faced the Samurai in the East as well as the Nazis in the West. To meet this situation, two entirely separate armed forces were created, one in Europe and one in Siberia, each self-contained and designed to fight independently, without any expectation of help from the other. In the Far East, I was told, the special Red Banner Army numbered 400,000 men and was equipped with an independent reserve in the form of a two-years' stock of munitions and other supplies. The greater part of the total Soviet forces was massed in the districts adjacent to the Western frontier. It was during this first crisis that the Japanese strategy found its first opportunity to try out the strength of the Russian army in the East. The Axis Powers derived little comfort from the results of this encounter. I was informed at that time from a high Japanese official that the strength and effectiveness of the mechanised forces and of the infantry made a very strong impression and aroused very substantial respect in the Japanese army circles for the power of the Red Army.

There was another very important factor in this situation. The army and defence activities of the Soviet Union in 1937 and 1938 were by no means static. These years were periods of terrific tension and resultant expansion. There were daily indications that the Soviet Government was intensely alarmed and that all leaders were working night and day to defend their regime. On all sides, there were indications of great Government activity of a defence character.

THE MONTHS BEFORE MUNICH

These were also the months just before Munich, when the Hitler West Wall was being feverishly built by the employment of hundreds of thousands of men. This was the time when the Soviet Government had served notice upon Poland that in the event of a German attack upon Czechoslovakia, Russia would fulfil its obligation to fight with France as her ally, for Czechoslovakia, had formally served notice that it desired to abrogate its pact of mutual non-aggression under the terms of the treaty. War and more war with each recurring crisis was constantly in the air in Moscow during this time. Accompanying these developments, naturally, very radical things were happening in connection with the armed forces and the defence of the Union. After the purge trial, the entire army was vigorously shaken up and reorganized for the purpose of establishing closer centralized control and administration. After the invasion of Austria and with the Czech crisis, new military areas were established. The Japanese situation was critical, seriously so with the Amur incident. The Far Eastern Red Banner Army was divided into two separate administrations. Artillery divisions were increased from 13,000 men to 18,000 men. Before and after Munich, the vulnerable parts of the frontier were feverishly fortified and deep zones of fortified areas were constructed. The number of tanks and units and other mechanized units were being enlarged.

The enormous and defensive programme and expansion in the armed forces are indicated clearly in the budgetary provisions made for war and Navy purposes for these years. In 1937, the Government expended for war and Navy approximately 23 billion rubles. In 1938 the budget appropriated for the following year nearly twice that amount—forty billion rubles for the war and Navy and approximately an additional 25 billion rubles for industrial defence. In 1939, its defence budget called for a total of 82 billion rubles for the succeeding year. And in 1940, the Government's budget called for a total for war and Navy and industrial defence of approximately 105 billion rubles. The outside world did not know or did not appreciate the huge preparedness campaign that was then being projected for the defence of Russia.

ASTONISHING STATEMENT

By the end of 1938, General Voroshilov stated that, contrasted with 1933, the number of armoured cars had increased seven and a half times; that the number of tanks and tank units had trebled. Anti-aircraft guns, anti-tank guns and tank artillery were more rapidly increased than any other branch of the services. The chemical warfare service troops were doubled. It was publicly announced that the ceiling for anti-aircraft had been doubled. Voroshilov publicly stated that pursuit planes had been

trebled; that their search-lights, motor transportation and other services had been completely reorganized both as to quality and quantity; that fight, battle and escort planes had been doubled; that the capacity of bomb loading for bombing planes had been trebled. He made the astonishing statement in a report to the Congress of the party that the Red Army had pursuit planes with a capacity for speed exceeding 500 to 1,000 kilometers per hour, and with a ceiling capacity of from 14,000 to 15,000 metres. At the time these statements were characteristically brushed aside. The published reports made by the engineering and technical military experts of the Beaverbrook and Harriman Missions seemed to establish that *in all probability the conditions were not overstated* by Voroshilov.

The Soviet leaders saw very clearly not only the progress but the ultimate purpose of the technique of aggression as practised by Hitler and Mussolini. The years of 1937 and 1938 were to Soviet Russia what the years of 1940 and 1941 were to the United States in the matter of military preparedness. Czechoslovakia was then to Russia what Britain is now to the United States. When the bastion of Czechoslovakia fell, and France refused to permit its ally to participate in the Munich agreement at Hitler's behest, Russia had lost its only hope of defence outside of its own strength. It was because of these facts *that enormous new appropriations* were made and extensive additional plans were made for the erection or extension of plants and for the manufacture of tanks, airplanes and war supplies, *not only in the Don Basin*, but as well deep in the interior of the country.

* * * * *

The present (Soviet) Government professes to be a democracy. It is, I believe, sincerely devoted to peace both for practical and ideological reasons. The present Government further proclaims and asserts constitutional protection for civil and religious liberty. In my opinion the Russian people, the Soviet leaders are moved basically by altruistic concepts. It is their purpose to promote the brotherhood of man and to improve the lot of the common people. They wish to create a society in which men may live as equals, governed by ethical ideals. They are devoted to peace. They have made great sacrifices attempting to achieve those spiritual aspirations. They are fighting our fight now against Hitlerism, and should receive every possible help as speedily and with so much friendly co-operation as we can extend.

The civilization we know has resulted from the constant concession of individual rights to centralized authority in the interest of the whole community. So-called progress has advanced at the same rate that this situation has constructively developed. This country and the democratic world have found that more and more private enterprises become vested with a public interest; therefore, the State either operates or controls them. The propulsion of war necessities now accelerates that movement, and more than ever the Government takes over the operation of private industry. After this war, the problem will arise of preserving or restoring for individualism as much private ownership and operation as is consistent with *reasonable evolutionary* progress. Then our test will come. This and the succeeding generation will face the problem of not losing the ship as well as the cargo.

The swing towards the Left after this war will be acute. There will be real danger that it will be too rapid and violent. It would not surprise me if the experience derived at a result of the Russian revolutionary experiment will act as a brake upon this tendency. This laboratory in Russia must establish in the minds of all honest intellectual Radicals the fact that safe progress comes only through the gradual process of evolution. Hereditary, nervous, and glandular reactions cannot be destroyed in a generation. Remedies too speedily applied frequently induce greater evils than those they are designed to cure.

The British Empire, the Americas and Russia along with China, are the great complementary Powers of the earth. Their interests, their governmental ideas and purposes do not conflict. Moreover, their combined resources dominate the international situation in respect to man-power, potential military and naval strength, strategic raw materials, industrial production and reservoirs of accumulated wealth. These countries form a natural axis strong enough to defeat the Nazi-Fascist Powers. They have the common purpose to thwart Hitler's efforts to dominate the world and impose a programme of pagan utilitarianism and Nordic Mastery over Christian and other ethical peoples of the earth. They would have a common will and purpose not only to defeat the Nazi-Fascist forces, but also to aid the defeated peoples of the aggressor nations to reform their governments so that all men might live in a decent world, inhabited by civilized human beings, and not by denizens of a jungle whose only rule is that of tooth and claw.



UNITED STATES ARMY AMPHIBIOUS TRUCKS TAKE TO WATER.—Two-and-a-half-ton amphibious trucks of the United States Army Engineers plunge into the surf during manœuvres on the United States West Coast. The vehicles, which operate with equal ease in water and on land, can navigate miles out to sea. They can be used to land troops and supplies from transports lying offshore and rush them to inland bases or fighting fronts.

IN RUSSIA'S ROLL OF HONOUR



JUNE 1943.—Engineer Petr Ignatov, a civil war veteran, organized in the enemy rear, in the Kuban valley, a guerrilla detachment which consisted of 50 men and 5 women. His wife and three sons took a most active part both in the organization of the detachment and in its operations. During a short period Ignatov's detachment blew up 4 enemy trains, 8 armoured cars 30 trucks, 6 bridges and killed about 2,000 Hitlerites. Ignatov's two sons, engineers Evgenii and Gennadii fell in action. The Soviet Government posthumously conferred on them the title of the Hero of the Soviet Union. Photo shows Petr Ignatov, commander of the guerrilla detachment, and his wife Elena.



JUNE 1943.—Wood-cutters sisters Anya and Nina Zhdanovsky, decorated with the medals "For Defence of Leningrad."



JUNE 1943—THE LENINGRAD FRONT—Assistant Military Surgeon Valentina Chibor in hospital with her fifth wound. In the course of the war she has carried 512 wounded from the field of action to safety and dressed 1,486 wounds under the enemy fire. This courageous woman has been decorated with the Order of Lenin and the Order of the Red Star.

CHINA RESISTS THE INVADER



A Chinese sentinel keeps watch at his observation post on a crag overlooking the Yangtze River valley. He is camouflaged with branches against air observers, and he is in constant touch with his headquarters by field telephone.



Relaxing behind barricades, Chinese soldiers find time to read the papers and magazines sent them from home.

LIFE IN CHUNGKING'S DUGOUTS



Chinese sharpshooters, well camouflaged from air attack by the leaves in their caps and on their knapsacks, take careful aim on the banks of the Yangtze River.



CHUNGKING UNDER FIRE.—Sometimes an air raid siren blows just as dinner is about to be served. So the family packs up the food and takes it along to the dugout. Life goes on within these cave-like shelters. People sleep and eat. People are nursed and operated on. Even babies are born after the sirens blow—and so they must be born in Chungking's dugouts.

China Desires Economic Links with India

By GUY RAMSEY

DR. T. V. Soong—financial genius of China and her Foreign Minister, brother-in-law of Generalissimo Chiang Kai-Shek and of the founder of the Republic, Sun Yat-sen—answered all questions shot at him for *an hour by a Press Conference of 50.*

Dr. Soong's performance was a *masterpiece.* The vast country which has sustained six years of war and occupation was illuminated as by lightning flashes, as he turned from economics to transport and from military questions to post-war policy.

Frankly he confessed his country's difficulties: "Yes, there is inflation in China," he said, "that is the result of war finance. It does not press too hard on the farmers—as always it is the 'white collas' workers, professors and civil servants with fixed incomes who suffer most hard. Their stipends never rise with the prices. But we are getting over it in some measure by taxation not in money but in kind. For instance, if a farmer grows rice, he pays his tax in rice. The *Government gets rice*—and with that it feeds the army.

"There is no starvation in China—except in the occupied areas where the Japanese like the Germans say: 'Whoever goes short, it won't be *us.*' *There,* unhappily, there is starvation. Not elsewhere, although many things are lacking which you"—and he glanced round the men to whom he spoke—"would regard as bare necessities."

On the military side, Dr. Soong acknowledged that where the Burma Road ("which China built with her bare hands") had carried at its peak 25,000 tons of material a month, *on the present air route* which is the only route into China for equipment, the United Nations could not reach that figure.

"Until 1941, when Germany attacked Russia, we got the *bulk* of our supplies from Russia. Thereafter she told us flatly that she had no spare energy to supply us. There is still a trickle coming through, however."

The mention of Russia led to the mention of Communism and the Minister admitted the existence of "Communist problem" in China, but he said that political unity had been achieved. Communist armies had been incorporated in the national armies. Their role had been rather one of *guerilla fighting.*

Of the Japanese army, he said that there were some 400,000 men in Manchuria—"We do not admit the existence of Manchuko," he commented wryly—and 30 divisions averaging 25,000 to 35,000 men apiece in China proper.

"As for the policy of conciliation the Japanese are now pursuing," he said, "conciliation is about six years too late. We are not likely to welcome it after what we have been through!"

"Yes—they are conciliating. They have abandoned the policy of trying to force the Japanese *yen* on China. They are supporting puppet Governments and puppet currencies.

"They are even handing seized factories back to the Chinese. But the puppet armies, whenever they can, are killing their officers and coming over to the national armies."

To the post-war future, Dr. Soong brought the same realistic and incisive approach, the same swift unrhetorical eloquence: "If there is no discrimination against our people," he said, "we *do not* fear the future. With or without foreign assistance, we of China are determined to create a vast industrial reconstruction after the war. There will be great opportunities for foreign capital and for foreign technique. With capital you can always find technicians—as Russia did. We should welcome foreign interest; there will be great opportunities for co-operation—if the Western world cares to avail itself of them. If you want to know what is the Chinese attitude to her allies, read of how American airmen shot down or British seamen driven ashore are helped, no matter what the risk, by the Chinese."

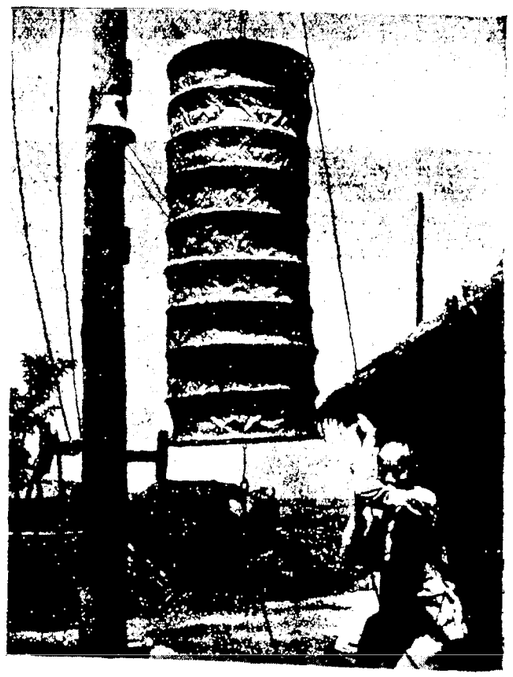
"China in the post-war world will have no need for immigration. All her energies will be needed to reconstruct at home."

"We"—and for the first time his irony was humerous—"have no territorial ambitions. There are Chinese in Siam and Indo-China but so long as they are treated on 'favoured nation' terms—we shall take no action."

Dr. Soong looked forward to the building up of close economic link with India. But the end of his text was, as his beginning had been, the war.

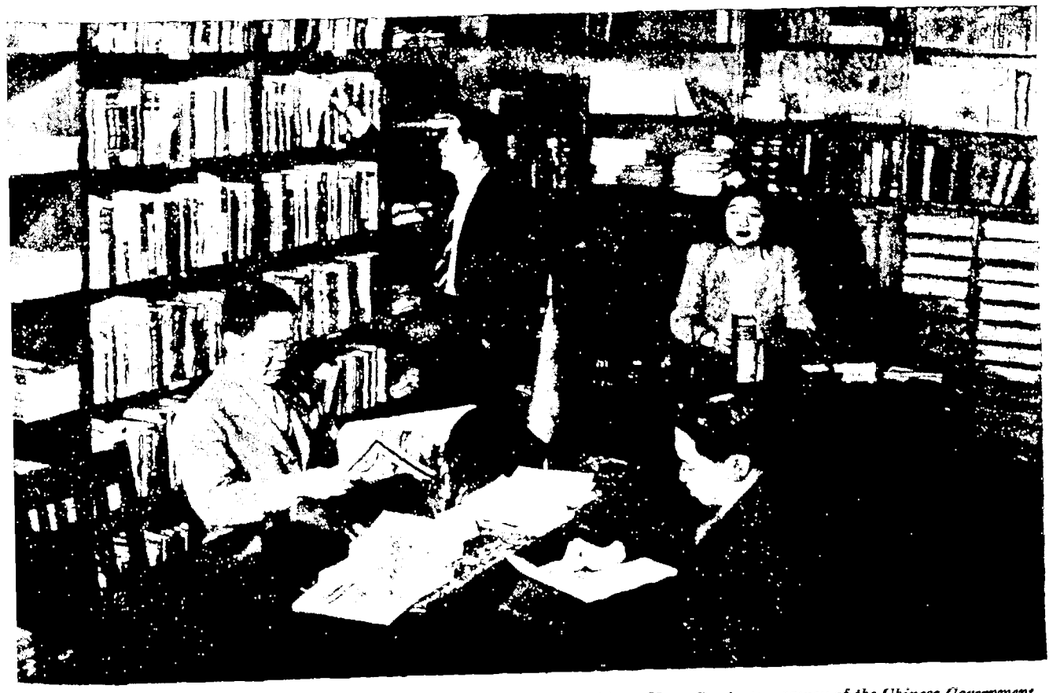


Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek inspecting a Youth Conference.



Air raid signals hoisted to the tops of tall poles all over the city of Chungking supplement the sirens and the gongs which warn the people of approaching planes or tell them that all is safe. This cylindrical balloon of green cloth is the "all-clear" sign, and the man who hoists it is as pleased as the rest of the city will be once they see it hoisted. Once more, the danger is over for a little while.

Dr. Soong is concerned with military as well as economic and political affairs. The monsoon and landing conditions are hampering the transport of supplies at present, but they will come more rapidly soon. There are plenty of aeroplanes to bring them now. Transport is our greatest difficulty. Sometimes we have torn up rails within the occupied areas—Japan has occupied most of our railway system—and laid them where they were needed. We have even sent raiding parties through Japanese lines to carry away "locomotives



NEW YORK'S CHINESE AT WAR.—Members of the staff of the Chinese News Service, an agency of the Chinese Government, are shown in the library of their offices in New York's Radio City. Standing is Dr. Lin Mousheng, editor of "Contemporary China," fortnightly official review of Chinese affairs. Seated at left is Dr. Lin Lin, head of the news service's research department which furnishes data to students, writers and others on China's war activity and culture. Seated at right is David Leong of the press department, which issues the news release "Voice of China," distributed daily to more than 300 newspapers, wire services, radio commentators and other news agencies.

The Chinese Way and the Japanese

The contrast between China and Japan was emphasised in a lengthy article in the British Catholic Periodical "Month" recently by Peter Johnson, who makes the following points.

CHINESE history is a record of expanding culture rather than of a conquering empire. The civilization which grew up in the Yellow River basin has been extended through colonization and peaceful reception by non-Chinese people and not—with a few exceptions—by armed force.

This expansion has gone on for 3,000 years at varying speeds. The process of absorption has sometimes been slow, but always complete and final. No territory once subjected to Chinese civilization has ever been lost, and no territory incorporated in a Chinese area has ever withstood the penetration of Chinese culture. The prestige of a nation which had originated Far Eastern culture, the easy tolerance of Chinese administration and the pervasive influence of Chinese literature combined to maintain Chinese rule over alien communities.

FLEXIBLE GOVERNMENT

The Chinese had established a system of Government flexible and tolerant enough to allow subject peoples to fit into it. No attempt was made to suppress national dress or speech, and religious persecution was unknown. The army was recruited locally, and after the Ming conquest in 1368, there were no alien armies of occupation in China. The Chinese Government conceived its duties as keeping peace, raising taxes (which fell equally on Chinese and non-Chinese) and undertaking necessary public works such as irrigation.

THE JAPANESE WAY

It is difficult to imagine a greater contrast to this civilised outlook which produced the wise and benevolent regime of China, than that which was found in China's near neighbour, Japan. There was no ethical basis for Government in Japan. The Emperor was emperor by hereditary divine right, not by divine appointment, and because he was worthy to rule. Whereas the Chinese revered their Emperor as a benevolent father and as a pattern of goodness, the Japanese worshipped their Emperor as God on earth. The Chinese conception of Government by example allowed for and sanctified a revolution when the ruler had ceased to fulfil his functions of leadership. Benevolent absolutism was limited within bounds of utility, and when a dynasty had failed to fulfil its purpose, it was usually deposed and replaced by another.

There was—and could be—no question, however, of deposing the Japanese God-Emperor, though in practice all effective power was usurped by the Shogun or office of generalissimo invested for many generations in the house of Tokugawa. A revival of Shinto in the late 18th century brought about a rebellion against these upstart mayors of the palace, but the identification of the Emperor with the Government which followed, was a danger in itself. If the Emperor is a living God—and the Japanese really believe him to be such—his right to rule all peoples who can be brought under Japanese sway can scarcely be questioned and any revolt against his authority becomes a sacrilege. And the Japanese, regarding themselves as descendants of the sun goddess, *aim at nothing less* than world domination: "Haakko Ichiu" or "all the world under one (and that Japanese) roof."

Their character has not essentially changed. They *have proved themselves willing and able* to fight and win victories in defence of their country, but they are primarily interested in reconstructing their country for peace and in building up a new agricultural, educational and industrial system. *Before the outbreak of the* present war they did not concentrate, like the Japanese and Germans, on piling up stores of armaments, but learnt from the scientific and medical and educational experience of Western nations how to *improve conditions* of life among their own people.

"OPPRESSION WORSE THAN A TIGER'S"

The Japanese on the other hand have proclaimed their intention of coercing the whole of East Asia into accepting their version of the "New Order." They have imposed the "blessings of imperial rule" upon one race after another that has been too weak to resist them. Resistance to their divine mission is in their eyes a crime. Peoples who have been compelled to join their "Co-prosperity Sphere" find that they have nothing to hope from their conquerors but oppression "worse than a tiger's" and exploitation.



CAMPAIGN IN JAPANESE OCCUPIED TERRITORY.—A large detachment of British and Gurkha troops commanded by 38-year old Brigadier Wingate, has just returned from a deep penetration into Burma, after raising bands of Burmese patriots to help in the fight with the Allies. Photo shows Brigadier Wingate explains his plans to a Staff Officer.



Chinese, American and British officers recently watched exercises taking place in Eastern India. Photo shows Chinese and American officers discuss the exercises.

MISCELLANEOUS

Wings Over Burma

THE shadows of Allied bombers over Burma are lengthening, ever lengthening. The Burma theatre so far has not been exactly gorged with weapons, but now, with the creation of the South-East Asia Command, it may soon be a different tale.

Meanwhile, with a minimum of weapons the Royal Air Force has not only kept the Japanese at bay, has not only averted a Battle of India, but has taken the offensive.

To have dropped 1,800 tons of bombs over a large territory in eight months may seem a puny affair in days when that much is dropped on a single town in a single night, but this effort of the Royal Air Force over Burma has to be regarded in relation to the resources—or lack of resources—at its disposal. Burma's place in the priority list for weapons has not been too high, and the Royal Air Force has had to make—well, not exactly bricks without straw perhaps, but certainly an enormous number of bricks with a pretty small amount of that commodity. Yet the tempo of operations was increasing: sorties in the second four months of the "open" flying season (October 15, 1942—June 14, 1943) were twice as many as in the previous four.

Royal Air Force fighters and fighter-bombers have strafed the enemy's rail and river communications during the day; Royal Air Force bombers have attacked his aerodromes during the night. Sixteen of his steamers, 160 of his barges and sampans, and 14 of his sailing vessels and similar river craft were sunk; 49, 314 and 112, respectively, of these were damaged. The enemy lost 5 locomotives and 30 trucks; 48 locomotives, 550 trucks and 11 trains were damaged. Railway junctions, marshalling yards and stations were not forgotten. Enemy motor transport had its share of the Royal Air Force's attention: 73 military vehicles were destroyed and 109 damaged. Oil installations were shot up and buildings occupied by Jap troops made uncomfortable. Wellington bombers pushed some enemy forward airfields deep into Burma. The Wingate expedition found a friend in the Royal Air Force, who kept them completely supplied. The Royal Air Force and Indian Air Force are the sentinels of the Indian Ocean. Fifty awards received by pilots serving in the India Command include D.F.Cs. to Wing Commanders Majumdar and Engineer of the Indian Air Force.

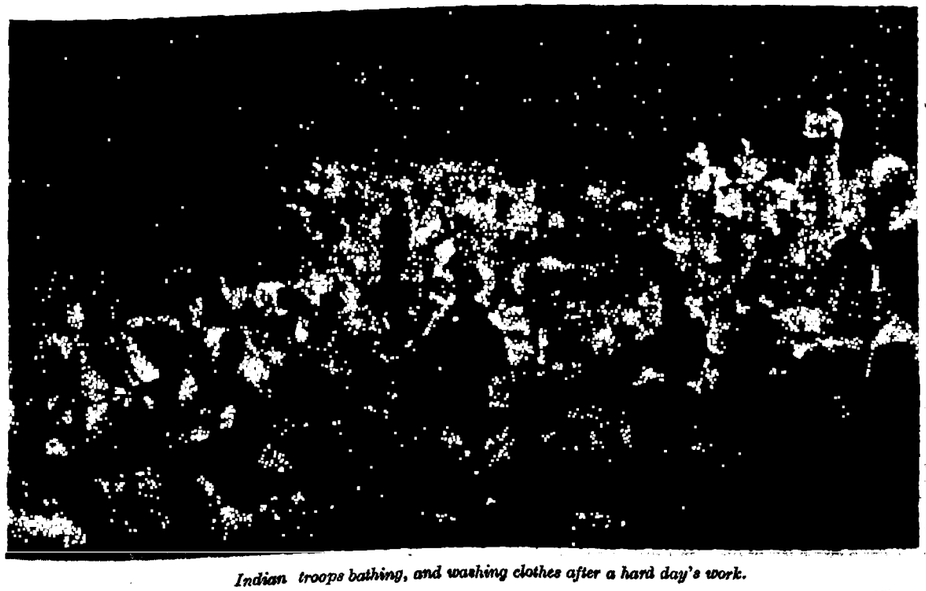
ROAD INTO BURMA



Access to Burma for troops and supplies must be maintained, and roads are being built by the Army unde unimaginable difficulties. Photo shows Gurkha troops cutting a road into a hillside.



Cherry-blossom Creek. Chlorinated drinking water is available here.



Indian troops bathing, and washing clothes after a hard day's work.

Balkans—The Powder-Keg

By CHRISTO PETKOV

TWO years ago, the Hitlerite hordes overran Greece meeting a stubborn and gallant resistance of a handful of Greek, Australian, New Zealand and British troops, whose numbers and armament were pitifully inadequate to match the formidable war machine Hitler had thrown against them on land and in the air.

After crushing Greece and Yugoslavia, Hitler licked his chaps certain of a speedy realization of his cherished dream: Greece was to become the spring-board for the conquest of Crete, Syria, Palestine, Egypt, Suez, Iraq and . . . India.

He believed that the peoples of the occupied countries of Europe utterly overwhelmed, awed and terrorized by the monstrous Armageddon would, in the end, reconcile themselves with the lot prepared for them by the German race of masters, and that a mere handful of Gestapo agents would suffice to maintain order and quiet in Europe. But here too Hitler blundered: he never could understand that a people conscious of their national dignity and unity, loving their freedom and independence above all else can never be conquered and subdued. The proud people of Greece proved that their spirit was stronger than the "invincible" German armies and that no amount of brutal and cruel measures Hitler could devise would break that spirit down. On the contrary, the more the Hitlerites used terror to suppress the resistance of the Greek people the stronger and more determined did they become in their hatred for the invaders.

STRUGGLE FOR LIBERATION

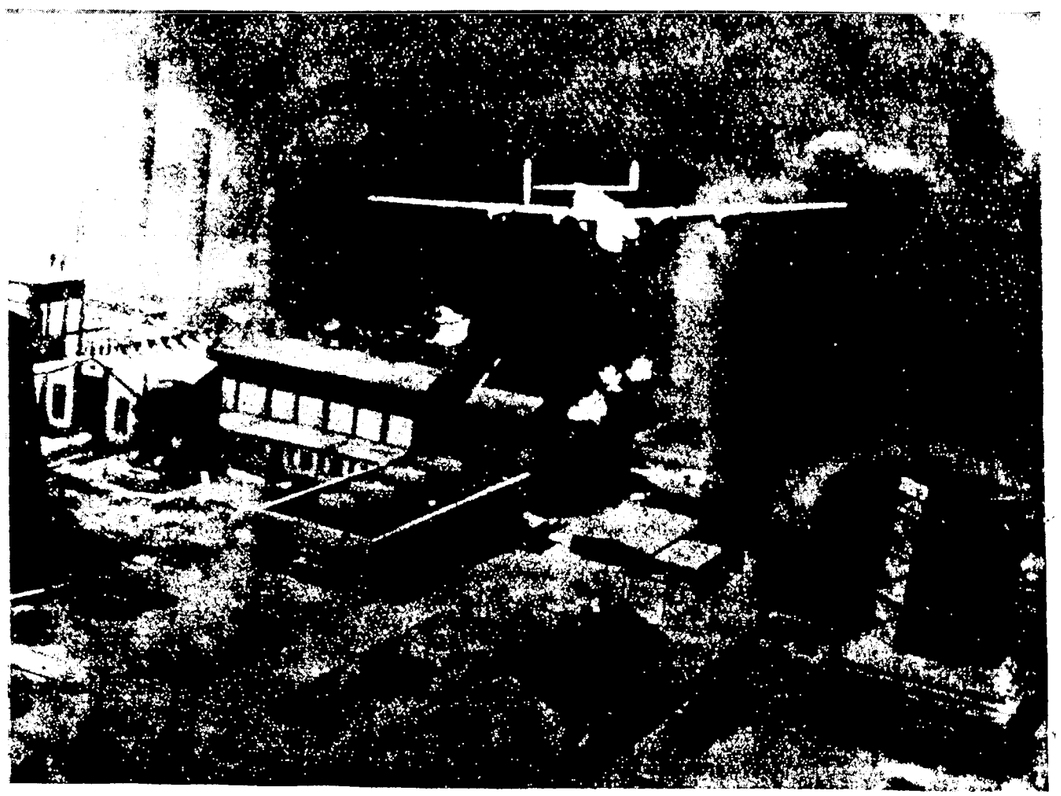
The hope of deliverance has never abandoned the men and women of Greece and her Islands. The growing partisan movement and mass sabotage are a convincing proof of that. Greece, torn to pieces, robbed and humiliated by the brutal occupationists and despicable traitors put to rule over her, knew that mighty forces are being gathered for the liberation of Europe from the nightmare of Hitler's "New Order." That is why neither hunger nor terror, neither flattery nor cajolery, would bring the Greeks to their knees before the Nazi gangsters. Their struggle is inspired by a firm faith in the growing power of the armed forces of the Allies. The stupendous victories of the Red Army against Hitler's hordes at Stalingrad, the brilliant victories of the Allied forces in Africa —all these are the harbingers of still greater developments to follow. This explains the upsurge and tremendous impetus the struggle for liberation received of late in all Nazi-occupied countries, and especially in Greece and Yugoslavia.

We know too well the retaliation of the gangsters to these manifestations of will to resist. The Germans and their satellites are exterminating all those who dare oppose their perfidious designs. For each set of popular manifestations of discontent and each act of sabotage the occupationists resort to mass shooting of hostages and other innocent victims.

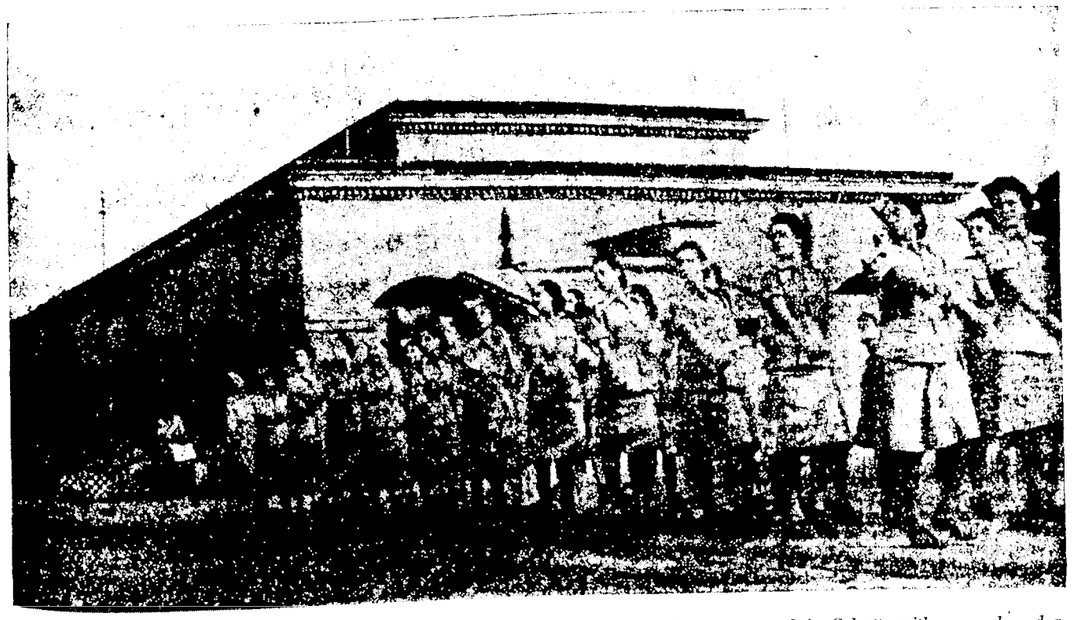
IN ANTICIPATION OF INVASION

Now after the infamous "total mobilization" decreed by Hitler when the Germans are trying to ship into slavery thousands of Greek workers, a real mass movement of resistance has been organized by Greek patriots who are doing everything in their power to sabotage all measures of Hitler's agents. The Germans have issued a proclamation in which they threaten to shoot all persons inciting to resistance to the mobilization of man-power for German industries and for the construction of fortifications along the Aegean coast of Greece and Macedonia which the Germans and Bulgarians are erecting in anticipation of an allied invasion of the Balkans.

A mass demonstration of students took place sometime ago in Athens in protest against the German and Italian enslavers. The occupationists used armoured cars and machine guns against the unarmed men and women killing scores of them and carting off hundreds of others into prison camps. But this does not deter Greek patriots from carrying on the gallant struggle. Recently, for instance, Greek partisans captured, after killing the guards, one of the largest powder factories in the country, in the vicinity of Salonica, sending its main shops into the air together with all the stocks of powder and munitions. The partisans attack German troop trains and trains taking away to Germany stolen foodstuff. They blow up and destroy the rail-road tracks, bridges, etc.



BOMBING OF PLOESTI.—The 9th Air Force B-24 over flaming and smoking Ploesti refineries. Ninety per cent of the damage was done by delayed action bombs after the planes left the target.



FIRST ANNIVERSARY OF W.A.C. (I).—The first birthday of the W.A.C. (I) was celebrated in Calcutta with a parade and a broadcast over All-India Radio. To-day, a year after its inception, the W.A.C. (I) organization is doing magnificent work all over India, with an efficiency that reflects the greatest credit on the officers commanding.

Women go to War

TO-DAY war is not a business of men only. The women of the United Nations are proving that. While men plough the seas, women plough the land. While men face fire on the battlefield, women help to extinguish fires caused by bombs on their cities. Men are the users of weapons; in many cases women are their forgers. They man the guns, spot the planes, drive the trains succour the wounded.

IN BRITAIN

Nine out of ten unmarried women between the ages of 19 and 45 are in the uniformed forces, munitions factories or essential war work.

One in four married women is employed in wartime industry.

By the beginning of 1943, more than 2,000,000 women, some entirely new to work, others transferred from non-essential industries, had entered munitions and other key industries.

MAKING GUNS AND SHELLS

In the Royal Ordnance Factories where guns, shells and explosives are made, 60 per cent of the workers are women.

The greatest industrial reserve is among "immobile" women and those who can undertake only part-time work. Over 500,000 women have rearranged their household responsibilities to become part-time workers. Two part-time workers have been found to produce more than one full-time worker—often as much as 50 per cent more.

In the first two years of war, women were recruited into industry in unprecedented numbers and set to routine, unskilled tasks: since 1942, they have been up-graded into key positions. There is scarcely any job in the production, maintenance, and repair of aircraft, tanks, guns, or marine engines in which women do not play a vital part.

NUTRITION EXPERTS

Behind the scenes at the Ministry of Food, five women nutrition experts aid in the battle of food production. Women domestic science experts staff the Ministry's experimental kitchens for testing and producing new recipes for foods in plentiful supply or for utlizing new types of food.

Women students are admitted to the universities only if they intend to take up work of national importance upon receiving a degree. Those entering under the age of 18 may remain three years: under 19, two. Medical, technical, or scientific students may remain longer if necessary.

The milkman, the postman, the man who reads the gas meter, the truck driver and the porter—tens of thousands of them have been replaced by women. More than 105,000 women are working on the railways; 7,000 women are bus conductors in London.

AUXILIARY SERVICES

Women between 17½ and 40 years of age are releasing men in the Army, the Royal Navy, and the Royal Air Force for combatant service by undertaking non-combatant duties in three auxiliary services: the Auxiliary Territorial Service; the Women's Royal Naval Service, and the Women Auxiliary Air Force. Members of these forces are serving overseas wherever British men are stationed.

The Auxiliary Territorial Service, by far the largest women's service at the beginning of the war, has multiplied its strength more than ten times. In 1942, there were six times as many officers as there were in 1939.

On anti-aircraft gun sites in Britain mixed batteries of men and women fight off the attacks of the *Luftwaffe*. To the women goes the responsibility of working out by the aid of scientific instruments where the gun is to be aimed: to the men the job of firing the shell.

FLYING WOMEN

The Women's Auxiliary Air Force has expanded to 78 times its original size and its initial five trades have increased to 65.

In the Balloon Command, women of the Women's Auxiliary Air Force are in complete charge of many barrage balloon sites. For every site manned by them at the beginning of 1942, there are now 19.

Though the duties of the Women's Auxiliary Air Force do not include piloting a plane, two categories of them actually fly—flight mechanics who test engines or equipment in test flights, and nursing orderlies in flying ambulances.

The Women's Royal Naval Service, though by far the smallest of the services, has grown from 1,600 in September 1939, to over 40,000 at the end of 1942. There are 80 different categories in which a "Wren" may serve.

The "Wrens" serve only on shore except for manning motor launches in harbour waters. "Wrens" are attached to the Royal Marines and "Wrens" of the Fleet Air Arm perform many of the same duties as the Women's Auxiliary Air Force.

Although members of the British women's services do not undertake combatant duties, they have frequently been under enemy fire.

Of the 101,311 civilian casualties up to the end of 1942, 18,667 killed and 20,998 injured were women.

IN INDIA

The Women's Auxiliary Corps, whose work releases soldiers for more active duty, is to-day more than 5,000 strong and is made up of women of all creeds, castes and nationalities.

The W.A.C.(I)'s work covers 45 distinctive types of occupation including switch-board operators, telephone orderlies, wireless operators, plotters in the observer corps, drivers of staff cars and clerks in Military offices.

A small number of women medical graduates have been recruited for the Indian Medical Service with full liability for general service in and out of India. They will receive commissions and pay on the same scale as men.

MILITARY NURSING SERVICE

The Indian Military Nursing Service recruits nurses, both Indians and Europeans, for military hospitals and units attached to the Indian Army. Hundreds of Indian nurses of the Service have been volunteering for service overseas.

The Auxiliary Nursing Service, organized in September 1941 to form a reserve of trained nurses for the regular Indian Military Nursing Service, recruits Indian women who are not experienced trained nurses, and trains them.

The Red Cross and the St. John War Organization have formed a joint body for training in first-aid and nursing. Branches all over India have been training women to man first-aid posts in times of emergency.

The Bombay Women's Auxiliary Corps, affiliated with the Red Cross, has been training women to undertake voluntary services including A.R.P. work, ambulance driving and office and canteen work, and provision of comforts.

WOMEN IN FACTORIES

There are women, too, in the large labour force which is turning out war material from Indian factories. There are large numbers of them, especially, in the textile factories, whose main centre is Bombay. Thirteen per cent of the entire labour force employed in factories are women.

The Fauji Sevadarni, or women military welfare workers, consists of Indian women, mostly wives of serving Indian officers who have pledged themselves to safeguard the welfare of military families.

INDIAN WOMEN IN LONDON

THE INDIAN COMFORTS FUND

Many Indian women in London help with the Indian Comforts Fund which has headquarters at India House. The Fund provides comforts for Indian soldiers stationed in the United Kingdom, the thousands of Indian seamen in the Mercantile Marine, the Royal Indian Navy, and prisoners of war. The Fund co-operates with the Red Cross, and sends on money and gifts in kind received from India.

Three thousand food parcels for Indian prisoners of war, composed of special Indian foods, are packed and despatched weekly from India House. The centre receives about two-thirds of its funds from the Viceroy's War Purposes Fund which sent over £20,000 in 1941 alone.

CIVIL DEFENCE

Some Indian women in London are engaged in Civil Defence. Women are working at the Auxiliary Ambulance Station, No. 50, where the personnel is entirely Indian.

Small Partners of the Axis Disillusioned

By AHMET SUKRU ESMER

ALL the small partners of the Axis entered the war because of their firm conviction that the final victory would belong to Germany. Now that a German victory has become doubtful the bonds between them are increasingly slackening.

The first disillusion they suffered was the German failure to overthrow Russia at the first blow in June 1941. Nevertheless, they did not despair of a final German victory. Germany who had asked nothing from the small Axis partner in 1941 demanded great sacrifices from them the following year, and in consequence the German offensive against Russia assumed the aspect of a sort of crusade.

The German offensive of 1942 proved to be for the small partners of the Axis a great disillusion bought at a very high price. It is safe to say that the first doubts regarding the possibility of a German victory began to gnaw at their hearts after the battle of Stalingrad. At that time, Germany was being defeated also in Africa, and the politicians of the small partners of the Axis were called one by one to Germany where they conferred with Hitler. Axis sources interpreted these visits as an indication that the small partners of the Axis would take part on a large scale in the summer offensive of 1943. But exactly the opposite happened. After the Stalingrad defeat the small partners of the Axis refrained from sending fresh troops to the Eastern front. According to recent reports, the forces of the small partners of the Axis taking part in the German offensive have decreased by at least 50 per cent since last year.

The Axis partner which has suffered the greatest casualties on the Eastern front and which has been called upon to make the greatest territorial sacrifices is Rumania. The Rumanian divisions fighting to-day against Russia do not exceed 8 in number. The Hungarian Prime Minister recently announced that the Second Hungarian Army had been called back from the front. There is almost no reference to the Spanish Blue Division. The Italian divisions, too, have been recalled for reasons which it is not difficult to understand. In short, this year Germany is fighting alone on the Eastern front.

THE COMMANDOS GIVE TO VICTORY.

(*Continued from page* 71)

Wavell's gallant Thirty Thousand. But, after the successful raid on Bardia in April 1941 the entire Commando force was diverted to Crete. Here, to quote their Commanding Officer, they were called upon to act as "rearguards to a retiring army, for which they were neither suitably organized nor equipped." They surmounted this handicap and fought brilliantly to cover the main evacuation at Sphakia which enabled thousands of the Crete garrison to be carried by the Navy into Egypt. Three-quarters of the Commandos' strength was sacrificed in Crete.

In spite of this crippling loss, the Commandos were re-formed with locally raised volunteers. Two particularly brilliant thrusts from the sea—the action at the Litani river which opened up Syria to advancing Australian forces, and the "calculated daring" of the assault launched from a submarine on Rommel's headquarters 250 miles behind the enemy lines—aroused widespread admiration.

There was also unheralded activity on numerous Mediterranean islands.

PART IN INVASIONS

In the recent great invasions the Commandos have played their part. They were in the forefront of the North African landings on November 8, 1942, scaling the cliffs and silencing the batteries at Algiers. Thereby they prised open immediately a valuable harbour which might otherwise have been a formidable obstacle. In the dash for Tunis that followed almost immediately, they landed with their American equivalents, Rangers, far behind enemy lines. The great gamble nearly came off, but bad weather hindered heavy armies in hilly country, and with great gallantry the Commandos and Rangers fought back their way to the main forces. Thereafter they fought many stubborn actions as any ordinary infantry without any of the accoutrements for prolonged field service.

With the great amphibious operation against Sicily the Commandos came fully into their own. Their initial assault on the south-eastern coast of the island was perfectly executed. By a dramatic landing in strength at Cape Scaletta they exercised powerful pressure during the last phase of the campaign, reaching Messina almost at the same instant as the first contingent of the American Seventh Army coming from the west. In Sicily, Commandos based in Britain linked up for the first time with their comrades who had been serving in the Middle East. It was announced by radio that "Commandos of the Eighth Army" were harassing the withdrawing enemy. Men who had raided in the snows of Norway and by night in France fought beside those who had come through the deserts from Egypt to Bizerta.



COMMANDO RETURNS FROM RAID.—Photo shows a Russian Marines Commando leaving after a raid on the enemy held Black Sea Coast. A covering force of armed motor launches lay a smoke screen as they leave.

The Commandos Give to Victory

By HILIARY ST. GEORGE SAUNDERS

Four years of War have seen the birth of the Commandos and the remarkable development which has brought them through many trials to their success in Sicily. In this article Mr. Saunders, the distinguished author of "The Battle of Britain," "Combined Operations" and other official books of the war, tells the story of their achievements and their part in this first year of victory.

THE most distinctive attribute of Commando troops is that, like the Royal Marines, they go into action from the sea. A landing craft is to them what a lorry is to mechanized infantry. Accordingly Commando troops are essentially assault, not defence, troops. German propaganda cannot conceal the fact that their name spells fear to Nazi soldiers. A captured German document on the lessons they learned from an encounter between German troops and Commandos in Crete contains this sentence: "The Allies' specially trained sabotage troops (Commandos) are too good for our defences."

Night fighting, silent fighting and isolated fighting are all part of the Commando technique. They carry less equipment than other soldiers, yet they must be able to fight as a one-man army. With their blackened faces and rubber shoes, living as they can on condensed food and animals, they kill; they have nothing to learn from the Japanese in the technique of war by infiltration.

This, in brief, is their story.

One week after the fall of France, when the world thought that Britain was beaten, a communique stated that there had been "a successful reconnaissance of enemy coastlines. Landings were effected at a number of points and contact was made with German troops."

The Commandos had made their first raids. The meaning of this astonishing announcement is that, immediately after Dunkirk, the British re-crossed the Channel to attack. Britain, though almost defeated, immediately found out how to assault from the sea. The Germans, who have no sea traditions, have never yet managed to do this.

The Commandos were designed to act on the principle of the lever. Assaulting in small numbers but with long range, they were to harass enemy forces considerably stronger than themselves.

The enemy's vast defended coastline on the western seaboard of Europe, stretching from Narvik to Biarritz, provided a perfect opportunity for raiding action. It was calculated that even the lightest threat would compel the Germans, who were planning at that time an attack on Britain, to organize heavy defences and divert troops. To create this threat was the first role of the Commandos.

WIDESPREAD RAIDS

Carried by the Royal Navy, our troops were able to appear at remote places. In March 1942 the Commandos reached up to the northern fringes of Norway and raided the Lofoten islands. In the course of a few hours they destroyed 11 herring and cod oil factories and 800,000 gallons of oil.

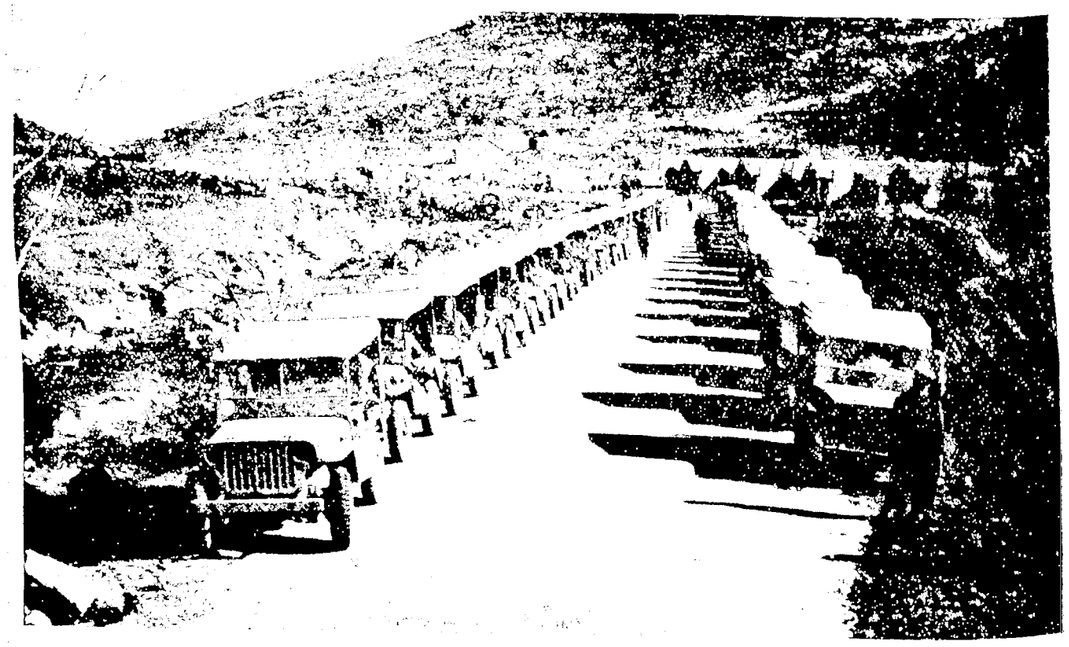
On December 24, 1941, the port of Vaagso in Norway was devastated and German prisoners were brought back to England.

On March 27, 1942, Commandos landed on the Atlantic coast of France at St. Nazaire. Once again they accomplished results out of all proportion to their numbers, for, with the Royal Navy they destroyed the only dry dock on the Atlantic coast capable of holding the German battleship *Tirpitz*.

Then, at dawn on August 19, 1942, came the heaviest raid of all at Dieppe. The Commandos silenced heavy shore batteries that lay several miles inland east and west of Dieppe before the main assault by the Canadians on the town itself. The Germans were thrown into a violent agitation throughout Northern Europe, and expected an invasion of Europe at any time. Instead, three months later, we invaded North-West Africa.

Commando activity during these years has been by no means confined to Europe. In the autumn of 1940 three Commando units were sent to Egypt. It was hoped that they would be able to play their part with General

(*Continued on page* 70)



SUPPLIES TO TURKEY.—Besides other supplies of many kinds, Turkey has received many Jeep cars recently. These were driven up from Tahag and handed over to the Turkish authorities at the frontier. Photo shows Jeeps waiting just inside Turkey to be officially handed over to the Turkish authorities.

Stable Foreign Policy of Turkey

By LEONARD KIRSCHEN

ON July 9 the Sarajoglu Cabinet celebrated the first anniversary of their regime. There have been many changes in the Cabinet during this one year and I have mentioned them duly. There has been no marked change in the Cabinet's foreign policy which has remained stable throughout.

Sarajoglu took over at a time when things were not all plain sailing. The cost of living was going up, the finances of the country were being severely taxed by the cost of keeping 1,000,000 men on war footing and the country was already weary of three years of emergency measures and restrictions.

The Turkish Premier has not had a very easy time during his first year. It cannot be said that the situation has improved or that it is improving. It is not easy to achieve immediate results in a country whose economic system dates only from 1929. It was not possible to stop the rising price of commodities, but one thing was achieved and that was that the speed with which these commodities were rocketing has been slowed down.

The Premier has brought three young members in his Cabinet. The Ministers of Justice, Trade and National Economy are young men who have had economic experiences and who are making real efforts to remedy a situation which might easily have become worse.

If Sarajoglu in his first year has been able to see the turning point of this war, he has also had the ungrateful task of introducing a tax on agricultural produces which is equivalent to the abhorred tithe of the Ottoman Empire. But he seems to have found a more willing and educated peasant who has had sufficient understanding for the difficulties through which his country is passing.

The Medjlis was rejuvenated. One-third of the deputies of the new Medjlis are young men. For the first time 30 per cent of the seats had to be contested and the result was so satisfactory that it is presumed that all seats will be contested in the next elections.

Sarajoglu has had to face the Party Congress in his first year although he is not responsible for the first three years of Government under Dr. Revkif Saydem. He acquitted himself extremely well.

The Turkish Premier maintained Turkey's foreign policy on the lines set down four years ago. His direction of foreign affairs, ably seconded by his Foreign Minister, Numan Menemdjoglu, found wide approval.

It is the Turkish Premier's firm intention to keep Turkey out of the war. That is, unless Turkey is attacked, in which case she will react violently. If he succeeds in keeping Turkey out of the war, he will have consolidated the young Republic.

The last lap, as I have so often called it, is not an easy period. During the last two months there has been German pressure to prevent Turkey from beginning now to think of post-war organization in the Balkans. "It would be considered an unfriendly act by Germany to start organizing a Balkan entente now and which is not according to our principles of the New Order," von Papen told the Turkish Government a few weeks ago. The hydra of German propaganda has still a number of heads. These will be severed but until then diplomacy must have its way.

It certainly requires tact to steer a country clear of trouble. Sarajoglu possesses that tact. But tact alone is not sufficient. Sarajoglu is the son of a wealthy peasant from Odemish near Izmir. He is the first generation brought up in the town. He is sincere and outspoken. He has told foreign correspondents things off the record which, if published, would be enough to create international complications. I do not doubt for a moment that he is equally outspoken with Frantz von Papen, the German Ambassador.

The first year was hard going, the years to come will be more difficult still. If the country's and the President's confidence will continue to back Sarajoglu, as they have hitherto, he will continue to be Prime Minister for many years to come.

Arab Unity Movement of World-wide Portent

By JOSEPH G. HARRISON

FOR the second time in 1,300 years the Arab world as being stirred by a great movement which sweeps over national boundaries and arouses as much interest in Bedouin tents as in the Pasha's palaces.

In the seventh century the Arabs sought to unify the world for religious reasons; to-day they seek to unify themselves for many reasons, only one of which is religious.

Despite numerous and sizable difficulties standing in the way of this unity, it must be considered one of the most important movements in the world to-day if only because it is affecting 300,000,000 persons. Furthermore, it gives evidence of increasing vigour and tenacity.

BRITISH ENCOURAGEMENT

As one of the best-informed American observers whose position gives him unrivalled opportunity to study the problem from the inside told me, "the drive for Arab unity can be canalised but not dammed."

Although naturally overshadowed by war news, the latest developments affecting the Arabs are too important to be overlooked, in the opinion of both neutral and interested diplomats. This is apparent from the fact that both Prime Minister Winston Churchill and Foreign Secretary Anthony Eden, despite the press of war activities, have found time to make statements encouraging Pan-Arabists. It is the universal consensus that the end of the war will bring the question to the forefront with a bang if it does not happen before.

"SIGNIFICANT CHANGE"

Perhaps the most significant change in the Arab situation comes from what most observers agree is the favour which Pan-Arabism is now finding in British eyes. There are many indications that British diplomats believe that a greater measure of solidarity among Arabic-speaking countries not only would help to stabilize the Middle East but also would benefit the Empire through tranquilizing the latter's communication lines.

It is also recognized that the Arabs comprise a vast potential market for British goods once they have raised their buying power. Furthermore, many of the most astute observers believe the trend is irresistible and hold it would be unwise diplomatically to oppose it.

FORM UNCERTAIN

It is impossible to-day to predict the form any Arab union federation or alliance would take; even Arab leaders themselves are not agreed on this point. But it is apparent to anyone who has given any study to the question that some practical results are bound to occur from the real and deep conviction with which so many Arabs approach the problem.

Damascus is an interesting and logical place to study Pan-Arabism since it is recognized as the home and source of most of the Arab nationalist movements due to its central location within Islam, its long period of oppression, and its former glories as the capital of the Muslim world. But the ideas held here are substantially the same as those found almost everywhere else that Arabic is spoken. So far as acceptance of the idea of unity is concerned it is correct to say that most Muslim countries already are at one.

I have just finished talking with a high official in the Syrian Government—a man who looks and acts more like a Western European than a member of one of the oldest and most distingnished families in this city of the great Saracen conqueror, Saladin—and he discussed Arab unity with the same fervour as did the young Bedouin Sheikh whom I met last week in a camel-hair tent in Southern Palestine.

The same holds true of the rich and honoured Bey in Cairo and of the humble Fellah along the Nile or the Euphrates whose imagination has been stirred by suggestions of reviving Islam's glories.

SUPPORT FROM CHRISTIANS

It is also interesting and somewhat surprising to find considerable numbers of Christians throughout the Middle East also supporters of the Pan-Arab movement. Most visitors here expect to find all Christians bitterly opposing anything strengthening and solidifying the already dominant Muslim religion.

But so far as unification of the Arabic-speaking world is concerned, numerous Christians in Egypt, Syria and Lebanon, the only countries with sizable Christian populations, are ardent Pan-Arabists.

Popular pressure for some sort of unity among Arab States is so great that the Government of virtually every Arabic-speaking land, whether independent or not, feels itself committed to give at least lip service to the ideal. In most cases, however, officials actually believe in the cause either through idealism or the belief it would benefit them personally. It is felt that no public figure could openly oppose the movement even mildly and survive.

With the exception of the Churchill and Eden statements the most important development actually on the horizon is the proposed Pan-Arab Conference to be held eventually in Cairo. Leading figures therein are Premier Nahas Pasha of Egypt and Premier Nuri Pasha of Iraq, both of whom apparently are willing to move faster than diplomatic developments have permitted heretofore.

COHESION THROUGH THE YEARS

These leaders assert that Arab unity in one form or another has existed during most of the period since the foundation of Islam 1,300 years ago and that throughout such countries as Lebanon, Syria, Palestine, Trans-Jordan, Saudi Arabia and Iraq, the inhabitant still thinks of himself as an Arab and not as a Lebanese, Syrian, etc. Such a fact undoubtedly provides a good case for unity.

Perhaps shrewdly, several Arab leaders with whom I spoke emphasized the belief that present-day conditions make the Arabs natural allies of the British and that it would be greatly to Britain's benefit to have a strong and unified Arab State lying athwart its empire lines which would be tied to Britain through a treaty and whose friendship Britain could hold through protection against aggressive European Powers.

Although there is some braggadocio in the statements of some Arab leader that they will get what they want with or without the approval of the Western Powers, calmer heads generally recognize that the Arabs are in no position to push demands by force. It is agreed the trend towards closer ties within the Arabic-speaking world has grown stronger year by year and that it has much justification economically, socially, culturally, historically, and perhaps politically.

—"*Christian Science Monitor.*"



A Chinese bombing squadron preparing for a take-off. When the signal is given the pilots hurriedly put on their flying uniforms and then line up for last minute instructions before the take-off.

The German Air Force Puzzle

By PAUL WEST

FOR some time now a strange hush has fallen on Goering's Luftwaffe. In the absence of reliable figures regarding German aircraft production, losses at the front, the training of air crews and available oil supplies, it is not easy to ascertain the real reasons for this reticence.

Exceptionally cautious observers do not believe that it is due to weakness alone. They believe that the present comparative inactivity—particularly in the matter of attacks on England—may be due to a deliberate husbanding of strength, with a view to a last desperate assault of the German military machine against Russia or intensive attacks on Allied detachments landing on the coasts of Europe, or even a renewed large scale attack on the British Isles. The generally accepted view in Allied circles, however, is that this reduced activity of the German air force is not deliberate but is imposed by hard necessity. The Luftwaffe dreads nothing more than a fight on two fronts in Europe. From the outset of the war, it has tried to avoid it.

Only a little while ago the Stettin *Ostsee-Zeitung* regretfully observed that retaliation for the British air attacks on Germany would only be possible if part of the German air force were withdrawn from the Russian front.

DOUBTFUL PRODUCTION CLAIMS

Field Marshal Milch, it is true, recently said that, compared with 1941, aircraft production had doubled; and Speer, Minister of Munitions, declared that in spite of the Anglo-American air raids on Continental armaments factories, aircraft deliveries to the front had never been a single aircraft short. Statements of this kind, however, mean very little.

According to the London *Daily Telegraph*, for instance, a technical expert who returned to Stockholm from Berlin only last March stated that in 1942 aircraft production in Germany had dropped by 50 per cent compared with the preceding year. The Russians have ascertained from the factory marks on German aircraft they have captured that these machines were not taken from reserve stocks but had come straight from the factories. This implies that the reserve stocks must be very seriously depleted. What Herr Speer said may, therefore, be literally true but it probably gives a very false idea of the Luftwaffe's real situation.

GERMAN AIRCRAFT LOSSES

This is not surprising, as a glance at the list of German losses will show. According to official British statistics, 2,475 Axis aircraft, mostly German, were destroyed in North Africa in the 13 weeks' fighting between the breakthrough at El-Alamein and the conquest of Tripoli. In this connection it is well to remember that, from the point of view of the numerical strength of the aircraft squadrons employed, North Africa may be regarded as only a secondary theatre of war. During the fighting in Tunisia the Axis forces have sometimes lost as many as 200 planes a day.

According to official Russian statistics, the Luftwaffe lost 5,090 aircraft in the four and a half months between November 1942 and March 1943; 1,490 of these fell into Russian hands. What is remarkable is the large number of planes that were lost on the ground owing to the rapidity of the Russian advance. Over 800 bombers are said to have been destroyed or captured in this way.

Clearly, Germany is bound to feel such blows. Conversely, Allied strength in the air is rapidly growing.

According to American estimates, the output of aircraft factories in the United States will amount to 10,000 and that in Great Britain, to 3,500 machines a month. In addition there is the very considerable Russian output of aircraft.

QUALITY DETERIORATING

As regards quality, Germany has now fallen far behind the Allies. In consequence of the rapid advance in the technique of Anglo-American aircraft production Germany has constantly to make changes in her own designs and methods of manufacture. This, of course, creates considerable difficulties. On the one hand, mass manufacture is essential if it is to keep pace with Allied production, on the other hand, mass production makes a rapid adaptation of the plants to new methods of manufacture practically impossible.

The British and the Russians declare that German Stukas (dive-bombers) must now be regarded as obsolete. They were turned out by mass production, which must now be very hampering for the German aircraft industry. For a long time the Nazis have not been able to produce any outstanding new types, whereas Anglo-American production has proved to be adaptable and has turned out a large number of new models.

THE OIL PROBLEM

A further very serious factor is that of the oil supply. Oil statistics are something like a secret science, but one thing is certain: Germany's only sources of supply are the Rumanian oilfields and the synthetic petrol factories. Their aggregate output is not sufficient, however, to supply oil for the whole of the Axis forces and the whole of European industry which is working more or less for Germany.

Everything points to the fact that probably Germany is forced to "ration" her use of the air force. Even the Nazis no longer consider it the decisive weapon "No. 1" as Hitler and Goering once hoped. This may be gathered from a remark of Admiral Doenitz, who openly admitted recently that "Great Britain can only be beaten at sea."

The Essen *National-Zeitung* asks impatiently why reprisal raids on Great Britain are only undertaken after attacks on Berlin, and not after the bombing of the Ruhr. It must be borne in mind that this paper is in close relations with Field Marshal Goering. The fact that it now dares to make veilled attacks on the heads of the Luftwaffe confirms the fact that something is wrong with what was once Hitler's elite force.



UNITED STATES MARINE WHO KILLED 38 JAPANESE.—Platoon Sergeant John Basilone of the United States Marine Corps wears the Congressional Medal of Honor awarded him for "extraordinary heroism and conspicuous gallantry in action above and beyond the call of duty." The 26 year-old soldier killed 38 Japanese soldiers in a single action on Guadalcanal in the Solomon Islands, manning his machine-gun continuously for three days and nights without sleep or food. The only son of a tailor who came to the United States from Italy, Sergeant Basilone has served six years in the United States armed forces.

U-Boat Failure Causes Gloom

By A. J. McWHINNIE

I am now convinced that the truth regarding the failure of U-boats and the real dimensions of that failure is known to the German people.

Gloom about the U-boat situation is sweeping Germany, gloom not only because Hitler's chief remaining weapon has failed in the latest round but because of the loss of so many young U-boat crews during the last few weeks.

The personnel factor is much more important than the number of vessels. Hitler and his Admirals even after the smashing of Hamburg may still be able to replace their losses by mass production methods elsewhere. But they have difficulty in replacing the skill, training and experience of the lost men.

The official Anglo-American figure of more than 90 U-boats, known to have been destroyed in May, June and July, carried with it the inescapable fact that with those U-boats went more than 4,000 trained men.

ADMISSIONS OF NEW DIFFICULTIES

The average U-boat complement is 45. On that basis 90 U-boats would carry over 4,000 men. But as the official statement shows that the figure of lost German submarines is more than 90, the figure of lost U-boat personnel may well be nearer 5,000.

That means that there are something like 5,000 German families to-day mourning a U-boat man, families scattered over the length and breadth of Germany. Because these reverses can no longer be concealed from these people, German spokesmen have made unusually frank speeches emphasising that they are up against new weapons, new tactics and new sea and air strength.

I do not suggest that there is yet any real evidence that U-boat morale has started cracking. The crews are mainly young and since they are members of the Hitler Youth Movement, they have been moulded into fanatical young Nazis.

Nevertheless my own opinion based on first hand experience is that the skill and experience of to-day's U-boat men is showing signs of deterioration compared with those at work during the first three years of the war. And above all, however fanatical they may still be, their confidence must have been badly shaken.

The latest Allied sea war statement indicated that U-boats are widely dispersed over distant waters. I have all along forecast increased U-boat activity further south, off the west coast of Africa, off the coast of Brazil, off the Cape and even in the Indian Ocean.

In those waters no doubt they hope to achieve some cheap success by avoiding the overwhelming dangers of the North Atlantic. I think they will find that even in those distant waters there is new strength round scattered Allied ocean convoys. There is no doubt in Britain's naval mind that a decisive sea battle must be fought in the North Atlantic and the approaches to the Mediterranean and that Britain's naval forces must always be ready to meet any new threat in these waters.

IDLE GERMAN BATTLESHIPS

The sea war picture is far bigger than just the U-boat one. Germany is planting rumours into neutral countries suggesting that their big warships are coming out into the Atlantic as "a high seas fleet". I doubt it although the possibility of some of them emerging in their original role as single commerce raiders cannot be discounted.

I do anticipate, however, some movement of those German warships down to the Baltic for refitting. This would have the effect of making idle German surface navy men feel that soon they may be called on to fight. German Admirals must have realized the importance of this. Their own history tells them that battleships kept in port make fine breeding grounds for mutinies and revolts.

ALLIED SHIPPING GAINS

Sea war position at the moment in brief is this:

(1) U-boats having lost another round will try everything that they can stage to come-back.

(2) German Admirals have still failed to find a way to stem great seaborne invasions. They must have been shocked by the insignificant losses sustained by the Allies in the invasion of Sicily.

(3) Three-months of failure of U-boats coupled with the Allied re-opening of the Mediterranean has materially swollen the amount of Allied invasion tonnage available for operational needs.

(4) Not since the war began has German sea position been so weak or the Allied command of the seas so strong.

But final victory, it must be stressed, has still to be won. The Allies are fighting now for a knock-out.



Lieut. Gen. H. Finnis, C.B., M.C., I.A., has been appointed General Officer Commanding-in-Chief, North Western Army, in succession to General Sir Edward Quinan.

Inside the Reichswehr

By GORDON YOUNG

SIGFRID Forsberg, a 22-year Swede, has returned to his home town of Upsala after serving over a year in Germany, mainly on the eastern front.

Sigfrid's military service was the result of a strange mistake. He had lived from the age of 14 in Hamburg and thought he was a German citizen; so he did not protest when he was called up at the age of 18. Then his stepfather discovered that Sigfrid was still a Swedish citizen; so he was released by the Germans and allowed to come home from the Russian front.

Sitting in a sunny Swedish garden outside the old university town, he gave this inside picture of the Reichswehr in the fourth year of the war:

"When I went home on leave I did a long train journey to our advance base. Just as we were thinking how fine it was to have a bit of a quiet for a change, our train was attacked by partisans as it was leaving the Russian territory. They sprayed us with machine-guns and threw hand grenades at the coaches.

"Besides, propaganda has really fixed it firmly in the mind of the German soldier that Communism threatens Europe. I believe that the propaganda has gone so far that no German now will ever forget it."

—"*Daily Express*."

How Fascism Died

By EUGENE LENNHOFF

IT was the autumn of 1933; the scene the waiting room of Radio Geneva. The wireless station of the town on Lake Leman was still very primitive at that time. It occupied the fifth and sixth floors of a high narrow house in a suburb in Geneva. A young engineer was playing gramophone records for Swiss consumption. In between he was arranging transmission for statesmen and broadcasters who wished to speak to their own countries. If somebody was on the air, others remained in the waiting room until they were called.

On that day M. Barthou, the American broadcaster, Kaltenborn and I were waiting. A shrill, somewhat hysterical voice came through the loudspeaker. It was that of Grazzi, Italian Minister of Propaganda. He was delivering some sort of festive oration on "Five Years Of the Fascist Grand Council". Grazzi, who spoke French, indulged in every kind of superlative. "Built on granite" . . . "anchored in the hearts of the people" . . . "impossible to think of the country without" . . . "an instrument of indestructible power and force."

Barthou, who had at first been fingering his own manuscript and then had listened unwillingly, shook his head now and again. Then he whispered to his companion, "Such institutions built on granite are apt to disappear suddenly by a stroke of the pen."

Barthou's words were prophetic. The stroke of the pen has done its work. The Fascist Grand Council was swept away together with Mussolini. It was an institution which actually did hold all the power in its hands, power so unlimited that when the fatal stroke of the pen wiped it out, there was no other constitutional body to take its place, no institution that could have examined the legal aspect of its dissolution.

FASCIST ACT

The Fascist Grand Council was established in 1928 by Fascist Act. 2963, an institution through which Mussolini really believed his regime to be "built on granite." It made an abrupt end of any pretext that there still existed in Italy for anything like an approximately parliamentarian Government machinery. Act 2693 placed unconditional authority over the whole of Italy and every individual Italian in Mussolini's hands.

The Fascist Grand Council never at any time expressed the opinion of the Italian people. The Italian people were anything but enthusiastic about the Abyssinian campaign. The Fascist Grand Council, however, supported the undertaking like one man. The Italian people were wholly averse to intervention in Spain. The Fascist Grand Council helped Mussolini to carry out his design. It was the Fascist Grand Council which was the spearhead of the campaign against France ("Nice, Corsica, Tunis!") and which finally sanctioned the trecherous attack on defeated France. It approved of all measures of oppression within the country; it shut its eyes to corruption. It was among the members of the Fascist Grand Council that finally traitors arose.

MUSSOLINI SUPER BOSS

The Grand Council was composed of members of the Supreme Council of the Party, all Ministers, Commanders of the Fascist Militia, youth leaders and heads of corporations, all personally bound to the Duce by an oath of "unquestioning obedience." Mussolini was the President of this Supreme Organ of State. Any transfers or dismissals were of course left entirely to his discretion. Every time Mussolini made changes in his Cabinet or among his Party Secretaries, it naturally affected the composition of the Fascist Grand Council. Regroupings and changes in the party hierarchy in the first six months of 1943 which preceded Mussolini's overthrow had seriously shaken the inner stability of this organization. Under the operative paragraph of Act 2693 it was the duty of the Fascist Grand Council to co-ordinate activities in all branches of public life, political, military, economic and cultural. Everything fell within its competence.

Another paragraph of this same Act made the Grand Council responsible even for decisions concerning succession to the Throne and limits of the rights of the Crown.

Mussolini, creator of Act 2693, believed that he had been particularly foreseeing when he embodied a security paragraph in the Act: "No members of the Fascist Grand Council may be arrested." Mussolini resigned without any need for his arrest. Act 2693 was wiped out as if it had never been.

Germany Cannot Escape Defeat

By LIEUT.-GEN. SIR DOUGLAS BROWNRIGG

VIEWED from the Axis stand-point another week of unrelieved gloom has passed into history—equalling in and not exceeding in significance the black week of August 1918.

It may be argued that the British Empire not so very long ago went through a period of even greater reverses and yet pulled through. That is true; but the series of disasters were attributable to Britain's unreadiness for war. Germany started the world war in her own good time when she felt herself to be at her maximum strength in relation to that of her potential enemies. The British Empire warded off defeat when her resources were at their lowest ebb. Germany failed to achieve victory when she was at the zenith of her power.

In the warfare of other days, Germany might still hope to escape defeat by retreating into her own shell; she could thus hold a shorter line and perhaps hope to wear down her enemies by attrition and economic boredom. But the advent of air power has made any such retreat the first step towards national suicide. The smaller the fortress, the better the targets for hostile bombers (if the enemy has gained superiority in the air) and closer can hostile aerodromes be located.

A nation which has surrendered air superiority to its enemies finds itself in a sad dilemma. If its land forces remain on a wide periphery, more troops may be required to hold it than the manpower situation permits; if its land forces are withdrawn to a shorter line the towns and industries of the land will become closer and easier targets for hostile bombers.

I am not suggesting that bombing alone can win a war; that has yet to be proved or disproved. But I do emphatically assert that the advantageous position in which the United Nations now find themselves could never have been reached so quickly unless we had gone ahead with the intensive bombing of German and Italian military objectives without allowing ourselves to be unduly hampered by the thought that an isolated historic edifice or the life of an occasional harmless civilian might be endangered. That is why the handling of the Badoglio Government is of such great military importance. When all is said and done, war is only the continuation of diplomacy by violent means. Once war has broken out it is often impossible to draw a clear dividing line between strategy and politics.

Strategically, it was a pity to interrupt Wavell's North African Campaign in 1941 to send troops to help the Greeks but it was a matter of political honour to do so. Strategically, it was the one really altruistic act of the war and it paid the best dividend through delaying Hitler's plans for Russia by about six weeks. He has never been able to make up for that lost time.

So likewise may the treatment of the Badoglio Government determine far more than the future of Italy. It may trace the pattern whereby Germany will be brought to her knees. Bullies are best beaten through fear and fear is best anticipated through example.

Crisis in Hitlerite Germany

By F. LAREV

THE general temper has changed in Hitler's Third Reich. No trace remains of the former overweening confidence in victory, and the frame of mind to be observed everywhere is one of gloom, pessimism and forebodings of inevitable disaster. Hitlerdom is living through a profound psychological crisis that has affected broad sections of the population. This crisis is bound to play a tremendous role in its further development since it represents a process that is preparing minds in Germany for storms in German home politics.

This crisis reflects the throes of an even greater crisis now engulfing Germany's army and economy and of dire consequence to its international position.

Fascist Germany's military crisis is revealed by the fact that after nearly four years of war in Europe, two years of which include the war against the Soviet Union, the complete frustration of Hitler's plans has become evident to all. After the easy victories of the first years of the war, which accrued to Hitler owing to the preponderance of his war machine and the advantages which the policy of treacherous attack gained him, nothing seemed to obstruct his plans of world domination. When he concluded the Compiegne armistice three years ago, he already felt master of the world. For a year thereafter the Reich paused for breath and then, exactly 12 months after Compiegne, descended upon the Soviet Union in customary treacherous manner.

Hitler hoped to cope with the Red Army within six weeks and then, in possession of the Soviet Union's rich material resources, he believed he would be able to begin the final struggle for world domination.

Things turned out differently. Instead of smashing the Red Army, within six weeks as he had hoped, he sustained the first of his devastating reverses at Moscow within six months. Since then the course of the war has turned definitely unfavourable for Fascist Germany.

Owing to the absence of a second front in Europe, the wehrmacht was once more able to gain considerable tactical successes in the summer of 1942, but failed to realize its strategic plans. Hitler not only failed to gain Moscow, Stalingrad and Caucasian oil, but could not even consolidate his gains of the summer of 1942. The Red Army's winter offensive of 1942–43 set these gains at nought when it drove the Nazi hordes 600 to 700 kilometers to the west. Stalingrad brought Hitler the second severe defeat.

Two years of war along the Soviet German front have severely mauled Hitler's war machine. The wehrmacht has not only lost its one-time offensive potential, but its powers of resistance, too, have been affected. Since Stalingrad, Hitler's army has suffered reverse after reverse. Particularly significant was its ejection from North Africa, an event which heralded the collapse of Italo-German imperialistic plans.

Hitler's plans have gone utterly awry at sea and in the air as well. The bottom has been literally ripped out of Admiral Doenitz's fanfared U-boat offensive. The sharp decline in ships sunk in April and May is equalled by the increase in the number of U-boats accounted for during the same period. So much for Hitler's naval endeavours.

A great part of the German people have had an even better opportunity of convincing themselves that Hitler's plans in the air have suffered a fiasco. This, in fact, they have learned by personal experience. The German people cannot but remember Goering's boast that not a single enemy bomb would fall on a German city, or Hitler's promise to wipe out entire British cities. Regarding the smoking ruins of their homes to-day, they are scarcely likely to be cheered by such memories.

The change in Germany's military position to-day is obvious to many thinking Germans. Fascist Germany, which was once able to make such formidable use of the initiative it possessed and, as Goebbels put it, to carry through a continuous offensive, has now irretrievably lost the initiative and is compelled fearfully to await the blows of its opponents.

Germany's military crisis is aggravated by its economic crisis. Enormous losses at the front compelled Hitler to comb the Reich for the last manpower reserves. Industry was stripped of skilled workers whose places were taken by women, adolescents and foreign workers. A sharp decline in production was the result. The devastating blows showered upon Germany's western and northwestern industrial centres by the air forces of British and the United States have crippled a considerable section of Hitler's war industry. Production of industry in occupied territory, which has been compelled to work for the Nazis, has been steadily declining as a result of patriotic resistance in the respective countries. Thus, Hitler's armaments industries are no longer able fully to replace the losses of the wehrmacht, which clearly reveals Germany's economic crisis.

The military crisis could not but worsen Fascist Germany's international position. Since its attack upon the Soviet Union, Germany has not only failed to acquire new allies, but has found itself in a position of increasing isolation. The Axis bloc, at the same time, has begun to reveal the crevices of impending break-up. The Nazi camp owed its unity to expectations of easy plunder. Fascist Germany's authority rested upon laurels gained from easy victories and the myth of its invincibility. This myth has been dispelled. Victories have turned into defeats. Though Germany's fear-ridden vassals are yet in the Axis camp, they are individually and severally looking for a way out of the war.

There can be little doubt that, when the Allies land their mighty armies upon the European continent, Nazi Germany will soon find itself deserted by its associates, whose only ambition at that time will be to save their own hides.

Despite the fact that its armed forces are still strong, Germany's all-round crisis to-day will grow to fatal proportions when the Allied armies set foot on the European mainland. This will indeed spell the end for Hitler's predatory Reich.



UNITED STATES ARMY DISTINGUISHED SERVICE CROSS.—The United States Army Distinguished Service Cross is awarded by the President of the United States, directly or through the commanding generals of theatres of operations, to officers or enlisted men who "distinguished themselves by extraordinary heroism in connection with military operations against an armed enemy." It is awarded to members of the armed forces of the United States and its Allies and was among the decorations recently conferred on 60 Russian heroes at Moscow by the United States Ambassador, Vice Admiral William H. Standley.

Germany's Position Now is Worse Than That of 1918

By COL. S. GUROV

THE strategic situation of World War II at the present time is such that many neutral military observers are comparing Germany's present position with that of 1918. On their side the Germans are maintaining that Germany's position in 1943 is much more favourable than it was in 1918.

In the first place, let us examine the correlation of forces of the belligerents.

Up to 1918 Germany and her opponents had been fighting for four years. Consequently the losses on both sides in man-power, equipment and material resources were approximately the same. By 1918, however, the Allies had built up a substantial preponderance of forces which enabled them to win the war.

Now Germany has also been fighting for nearly four years. The Soviet Union has been fighting for only two years, and as for Great Britain and America the full force of their armed might has not yet been brought into play. Their fresh forces are in fighting trim ready to strike a blow at the Hitlerites where they least expect it.

LUDENDORF'S ADMISSION

In World War I Germany lost 2,980,000 men in killed and prisoners in the course of four years fighting. In 1918 the German Command was much concerned with the problem of replenishing the units in the field. "The question of replacements has always laid a great strain on us," writes Ludendorf in his "Memoirs. "I had occasion to speak to His Majesty of the gravity of this problem." By March 1918 the available reserves of several hundred thousand men were regarded by Ludendorf as insignificant.

This is how matters stood in Germany as regards man-power reserves, in the fourth year of World War I when German losses totalled 2,980,000.

In the present war Germany and her associates have lost 6,400,000 soldiers and officers in killed and prisoners on the Soviet-German front alone in two years. Add to this the losses sustained in the war against Poland, in the West and in North Africa, as well as the percentage of the wounded totally incapacitated, and you will see that as far as replacements are concerned Germany is actually in a worse position now than in 1918.

During the same two years of war on the Soviet-German front the Hitlerites lost 56,500 guns, 42,400 tanks and 43,000 airplanes. Is it a simple matter for the Germans to replace these losses in material?

PRODUCTION OF COMPLEX WEAPONS

The experience of World War I shows that it takes approximately one year to launch the production of such complex weapons as tanks and airplanes. At the expiration of this period regular production is set going and, in a country with a developed industry and a plentiful supply of raw materials, output will tend to rise rapidly. The high point will be reached within approximately six months and at this level it will remain for one or two years. This will be the period of maximum effort. A gradual decline will follow subsequently, as the strain caused by the war makes itself felt upon the economy of the given country. For a period of two and a half to three and a half years the curve of war production rises, after which it begins to fall.

Germany launched the war in September 1939. For three and a half years, until April 1943, she was able to keep her war production at its highest point of tension, after which it may be assumed, it has commenced to decline. Hence it is hardly likely that German industry will be able to replenish the tremendous losses in artillery, tanks and airplanes its army has sustained.

MUCH MORE DIFFICULT NOW

If this replenishment was difficult to accomplish during the First World War when the Germans lost 20,100 light, heavy and anti-aircraft guns, how much more difficult will it be in 1943 when in only two years and on the Soviet-German front alone they have lost 56,500 guns, while Allied aircraft is pounding away at German war industry with ever increasing force.

In 1918, to all intents and purposes, Germany fought on one front since by that time Russia had withdrawn from the war. "On the threshold of 1918," wrote Ludendorf, "the situation on land owing to the withdrawal of Russia from the war, was more favourable for us than the preceding year." Nevertheless Germany lost the war.



THE BLACK SEA FLEET.—On the signal bridge during a cruise.

DATES AND FACTS

The March of Events

1939.

Sep. 3 Following expiry of their ultimatum that she should withdrawn from Poland, Britain and France declare war on Germany.

SEP. 17 Soviet troops enter Eastern Poland.

SEP. 27 Warsaw surrenders.

NOV. 30 Russia invades Finland; Helsinki bombed.

DEC. 13 Battle of River Plate; German pocket battleship *Graf Spee* chased to Montevideo. On December 17 *Graf Spee* scuttled herself.

DEC. 27 Indian troops reach France.

1940.

MAR. 12 Russo-Finnish peace signed.

APR. 9 Germans invade Denmark and Norway.

APR. 15 British land in Norway near Narvik.

MAY 10 Germany invades Holland, Belgium and Luxemburg. British and French enter Belgium.

British troops land in Iceland.

Mr. Chamberlain resigns; Mr. Churchill, New Prime Minister.

MAY 15 Holland surrenders.

MAY 28 Belgium army capitulates on King Leopold's orders.

JUNE 3-4 Evacuation of British Expeditionary Force from Dunkirk completed during night.

JUNE 10 Evacuation of Norway announced. Italy declares war on Britain and France.

June 14 Germans enter Paris.

JUNE 17 Marshal Petain forms Cabinet. Petain announces that France has asked for terms.

JUNE 21 In Marshal Foch's railway carriage in the forest of Compiegne French plenipotentiaries receive German armistice terms.

JUNE 23 Britain will fight on, says Churchill.

JULY 1 French Government decides to move to Vichy.

Aug. 25 First British bombs on Berlin.

AUG. 26-27 First all-night raid on London.

SEP. 3 Britain agrees to lease sea and air bases to United States for 99 years for transfer of 50 destroyers.

SEP. 7-8 Opening of German air blitz; heavy attacks on Thames-side; 306 killed, 1,337 seriously injured.

SEP. 15 One hundred and eighty-five German planes brought down.

SEP. 27 Ten-year pact between Germany, Italy and Japan signed in Berlin.

OCT. 28 Italy invades Greece.

NOV. 11-12 Fleet Air Arm attacks Taranto.

DEC. 9 Western Desert offensive opens.

DEC. 29 "We must be the arsenal of the democracies," says President Roosevelt.

DEC. 29-30 German attempt to set fire to City of London.

1941.

MAR. 9 Italians invade Albania.

Mar. 11 Lease-Lend Bill signed by United States President.

Mar. 27 Capture of Keren; notable part played by Fourth and Fifth Indian Divisions.

APR. 1 Battle of Capte Matapan.

APR. 3 Pro-Axis coup in Iraq by Rashid Ali.

APR. 6 Germans invade Greece and Yugoslavia. British and Imperial forces announced in Greece.

APR. 13 Russo-Japanese pact of neutrality.

MAY 5 Haile Selassie enters Addis Ababa.

MAY 10 Rudolf Hess, Germany's No. 3 Man, lands by parachute in Scotland; held as prisoner of state.

May 19 Duke of Aosta surrenders; end of Italian East Africa.

MAY 20 Germans invade Crete.

MAY 24 British battle cruiser *Hood* blown up and sunk by Germans.

MAY 27 *Hood* avenged: British sink new German battleship *Bismarck*.

MAY 30 Iraqi revolt collapses; Rashid Ali flees to Persia; armistice signed.

JUNE 8 Imperial and Free French forces enter Syria.

JUNE 11-12 Heavy raids on Ruhr and Rhineland begin.

JUNE 18 Germany and Turkey sign treaty of friendship and non-aggression.

June 22 Germany invades United States of Soviet Russia.

Mr. Churchill promises aid to Russia.

July 12 Anglo-Soviet agreement signed in Moscow for mutual aid against Hitlerite Germany, with no separate peace.

AUG. 14 Mr. Attlee broadcast news of Churchill-Rooseveit meeting in the North Atlantic; eight-point declaration of peace aims, now known as Atlantic Charter.

AUG. 25 Following Persia's disregard of Anglo-Soviet protests against German infiltration, British and Russian troops enter Persia.

OCT. 20 Soviet Government reported at Kuibyshev.

NOV. 14 H.M.S. *Ark Royal* sinks off Gibraltar after torpedo attack.

NOV. 18 Imperial forces take offensive in Libya; Eighth Army advance into Cyrenaica.

Dec. 7 Japanese aircraft attack United States bases at Pearl Harbour and other places in Hawaii.

DEC. 7-8 Japanese land in Siam and Malaya.

DEC. 9 China declares war on Germany and Italy.

DEC. 10 H.M.S. *Prince of Wales* and H.M.S. *Repulse* sunk by Japanese air attack off Malayan coast.

DEC. 11 Italy and Germany declare war on United States.

DEC. 23 Churchill in Washington.

DEC. 25 Hongkong, left without water, **surrenders.**

1942.

Jan. 1 Twenty-six nations sign pact in Washington to wage united war against Axis and make no separate peace.

JAN. 10-11 Japanese begin invasion of Netherlands East Indies.

JAN. 23 United States and Dutch air and naval forces attack Japanese convoy in Macassar Straits. Fifteen transports sunk, 22 damaged.

FEB. 9 Generalissimo and Madame Chiang Kai-shek visit Delhi.

Feb. 15 Singapore surrenders.

FEB. 16 Formation of Tenth Army announced—new Iraq-Persia command.

MAR. 3 General MacArthur's air force sinks thousands of troops in transports and 300,000 tons of Japanese shipping in Subic Bay.

Mar. 7 Rangoon evacuated; British forces withdraw.

APR. 5 Japanese lose 27 out of 75 planes in raid on Colombo.

Apr. 6 First bombs on India; Japanese drop bombs on Cocanada and Vizagapatam.

Apr. 9 American and Filipino forces on Bataan Peninsula, Philippines, surrender.

H.M. cruisers *Dorsetshire* and *Cornwall* and aircraft-carrier *Hermes* sunk by Japanese planes in Indian Ocean.

APR. 18 Tokyo bombed by United States bombers.

APR. 22 American forces reported in India by Colonel Johnson.

MAY 4 United States forces inflict crushing defeat on Japanese in sea and air battle off Solomons and in Coral Sea.

May 5 British land on Madagascar.

May 26 Twenty-year Anglo-Soviet treaty signed in London providing full collaboration during and after war.

MAY 30–31 Royal Air Force raid Cologne with 1,130 bombers (losing 44), causing enormous destruction.

JUNE 1–2 Royal Air Force raid Essen with 1,036 bombers (35 lost).

JUNE 5 Safe arrival in India of largest convoy ever to leave Britain announced.

JUNE 18 Churchill in United States of America.

JUNE 25–26 Royal Air Force raid Bremen with over 1,000 bombers (losing 52 planes).

JULY 1 Germans reach El Alamein, 70 miles from Alexandria.

AUG. 12 Churchill arrives in Moscow for conversations with Stalin.

AUG. 19 Nine-hour commando raid on Dieppe.

AUG. 31 Germans within 15 miles of Stalingrad.

SEP. 2 Dusseldorf raided with 8,000-lb. bombs.

OCT. 11 Japanese naval forces landing reinforcements on Guadalcanal, Solomons, forced to withdraw.

Oct. 23 In Egypt Eighth Army opens offensive.

Nov. 3 In Egypt Axis forces begin retreat.

Nov. 5 Armistice signed in Madagascar.

Nov. 9 allied forces under General Eisenhower land in North Africa.

Nov. 13 Japanese expedition in force is engaged by United States Navy off Guadalcanal and forced to withdraw.

Nov. 24 Australians reach Buna, in Papua, New Guinea.

Nov. 27 Germans enter Toulon. French warships scuttled by their crews.

Nov. 28 Royal Air Force raid Turin using, 8,000-lb. bombs.

Nov. 30 Japanese convoy of troop transports reinforcing Guadalcanal engaged by United States Navy; 12 large enemy destroyers (or cruisers), 4 destroyers, 2 transports and a cargo ship sunk.

DEC. 2 Beveridge report on social security issued.

DEC. 21 British and Indian troops cross frontier into Burma.

1943.

JAN. 17 Iraq declares war against Axis.

Jan. 23 Eighth Army takes Tripoli.

Jan. 26 Churchill and Roosevelt conclude their ten-day conference at Casablanca.

FEB. 2 Churchill in Turkey. Adana agreement.

Feb. 3 Battle of Stalingrad ends—Russian victory.

FEB. 9 Japs evacuate Guadalcanal.

FEB. 28 Eighth Army pierces Mareth Line.

MAR. 1 Battle of Bismarck Sea. Jap convoy of 22 ships knocked out.

May 7 Allies capture Tunis and Bizerta.

MAY 9 Conclusion of Arakan operations announced.

MAY 11 United States forces land on Attu.

May 12 Tunisian fighting ends.

Von Arnim captured by Fourth Indian Division. Churchill's arrival in Washington announced.

MAY 16 Mohne and Eder dams breached by Royal Air Force.

MAY 22 Wingate Party's return announced, from 1,000-mile expedition into enemy-occupied Burma.

Russia's dissolution of Third International.

MAY 27 Chinese launch offensive along north bank of the Yangtse.

JUNE 10 Allies occupy Pantelleria.

JUNE 12 Chinese capture Kinhwa, the "Bomb-Tokyo" air base.

Visit of His Majesty the King to troops in North Africa.

JULY 1 Allied offensive in South-west Pacific.

JULY 4 General MacArthur opens operations in New Guinea.

July 10 Allied forces land in Sicily.

JULY 18 Rome bombed.

JULY 19 Hitler-Mussolini meeting.

JULY 25 Mussolini resigns. Marshal Badoglio, new Prime Minister.

JULY 30 General Eisenhower's peace offer to Italy.

AUG. 5 Russians capture Byelgorod and Orel.

AUG. 6 Fall of Munda in South-west Pacific.

AUG. 15 United States forces take Kiska in the Aleutians.

AUG. 17 Fall of Messina.

Aug. 18 Sicily completely evacuated by the Axis.

Aug. 23 Fall of Kharkov into Russian hands.

SNAKE-BITE DID NOT WORRY HIM

Out on exercise somewhere in the woods of south-eastern Bengal, a young Punjabi Naik of 6th Rajputana Rifles, ordered to take cover from 'enemy' planes, dived into long grass which was handy.

Suddenly he felt a cold and clammy movement up his back and over his shoulder slithered a black object. Keeping dead still he watched a snake slowly make its way down his arm where it settled.

On the 'All Clear' being given, the Naik jerked his arm vigorously in an effort to dislodge the reptile which promptly bit him.

Making short work of it with his bayonet, the Naik proceeded to walk non-chalantly a distance of a couple of miles before he found transport to get him to hospital.

Treatment over, he asked for permission to return to his camp, but the medical officer was worried. "You might have died," he said, "and the danger is not yet over." "I have come here to fight the Japs," replied the Naik, "and this was only a snake. I really feel fine."

The Naik had his way.

A Review of the War

By "CHRONICLER"

NAZI Germany crossed the frontiers of Poland four years ago, to be more precise on September 1, 1939, and Great Britain took up arms for the defence of human freedom and civilisation on September 3. This was the beginning of the World War. Hitler's action did not surprise the world; he had written about it in his Mein Kampf, and the speeches made by Nazi leaders from time to time had made their aim only too clear. Hitler had been preparing himself for this war by a series of events for which he had taken the initiative; the continued denunciation of the Treaty of Versailles; the murder of Dollfuss, the Austrian Chancellor in July 1934; the murder of Barthou, the French Foreign Minister in October 1934; the institution of conscription in Germany in March 1935; the occupation of the demilitarised Rhineland by Hitler's army in March 1936; the Spanish War from July 1936 to March 1939; the annexation of Austria to the Reich in March 1938; the annexation of Czechoslovakia in March 1939; the Munich Pact of September 1938; these and countless other manifestations of aggressive spirit had shown clearly the goal to which Nazi Germany was driving. It did not matter whoever did or did not take notice of this, so long as the two most powerful victors of the last war, Britain and France, analysed its significance and act upon it; but the tragic truth was that, in the combined power of political perception of the two nations, there was only one individual with a clear vision, whose words, unfortunately, were not seriously taken into account at that time. Even if nobody in Britain or France knew what was happening in Nazi Germany, Mr. Winston Churchill realised its full significance, and gave definite, unequivocal utterance to his readings of the situation. To those of us who realise to-day the seriousness of his warnings, he is a statesman who has no compeer in the world; to the British nation the nearest approach to him can be found only in another, the Younger Pitt, the stately column that upheld his country when all Europe seemed to be cracking. It is very difficult to focuss within the small compass of our minds the greatness and grand conception of Nature underlying an extraordinary personality like that of our Winston unless we visualise in detail the current of world events on which he rode and view him in relation to those events as a background. Seen in that perspective he will appear to us as one who was getting ready, as if by sheer challenge, to take up the Premiership of Britain throughout the whole period during which Hitler was getting ready to draw out the whole democratic world into a deadly combat.

Mr. CHURCHILL'S WARNING

Under caption "What Can England Do about Hitler?" Mr. Churchill, writing in the October issue of *Current History* in 1938 said:

"I do not feel that there is any immediate danger of a major land war breaking out over Czechoslovakia. I know it is very rash to make such a statement, but when there is so much natural but misdirected alarm one must run some risks in stating one's honest opinion. The first reason is that, in the opinion of many good judges, Germany is not ready this year for such an ordeal as a major land war. The second reason carries more convictions to me, because obviously the first is based upon facts which one cannot measure and secrets which one cannot prove. It is that I cannot see that it would be to the interest of the rulers of Germany to provoke such a war.

"Are they not getting all they want without it? Are they not achieving a long succession of most important objectives without firing a single shot? Is there any limit to the economic and political pressure which without actually using military force, Germany will be able to bring to bear on this unhappy state? She can be convulsed politically, she can be strangled economically, she is practically surrounded by superior forces, and unless something is done to mitigate the pressure of circumstances, she will be forced to make continuous surrenders, far beyond the bounds of what any impartial tribunal would consider just or right, until finally her sovereignty, her independence, her integrity, have been destroyed. Why, then, should the rulers of Germany strike a military blow? Why should they incur the risk of a major war?

"Moreover, I think it is to be considered that there are other even more tempting lines of advance open to Germany's ambitions. A serious disturbance among the Hungarian population in the Rumanian province of Transylvania might offer a pretext for the entry of German troops, at a Hungarian invitation or without it. Then all the possibilities of the oil and food of Rumania would be open. Here again force may be avoided and virtually annexation may be veiled in the guise of a compulsory alliance. In the meantime the control of Vienna enables the economic fortunes of all the states of the Danubian basin to be manipulated, exploited and controlled so as to favour German designs, and for the benefit of German finance, trade and arms. Why then should Germany go to the other place where she would encounter the veto of France, and of Russia which has also made definite assurances? I do not think the Government would have run very much risk if they had added the full force of Great Britain to the French declaration about Czechoslovakia. They would not greatly have increased their commitments and they would have made assurance double sure.

"But the story of this year is not ended at Czechoslovakia. It is not ended this month. The might behind the German dictator increases daily. His appetite may grow with eating. The forces of law and freedom have for a long time known nothing but rebuffs, failures humiliations. Their influence would be immensely increased by any signs of concerted action and initiative and combination. The fact that Britain and France combined together at such a moment in such a cause would give them the strength and authority that they need in order to convince wavering states that they might find a good company of determined people to whom they might join themselves upon the basis of the covenant and in accordance with its principles. On the morrow of such a proof of unity as could be given between Great Britain and France, we might be able to make such an arrangement, or begin to make it, for the effective fulfilment of the covenant. We might have a group of powers, as it were mandatories of the League, who would be the guardians of civilisation, and once this was set up strong and real, it would liberate us, at least over a long period, from the torments of uncertainty and anxiety which we now have to endure. Joint action on this occasion would make easier and safer the problem of dealing with the next occasion. If successful, it would certainly have the way to more effective joint action in the enforcement of the non-intervention policy in Spain. Nations that have joined together to meet one particular emergency may well find, when they look around, that they have assembled forces sufficient to deal with other emergencies not yet before us, and thus we may gather an overgrowing company, ranged under standards of law and justice, submitting themselves to principles that they are ready to enforce; and thus, by military and moral means combined, we may once more regain the ascendant and the intiative for the free peoples of the world and throughout the Empire.

"Do not let any one suppose that this is a mere question of hardening one's heart and keeping a stiff upper lip and standing by to see Czechoslovakia poleaxed and tortured as Austria has been. Something more than that particular kind of fortitude will be needed from us. It is not only Czechoslovakia that will suffer. Look at the states of the Danube basin. First and foremost there is Yugoslavia. That is a most powerful and virile state, three quarters of whose martial people are undoubtedly in the fullest sympathy with the democracy of France and Great Britain, and are animated by an ardent hatred of Nazi or Fascist rule. They have a rooted desire to maintain themselves in their independence. Is nothing being done to ascertain what Yugoslavia would do assuming that Great Britain and France were prepared to interest themselves in the problems of the Danube basin? Yugoslavia might well be gained, and I am told that the effect of that on Bulgaria would probably be to draw her into the same orbit. Then there is Rumania, so directly menaced by the potential German movement to the East. These three countries, if left alone, and convinced that there is no will power operating against the dictators, will fall one by one into the Nazi grip and system. What then will be the position of Greece and Turkey?"

THE DANUBIAN STATES

"Is it not possible that decided action by France and Great Britain would rally the whole of these five states as well as Czechoslavakia, all of whom have powerful armies, who together aggregate 75,000,000 of people, who have several millions of fighting men already trained, who have immense resources, who all wish to dwell in peace within their habitations, who individually may be

broken by defeat and despoiled, but who, united, constitute an immense resisting power? Can nothing be done to keep them secure and free and to unite them in their own interests, in French and British interests, and above all in the interest of peace? Are we really going to let the whole of these tremendous possibilities fall away without a concerted effort of any kind? If we do, let us not suppose for a moment that we shall ourselves have escaped our perils. On the contrary, we shall have multiplied our perils, for a very obvious reason. At present Germany might contemplate a short war, but, once she has laid hands on these countries and extended her power to the Black Sea, the Nazi regime will be able to feed itself indefinitely, however long war may last and thus we should have removed another of the deterrents that stand between us and war. The Nazification of the whole of the Danube states is a danger of all to go for nothing? Is it all to be whistled down the wind? If so, we shall repent in blood and tears our improvidence and our lack of foresight and energy.

"It has been said that if we do not stand up to the dictators now, we shall only prepare the day when we shall have to stand up to them under far more adverse conditions. Two years ago it was safe, three years ago it was easy, and four years ago a mere despatch might have rectified the position. But where shall we be a year hence? Where shall we be in 1940? In these next few months all these substantial countries will be deciding whether they will rally, as they would desire to be to the standards of civilization which still fly over Geneva, or whether they will be forced to throw in their lot and adopt the system and the doctrines of the Nazi powers. Neville Chamberlain has spoken about the negotiations with Italy. I shall not comment upon them because I prefer to await the results when they are presented to us. I know no more effective means of aiding their negotiation than the creation of a Danubian block, and nothing that would make it more likely that any engagement entered into would bear fruit and be effective in the hour of serious need. I trust that the Government will do their utmost. If it is too late, the evil is upon us, but do not let any chance be thrown away of endeavouring to save this great area from being overrun, exploited and despoiled.

"Let me give a warning drawn from our recent experiences. Very likely this immediate crisis will pass, will dissipate itself and calm down. After a boa-constructor has devoured its prey it often has a considerable digestive spell. It was so after the revelation of the secret German air force. There was a pause. It was so after German conscription was proclaimed in breach of the Versailles Treaty. It was so after the Rhineland was forcibly occupied. Now, after Austria has been struck down, we are all disturbed and alarmed; but in a little while there may be another pause. There may not—we cannot tell. But if there is a pause, then people will be saying, "see how the alarmists have been captured; Europe has calmed down; it has all blown over, and the war scare has passed away". Neville Chamberlain will perhaps repeat what he said a few weeks ago, that the tension in Europe is greatly relaxed. The *Times* will write a leading article to say how silly these people look who on the morrow of the Australian incorporation raised a clamour for exceptional action in foreign policy and home defence, and how wise the Government was not to let itself be carried away by this passing incident.

DEGENERATION OF DEMOCRACY

"All this time the vast degeneration of the forces of parliamentary democracy will be proceeding throughout Europe. Every six weeks another corps will be added to the German army. All this time important countries and great rail and river communications will pass under the control of the German General staff. All this time populations will be continually reduced to the rigors of Nazi domination and assimilated to that system. All this time the forces of conquest and intimidation will be consolidated, towering up soon in real and not make-believe strength and superiority. Then presently will come another stroke. Upon whom? Our questions with Germany are unsettled and unanswered. We cannot tell. What I dread is that the impulse now given to active effort may pass away when the dangers are not diminishing, but accumulating and gathering as country after country is involved in the Nazi system, and as their vast preparations reach their final perfection.

The other day Lord Halifax said that Europe was confused. The part of Europe that is confused is that part ruled by Parliamentary Governments. I know of no confusion on the side of the great dictators. They pursue their path towards sombre and impressive objectives, with ruthless consistency and purpose. They know what they want, and no one can deny that up to the present at every step they are getting what they want. When I look back upon the last five or six years I discern many lost chances when we could have made a stand, a united stand, against the dangers and when by an act of generosity and magnanimity following upon the marshalling of material strength we could have perhaps prevented the evils which are now upon us."

What cold commonsense this! But it was not Mr. Churchill alone who knew Germany's prodigious capacity for war. He had reiterated them to the House of Commons over the previous years. Eighty million people had been whipped until they devoted all their services to the business of preparation for war since the 30th of January 1933 when Hitler came to power in Germany as the Chancellor. For seven years the German people lived on iron rations and in barrack discipline. In six years before September 1939 Germany had spent £6,000,000,000 on war preparations alone. Poland was the proof of these preparations. The devastating Nazi war machine ploughed through the renowned cavalry of Poland and destroyed the Polish army in eighteen days.

THE MUNICH PACT

Before we close this short account of the European situation in the year 1939, we would do well to see what exactly is the widely discussed Munich Pact and what were its consequences, immediate and remote. On June 8, 1938 the Nazis in Czechoslovakia presented demands to the Government, based upon what was called the eight-point "Karlsba Programme," by which the German population in Czechoslovakia sought existence under the Reich. The Czechoslovakian Government made it known that several of the Sudeten-Nazi demands were unacceptable. Lord Runciman arrived in Prague on August 3, 1938 as conciliator and mediator, while the situation grew steadily more tense. German army manœuvres of unprecedented size began, and continued throughout the month of August. On August 22, Russia informed the German Ambassador in Moscow that if Czechoslovakia was attacked she would stand by her 1935 treaty obligation to support that country. Meantime, on September 8, 1938 slight incidents in a riot stirred by the Nazis outside the prison of Machrisch-Ostrau (Sudetenland) were seized by the German Government as an excuse for breaking off all relations with Czechoslovakia. On September 12, Herr Hitler made a speech in Nuremberg declaring that the oppression of the Sudeten Germans must be brought to an end. Herr Henlein, the Nazi leader in Sudetenland, issued an ultimatum which was rejected by the Czechoslovakian Government, and he fled from the country. On September 15, 1938, Mr. Neville Chamberlain flew to Germany, and returning to London, invited MM. Daladier and Bonnet to a conference at which the dismemberment of Czechoslovakia was agreed upon. The British and French Ambassadors accordingly informed President Benes that Czechoslovakia must unconditionally accept their country's terms or face Germany alone. The Czechoslovakian Government accepted the terms and Mr. Chamberlain left for Germany. Mr. Chamberlain shortly returned to London with a memorandum of Germany's demands, and finding that it exceeded his expectation by a large margin Britain and France informed Czechoslovakia that, while they would bring no influence to bear on her in her decision, they would support her if she resisted the additional demands. Czechoslovakia mobilized. The House of Commons met on September 28, and in the course of his speech, Mr. Chamberlain announced that he had been invited to meet Herr Hitler at Munich with M. Daladier and Mussolini. On September 29, the Munich Conference was held, at which the Czechs were refused admission. On September 30, Mr. Chamberlain informed the Czechoslovakian Government that he must have answer by noon, and the latter bowed to the dictated terms. On October 1, Mr. Chamberlain returned to London and announced that he had brought "peace for our time." On October 2, Poland seized the Teschen area of Czechoslovakia, and on October 5, Dr. Benes resigned. On this incident of Munich, Mr. Churchill spoke in the House of Commons on October 5, warning Britain that this was a defeat for Britain without a war and that, by this, the whole equilibrium of Europe had been deranged.

* * * *

The devastating overwhelming Nazi war machine ploughed through Poland and actually destroyed the renowned Polish army in eighteen days. Warsaw capitulated on the 27th September and Poland was partitioned between Germany and Russia.

SECOND PHASE OF THE WAR

Poland disappeared and Germany invaded Norway and Denmark on April 9, 1940. Denmark did not resist as she was hardly prepared, in view of a ten-year pact signed with Germany on May 31, 1939 whereby Germany had undertaken, in no circumstances, to make war or use force against Denmark. In the absence of resistance, Germans occupied Denmark. Norway, however, held out and carried naval and military operations against German hordes until June 10, when the withdrawal of the Allied troops was announced. King Haakon and the Government had been removed to London by this date and the Germans took over the administration. On September 25, 1940, the German Reich Commissar for Norway disposed of the King, the royal family and established a Council of Fourteen Commissars belonging to the Quisling Party.

On May 10, 1940, Mr. Neville Chamberlain resigned the office of the Prime Minister and His Majesty the King invited Mr. Churchill to form a new administration. On the same day Hitler struck in the west with *blitzkrieg* fury, invading Holland and Belgium. The British Expeditionary Force which arrived in France on September 11, 1939, answered the appeal of King *Leopold and* moved north into Belgium.

THE BLITZKRIEG

Thus the *blitz* began. It means lightning war. Hitler's onslaught was delivered in six waves against Holland and Belgium. The main strategy which directed the invasions was one of divide and conquer. It was a common game with Hitler. He had divided and conquered Liberals, Socialists, Communists, Catholics and Conservatives; he had divided and conquered Austrians and Czechs. The German armies now thrust between the Dutch and the Belgians. The rest of the operation was to envelop the weaker army and compel its annihilation or surrender. The military instrument employed for this purpose was a completely merged and perfectly synchronized use of (*a*) motorized advance guard, (*b*) air planes-cum-tanks, (*c*) motorized infantry-cum-artillery and (*d*) fifth column treachery. And the tactics used in the operations was styled "infiltration," which simply meant that when your attack was held up by a few strong points, you passed around and beyond them, like a tide washing in against rocks.

Hitler put the first wave of infantry men on motor cycles, giving them in the shape of tanks a mechanized ram to smash in the enemy front. Instead of the old barrage of shells from more or less stationary field batteries, the attack troops have flying artillery which covers their advance with a curtain of bombs. This artillery lacks the immense weight of the heavy bombardment and barrage which preceded and accompanied the infantry assaults of the last war. It makes up for this deficiency by its sheer terrifying power against troops and by its mobility. When the tanks are held up the air artillery can see the check and all they have to do is to go and get some more bombs.

The answer to such a mechanized and motorized army is another mechanized army. Pending the building of such an army of counter-blow the alternative is defence-in-depth, instead of the lines of defence and the adoption of the idea of zones, whereby we can yield the outpost line and contest the enemy in the main battle zone or even in the rear guard zone. This is what is called the tactic of elastic defence, which must always have a defence-in-depth and an adequate mobile reserve.

Holland resisted by flooding the water lines, but succumbed in four days. In Belgium the Germans broke through the first Belgium defence line along the Albert Canal southward and poured their armoured divisions through the Ardennes forest. Next day these troops forced their way across the Meuse and struck deep into France and switching their drive towards the Channel ports, split the Allied armies in two. They seized the Channel ports. At this point, on May 28, King Leopold of Belgium surrendered. On the beaches of Dunkirk a bloody scene was enacted on May 29; but by a miracle a greater part of the British army was rescued.

Five days later, on June 5, 1940, a new offensive against the French army was started on the Somme and the Aisne. One hundred and twenty divisions of the German army were massed against them. Rouen and Rheims fell on June 11, and Germans occupied Paris on June 14. British Government promised the utmost help to France and to renew their pledge to continue the struggle; but France had not only been overpowered by the German army, but the country's freedom had been bartered away by this time to the Nazis by a few self-seeking villains like Laval within the French fold. On June 16, M. Reynaud resigned and Marshal Petain formed a new Government. On June 17, Petain sued for peace. By this time on June 10, Italy had declared war on France and Britain, and the first Royal Air Force raid on Libya and fighting in Somaliland had begun on June 11. On June 21, Hitler dictated terms of armistice to France, and the next day these terms were accepted. On June 24, armistice between France and Italy was signed and Hitler proclaimed: "The war in the west is ended." Hostilities in France ceased at 12-35 a.m. on 25th June 1940. On June 22, General de Gaulle in London raised the standard of Free France, and on July 3, Great Britain assumed control over those portions of the French Fleet lying in British waters, and after an ultimatum was rejected by their commander, disabled the French ships of war at Oran. On July 8, the British Navy disabled the new French battleship Richelieu at Dakar.

Meantime, events progressed in other theatres. Russia in an ultimatum to Rumania demanded the return of Bessarabia and Bukovina on June 27 and Rumania accepted Russian terms on the 29th. On July 1, Rumania, subjected to Axis pressure, renounced Anglo-French guarantee of her integrity. On August 31, Rumania yielding to German and Italian pressure, ceded almost two-thirds of Transylvania to Hungary. On September 6, King Carol of Rumania abdicated.

From the time France collapsed the war in China became entangled with the fortunes of western democracy. The French defeat had three direct consequences in Japan. It stimulated pro-German faction, culminating in Japan's signing the Three Power Pact; it whetted the appetite for the expansion of the Japanese Empire in the south seas, particularly over Indo-China and the Dutch East Indies; and it enabled Japan to put pressure on France and Britain for the final closing of Indo-China to supplies for Free China and the temporary closing of the Burma Road on 12th July 1940. The closing was coupled with a stipulation that in the three months Japan should make a real effort to come to terms with China, which she obviously had no intention of doing. This made it easy for Britain to reopen the road when the three months were up. In Indo-Chipa Japan had no difficulty in having the roads into China closed. Furthermore, the Japanese demanded the right to land troops and make air bases in the Colony, and an agreement was signed in Tokyo on 23rd September 1940 which gave the Japanese a good military foothold in Northern Indo-China.

SEPTEMBER 1940—SEPTEMBER 1941

The greatest event in the first year of the war was the fall of France; the greatest event in the second year was the German invasion of Russia on June 22, 1941. The second year, however, opened with the forging of the first link in the golden chain of friendly alliance between Britain and America. On that day it was decided to transfer fifty old American Destroyers to the Royal Navy, and Britain in return agreed to lease to America for 99 years without charge naval and air bases in the North and South Atlantic. The beginning of the second year also saw a determined attempt of the Luftwaffe to destroy the morale of Britain in preparation for an invasion of the island fortress, and their utter defeat in both the enterprises. It was on September 15, that the German Air Force made its most determined attack which was, however, repulsed with the destruction of 185 German aircraft and at least 450 airmen.

The North African theatre had by this time taken definite shape and on 13th September 1940 Graziani began his long-heralded invasion of Egypt. His objective was Alexandria, lying 300 miles from the Libyan frontier. When the second year of the war was out by September 3, 1941, we hear General Wavell exclaiming: "We have had some setbacks, some successes." The second phase of the war in the Middle East was over even by July 1941, actually by 22nd June, when the Germans marched upon Russia. Just as the Royal Air Force had saved England until the help of United States arrived, so Wavell had stood in the Middle East until the imponderable Russian army rose to fight with the Allies. It had been a big and tiring year. There had been five campaigns, and from next to nothing the Army of the Nile had risen to half a million men despite its reverses and at last they were being armed from the United States as well as from England and the Dominions. As for General Wavell, he tried, fought, organized, argued and held on, and closed the year with the announcement that he was going and with the theme of "More Equipment." In spite of reverses, his achievements were not small; Ethiopia had been won back and two other Italian Colonies had been conquered. Berbera was recovered. The Western Desert and Tobruk held strongly, and the Suez was open and secure. Above all, Wavell's work in the Middle East held up Hitler's plan at Crete from where it was his original ambition to join Rommel in Africa. By the end of the second year, the Italian Empire had set, the Italians had been virtually driven out of three-fourths of Libya, and the British Forces had penetrated as far as Benghazi, which they captured from the Italians on February 3, 1941. It was only with the arrival of superior German forces that the British army was subsequently forced to retreat. On December 24, 1941 Benghazi was once more in occupation of the British forces; but on January 29, 1942, the Germans and Italians again recaptured it. The British forces were compelled to withdraw only when the onslought of the Axis armour in Libya and Cyrenaica began in April 1941 under General Rommel.

SOUTH-EAST EUROPE

Having finished his task in the Western theatre, Hitler turned his attention to the Central European States and the States in the Danube basin. He first tried the art of coercion with Rumania as it is always his wont with any other prospective victim. On September 6, 1940, he organized a Government by the Iron Guard, the Fascist organization of Rumania under General Antonescu and forced King Carol to abdicate. Bulgaria was also brought under the Nazi influence without a shot; she signed the Three-Power Pact (between Germany, Italy and Japan) on March 1, 1941, and signed the Anti-Comintern Pact on November 25, 1941, while on May 14, 1941, she gave *de jure* recognition to Manchukuo. Yugoslavia and Greece resisted the intimidations of the Nazis, and German forces invaded Yugoslavia on April 6, 1941. On April 18, the Yugoslav army capitulated and the partition of the country followed its occupation. The fate of Greece followed that of Yugoslavia. Even before the German invasion Italy on October 28, 1940, had sent an ultimatum to Greece, demanding complete capitulation. The ultimatum being rejected, the Italians marched from Albania into Greece. By March, 1941 not only had the Greeks driven the Italian army beyond the frontier, but Greek forces were in occupation of one quarter of Albania. But on April 6, 1941, Germany launched an attack on Greece and German armies came to the assistance of Italians in Albania, forced the Greek army there to capitulate on April 20, and conquered Greece by April 27, when German troops marched into Athens. A puppet Government was set up there on April 30 under General George Tsolakoglu. Hungary alone remained in this part of Europe, but the country had already become a base for German military operations. On April 17, 1941, Britain broke off all diplomatic relations with this State. Thus by the end of the second year of the war the States of Central and South-eastern Europe had also come under the Nazi yoke except Russia.

And against Russia Germany was at war from 22nd June 1941. This invasion was not so much for the conquest of territory as for the wheat in Ukraine and the oil of Caucasus. President Roosevelt had thrown in a threat a few days back that wanton and indiscriminate attack on American shipping would force him to adopt stringent blockade measures against Germany, and Hitler decided that before the threat became a reality he must come in possession of the Russian wheat and oil within six weeks.

During the year Japan joined the Axis by signing the tripartite treaty on 27th September 1940, by which Japan recognized Germany's and Italy's hegemony in Europe and they recognized hers in East Asia. The reaction against this stupefied Japan. Till now things had been going well with her; she had established a firm footing in Indo-China. She was trying to draw Thailand into a quarrel with Indo-China which might furnish an excuse for advancing into Thailand as a further stage in the designs upon Singapore. And China, with both roads to the sea closed, appeared isolated and without help. The signing of the treaty at this juncture with the Axis led America instantly to take up the challenge, to cut off all supplies to Japan, and advance a loan of 25 million pounds to China and unlimited aid to Great Britain. Britain too reacted immediately by reopening the Burma Road and by advancing huge credits to China.

SEPTEMBER 1941—SEPTEMBER 1942

The greatest event in the third year of the war was the extension of the conflict into a global affair and the culmination of the events in North Africa into the erection of the Mediterranean as a definite base of operations against Europe. Japan came in with her attack on Pearl Harbour on December 7, 1941, and from this day on battleships began to clash all over the seven seas, troops began to rush from New York to Solomons; and bombers began to trace a permanent girdle around the earth. Since the war began, sheer military requirements have developed communications between different corners of the world to a tremendous extent, and after the war is over, political ideals are bound to develop, in which the world can be easily ruled as one State and under one undivided sovereignty. How true it is what Heraclitus has said: "War is the mother of all things!"

The extension of the war into a global event was brought about by the entry of Japan into the conflict. This happened on December 7, 1941, when she launched an attack against American bases in the Pacific. On December 8, Britain and America declared war aginst Japan. Japan had been already obsessed with the idea of her Co-Prosperity Sphere of Greater East Asia, an obsession which became worse as a result of the reactions of the European conflict. Her occupation of Indo-China was an important step towards the realization of this plan, as she had been already entrenched on the mainland all over Korea, Manchuria, half Inner Mongolia, a deep belt of Eastern China, and so on southwards to the Gulf of Siam. Besides Indo-China she also extended her sway in Thailand by mediating in a quarrel between her and Indo-China and settling the differences by a peace convention signed in Tokyo on May 9, 1941, by which Thailand got the Laos province west of the Mekong river. Japanese influence over Thailand is such that on January 25, 1942 Thailand declared war on Britain and America. Japan's progress in the war since December 7, 1941 has resulted in her occupation of almost all the fairest land area in the Pacific, which has become not only a menace to the peace of Australia, but of the whole Pacific sea board. By the end of the third year of war, Japan had already completed her conquests and was digging in.

When the Allied armies landed in North Africa on October 8, 1942 at a time when the Russian demand for a second front was insistent, nobody expected the North African campaign would develop in such a fashion as to bring out the full significance of the Mediterranean as a base for operations against Hitler's European fortress. Few people thought that the North African campaign was so much pregnant with possibilities, but Field Marshal Smuts expressed his opinon in unequivocal terms as to what was actually unfolding on the North African theatre. It was during this third year of the war that decisive battles were fought between the British Eighth Army and Imperial Forces under General Auchinleck and the German army under Rommel who had come to retrieve the liquidation of the Italian Empire effected by General Wavell. General Auchinleck launched the offensive on November 18, 1941, rushed into Cyrenaica as far as Benghazi once again, but was pushed back as far as El Alamein by the closing days of the year. The next decisive stage of the North African campaign was to begin in November 1942 under Generals Alexander and Montgomery. General Auchinleck saved Egypt against whom a second attempt had been made by the German panzer divisions under General Rommel. It was in the next stage that the possibilities of the North African campaign to develop into the formation of a Mediterranean theatre against Europe were fully revealed.

H.E. Sir Arthur Hope Club

For Indian Soldiers, Sailors and Airmen

Rundall's Road, Vepery, Madras

Accommodation provided for Indian troops passing through Madras or staying for a few days in the City on leave

Recreation: Ping Pong, Chess, Draughts, Radio, etc.

War Diary

BRITAIN AND GERMANY

26TH AUG.—Mosquitos attacked targets in Berlin. According to a traveller: "Berlin is a dead city with practically all offices, shops and factories closed . . . A few more raids like this and there will be no Berlin left."

27TH AUG.—It was reported that the Reich's Chancellery, Hitler's personal headquarters in Berlin, was hit during the recent Royal Air Force raid.

28TH AUG.—The Royal Air Force attacked Nuremberg. Mosquitos bombed objectives in the Ruhr.

29TH AUG.—Mr. Anthony Eden, Foreign Secretary, arrived back in England from Quebec.

30TH AUG.—It was reported that Mr. Anthony Eden, Foreign Secretary, M. Ivan Maisky, Soviet Vice-Commissar of Foreign Affairs and ex-Ambassador, and Mr. John Wincent, U.S. Ambassador, would confer.

The Swedish newspaper *Allehanda* reported that "horrible panic broke out in Nuremberg" as a sequel to Allied raids.

31ST AUG.—The Royal Air Force made a concentrated attack on the industrial area of Munchen, glad back and Rheydt in the Rhineland. American aircraft attacked the German airfield at Lille and Vandeville.

1ST SEP.—A heavy attack was made on Berlin.

* * * * *

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA AND ATLANTIC

25TH AUG.—President Roosevelt left Ottawa for the United States.

Lord Louis Mountbatten arrived in Washington to confer with U.S. military chiefs.

28TH AUG.—President Roosevelt in his 11th report to Congress on Lease-Lend operations, showed that Lease-Lend aid up to the end of the last month totalled nearly 14,000 million dollars, of which half was munitions.

30TH AUG.—President Roosevelt had a meeting with Mr. T. V. Soong, Chinese Foreign Minister.

31ST AUG.—Mr. Churchill made a special broadcast from Quebec. He said that the talks at the conference were mainly concerned with operations against Japan. [It was explained that Marshal Stalin could not be present at the talks as Russia had a five-year non-aggression pact with Japan.]

1ST SEP.—Mr. and Mrs. Churchill arrived in Washington.

* * * * *

INDIA, BURMA AND CEYLON

26TH AUG.—Belief was held in military circles that the Allied blow (with Lord Louis Mountbatten as Supreme Allied Commander in South-East Asia), against the Japanese in South-East Asia would be on a widespread scale with the capture of Rangoon as the main initial objective.

28TH AUG.—Mr. Brenden Bracken, British Minister for Information, said: "Britain stands solemnly pledged to India and these pledges will be fulfilled in every respect."

30TH AUG.—The Royal Air Force bombed Akyab town.

* * * *

ITALY, AFRICA AND THE MEDITERRANEAN

26TH AUG.—Mr. Cordell Hull, United States Secretary of State, said that there had been some discussion with the Vatican on the subject of making Rome an open city but nothing had yet resulted.

A large-scale air battle developed when Allied aircraft delivered a heavy series of attacks on Foggia. It was revealed that over 4,000 Axis aircraft had been destroyed in the North African theatre since Allied disembarkations on November 11.

27TH AUG.—Axis bombers attempted to raid Algiers. Three raiders were shot down.

Bombers of the North African Air Forces attacked airfields at Capua and Guazzanise. Fighter bombers carried out an offensive sweep over Sardinia. Allied planes attacked the city of Taranto and localities in the Province of Naples.

Field Marshal Smuts, Prime Minister of the Union of South Africa, said: "Italy is as good as out of the war. She is in a most difficult position and that part of the Axis can now be counted out."

28TH AUG.—Freight yards at Caserta and Benevento were bombed by heavy bombers of the North-West African Corps.

The following British ships were lost during the Sicilian operations: The submarines *Saracen* and *Parthian*, three motor torpedo boats and one motor gun boat.

29TH AUG.—According to the German overseas radio, Count Ciano eluded the police guards on his house in Rome and escaped to an unknown destination. It was reported that Count Ciano had escaped with his wife and three children.

Shipping and railway installations at Tarento were attacked by bombers of the United States Air Force.

The Germans rushed reinforcements to the toe of Italy expecting Allied landing there.

30TH AUG.—Railway targets in Italy were again attacked by the North-West African Air Force.

31ST AUG.—Allied aircraft attacked the airfield of Viterbo, railway yards at Aversa and Ciriter Vecchia and railway targets in Southern Italy and Sardinia. Seventeen Axis fighters were destroyed.

1ST SEP.—British battleships bombarded Italian coastal batteries in the Reggio area. Flying Fortresses attacked Pisa.

It was reported that Ciano had escaped to Innsbruck in Austria. Mussolini's guard was reinforced.

It was reported that the Badoglio Government had signed terms for capitulation.

The Pope in a broadcast appeal for peace. The vatican envoy left for Washington.

* * * * *

RUSSIA AND FINLAND

26TH AUG.—The Red Army thrusts on both flanks of the southern front developed a threat to the huge German armies east of the Dneiper river. The Germans lost ground in the savage battles for the Donetz basin where the Russians widened the wedge driven into the German defences round Stalino.

27TH AUG.—A new Russian offensive began west and south-west of Orel. The Red Army following the capture of an important height in the German defences in the Donetz, drove a wedge towards Stalino.

Mr. Brenden Bracken, British Minister of Information, said he was optimistic that a Three-Power Conference including Russia would be arranged. "It is foolish to assume M. Stalin's absence from Quebec or the shifting of Ambassadors has any indication that Russia is going to make a separate peace with Germany . . . Russia has already made terrible sacrifices. We must, at any cost, take off some of the terrible weight on Russia's shoulders."

28TH AUG.—The Russian armies hammered their way through German defences 100 miles beyond Kharkov in a pincer movement outflanking Poltava and Krasnograd.

29TH AUG.—Fighting in the Donetz Basin, south-west of Voroshilovgrad reached a climax, with the Russians steadily forcing the Germans back. Lyubotin was captured.

30TH AUG.—*Taganrog was captured by the Russians.* As a result of this, the whole Rostov region was cleared of the enemy. The remnants of the routed German Taganrog troops were surrounded and wiped out.

The crew of an United States plane which made a forced landing in Kamchatka in the Far East of the Soviet Union on August 12 were interned.

31ST AUG.—Yelnya was captured by the Russians. They were now 40 miles from Mariopol. A new offensive was launched by the Russians on the Leningrad front.

1ST SEP.—The Germans yielded to furious Russian attacks in Voroshilovgrad area.

* * * * *

NEUTRAL COUNTRIES

26TH AUG.—Count Grandi, former Italian Ambassador to Berlin, arrived in Lisbon. "The Swiss newspaper *Die Tat* stated: His arrival is evidence that the Italian negotiations with a British delegation for an armistice and possibly a separate peace are being continued and even speeded up."

Two Swedish ships were sunk off the north-west coast of Denmark by three German destroyers.

The Spanish Embassy issued a statement that General Franco and Sir Samuel Hoare, British Ambassador in Madrid, at their recent talk, found themselves "in accord about their decision of intention to do everything possible towards the continuance of good relations existing between Spain and Britain."

27TH AUG.—The Swedish Government protested against the sinking of the two Swedish fishing vessels—*Hermon* and *Vaestkusten*—by three German destroyers west of Hirtschals, Denmark.

28TH AUG.—The Bolivian Government resigned.

29TH AUG.—It was reported that British and Italian representatives headed by Signor Grandi were in contact in Lisbon and actual peace terms were being discussed.

* * * * *

SHIPPING

27TH AUG.—At least 10 U-boats were sunk or damaged recently by the Army air forces of the United States Submarine Command.

* * * *

VICHY, FREE FRENCH AND OCCUPIED COUNTRIES

26TH AUG.—General Antonescu, the Rumanian Dictator, left Bucharest and King Boris of Bulgaria left Sofia for Hitler's headquarters.

It was revealed that nearly a quarter million men, many of them armed, were waiting to help the Allies as soon as landing took place in France.

27TH AUG.—King Boris of Bulgaria was reported to be seriously ill.

Marshal Petain met Marshal von Rundstedt, German Commander-in-Chief in Western Europe. "Full identity of view was established."

The British Government recognized the French Committee of National Liberation. President Roosevelt announced conditional American recognition of French Committee "subject to the military requirements of the Allied commanders." The Canadian Government granted qualified recognition to the Committee. Russia, China and Brazil also recognized the Committee.

28TH AUG.—*King Boris died.* His 6-year old son ascended the throne as King Simeon II. The Bulgarian Regency Council took over until the new King came of age.

29TH AUG.—*The Danish Government resigned and the Germans took over full military control.* Six Danish warships escaped from Denmark and arrived at Malmoe in Sweden. Heavy fighting broke out in the port of Copenhagen. It was rumoured that King Christian had been arrested by the Germans.

Mr. Moeller, Chairman of the Danish Council in London, said: "Three years of German occupation—three years of injustice and brutality have finally resulted in revolt against the German tyrants."

30TH AUG.—The Ankara radio quoting unconfirmed reports said that King Christian of Denmark had abdicated. Skirmishes occurred between German and Danish troops. The German radio said: "German armed forces which have taken over protection of Denmark will continue with their task as long as the war lasts."

31ST AUG.—King Christian of Denmark and Queen Alexandrine were reported to have been arrested. The Crown Prince, his wife and the rest of the Royal family were interned at Amalineborg.

* * * * *

THE FAR EAST

26TH AUG.—Allied aircraft made two attacks on Hongkong.

Chinese troops breaking into Fuyang in North Chekiang province killed or wounded several hundred Japanese.

27TH AUG.—It was reported that Lord Louis Mountbatten would soon leave for Chunking to discuss military matters with General Chiang Kai-shek.

It was further reported that his headquarters would not remain in Indian territory but would advance to the closest possible point of active war zone—Bangkok, or Singapore and Shanghai as the campaign progressed.

Mr. Brenden Bracken, British Minister of Information said that the campaign against Japan from India would not be long delayed. He declared that the majority of the Burmese people were anxious to return to association with the British Commonwealth.

28TH AUG.—*Organized Japanese resistance on New Georgia island ceased.*

Col. Knox, United States Navy Secretary, said: "The bulk of the United States navy's sea and air power will continue to be employed in the Pacific until United States troops have landed on the shores of Japan."

United States aircraft raided Canton and Hongkong. The Tienho airfield near Canton was damaged.

30TH AUG.—American troops landed unopposed on Arundal island between New Georgia and Wanawana in the south-west Pacific.

Japanese forces suffered heavy losses in the fighting at Kaiton and Kucheng in Western Chekiang.

31ST AUG.—In New Guinea, Japanese counter-attacks in the Salmaua area were repulsed. Strong forces of medium bombers made a low-level attack on the enemy base at Madang. Twenty enemy barges were sunk.

1ST SEP.—American planes and naval vessels attacked Marcus island.

The Path along which we shall march till our work is done



It is not given to the cleverest and most calculating of mortals to know with certainty what is their interest—yet, it is given to quite a lot of simple folks to know every day what is their duty. That is the path along which the British Commonwealth and Empire, the great Republic of the United States, the vast Union of Soviet Socialist Republics, the indomitable and innumerable people of China, and all the United Nations, that is the path along which we shall march till our work is done, and we may rest from our labours, and the whole world may turn with hope, with confidence, with good sense, and dearly bought experience from war to lasting peace.

We cannot measure

We cannot measure the full force of the blows which the Russian Armies are striking, and are going to strike: we cannot measure—though we know it is enormous—the havoc wrought in Germany by our bombing, nor the effects upon the population who have lived so long by making wars in the lands of others. And now, for the first time for more than a century, they are having a blasting and devastating war brought to their hearths and homes.

Survived and Recovered

No Government ever formed among men has been capable of surviving injuries so grave and cruel as those inflicted by Hitler on Russia. But under the leadership of Master Stalin and thanks also to the stand made by the British peoples when they were all alone and to the abundant British and American supplies and munitions of all kinds. Russia has not only survived and recovered from these frightful injuries but has inflicted as no other force in the world could have inflicted, mortal damage on the German Army machine.

Will rise again

We may be sure that all will come right. We may be sure that France will rise again, free united, and independent, to stand on guard along with others over the generous tolerances and brightening opportunities of the human society we mean to rescue and rebuild.

—*From MR. CHURCHILL'S Quebec Broadcast.*

USE RAILWAYS LESS

SEND YOUR CARGOES BY

COUNTRY CRAFT

Carry your cargoes by sea in Country Craft to relieve congestion on the railways.

ENQUIRE

MADRAS PORT TRUST AND PORT OFFICERS IN CHARGE OF PORTS, EAST COAST, MADRAS PROVINCE.

REGISTERED No. M 4345

MADRAS WAR REVIEW

A WEEKLY BULLETIN OF THE WORLD WAR

FRIDAY, SEPTEMBER 10, 1943 No.

TYRANNY IS OUR FOE



MR. CHURCHILL

Common conceptions of what is right and decent; a marked regard for fair play, especially to the weak and the poor; a stern sentiment of impartial justice; and, above all, love of personal freedom, these are the common conceptions on both sides of the ocean among the English-speaking peoples

We hold to these conceptions as strongly as you do. We do not war primarily with races as such. Tyranny is our foe: tyranny is our foe whatever trappings or disguise it wears, whatever language it speaks, be it external or internal. We must for ever be on our guard, ever mobilised and vigilant, always ready to spring at its throat. In all this we march together, not only as we march and strive shoulder to shoulder at this moment under the fire of the enemy on the fields of war, or in the air, but also in those realms of thought which are consecrated to the rights and dignity of man

Let us go forward as with other matters and other measures similar in aim and effect—let us go forward with malice to none and goodwill to all. Such plans offer far better prizes than the taking away of other people's provinces or land, or grinding them down in exploitation. The Empires of the future will be Empires of the mind

MR. CHURCHILL *said on September 6 at Harvard University*

CONTENTS

	PAGE
Italy's Capitulation	3
Running Commentary	4
1943 : A year of German Reverses	5
From Battle of Britain to Battle of Europe	6
"Godavari" leads the fleet	6
Luftwaffe's Fading Power	7
R.I.N. ship in action off Sicily : Help to protect convoy from air attack	8
Goebbels has slipped at sea	8
Turkish Reactions to Mussolini's Fall	10
The Anglo-Russians Alliance	11
Mountbatten of the Commandos	12
The few who rule Japan	14
Jap's partner in crime	14
Tightening the ring round Japan	15
Soldiers waltz with Matilda, Airmen cling to Mae West : Words that war has thrown up	16
This week—In Retrospect !	17
War Diary	19

INDIA AND THE WAR EFFORT

"I know from personal experience how very great the contribution of India to the war effort had been. We should not have held the Middle East but for India. I go to India with no illusions as to the great difficulty of my task, but with a very great love for India and a very great liking and sympathy for the Indian people and their aspirations. I can only add to that a very very deep hatred for the Japanese."

—LORD WAVELL, *Viceroy-Designate, at a reception by the Overseas League on September 7.*

◆ ◆ ◆ ◆ ◆

WE HOLD THE INITIATIVE

"Bluntly speaking, we hold the initiative. For all practical purposes, we can strike at the Axis when, where, and how we like.

"We hold this superiority over the toe of Italy, very largely over the Channel, in the Pacific and in Burma. The possession of many aircraft carriers by the Allies multiplies the possibility of other areas of attack.

"The time for final action will come when we have won through the hard crust of resistance on a decisive front. We shall cut into the soft flesh beneath—the poorly-trained air crews and the battered and weary land forces that, from Russia to North Africa have tasted barren victory and bitter defeat."

—SIR PHILLIP JOUBERT, *Air Chief Marshal, in a broadcast on September 2.*

◆ ◆ ◆ ◆ ◆

MECHANICALLY PROPELLED CRAFT
Information to be Supplied to Government

Information about small, mechanically propelled craft is being collected by the Government of India.

A notification by the War Department issued on July 31, 1943, makes it compulsory under the Defence of India Rules for every person owning or having the management of any power-propelled vessel of less than 15 tons (net) to furnish the Flag Officer Commanding, the Royal Indian Navy, Naval Headquarters, New Delhi, with details. Particulars required include the name and address of the owner, and the measurements, speed and capacity, etc., of the vessel. The period in which these details must be supplied has now been extended by one month to October 1, 1943.

It is also provided in the notification of July 31 that in the event of a change of ownership of any such vessel, the transferor and transferee shall be jointly and severally liable to forward to the Flag Officer Commanding, the Royal Indian Navy, the name and address of the transferee. This must be done within seven days of the change.

Registered No. M-4345

Madras War Review

A WEEKLY BULLETIN OF THE WORLD WAR

VOL. V FRIDAY, SEPTEMBER 10, 1943 No. 2

ITALY'S CAPITULATION

☆

SEPTEMBER 9.

ALTHOUGH it has been the custom for some months to assume that Italy as a war factor was down and out, the news which broke in this morning's papers must send a thrill of joy and expectation throughout the Allied Nations.

IT is perhaps not so much the fact that the Italian forces have laid down their arms, that such warships of theirs as are at sea or can leave port are sailing for Allied harbours, and that one arm of the Axis giant has been finally amputated, as the imponderable implications of today's news, which most elate the spirit, and provoke our speculation.

SINCE the world was kept in ignorance of the signing of the Armistice itself for six days, it may be assumed that there is much more which the Allied High Command could tell us if such forthcomingness were expedient; in other words immediate prognosis can be hardly better than guess work. Still, since this morning the news of a large Allied armada sailing north and the realization of the freedom of the Tyrrehnian and Adriatic seas seem to justify our wondering how the large number of German divisions in Italy are feeling about it; there are presumably some still serviceable air-fields in Italy from which to lay a few eggs on Bulgaria and the Balkans; the "left in the air-ness" of Spain must diminish any latent anxiety in Allied minds; while the new safety of the world's greatest sea lane, the Mediterranean, cannot fail to have wide effect on the problems of munitions supply to the Allied Forces in the East and the Far East.

WHILE map-makers now start painting Italy red (for to judge from reports she is as likely to be an ally as a neutral), it is now easier to take sides in the strategical debate of which we have lately heard so much. The school most strongly impressed by the Russian demand for a vast and direct offensive from the West against the heart of Germany, has been ranged against the exponents of peripheral strategy. With the final capitulation of the second member of the Axis, it looks as if the former may have to give best to their theoretical opponents. The Russians already perceive the effectiveness of their Allies' success in the South. With Corsica and Crete only as enemy islands in the Mediterranean, and with large German concentrations in the Riviera and in the Balkans as well as in Italy in danger of severance of their communications with their homeland, it is certainly arguable that the African and Sicilian campaigns have produced a direct enough threat to Germany herself. A couple more 'invasions' from the late 'Italian Lake', which gives as convenient access to Marseilles as to Salonika, should very greatly encourage the Russian advance from the East; and the German Command will be in a terrible quandary as to which of several menaces is the greatest, for the several occupied countries are likely to become optimistically obstreperous, and the continued and increasing air offensive from Britain on German production centres can hardly be making for hopeful or even level thinking among the Lords of the Herrenvolk.

RUNNING COMMENTARY

General Dittmar's Confession—Impact of Allied Blows

In a talk broadcast from Berlin on Friday last (September 3), on the Fourth Anniversary of the War, General DITTMAR, the German Radio Military Commentator, has given us some idea of the reactions of the German people to the victorious progress of Allied arms. He has given this not in a mood of confession, but in a spirit of despair. He gave the Germans the slogan "Fight to the last," and added "Only this is left to us"! Yes, everything else has gone, but he does not want one thing to crack—the German morale. Lest any one should construe his sentiments as a confession of despair, he said: "Such a decision is not an act of despair, provided it is the result of cool judgment and assessment of all facts." However much German propagandists may try to gloss over the fact that Allied victories in the West and in the East are having a definitely adverse effect on the mind of the German people, the appointment of HEINRICH HIMMLER, the chief of the German Gestapo and head of the notorious S.S. as Minister of the Interior, is a clear indication that something is wrong with the German Home Front, or likely to go seriously wrong.

The impact of the Anglo-American blows from the air have directly brought home to the German people, as nothing else perhaps has so far done, the terrific truth of Mr. CHURCHILL'S statement, "If they can play rough, we can play rough too!" Further, reports of the German reverses from the Eastern front have also had their own effect in shaking the morale of the German people. The position seems to be somewhat similar to that of Germany near the end of the war of 1914–18. What the German leaders were saying then resembles what GOEBBELS is saying to-day. Admiral VON TIRPITZ said, "American aid is, and remains, a phantom." And the KAISER said: "My officers told me that they could find no ships on the high seas." There is close resemblance to this in what Dr. GOEBBELS has written some time ago. In an article in *Das Reich*, he says: "In order to invade, shipping space, above all, is necessary, and that is a quantity which is no more at the disposal of the British and the Americans for war purposes." But the fact is 850 ships took the Allied forces to North Africa in November 1942, and over 3,000 ships took part in the initial landings in Sicily.

* * * *

Hitler's Anxiety to prevent Collapse of Morale

The general line of German home propaganda and home policy now is mainly directed to strengthen the morale of the people. HITLER is anxious that the 1918 collapse of the German morale should not be repeated in 1943. That is the clear meaning of the appointment of HIMMLER. HITLER has shown that he wants to rule with unquestioned authority and does not want anything like the Italian political crisis which installed the BADOGLIO Government. He has come to feel that only by force and ruthless and fanatic rule he can keep the people's morale from cracking. Already some of the important departments of Government such as Labour, Justice, Public Health, Industry and the Diplomatic Service have been under the control of HIMMLER'S Storm Troopers, and now the Home portfolio has also been handed over to HIMMLER. This means there is a State within a State, an anonymous Reich Government which has its own special army and police, wholly and completely loyal and devoted to HITLER.

* * * *

Gestapo Rule in Germany—Vengeance of Firing Squad

It may be expected that in the near future there will still be greater and more terrific Allied blows against Germany. The war from the air on German industrial towns and military targets will go on with greater intensity. The effect will be considerable demoralisation in the German Home Front, but HIMMLER can be expected to play the usual brutal role, which has made him notorious among the oppressed peoples of occupied Europe. By appointing HIMMLER as his Minister of the Interior, HITLER seems to have safeguarded himself, for the time being at any rate, from the fate that overtook his partner in crime—MUSSOLINI. This appointment may also be construed as HITLER'S reply to the bombing of Berlin and Hamburg, to the fall of Kharkov and to the Quebec Conference. The choice before the people in Germany seems to be between Allied bombs and Gestapo bullets. If they do not willingly continue to support, to the fullest extent possible, HITLER'S regime, HIMMLER will play havoc. Death from Allied bombs may be uncertain, but there is nothing uncertain about the vengeance of HIMMLER'S firing squad!

* * * *

General Montgomery's Message

General MONTGOMERY, Commander of the Eighth Army, in a reply sent on Saturday (September 4) to a message of congratulations from the Lyric Cinema Junior Club declared, "We have knocked down MUSSOLINI and Fascism in Italy. We will do the same to HITLER and Nazis. We will have unconditional surrender from the Axis." At the time we read the great Commander's message, we thought that the words conveyed much more than what they actually meant at the time. It is now announced that Italy has unconditionally surrendered and that the armistice was signed at the Allied Advance Headquarters on September 3, that is, a day earlier than the message of General MONTGOMERY. It was agreed then with the representatives of the Italian Government that the armistice should come into force at a moment most favourable for the Allies, with a view to avoiding the possibility of any German move in the event of an earlier publication of the news. The terms of the armistice have been approved by Britain, America and Russia. They are of a strictly military character and so have not been published for obvious reasons. Whatever the terms may be, there is no doubt that the unconditional capitulation of the Italian armed forces under the orders of the BADOGLIO Government is the greatest blow to the Axis so far.

* * * *

Marshal Badoglio's Broadcast

In a broadcast to the Italian people, Marshal BADOGLIO stated that the Italian Government recognised the impossibility of continuing an unequal struggle against the overwhelming power of the enemy and so had avoided further and more grievous harm to the nation by requesting an armistice from General EISENHOWER, Commander-in-Chief of the Anglo-American Allied Forces and that the request was granted. It is reported that the BADOGLIO Government have followed up this declaration by abolishing several categories of reserve officers as "unnecessary." This is interpreted as the beginning of a partial demobilisation of the Italian Army. Thus things are happening according to Allied plan.

* * * *

British Army Back in European Soil after three years.

It is of interest to note that the Allied invasion of Italy is not only a part of the great offensive against the Axis in the Mediterranean region, but also an important phase of a continually developing attack by air, land and sea, which will later on become a full-fledged "second front" to aid Russia. Though the Allied landings in Italy do not constitute a "second front" in the strict sense of the term as popularly understood, they no doubt form the beginning of a great invasion of HITLER'S European fortress. Three years after Dunkirk the British army is again back on the soil of Europe! The

(*Continued on page* 14)



1943: A YEAR OF GERMAN REVERSES

WHEN on August 21, 1939, Hitler told Sir Neville Henderson that "he preferred war now" when he was 50 years old rather than when he would be 55 or 60, his clairvoyant powers did not enable him to foresee the pass to which the path of war which he was thus deliberately choosing would bring him and Germany four years later.

At the age of 50, Hitler stood at the pinnacle of his power and prestige. Without having as yet had to resort to war, he had torn up the Treaty of Versailles and had annexed Austria and had wiped Czechoslovakia off the map. In the process, he had scored for Germany resounding diplomatic victories over all other great Powers. Even after he had plunged his country and Europe so recklessly into the war, his star continued long in the ascendant.

By the first anniversary of the outbreak of the war, Poland, Denmark, Norway, Holland, Belgium and France had all been defeated or occupied by National Socialist Germany and most of the world outside Britain considered that Great Britain would very soon go the same way. The air battle of Britain and the heavy aerial bombardment of Britain's cities had only just begun and although the Luftwaffe had already met with some significant checks in Britain's skies, it had not yet been driven from them. Well might Hitler at the end of August 1940 congratulate himself upon his decision to go to war at 50.

By the end of August 1941, although Britain had not been invaded or defeated, there were still apparently many reasons why Hitler should consider himself infallible. He had attacked the Soviet Union on June 22 and in two months, his armies had penetrated deep into Russia and were threatening both Moscow and Leningrad. In the spring of that year, the whole of the Balkan Peninsula had come under Axis occupation or control and a German army, Rommel's Afrika Korps, had been landed in Libya and driven General Wavell—whose defeat of Marshal Graziani the previous winter was the first major British success of the war on land—back into Egypt. Total victory was still not secured but the Germans were already claiming that the Russian armies could hardly be said to exist any longer and that Britain hard-pressed by intensified U-boat attacks was still in a very tight corner. The mood of the Germans was "We have almost finished off Britain."

The picture was very different even by September 1942 and to-day in September 1943, Germany has had a year of reverses and disappointments such as she has known only twice in the last century and a half—in 1918 and 1806. After their defeats on the eastern front in the winter of 1941, Germany's armies had one more period of victorious advances last summer when they swept forward to the foothills of the Caucasus and reached the Don at Stalingrad. But this was to be the limit of their successes. From Stalingrad, they were sent reeling back in one of the greatest military defeats of history.

The efforts of the Germans to launch a limited offensive on the Kursk salient this July were ineffective. Though they suffered grievous losses, our Russian allies were able to hold this attack and within a month regain the small amount of ground lost and go over to the offensive themselves. Recently the first major phase of this offensive was crowned by the recapture of Kharkov—and the German retreat continues. One year ago the German armies were advancing to the east. To-day the tables are turned. Moreover, the Germans have been driven out of North Africa and Sicily; several of their greatest cities have been battered from the air and the rest of Germany including the capital—which has had a foretaste of what its fate is to be—stands in hourly danger of similar treatment. What of the effect of the German reverses upon the morale of the people and particularly on the position and the prestige of the National Socialist Party?

In these days of disaster, it is sinister Himmler who has come to the top. Four years ago, Himmler was already a powerful figure, but there were several other men in Germany in addition to Hitler himself who had more prestige and greater power though they may not have been as much feared as he.

Now Hitler keeps in the background; Himmler who in the past has always worked behind the scenes has been pushed by events to the forefront of the stage. It is significant that a man of his character should have been given virtually unlimited powers in order to keep the necessary grip on the home front. The strain on the German people has not yet become intolerable, but anxious Nazi leaders know that it will become increasingly heavy and they are preparing accordingly. The Allies watch without illusions for they know well that there can be no break in Germany until the armed forces of the enemy are defeated.—*The Times.*

FROM BATTLE OF BRITAIN TO BATTLE OF EUROPE

TIME was when the Nazis rode roughshod over the Low Countries and the tramp of German boots shook the French countryside. It was a bleak moment for Britain. People's thoughts were turned to pictures of invasion, of battles raging on country lanes defended by men with hearts of oak and guns of wood, of church bells ringing to herald the tread of men in field grey with jackboots marching upon London.

The threat of carnage hangs again, but somehow it is different. This time it seems the bloodshed will be elsewhere. Hope has taken the place of vague anxiety and there is a spirit of confidence.

Then the Allied armies were backing out, edging out of the Continent. Now they are edging up to besiege Hitler in his own citadel. The sands are running out for his Festung Europa.

Let us glance back.

After Poland, Denmark and Norway felt the Nazi might on April 9, 1940. A month later Hitler attacked Holland and Belgium. The Nazi machine broke the back of Dutch resistance in four days. It took 18 days more to engulf the Belgians and drive the Anglo-French army to the sea.

The epic of Dunkirk followed. As French resistance was folding up, Italy entered the war. Britain stood alone between the aggressor and his dreams of world domination.

BLOODY, BUT UNBOWED

Now come the stories of Britain's cities and their trial by fire and explosive—the Battle of Britain—and of the reaction of an angry and dogged people and their unrehearsed heroism.

This was a Clydeside householder after a stick of bombs had fallen: "Are you alive, are you alive?" After a moment's silence: "By gosh, I believe I am. I thought I was deid till you spoke." The clothes had been blown off the lad. "Ma maw will gie me a hell o' row for wasting ma good troosers," he said.

Or the worried but resourceful father who warmed his baby's milk on a burning incendiary bomb! Or the old lady telling her neighbour as she cleared the debris and broken glass from her front path: "Well, there's one thing about these raids, they do make you forget about the war."

That was the spirit which carried them through the dreadful nights and days.

The Luftwaffe failed to cow down Britain. Wreckage was cleared, production continued, and a new army was created and equipped with new weapons. In the Mediterranean, the British sought out and bombed Italian warships. Malta survived ceaseless Axis pouding from the air.

In December 1940, General Wavell started an offensive which drove out Italians from Egypt, and Cyrenaica. Further, Eritrea and Somaliland were captured, and, in May, 1941, Haile Sciassie was restored to his throne. The Italian empire in Africa was liquidated.

Meanwhile Greece and Yugoslavia had fallen to the foe, Crete had been taken, and Nazi intrigues in Iraq were becoming more than apparent. In June, Hitler invaded Russia. Four months later, German troops were at the gates of Leningrad, Moscow and Rostov. General Wavell's army, reduced in strength by the diversion of aid to Greece, was pushed back to the Egyptian border.

Allied troops moved up into Iraq, Syria and Persia to thwart Axis designs in the Middle East. In the winter of 1941, Russia, fighting with unparalleled tenacity, upset Hitler's time-table.

Japan started a war of her own in the Pacific in December, 1941. The first four months of campaigning saw her winning all along the line—from the Philippines to Burma.

The sea-saw battle in the Western Desert continued and Axis advance was finally halted at El Alamein, just 70 miles short of Alexandria. The Germans were in Stalingrad. Again Hitler's time-table was upset. The British Eighth Army's offensive in October 1942, kept Rommel on the run from El Alamein to Tripoli and beyond. And the gallant Red Army, after bitterest fighting, drove the Germans out of Stalingrad.

THE TIDE TURNS

Thus now in the European theatre: North Africa has been cleared of the enemy; Sicily (besides Pantellaria and Lampedusa) has been taken; Mussolini has quitted the scene. The Red Army has won resounding successes and holds the initiative for the first time in summer fighting.

On the Pacific front Japan's progress has been arrested. Severe naval losses have been inflicted on her and the initiative in the island-to-island warfare to take back lost territories continues in favour of the Allies. China is fighting on.

To-day the Allies have initiative in the air and on the sea. The Royal Air Force's courtesy visits to German cities with 8,000-lb. block-busters are becoming more and more frequent.

Allied encirclement of the Axis is complete. And Hitler finds himself living in a Teutonic nightmare of fighting on all sides at once—and that in a fortress divided and secretly in mutiny.

The tide has turned.

"GODAVARI" LEADS THE FLEET

BROADCASTING a description of the King's visit to the Home fleet, Commander Anthony Kimmings, R.N., said: "The Royal visit . . . a happy reunion with his friends. It was the same everywhere he went. No matter what ship—whether the *Malaya*, one of the battleships in which he had served during the last war, our own fleet destroyers, the Greek destroyer *Themistocles*, the *Huron*, manned by great lusty Canadians, a submarine or the Indian sloop, *Godavari*. Wherever he went, the King always seemed to be finding old friends. Friends he had met on his travels overseas, old shipmates, men with ribbons on their chests whom he had decorated at Buckingham Palace, and youngsters whom he had last met around camp fires at his Duke of York's camps.

Australians, Canadians and South Africans, men from all over the world who had come thousands of miles to serve in the Home fleet, but perhaps the scene in the Royal Indian sloop, *Godavari*, brought this home more than anywhere else. Somehow, their glistening faces and Sikhs in their white turbans looked grander than ever upon there in those cold northern waters.

Their ship was spotless. When they first heard of the news who was coming abroad, they just had not believed it. It could not be true. Then they set to spend the whole night cleaning and polishing. By the time the King arrived, their ship—from shining brass work to the ship's cat with a blue ribbon around her neck, was a picture.

When His Majesty left, I purposely remained on board. I felt I must hear them cheer at close quarters. 'Three cheers for the King-Emperor!' There was something in that cheer which I cannot describe. As the Royal barge steamed away the disperse was sounded, but those men did not leave the rails. They watched until the barge had gone alongside the flagship and until their King-Emperor had gone on board and for a long time after he had disappeared from view.

Some time later I was talking to an Indian yeoman of the Signals who had broken the Royal standard at the masthead. His hands were still trembling with excitement. The next day when His Majesty took his fleet to sea, that small sloop was given the proud privilege of being the leading ship—the guide of the fleet—as we steamed out of the harbour. As we reached the open sea, she hauled out on the starboard beam. At her yardarm fluttered the signal 'Long Live the King-Emperor.' And down her side those men from all over India stood cheering themselves hoarse. The King-Emperor jumped up on to a steel chest and saluted until they were well astern. Then—just as they had watched him disappear the night before—stood there very still watching them dropping from sight.

That day at sea was a very historic one. It was historic because it was the first time for nearly 600 years that a reigning sovereign had taken his fleet to sea in wartime."

LUFTWAFFE'S FADING POWER

By LEONARD ENGEL

Over 65,000 Nazi planes have tailed into smoke since the war began. With a daily operating strength of less than 4,000 planes, the Luftwaffe's power is fading fast.

THE "invincible" *Luftwaffe* received its first beating in the Battle of Britain in the fall of 1940. Berlin's hardheaded strategists, however, were shrewd enough to break off the futile attacks on London before their prized air fleet could suffer irreparable damage. During the next winter and spring Nazi losses were more than made good by the prodigious capacity of German arms factories. By the time Hitler was ready to invade the Soviet Union in June 1941, the *Luftwaffe* was stronger than ever.

The attack on Russia is the event from which the real decline of German air power is dated. In nearly every one of the months since then, losses in battle, accidents, and wear and tear have exceeded new production by a cheering margin. Air and ground crews have also been steadily depleted. On June 22, 1941, by condemning it to around-the-map operations, Hitler struck his air force, as well as his army, a blow which will prove the key to its eventual ruin.

RECORD OF SHRINKAGE

Reconstructing the record of the *Luftwaffe's* shrinkage and measuring its remaining strength, however, are difficult tasks. Few battle reports are fully accurate, no matter how honest and painstaking the men who make them, for air action is extremely confusing.

But there are facts which no censor can conceal and no Goebbels can distort.

When Hitler invaded the U.S.S.R., the *Luftwaffe*—trainers, transports, and auxiliaries are not included in these figures—consisted of five air fleets, each of 1,300 planes, plus the Richthofen Group, a special unit of 800 machines—chiefly dive-bombers. These—nearly 7,500 aircraft altogether—provided the German High Command with a day-to-day operating force of 6,000 fighting ships, by far the heaviest "air weapon" ever forged. An additional 15,000 to 18,000 fighters and bombers were undergoing major overhaul, in storage, or otherwise in reserve behind the lines.

AVERAGE LOSSES

Except for the Battle of Britain, in which for two months it lost planes almost twice as fast as they could be replaced, the *Luftwaffe* had been treated with unusual kindness by the first year and three-quarters of war. Its average losses—including the toll of accidents and wear—had not been much more than 500 combat craft a month. Scores of *Luftwaffe* units had been idle for six months at a time. But on June 22, 1941, every squadron was pressed into service. Four air fleets and the Richthofen Group were hurled at the Soviets. The remaining fleet had to cover all the rest of Europe. The *Luftwaffe* soon showed signs of strain.

The "death rate" of a fighting air service from all causes is generally about one-fifth of its entire force, first-line and reserve, each month. The *Luftwaffe*, owing to a phenomenally efficient repair and salvage service, has an unusually low "death rate"—one-seventh a month.

Its losses since June 22, 1941, are nevertheless astronomical. During the first five months of the Nazi-Soviet struggle, Goering's flying Aryans lost more than 20,000 planes, enough to equip 15 air fleets.

Even the German aircraft industry and air-crew training system were unable to keep pace with this extravagant expenditure. In September of 1941 the four air fleets on the Soviet front were regrouped into three, to close the gaps in each, and Rommel was able to obtain only a dribble of air reinforcements to meet the expected British push in Africa.

When the turn came in the Battle of Moscow, and the Nazis realized no German would sit in Stalin's Kremlin chair that year, German air activities in Russia were reduced to a minimum. The *Luftwaffe* needed a rest, and its planes and equipment were not suited to the Russian winter anyway. As a result, Nazi casualties in the east dropped to 1,000 or so planes a month.

The winter gave the *Luftwaffe* the opportunity to recoup at least some of the strength it had dissipated—in Russia, in the Mediterranean area, and on the western air front. A million and a half German soldiers were furloughed for three months of work in war factories, a third of them in the Heinkel, Messerschmitt, Dornier, Junkers, and the other great airplane plants. As a result, German plane builders built more fighting machines in January, and February a year ago than ever before or since.

EXPENSIVE WARFARE

Enough combat ships were stored away out of the record-breaking winter production to give the High Command the use of 5,000 to 5,500 planes a day for the strokes it planned for 1942.

In the greatest of these, the drive to the Volga, the Nazis unveiled a new kind of warfare. German generals call it *Mot Pulk*—motorised pulverisation. The generals decided that blitzkrieg's free-ranging panzer-stuka team was not heavy enough to hold what it gained. In 1941 literally dozens of German armoured divisions had plunged through the Soviet lines, only to be cut off from the rear and annihilated by counter-attacking Soviet troops and planes. The German High Command's remedy was to back the tanks with endless regiments of motorised infantry and artillery and to shield the land units with unheard-of concentrations of air power—hundreds of planes to pound a single square mile.

In the end, *Mot Pulk's* principal accomplishment seems to have been the rapid exhaustion of its inventors. It was really the mass fighting of 1914–18 dolled up in the streamlines of 1942. It was the most expensive kind of warfare the perverted minds of war-mad men have ever conceived.

With fewer planes to lose, the *Luftwaffe*, in the summer and fall of 1942, lost on a single front as many as on two in the previous year. Throughout the 1942 summer 3,000 German planes a month died, more than half of them in the furnace of Stalingrad.

FOUR DEVELOPMENTS

When 1942-43 winter's general Soviet offensive ended German attempts to expand the Nazi hand-hold on the Russian jugular vein—the Volga—the day-to-day strength of the *Luftwaffe* was once more down to 4,000 bombers and fighters, or less (plus 11,000 to 14,000 reserves). Four thousand planes are not many less than 4,500, Germany's end-of-the campaign strength in 1941. But the *Luftwaffe's* position to-day is graver than the figures suggest, for in the 1942-43 winter it has had little chance to recuperate. Four developments have conspired to bring this about.

Of the possibilities for which the Nazis had to prepare as 1941 drew to a close, almost the most remote was an Allied invasion of Europe from the south. Heavy *Luftwaffe* garrisons were needed below Germany only in Sicily and southern Italy, to command the central Mediterranean. Now things are different. Instead of idling through the cold months, many a German air squadron has been on active duty in the Mediterranean.

Another development is the ever greater weight of attacks on Germany and occupied Europe by the Royal Air Force and the growing United States Army Air Force units in England. Air attacks alone cannot make Germany quit. Yet the Reich obviously cannot ignore them, lest unharried Allied bombers accomplish even greater damage than they now do. Anti-raid defence is thus a constantly increasing drain on the Reich's resources in the air.

MAN-POWER SHORTAGE

As a result of the Russian winter hay-makers and the frantic German effort to ring the Continent in an unbreakable band of steel, the High Command has been able to furlough few soldiers for temporary factory work. So this year there has been hardly any winter increase in the flow of airplanes to the *Luftwaffe*.

As a matter of fact, Hitler's mighty arsenals are slowing down. The Reich is in the grip of a critical manpower shortage, caused by the astronomical German casualties in Russia. The shortage comes just when our active participation in the fighting is doubling and tripling the arms requirements of the Nazi army, navy and air forces. Want of manpower has compelled the Nazis to lift their ban on foreign arms workers in Germany and to reopen factories in the occupied countries.

The last year and a half, therefore, have not only shrunk the *Luftwaffe* materially but have thinned its ranks as well. Since it takes even the most fanatical member of the Hitler Youth longer to learn to fly a plane than a factory to build one, the Germans may now be shorter of personnel than of planes.

65,000 PLANES DESTROYED

In the three and a half years since September 1939, the *Luftwaffe* has lost, from all causes on all fronts, at least 65,000 combat planes. To the Royal Air Force goes direct credit for 10,000 of these, shot down in battle and reported in British communiqués, and for 10,000 more—those whose fate the British did not see and those worn out or wrecked on the Anglo-German air fronts. In the balance book of war the ceaseless activities of the Royal Air Force Fighter Command are fully as important as the more spectacular bomber offensive over Germany.

One thing is clear. The *Luftwaffe* will never regain the power that made it the most deadly air weapon on earth. This year's Allied offensive will shrink it faster and further while United Nations frontline air strength increases daily.

TURKISH REACTIONS TO MUSSOLINI'S FALL

By LEONARD KIRSCHEN

THE Verona meeting had shown that something had gone wrong in Italy but no one had thought that it might be a tender farewell meeting of the two dictators.

Events moved with lightning rapidity, so much so, that nobody really expected to wake up one Monday morning and read in the newspapers that Mussolini had resigned. When the people of Turkey did wake up on the morning of July 26, they were amazed. There is no other definition that we can give to their first reaction.

The Turkish people have nothing against the Italian people. All newspapers were quick in making this point. As regards Mussolini, the Turkish Press criticized his 21-year-long dictatorship which was a mild way of saying that they had never liked Mussolini. As a matter of fact Mussolini was hated or worse still, held in great ridicule.

I can remember the time when, before the Turkish Press was instructed to keep strictly neutral and refrain from attacking heads of Governments, cartoonists plastered the dailies and satirical weeklies with Mussolini. When the restrictions came into force, they just added a moustache and fulfilled the law.

A typical cartoon was the one published recently. It represented a Fascist schoolmaster, complete with breeches, blackshirt and forage cap with tassels, addressing a similarly clad school-boy. "What is an island?" he was asking. The schoolboy replied: "An island, Sir, is a country surrounded by the British fleet."

TURKEY'S ENEMY

Mussolini was Turkey's greatest enemy. His plans for the restoration of the Roman Empire were endangering Turkey's security in the Mediterranean. It was only too clear after the landing in Albania, and before and during the Italian immixture in Spanish affairs that the peoples of the Mediterranean would not get much of a chance in this "mare nostrum."

Turkey's anxiety was confirmed when Italy attacked Greece. Just as Hitler was carrying out his plans, step by step, as laid down in his Mein Kampf, Mussolini was carrying out his. Now the Turks remark: "Mussolini has promised Italy, Corsica and Nice, Savoy and Tunis, conquered Libya and Abyssinia." He has kept his promise, say the Turks and conclude "The Italians have been everywhere where he had promised to lead them."

Official reaction was very slow to come but when it did, it came in two articles published in the Government's official newspaper *Ulus*. They represent the Government's point of view and come from the pen of Falih Rifki Atay, President of the Turkish Press Delegation that visited India at the beginning of this year. Here is the first one.

"Mussolini," writes Atay, "was useful to Italy when he took over power during the state of anarchy which reigned in Italy. During 20 years, he succeeded in restoring order to his country and enlarged the Empire by the conquest of Abyssinia. Being used to seeing things optimistically, a dictator, endowed with all natural gifts and luck, can only make a lot of mistakes.

"Mussolini saw his work crumble for three reasons: firstly, because at the time of the sanctions against Italy, he had thought that the British Empire had been vanquished, secondly, because after the fall of France in 1940, he had thought that the war had finished; and, thirdly, because in making other people believe all this, he finished by fooling himself.

"The national and international prestige of Fascism was shattered when with the aid of Germany, Italy the all-powerful, was saved from the hands of little Greece.

"Since that day, Italy's fate depended on that of her ally, Germany and the latter's victory. But after the defeat in North Africa followed by that in Sicily, the people of Italy and her army have abandoned Fascism and its boss, because Italy was more and more convinced that if a defensive war on the Continent was going to save Germany, for herself it was of no avail. It was then that nothing remained but resignation.

"Although one does not know what exactly is happening inside the country, the fact that a dictator of such resolute and daring character resigned from power after examining all the possibilities, because he did not want the tragedy of war to be added to the tragedy of events at home, is one good point in favour of Mussolini."

Discussing the advantages and disadvantages of dictatorial regimes, Atay continues:

"The Allies have proclaimed that no peace is possible with Italy as long as Mussolini and Fascism remain in power. But we shall see that no country that once embarked upon war can escape the responsibilities and consequences of defeat by just sacrificing one person and one party. The Allies not only accuse Italy of having participated in the second great World War, but also for having prepared this war and for having paved the way for dictatorial regimes. It is certain that Italy will be deprived of all possibilities of being again in a state of producing a man or a party capable of constituting a similar danger.

"But in order to reach that stage, it is necessary that Italy gives herself up or that she is put out of the fight. Will the Allied armies be allowed to march through the Brenner pass? It is rather interesting to note that if Italy surrenders, she will suffer the same fate as France whose heritage Italy had coveted. She would then unite with her enemy against her ally, whose attacks she will have to bear."

"The consequences of Italy's defeat," concludes Atay, "and Mussolini's resignation will be many and great."

In his second article of the series, we can see from the bitterness of Atay's tone how the Turks resented this Italian encroachment, known as the "revival of the old Roman Empire." Headlined "The Decision to Enter The War," Atay, after discussing the responsibility that falls on leaders who declare war, continues:

"Now all Italians are asking the following question: 'Can we remain neutral?' They are now convinced that their entry into this war was absolutely useless. It was perhaps nice to dream of the restoration of the old Roman Empire. Up to this day, however, no hope ever was so painfully destroyed. If Italy had remained neutral, she would have found herself to-day on the shores of the Red Sea. Her armies would have remained intact, and also her fleet and air force. All Italians' ears would under these circumstances have lent themselves willingly and with great attention to the speeches from the Palazzo Venezia.

"To consider his nation as very great and the Anglo-American world as nothing, to believe that in 20 years the Italian nation had become a nation of heroes and conquerors—like the Romans—to believe in the degeneration of England's fighting qualities, to estimate that this way of looking at things and summing them up is itself sufficient in order to wage an offensive war,—is not all this the result of pride and vanity of such a nature as to prevent news agencies from working normally?"

Remarking that Italy owes more to her diplomacy than to her strength and her Italian Empire, Atay says that "it is a pity that whole nations must suffer for the faults committed by one man and one party."

Atay concludes:

"Fascism which since 1941 had declared the Mediterranean as an inland sea whilst denying to all countries on its shores the right to have an industry, had proclaimed its determination to make of all these territories markets for the industrial products of Italy. Fascism in 1943 proclaimed, in order to encourage the Italian people to resist the hardships of the war, that the Allies would condemn her to cultivate grain only. The disappearance of Fascism, which has made itself known as a perpetual war danger because it proclaimed that it knew no other law than the sacred law of war, constitutes without doubt a great relief to all peace-loving countries."

What more can one add to what Atay has already said? I can only say that his is one of the many Press commentaries which all run on the same lines and if I have picked these two it is because these particular commentaries reflect in some measure the opinion of the Government of the Turkish Republic.

AT PORT DARWIN

The troops sent to Port Darwin in case of a Japanese attack all say the surrounding country is the loneliest they've ever struck. Here's how one American soldier puts it:

"When you've been there a few weeks you begin talking to yourself. After that you talk to the lizards. Another fortnight and you find the lizards talking to you. Then you find yourself listening."



R.I.N. PERSONNEL IN THE UNITED KINGDOM.—Under the scheme for the expansion of India's Navy, some of H.M. Indian ships have been built in the United Kingdom. To man them, officers and men of the Royal Indian Navy proceed to the United Kingdom, where they go into training with the Royal Navy until the vessels are commissioned. When this takes place, R.I.N. personnel take over the new additions to India's Navy and bring them to this country.

Mr. W. J. Jordan, High Commissioner for New Zealand, and Mrs. Lall (in the foreground) *inspecting R.I.N. personnel. With them are Admiral Sir Charles Little, Commander-in-Chief, Portsmouth Command, and Mrs. Jordan.*

THE ANGLO-RUSSIAN ALLIANCE

ON the first anniversary of the Anglo-Soviet Treaty of Alliance (May 26, 1943), the Soviet Press led by *Pravda* stated that "the whole course of events has confirmed Stalin's words" and that "the alliance has withstood a serious historic test in the fire of great battles."

In the same article *Pravda* carried the theme further and drew attention to the wider aspects of the alliance, introducing the Soviet public almost for the first time to the encouraging prospect of continued Anglo-Soviet collaboration, political and economic, in the post-war period—

"German imperialism has for the second time within one generation dragged the world into a bloody and devastating war. The nations have not only decided to fight until victory, but also to secure such a post-war organization of peace as would prevent the repetition of bloody aggression. The Anglo-Soviet treaty has laid down our programme of action for the post-war period in partnership with Great Britain. It is one of the most important instruments for securing a just peace."

On the same day *Izvestia* said—

"The Anglo-Soviet treaty concluded for the duration of the war and for a period of 20 years thereafter inspires the Soviet people with confidence that friendship between the U.S.S.R. and Great Britain will continue to develop and gain strength during this period. The Soviet people are certain that, after the defeat of Hitlerite Germany, Britain and the U.S.S.R. will, in full accord with Part II of the treaty, work jointly in close and friendly co-operation for the organization of security and economic prosperity in Europe."

Evidence of British goodwill and British military and industrial capacity has been freely offered to Russian readers and listeners. Professor Ivanov has explained sea power and the work of the Royal Navy on the Soviet radio, in *Pravda* and other journals. "Desert Victory" has been shown in Moscow, Leningrad, Stalingrad and other cities. Central and Far Eastern dailies carry news from London in considerable volume.

The Royal Air Force's pounding of the Ruhr is prominently featured in the news columns and explained by technical experts in the organ of the Red Army.

Pravda of June 3 said—

"The mighty concentrated blows of the Royal Air Force are causing considerable damage in the well-defended industries of the Ruhr. The air offensive against Italy first caused severe damage to war industries in the north during last winter and is now directed against the south. The offensive against the islands has two immediate aims to ensure free passage through the Mediterranean from Gibraltar to Suez, to smash the air and naval defences for the purpose of opening the way for invasion. Strength and persistence characterise this offensive."

President Kalinin has spoken to the Red Army of "brilliant Allied victories" and of "a worthy consummation of the efforts of the valiant Anglo-American troops." Even the youngest were taught in Moscow radio's Children's Hour to praise Britain and jeer at the enemy in a new song when Rommel was on the run in North Africa:

Marshal Rommel went to war,
Across the Libyan sands.
Behind the drums and bands
March armies full of Huns
With tanks and shells and guns

But from El Alamein
He must ride back again,
For over Libyan sands
The British chase his bands,
Back into Tripoli
Home toward Italy.

No more is Egypt won.
From Mareth to Cape Bon,
He runs by day and night.
Poor Rommel, what a sight!

From The Times, London

MOUNTBATTEN OF THE COMMANDOS



LORD LOUIS MOUNTBATTEN

THE man of Vaagso and Bruneval, of St. Nazaire and Dieppe, the man who has given Hitler's coastline watchers something much worse than sleepless nights—Mountbatten of the Commandos—is now to lead the Allied forces in South-East Asia. This is perhaps the first time that a man of the sea has been given supreme command in any theatre of war. For Lord Louis Mountbatten is first and foremost a man of the sea, although he holds ranks in the other two services also. He is in the Navy—and the Navy is in him. He is a sailor of sailoring stock. But he has a combined operations mind, because he is attracted by anything new—anything that gives him a chance to be inventive. He was largely responsible for perfecting the wireless system of the British Navy.

Lord Louis, who was born in 1900, is a grandson of Queen Victoria, and son of the German Prince Lohis Battenburg and Princess Victoria. Prince Louis, who became a nationalized Britisher in 1868, served many years in the Royal Navy and was First Sea Lord at the outbreak of the First World War.

Lord Louis was apprenticed to the sea at the age of 12, and four years later got caught up in the First World War. He slung his first hammock as a midshipman in Admiral Beatty's flagship, H.M.S. *Lion*, in 1916, and there began his long and adventurous service career. But his career is not just a dull list of appointments. He has been a gay social figure.

AT CAMBRIDGE

After the Armistice a number of naval officers were sent as post-graduate students to Cambridge University, one of the liveliest places in post-war England. One of the gayest of the naval contingents at Christ's was Lord Louis. His wit enlivened the Cambridge Union Debating Society. From Cambridge he went as Flag Lieutenant to H.M.S. *Renown*, and was the Prince of Wales' personal A.D.C. when the Prince toured in her to Australia and New Zealand in 1920, and to India and the Far East in 1921.

On his return from the world tour at the age of 22, Lord Louis married Edwin Ashley, known as the "nicest girl in England". The wedding took place at St. Margaret's, Westminster, in the presence of the King, the Queen and all the Royal Family. The Prince of Wales, always one of Lord Louis' closest friends, was best man.

THE COMMANDOS STRIKE AT DAWN

Behind the massive air assaults of the Royal Air Force and the United States of America Air Force, British and United States Troops will move into Europe.

When that day of wrath comes, Lord Louis Mountbatten's terrible boys in black face, the men of the commandos, will be there to help to undertake the first daring assault.

Mountbatten of the Commandos may be in Asia, but the Commandos of Mountbatten will continue to "Butcher and bolt" in Europe.

And they will strike not only at dawn but at any hour of the day or night that is necessary.

A FIGHTING MAN

When the Second World War broke out, however, Lord Louis became solely a fighting man. He was then a Captain in command of the Fifth Destroyer Flotilla. Three months later his flagship, the new destroyer *Kelly*, hit a mine in the North Sea. Lord Louis nursed her home for repairs. In the following summer she was torpedoed off Norway but, through four days of bombing, Lord Louis again got her back to port. He finally lost the *Kelly* on May 23, 1941, during the battle of Crete.

In August 1941, he was given command of the aircraft-carrier *Illustrious*, which was undergoing repairs in an American naval yard. But his purely naval career was drawing to a close, for presently he was appointed Chief of Combined Operations. In this capacity he directed not only the Commando troops themselves but the naval and air units which share the labour, glory and death of Britain's shock troops. Therefore he was also given honorary ranks in the Army and the Royal Air Force, although Lord Louis always wears his Vice-Admiral's uniform. Lord Louis was chiefly responsible for the brilliantly executed combined operations raids on the Lofoten islands, Boulogne, Vaagso islands, St. Nazaire and Dieppe.

The Commandos have made countless other unannounced raids on coastal France, Norway, the Netherlands, even on Italy and Africa. Often their bag is no more than a few Nazi soldiers and officers, isolated damage to small Nazi posts—and the incalculable effects upon Nazi morale of swift, unannounced, murderous visits after dark. But, in terms of British morale alone, the Commandos' value has been immense. In the terms of damage to Nazi morale and the uplift to civilian morale in occupied countries, it may well have been even greater. They have gathered information about Nazi coastal dispositions which may some day be very helpful to a real invasion. Most important of all, they know the technique of invasion, as no other Allied troops know it.

MEN AND MAGGOTS

By R.G.

You that have conquered fear in sky
And sea and earth, and all have done
That may be dared, and gladly die
If victory's won—

You that behind the fighter stand
By lathe from dawn till set of sun,
And labour with unresting hand
To feed the gun—

You that in fire and terror raid
No weight of bombs could shake or stun,
That saw infernos unafraid
And would not run—

Say, each of you, what do you think
Of those who every duty shun
And take, where money does not stink,
The cake and bun,

And digging in behind the dead
A greedy traffic have begun,
To make the people's loaf of bread
A dearer one?

Great God, I think you'd rather be
A Japanese of simple Hun:
For while those know no liberty,
These merit none.

CORPS COMMANDER VISITS INDIAN TROOPS



Commander of the 10th Corps paid a special visit to the Fourth Indian Division to compliment them on their wonderful achievement at Wadi Akarit and in the hills west of Enfidaville.

The Corps Commander with the Major-General Commanding the Division talking to officers. He said "if it was not for the wonderful show put up by the Indian Division in this campaign the line would not be where it is to day."



The Division moving forward to join the First Army.



The Division passes through the shady tree-lined roads of Le Kef.

THE FEW WHO RULE JAPAN

THE words Zaibatsu, Gumbatsu and Mombatsu may seem to you so much of mere bombastu, but in Japan they actually mean much more.

They are the names of three immensely powerful groups which are virtually the master of Japan's fate, the captain of Japan's soul—if she has one.

Being that, it follows that on that fine morning when Nippon's rising sun decides that having worked overtime the time has come for him to set, the Batsus will feel pretty blue.

Zaibatsu are the big financiers and financial groups; Gumbatsu, the military clique; and Mombatsu, members of Japan's hereditary aristocracy.

The word Zaibatsu means literally financial clique. It has been estimated that one family alone, the Mitsui, controls 15 per cent of Japan's industry. The individuals and families which exercise this control constitute a multi-millionaire class.

These great family interests are organized in both horizontal and vertical trusts. They are controlled by holding companies such as the Mitsui Gomei Kaisha, the entire stock of which is held by the members of the Mitsui family. The holding company in turn controls banks and insurance companies which add to the financial resources of the industrial and commercial empire.

The Mitsui house controls banks, insurance companies, mines, shipping lines, power companies, spinning and weaving mills and a great commercial organization. The Mitsubishi firm controls a considerable part of Japan's merchant marine and is important in shipbuilding. The Sumitomo house, to mention a third, is closely interested in metals and armaments and has prospered through the war boom.

MILITARY CLIQUE

Gumbatsu is the military clique, comprising both army and navy leaders. The army and the navy enjoy a safe position in the Cabinet, because of a rule longstanding that only a General or a Lieutenant-General in active service may hold the position of Minister of the Army, or only an Admiral or Vice-Admiral the appointment of Minister of the Navy. As a result, no new Cabinet can be formed without the support of high leaders in these two groups, and a Cabinet may easily be overthrown by navy or army opposition.

Control of the army and navy continues to be exercised in each case by a relatively small group of men, who, whatever their origin, are almost independent of any outside control.

THE ARISTOCRACY

Now Mombatsu. It means the gate clique, the members of Japan's hereditary aristocracy who have the longest family tradition. They exercise political, social and economic power. The nobility, particularly, the old court nobles, hold many positions close to the Emperor, and they are supposed to exert covert political influence.

The nobility exercises power and political influence through the House of Peers. The House of Peers has powers almost equal to those of the elected House of Representatives. Above all, their famous names and influential family connections give the nobility a great advantage in political wire-pulling.

JAP'S PARTNER IN CRIME

FOUR immensely rich families—the Mitsui, Mitsubishi, Sumitomo and Yasuda—control one-third of Japan's foreign trade.

Three of them own half the shipbuilding capacity of the country. Each of them owns a large bank. Indeed, their four banks account for one-third of Japan's total bank deposits. In their trust companies lie 70 per cent of the country's total trust deposits. Their insurance companies dominate her insurance business.

These four families and a few others—the Zaibatsu or wealth clique as they are called—control nearly all the large engineering, mining, brewing, paper, chemicals, sugar, steel, non-ferrous metals, oil refining and drilling, food canning and electrical apparatus-making concerns in the country.

Possessed of enormous wealth, they naturally have very great political influence. The State depends on them to carry out its scheme of economic and political development, not only in Japan proper but in the Japanese empire.

The Mitsuis, the most powerful of these wealthy families, have been described as "the State within the State." The head of the family, Baron Takakimi Mitsui, is reputed to be Japan's wealthiest man, with a private fortune estimated at Rs. 84,37,50,000.

Having world-wide industrial and trade ramifications, theirs has been a dominating position in dialling the destinies of Japan. The Mitsui name is more than a badge, it is a background. They gave their loyal support to army extremists, built up the Japanese war machine, and to-day they claim dividends—a share in the loot.

There is, however, one snag. To-day the Mitsuis have a vague dread that one day they may share the fate of Krupps and Schneiders who played their role in the totalitarian game only to find themselves elbowed out by the military junto. For the trends of the "New Order" in Japan point to a State-imposed partnership between Government and industry for the exploitation of Asia, but a union in which industry must play the role of the junior partner.

RUNNING COMMENTARY—(*Continued from page 4*)

British and Canadian troops escorted by British naval forces landed on the Calabrian coast in the early hours of the morning of September 3, and it seems that Italy's unconditional surrender must have taken place sometime later in the course of the day. Our readers would have noticed that, during the first few days of the offensive, very little operational news was available. It was thought that this was natural as an offensive of that character would take some time to develop. But it seems now that no detailed news was made available because the armistice was concluded sometime after the landings began.

* * * *

Complete Air and Naval Co-ordination

General EISENHOWER chose the northern coastal plain of Calabria as his first bridgehead in Italy, because it was on this side of the peninsula that most of the Calabrian harbours are situated. The attacking forces were given excellent support by the Royal Navy and the fact that in the narrow Messina Straits British cruisers, destroyers and similar naval craft operated showed that the Allies had very strong air cover. Allied aircraft worked in close support with the naval and ground forces with the object of preventing the flow of Axis reinforcements from north to south Italy, and events have showed they have succeeded fully and completely.

Italy has surrendered. One of the three props of the Axis has been knocked off. It is only a question of time when the other partners of evil will follow Italy.

TIGHTENING THE RING ROUND JAPAN

"India's contribution in men and materials to the allied North African Victories is an outstanding example of the way in which members of the United Nations are carrying out their pledges."

—*United States Office of War Information.*

"Many of the Industries engaged in the manufacture of Vital War Supplies are now better equipped to produce goods for ordinary internal consumption than they were ever before the experience gained in manufacture under the stress of war adds materially to our knowledge of modern skill and technique."

—*His Excellency the Viceroy to the Legislature in August this year.*

THESE are two pictures of the rise and growth of war production in India whose aim is to maintain and equip as many of our forces in India and overseas as possible and to develop production to sustain the man, the animal and the machine.

"The real course of the war cannot be measured, nor compared, nor paid for in money," declared President Roosevelt in one of his reports to Congress. To fight a common war which extends along the whole world, the United Nations need a common plan for the most effective possible use of their resources in men, materials and machines.

The aim of all war production is thus not only to increase output by all manner possible, but to increase output in such a way as to generate the maximum punch in the Allied blow.

INDIA'S SUPPLY ACTIVITIES

In this process, the capacities of Indian industries have been greatly increased, by development of their present resources, by importation of new equipment and by rapid training of personnel. They have made a deep impression on the industrial fabric of the country and what advantages India will derive from these changes depend, in the last resort, on the skill and enterprise of our industrialists in the postwar era.

In the field of labour, opportunities have been created and new avenues opened which cut across the traditional grooves of employment. A firm in India which formerly made weighing machines now makes steam presses, sugar mills, use spare capacity to make ambulance stretchers or cure potatoes. Jute mills make shell cases: cotton mills make machine-gun belts; a telephone company makes air raid sirens.

Among workers, jewellers accustomed to gold and silver, now try their hand at drawing fine lengths of the base copper for motors and dynamos. Watch-makers apply their knowledge to repair of the more complicated instruments of aircraft which guide our pilots in the fathomless ether. College students learn to rely equally on their hands as on science and are picking up a valuable trade as precision instrument makers.

In many small rubber factories, apparently crude instruments now turn out finished rubber gloves and various rubber stores such as hose pipes. In the villages, women help men to make knives or forks or sandals by the million.

WHAT IS PERMANENT IN INDIA'S PRODUCTION

The output of many things made in India before the war, from steel to pith hats, has been very greatly increased by multiple shift working and redistribution of plant and personnel and actual additions to plant. Advances of this kind are due quite as much to independent industrial enterprise as to official assistance. The overall increase of nearly 50 per cent in the output of steel, the considerable stimulation of the non-ferrous metal industries and the increase in the output of leather goods, chemicals and drugs are examples of quantitative expansions.

But there have been expansions in kind as well as in quantity and many things are being made in India now which were not made at all before the war.

Some of these are military specialities—military lorry bodies for armoured fighting vehicles, minesweeping trawlers, new types of weapons and ammunition and various items of personal and other equipment.

Others are likely to be permanent additions to industrial output. Thus, India is, for the first time, making or planning to make, a number of special steels and when the war ends should be able to meet a considerable proportion of her own demands for tool steel, taps, dies and small tools. The use of plastics has been developed and the technique of die-casting has been improved.

Machine tools are being made not only in larger quantities but in better qualities and five leading manufacturers are participating in an expansion scheme to be carried out with the aid of modern technical staff. Buildings and extensions to workshops are almost complete and the bulk of the parent machine tool plants is beginning to arrive and is being installed. Three objects in mind in this expansion are: (1) increase India's contribution towards the war effort; (2) reduce the necessity of importation and save valuable shipping space; and (3) establish on a firm foundation a machine tool industry for peacetime India.

Similar basic improvements are being found in the chemical and pharmaceutical industries and, in fact, over a great part of the industrial field. New chemical plants are coming into production and further development is contemplated for basic chemicals and power alcohol.

INDIAN SILK GOES TO WAR

Indian silk goes to war and as parachute is playing its part in aerial warfare. The fever of war has tempered the art of silk weaving to perfection and stimulated an ancient industry to great heights. Capacity for the filature reeling of silk is being doubled and from 750 basins, the number of basins operating in India as a result of war expansion schemes will be raised to over 3,000, in addition to a thousand basins already fully developed in Jammu and Kashmir.

Considerable expansions in tyre production are in hand; rubber reclaimed plants are being established. Rubber production has increased and goes hand in hand with developments in the use of substitutes and planting of new and novel rubber-yielding plants.

PROVISION FOR CIVIL SUPPLIES

The Government of India has from the very first recognized that forward planning and ordering is fundamental to all war supply work. Since 1939, the objective for munitions production has been fixed on a forward basis. Since 1940–41, the same principle has been followed for general stores. In the coming months, essential civil supplies will also be fitted into this broad picture of war production under a forward estimate of requirements. As an example of the last, a large electric power plant has just been released and installed somewhere in the United Provinces, partly to provide power for the hundreds of tubewells which are being worked in this Province for the "Grow More Food" campaign.

INDIA'S ACHIEVEMENTS OF 1942

A concentric pattern with a core of Government factories at the centre and a host of feeder factories over a thousand in number, drawn from industries and specializing in different components enabled India in 1942 to make notable gains in munitions production and is poised for even more important gains in 1943.

It is revealed that during 1942, production of explosives had more than doubled. Artillery equipment had advanced by over 30 per cent, small arms ammunition by 25 per cent, gun ammunition by nearly 50 per cent and light machine-guns nearly 100 per cent.

The total purchases made from major trade groups by the Chief Controller of Purchase (Munitions) in India was over Rs. 5,269 lakhs in 1942, compared with over Rs. 3,843 lakhs in 1941 and Rs. 1,343 lakhs in 1940. They included, among others, munitions Rs. 456 lakhs; hand tools Rs. 318 lakhs; hardware Rs. 451 lakhs; scientific stores Rs. 64 lakhs; electrical fittings and accessories, Rs. 257 lakhs; nuts and bolts Rs. 87 lakhs; pipes and fittings Rs. 242 lakhs; minor engineering stores Rs. 103 lakhs; general engineering stores Rs. 99 lakhs and so on.

Whereas in 1941 the value of steel structural and ship building sections was Rs. 398 lakhs, in 1942 this figure rose to 511 lakhs.

The total cost of outturn of Indian ordnance factories during 1942 was Rs. 20·2 crores. Employees in these ordnance factories at the end of 1942 were near the hundred-thousand limit.

The over-all size of production in India is revealed by the following figures: values of orders handled by the Supply Department alone increased from 85 crores in the first sixteen months of the war to 118 crores in 1941, 228 crores in 1942 and to 142 crores for the first five months of 1943.

WORKING TO A COMMON PLAN

Many are familiar with the domestic problem of the family car. The father, the mother, the grown-up son, the daughter or the visiting relative may all want the car which would soon become useless unless demands are checked or subordinated to some useful purpose.

Similarly in the national field, individual enterprise must be integrated over national necessities. Project this picture on the international screen and what each country produces, what she gets from others, what she can give others, and how she utilizes her available resources are matters of concern and are part of the global pattern for victory.

In India, the visit of the Grady Mission in the early months of 1942 was followed by a joint Anglo-American Mission charged with the investigation of shipping and port conditions on the West coast of India, and more recently by the Anglo-American Joint Steel Mission. These visits enabled a deeper appreciation of each country's problems and helped planning along lines of greatest output for total victory.

The substantial aid in plant, equipment and technicians received from the United Kingdom and the United States is one of the factors which has helped war production in India. India both receives and gives on lease-lend which has emerged as the prime mechanism in the combined efforts of the United Nations.

As the war progresses, the need for maintenance and repair of equipment and provision of spares for instruments, for ships and for planes, will be one of the most important problems of offensive warfare and in this sphere a great deal of development in India has been planned.

With recruitment to the armed services proceeding at a rate which nearly doubles India's peace-time strength every quarter, a considerable proportion of India's output is now increasingly absorbed for India's own needs. Nevertheless, from the beginning of the war up to the 30th June 1942, India supplied overseas nearly 150 million rounds of small arms ammunition; nearly three-quarters of a million of shells and over 900,000 fuzes.

For the 2½ years of the North African war India was responsible for supplying the bulk stores for this theatre of operations. Allied troops in the Mid East wore clothes made in India and, to a considerable extent, walked in boots supplied by Indian factories. Nearly 90 per cent of the tents which protected the troops from the torrid heat, the canvas ground sheets which kept the pernicious sands from tanks, planes, motors and vehicles and nearly all of the fodder came from India. India sent over a million and a half tons of stores in a steady stream. In one instance, 7,000 tons of steel sheets rolled in India were shipped to the Middle East for the manufacture of anti-tank mines and enabled those vast minefields to be laid which proved invaluable during the defensive last summer.

India's workmen show adaptation and efficiency. The Indian industrialist, has shown eagerness to branch out into new fields of activity. With the ring tightening round Japan, India is husbanding her resources in such a way that our Allied Forces do not lack the wherewithal of victory.

SOLDIERS WALTZ WITH MATILDA, AIRMEN CLING TO MAE WEST

WORDS THAT WAR HAS THROWN UP

SOMETIMES brilliantly droll, often strangely quaint, the short-cuts to expression which the men in the forces employ offer picturesque variety. Tommy Atkins has a language of his own.

Not unoften he may complain: "Blimey, Sir, you can't tell the Jerries anythink. None of 'em can talk King's English."

Of course, he does—though in his own way—and is proud of it.

In the North African campaign when the Eighth Army men swore by "Tatanagars", they weren't referring to the good folks at Tatanagar (Lor' bless 'em) but, better still, to the good work they had done. The tribute was to the armoured carriers produced by the firm of Tatas at Tatanagar. Thus another word crept unceremoniously into army vocabulary.

There are scores of others. "Waltzing Matilda", for example. Here is no young lady enjoying a waltz with her favourite partner, but a British tank that can keep quite a pretty pace indeed. The Hun knows it and none better.

Ever heard of "flaming onions"? Not a new burning vegetable or a sensational dish that. It is only slang for a German anti-aircraft projectile which in explosion appears onion-shaped.

MA AND THE KIDDIES

"Molotov breadbasket" has nothing to do with the larder, nor is it any particular kind of Russian receptacle (named after the well-known Soviet leader) for keeping fruit. You are mistaken if you took it that way. It refers to a kind of bomb first used in the Soviet-Finnish war. The mother bomb when it explodes scatters a number of kid bombs.

In the language of the forces a "Jerry" is a German, "Nip" is a Jap, and "flak" and "ack-ack" denote anti-aircraft fire. "Sobbing sisters" are—Cripes! not damsels in distress—but only German mortar guns.

With a strange facility for finding pet names for most of the things they come in contact with, the men in the forces invent new labels for accepted ones with no more apparent reason than sailors have for calling bread "tommy" and rum "grog" or ordinary people have in trying to clear the air with frequent and explosive "damns".

Now, "Mae Wests", for instance. The airman who talks of his "Mae West" is not by any chance referring to the celebrated come-up-and-see-me-sometime actress. Far from it. He has in mind parachutes equipped with inflatable rubber dinghies which would help him to stay-up-sometime on the sea in case of mishap. And bombers go about laying "eggs" and sowing mines.

PIANOS—NOT FOR HIRE

Though the British multiple pom-pom beats a staccato tune of death, the seamen affectionately call it "Chicago Pianos". In naval pariance "tin-fish" is a torpedo; to some, depth charges are "ash cans" and aircraft-carriers "flat-tops". So it goes on.

And it is a war of initials as well. The Royal Air Force and the United States of America Air Force and the air forces of the other allied nations fly through a hell of flak to drop their high explosives. The M.T.Bs. race to their objectives, no matter whether Me-110s or Ju-88s are about. The P.B.I. is still doing the "pretty blooming impossible". And only when the war is over will it be possible to compute what Britain's A.T.A. and W.V.S., not to speak of the R.A.M.C., and for that matter the R.I.A.S.C. have done in this war. And to think that we have forgotten the ones nearest us—the W.A.C.(I)s.

Some of the abbreviations are themselves getting corpulent now-a-days. Witness U.S.A.C.S.R. for United States Air Corps Specialist Reserve. Confronted with these, sometimes hats are pushed back, heads scratched and chins rubbed—and one might as well ask for a Dictionary of Abbreviations!

DANISH NAVY

The following information regarding the Danish Navy which—like the French Navy—has been submerged to join Hitler's U-Boats, may be of some interest.

In 1939 the Danish Navy consisted of the following:—

Class of ship.	*Number.*	*Displacement.*
Artillery ships	2	3,800 tons.
Inspection and Coastal Defence Ships.	10	110–1,180 tons.
Mine layers	4	86–640 tons.
Mine sweepers	6	110 tons.
Survey ships	2	80 and 718 tons.
Torpedo boats	6	290 tons.
Torpedo transports	3	68 tons.
Repair ship	1	463 tons.
Submarines	10	300 tons (approx.).

An undefined number of smaller crafts.

According to reports, it is the best and newest of these that have managed to escape, namely, the Torpedo boats, all built after 1930.

THIS WEEK—IN RETROSPECT!

By "CHRONICLER"

1939

THE POLISH ROUT

At 4 a.m. on Friday the 1st September, German troops crossed the Polish frontier in three places, from the south striking into Poland's richest industrial area near the Slovak frontier, from the north-west to unite with Danzig, and from the north from East Prussia. By the 5th September 1939, the German army had reached the river Narew, only some forty miles from the capital. The Polish High Command gravely under-estimated the threat constituted by the hostile island of East Prussia, the borders of which were only some seventy-five miles north of the Polish capital. They always believed that its isolated position would enable it to be rapidly crushed, but as it turned out, the Germans had concentrated here the greater part of their heavy tanks and almost at once these were thundering down towards Warsaw. The most devastating discovery that the Poles now made was that their anti-tank guns were largely ineffective against some new alloy which the Germans had introduced into the construction of these tanks. A solid wall of tanks, therefore, was now advancing, more or less unhindered, followed by an immense body of flame-throwers. Behind them came the infantry whose task was relatively simple after this preparation. The result was in the course of four days the officers deserted the army, and though the army wished to fight on, they did not know what to do. The Polish retreat was in short a Polish rout. The German's complete mastery in the air, vast superiority in equipment, and remorseless pressure, without allowing a moment for reorganization, had in ten days reduced a proud army of three million men to a bewildered and terrified rabble, with nothing beyond an occasional isolated example of individual courage or obstinacy to check the German progress. It was the same old story as was seen in Spain, men against material; and material must always win. Poland had men, some of the bravest that Europe could have; but courage was no longer a vital factor in the winning of a war. Equipment, backed by a certain kind of propaganda-instilled morale was all that really mattered, and while the Germans had it in plenty, Poland had very little of it.

* * * * *

After the German invasion of Poland began, Britain and France declared war against Germany on the 3rd September, while, on the same day General Franco, by a decree, declared Spain neutral. On the 4th September, Egypt broke off diplomatic relations with Germany and on the 5th, Yugoslavia announced her neutrality. Argentina and Chile also declared themselves neutral. On the 6th September, South Africa declared war on Germany and General Smuts formed a new cabinet. On the 7th September, Iraq severed diplomatic relations with the Reich, and on the 10th, Canada declared war against the aggressor. On the 9th September, there was a general mobilization of the Soviet Forces and concentration on the Polish Frontier. A few hours after the declaration of war against Germany, the British passenger liner "Athenia" was destroyed in the Atlantic with a complement of 1,400 passengers. In this sad event the loss of life amounted to 128.

1940

This week in 1940 was marked by concentrated attacks on London by the German Luftwaffe, which started from the 6th September. This phase was characterized by daylight raids by bombers with fighter escorts and night attacks by single bombers operating at 25,000 to 30,000 feet. Much damage was caused to docks, public buildings and private houses.

1941

THE IRANIAN DEBACLE

The most important event during this week in 1941 was the offer of Allied terms to Persia and their acceptance by the Persian Government on the *9th September*. This offer and acceptance were not, however, so easy; the Iranian Government did not yield without a fight. The resistance was quite natural. All through the summer of 1941 Persia had been spoiling for trouble. When Germany went to war with Russia it was plain that Persia was due for a show-down. Her mere geographical position dragged her overnight into the uneasy prominence of some modest cottage whose site was urgently needed by two rival business concerns. On the one side were the Allies. A few miles from Persia's northern border the Russians were preparing to defend their great oil fields against the Germans. The quashing of Nazi intrigues in Iraq had brought British troops to her western frontier. Persian territory alone lay between the Middle East Army and the Red Army, dividing them where it should have linked them, because Britain had promised Russia all help she could give, and through Persia lay the only practicable southern route.

On the other side was Germany who had of course recognized all this, months, even years, before. With painstaking persistence she had striven to gain a sure foothold in Asia, to secure a wedge of Axis-held soil between Britain and Russia. She had organized a revolt in Iraq, which British diplomacy nearly allowed to get out of hand, until downright military measures quenched it and sent its instigators flying to Persia. The Nazis then sought to get control over Syria, and that too cost the British an unpleasant campaign before it was properly countered. Persia was Germany's last hope in Asia. Ever since the war started the German Legation in Teheran had been swelling to alarming proportions. Its lists of diplomats grew longer and longer as new secretaries, attaches and clerks poured in. Its propaganda department employed something like eighty permanent workers. They edited pamphlets, arranged discreet luncheons and elaborate entertainments, offered bribes to newspapers, organized radio programmes. Paid whisperers took rumours and gossips to villages and bazaars all over the Middle East. The book-stalls were flooded with German magazines. The Nazis wormed their way into all important business concerns. They got their men well posted in the cable offices, banks, railways, radio stations, oil centres and air lines. They made their mechanics and technicians so indispensable that Persia's industry would be dislocated without them. They tied up the country's foreign trade in complicated barter arrangements.

LAW OF GRAVITATION

Feeling sure that the new recruit wasn't quite "all there," the sergeant thought he'd "take a rise out of him" for the amusement of the others.

"Look here, Biggs," he said. "What would happen if I cut off my nose?"

"You wouldn't be able to smell, sergeant," replied Biggs.

"Quite right, m'lad," said the sergeant. "And if I cut off one ear?"

"You wouldn't hear so well."

"Right again! And if I cut off the other ear?"

"You wouldn't be able to see."

With a knowing wink to the tittering crowd, the sergeant asked:

"And why shouldn't I be able to see?"

Behind all this was a half-legendary figure called Artur Groba. His father was a Hamburg grocer called Borg, but the son changed his name to Groba when he set out to become a Nazi Lawrence. He had visited Mecca to stir up agitation against the British. He had worked silently but forcefully to gain oil concessions for Germany in Iran. He had his agents everywhere. He bought up three Near East agitators: Rashid Ali, the quisling of Iraq; the ex-Mufti of Jerusalem; and Fauzi Kawkadji, a famous professional rebel and guerrilla specialist. All three of them were in Teheran during the week which followed the surrender of Syria.

Time and again Britain protested and asked for expulsion of the most blatant German agents; but no satisfactory answer was ever forthcoming. Reza Shah Pahlevi merely proclaimed his neutrality and denied the British allegations. He believed that the German technicians were almost indispensable. He was traditionally afraid of Russia, and it looked as though the Germans would arrive by way of the Caucasus, and therefore found no need to antagonise the Germans by expelling their agents from Persian soil. The Germans also had a grip on the country's internal administration, which they had legally gained, and all these influences were in full swing by the middle of 1941.

This critical situation in Persia created a very serious position in the Middle East. By the middle of 1941, the Middle East was no longer a water-tight front in itself. The entry of Russia into the war had profoundly altered its strategical significance and it had become the left wing of the biggest single front the world had ever known. Britain, therefore, could no more afford to conduct the more or less halting, indifferent campaigns of 1940, and the Persian affair was immediately taken up by General Sir Archibald Wavell who had just been transferred from the Middle East Command to India. He directed the Persian operations from Simla. By the end of August 1941, the British Forces marched into Persia in two separate offensives. One had advanced south-eastward from Basra to take the great oil-fields and refineries; the other from Khanakin, east of Baghdad, to follow the great trunk road to Teheran. The Red Army also advanced swiftly into Persia from the north. Abedan, Teheran and the whole of Persia fell without much trouble; and the British and Russian armies met thirty miles west of Kazvin, a small town just ninety miles from Teheran, once a great caravan junction of Asia, with a history crammed with romance, and with a population composed of all the many nations which had conquered it. On September 9, the Shah accepted the Anglo-Russian terms and abdicated on September 17 when the new Shah, the Crown Prince, Mohammed Reza Pahlevi was sworn in. The Iranian episode was one of the major events of the war from the point of view of strategy; it cemented the Middle Eastern theatre and made the contact between British and Russian armies possible; and above all, it helped the establishment of a continuous supply line to Russia.

* * * * *

THE EIGHTH ARMY

By this time preparations for an offensive in the Western Desert were being hastened. For months Britain had been sending to the Middle East, in Winston Churchill's words, "everything we could lay our hands on." Huge supply dumps were being built up, troops were being regrouped, plans were being shaped. British Press had been clamouring for action and Russia was getting impatient for a second front. But General Sir Claude Auchinleck, Commander-in-Chief in the Middle East, refused to be rushed. It had been decided that this time, for once, Britain should go into battle not inferior to the enemy either on land or in the air. The code name for the offensive was the "Crusader." The Australian divisions had been withdrawn from Egypt and sent to Palestine and Syria. The South African divisions came up to the desert, one of them fresh from victories in Abyssinia. There was rather more than one Indian division, and one New Zealand division. The old Seventh Armoured Division was there. It comprised the Seventh Armoured Brigade, armed with old British cruiser tanks, and the Fourth Armoured Brigade, equipped with the new fourteen-ton American tanks. Five weeks before the battle began the 22nd Armoured Brigade arrived in Egypt with its new British A-13 and A-15 tanks. This was the force which was mustered to face Rommel and his mixed German-Italian army. It was detached from the British troops in Egypt command, and grouped into an entirely separate command called the *Eighth Army*. Its Commander was Major-General Sir Alan Cunningham, hero of the capture of Addis Ababa, and brother of Admiral Sir Andrew Cunningham who had been commanding the Eastern Mediterranean fleet since the war began. Equipment for Cunningham's army had been flowing in all the summer for the new offensive for which the zero hour was to come on November 18, 1941. "We are going to drive deep into Libya," said General Cunningham at a press conference on November 16.

The German army was also getting ready under General Erwin Rommel, Commander of the German Afrika Korps. Under him he had the 15th and 21st German Armoured divisions, numbering about eight thousand men each, but extremely highly trained, equipped and mechanized; a German positional division; and the Italian Savona, Paira, Trento, Trieste, Brescia and Bologna infantry divisions; the Italian Ariete Armoured Division. The three armoured divisions were supposed to have 135 tanks each. All the summer the enemy had been fortifying the steep escarpment which curls in from the sea at Sollum and then sweeps away obliquely in land from Halfaya Pass. Guarding this line Rommel had put his 21st Armoured Division and the Italian Savona Division. The rest of his forces were more or less grouped round the Tobruk perimeter. He had decided that he must start an offensive and take Tobruk which was for six months a festering wound in his side. He had, therefore, decided to launch the offensive on November 14, which was his fiftieth birthday: but for some reason he had to postpone it. For Auchinleck too, Tobruk was the key, and he decided to go ahead. In January 1941 Tobruk was in Italian hands. On the 21st January the British offensive started and the Italians held Tobruk only for two days. By April, however, the German army reached Tobruk and since then it stood high and dry, an island of resistance. But it was getting fed and maintained throughout from outside, and once, by a daring night manœuvre, the garrison had been relieved and changed without the loss of a single man.

* * * * *

THE RUSSIAN THEATRE

This was the twelfth week of the German invasion of Russia. Leningrad was reported to be in danger. Marshal Voroshilov set up a military council of six to defend Leningrad. In the southern sector Marshal Buddeny was launching a series of attacks on the west bank of the Dnieper and the German attempts to cross the Dnieper were being repeatedly repulsed. In the central sector Marshal Timoshenko was carrying on a Russian offensive.

* * * * *

1942

This week in September 1942 the Battle for Egypt was raging on a much fiercer scale, General Rommel having renewed his offensive on May 26 in order to win essential communications so as to shut off Russia from any aid from outside. Accordingly by July 1 Rommel had taken Tobruk and reached El Alamein in Egypt, and Hitler was hoping that he could smash his way through the Caucasus and meet Rommel near the Suez. But Stalingrad still stood which caused uneasiness to the German army in Russia and Rommel was not able to make much headway on land. There had been heavy fighting in the El Himeimat region and in the Allied southern flank at Gazala; but by this week all was quiet. Rommel had failed and returned home on account of ill-health; Egypt had been held; but the lull on the Egyptian front was only of a temporary character.

On the 8th September Mr. Churchill gave a masterly review of the war situation in the House of Commons. He referred to the successful action of the Allied Forces off the Midway Island in the South-west Pacific, followed by the occupation of Guadalcanal, Tulagi and other islands in the Solomons. He concluded: "The hour of liberation strikes. It will also be the hour of retribution." On the 9th September the British Chancellor of the Exchequer introduced in the House of Commons the vote of credit for £1,000 millions and said that during recent weeks Britain's average expenditure amounted to £12½ millions daily, the increase of expenditure being mainly due to increase in the production of munitions. On the Russian front Stalingrad, Russia's great tank city, was in great peril. In the Caucasus the situation worsened and most sanguinary battles were taking place. In the south-west the Germans attacked Novorossisk wherefrom the Russian army had to fall back. The one confident note about the whole situation was through the skill of Marshal Timoshenko the Soviet army was being kept intact.

KNOCKED DOWN

"We have knocked down Mussolini and Fascism in Italy. We will do the same to Hitler and Nazism. We will have unconditional surrender from the Axis."

GENERAL MONTGOMERY *in replying to a message of congratulations from the Lyric Cinema Junior Club, on September 4.*

WAR DIARY

BRITAIN AND GERMANY

2ND SEP.—Lord Wavell was in London, likewise Lord Louis Mountbatten, the former attending various farewell functions and making final preparations for his departure.

The Royal Air Force smashed the lockgates in the Hanswert Canal in Holland.

3RD SEP.—Berlin and Paris were raided.

4TH SEP.—Berlin was again bombed. The Paris Radio said that the bombing of Paris was a prelude to the invasion of France.

The German Government decided to evacuate Vienna. Bologne was "almost wiped out" by American bombers.

The Papal Envoy, Sgr. Giovanni Fummi, arrived in London.

5TH SEP.—Mosquitoes bombed objectives in the Ruhr and Rhineland. Three E-boats were destroyed in the Channel.

General Henry H. Arnold, Chief of all United States Army and Air Forces, said: "Germany has got to stop Allied bombers from reaching Germany or it will be a finish for her."

After the last raid on Berlin, hundreds of attacks were made on policemen, Gestapo men and Nazi party officials. Some deaths resulted.

The French National Committee in London decided to hand over Marshal Petain and all members of his Government to the Allies for trial as war criminals as soon as circumstances permitted.

6TH SEP.—Aircraft of the Bomber Command attacked Mannheim and Ludwigshapen, an important chemical and armaments centre. Heavy damage was done. Objectives in Rhineland and airfields in northern France and Belgium were also attacked. An enemy mine-sweeper was destroyed in the Channel. At least seven enemy aircraft were destroyed. Flying Fortresses attacked targets in south-west Germany.

A British Admiralty and Air Ministry Communiqué stated that seven U-boats were destroyed in the approaches to the Bay of Biscay.

7TH SEP.—The Royal Air Force attacked Munich. Targets in Belgium and France were also attacked.

* * * * *

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA AND ATLANTIC

2ND SEP.—According to the latest official figures, more than 100,000 members of the United States military forces and merchant marine had so far been killed in action, wounded, reported missing, or taken prisoner.

3RD SEP.—Mr. Churchill and President Roosevelt were in conference. Talks were mainly concerned with British-American relations with Russia. Both sat up till 1 a.m. (Washington time) awaiting the flash announcing Allied invasion of Italy.

4TH SEP.—It was authoritatively stated in Washington that a Commission which would include Russian representatives was being organized to handle problems arising from the Mediterranean operations.

Senator Tydings urged Britain, the United States, Russia and China to act in concert to prevent another world war.

The active participation of British forces against Japan in the war of the Pacific was discussed in a conference between Mr. Churchill and Sir Owen Dixon, Australian Minister in Washington.

6TH SEP.—Mr. Churchill received an honorary degree of the Harvard University. The citation of the degree read: "Winston Leonard Spencer Churchill, Doctor of Laws: an historian who has written a glorious page in British history: a statesman and warrior whose tenacity and courage turned back the tide in freedom's darkest hour."

7TH SEP.—Talks were renewed between Mr. Churchill and President Roosevelt. It was believed that important developments were imminent in Italy.

* * * * *

INDIA, BURMA AND CEYLON

2ND SEP.—Bombers of the United States Air Force attacked Japanese-controlled railway installations in Central Burma.

5TH SEP.—Bombers of the United States Air Force attacked the railway yards at Maymyo near Mandalay. It was revealed that on September 3, heavy bombers flew 2,000 miles in an attack on the military facilities at Nicobar islands. Several direct hits were made on the docks and adjacent installations.

6TH SEP.—The Royal Air Force shot down an enemy plane over Akyab. Japanese supply dumps at Taungup were attacked.

* * * * *

ITALY, AFRICA AND THE MEDITERRANEAN

2ND SEP.—Bombers of the North-west African Air Forces attacked a military camp and other targets in southern Italy.

Count Ciano's possessions were seized.

A powerful British naval force reached Gibraltar.

3RD SEP.—*The Eighth Army landed on the Italian mainland and the invasion of Italy began.*

4TH SEP.—American troops landed in Sardinia. Reggio was captured. Parachutists landed behind Axis lines. A large number of prisoners were taken.

Allied troops made a second landing in southern Italy. Brenner Pass bridges were bombed.

The Rome Radio said: "The enemy's invasion is now in full swing. The enemy has set foot on the Italian mainland and is taking full advantage of his material superiority."

Count Ciano was arrested by the Italian Police.

5TH SEP.—The Allied troops captured Bagnara and Melito. The Italian fleet abandoned Taranto. A British infantry regiment landed at Palmi. The Eighth Army held the coast road and railway running for 30 miles around the toe of Italy. Some of the best Italian troops surrendered voluntarily. Traffic on the Brenner Pass railway was stopped.

6TH SEP.—San Stefani was captured and 3,000 prisoners were taken. The Eighth Army captured 10 more towns and villages. The Rome Radio said: "More invasions are on the way and they will come soon. Southern Calabria was evacuated by the Italian and German military command. The Eighth Army contacted Germans.

7TH SEP.—The Allies took Palmi and Delianuova. The Allied troops encountered very little opposition.

8TH SEP.—Italy's surrender to the Allies on Sep. 3 announced publicly today.

* * * * *

RUSSIA AND FINLAND

2ND SEP.—The Russians captured Sumy and Lisichansk. Soviet troops pursued the retreating Germans in the Dorogobuzh sector about 50 miles east of Smolensk.

3RD SEP.—The German line in northern Ukraine was rolled up like a carpet. Russian offensive on the Central Donetz was in full swing.

4TH SEP.—Russian army registered progress in the Donbas where the German lines were on the point of cracking. The Russians drove deeper into northern Ukraine.

5TH SEP.—The Russians captured Artemovsk. The Red Army broke through west of Kirov. In the Donbas, the Germans fell back with heavy losses.

Marshal Stalin, as Chairman of the Council of People's Commissars, received Metropolitan Sergius and other Bishops of the Russian Orthodox Church.

6TH SEP.—The Russians captured Makeeva and Konotop. Russian tanks threatened an encirclement of Bryansk.

7TH SEP.—It was revealed that 400,000 Germans were killed in this summer offensive. The Russian army entered the suburbs of Stalino.

Violent fighting broke out between Russian and Finnish naval ships in the eastern part of the Gulf of Finland.

8TH SEP.—Stalino has been taken by the Russian army.

* * * * *

NEUTRAL COUNTRIES

4TH SEP.—The Turkish motor vessel *Kirloneia* at the Aegean port of Kash with one of the c*India* and two wounded following a machine gun 5 five unidentified planes.

* * * * *

SHIPPING

2ND SEP.—A small German merch torpedoed and sunk in the Mediter



General Charles de Gaulle (right) *is welcomed by General Henri Honore Giraud upon General de Gaulle's arrival from England at an airport in Algeria to take part in the formation of the French Committee of National Liberation, of which the two generals became co-Chiarmen. This is a print from the original negative of a photograph previously serviced from a radiophoto negative.*

VICHY, FREE FRANCE AND OCCUPIED COUNTRIES

3RD SEP.—The Germans used dive-bombers and tanks to smash the resistance of the Danish Garrison at Naested.

4TH SEP.—Fifteen-thousand Slovak troops revolted. The revolt broke out in the garrison at Trnava, Central Slovakia.

5TH SEP.—Another batch of 100 Danish refugees arrived in Sweden.

6TH SEP.—The Turkish Istanbul newspaper *Aksham* said: "It can be surmised the Allies will not delay invasion of Balkans until next Spring."

It was reported that Allied staff officers in the Middle East Command had completed a series of conferences with Balkan guerilla leaders in Greece and Yugoslavia.

7TH SEP.—German troops occupied Athens and Salonika.

* * * * *

THE FAR EAST

2ND SEP.—The Chinese forces retook Havenli. Allied ground troops closed in on Salamaua air field. Thirty-six Japanese planes were shot down.

3RD SEP.—United States troops encircled the southern Japanese bastion protecting the important New Guinea base of Salamaua.

4TH SEP.—A Japanese convoy was attacked in South-west Pacific. Three transports were sunk.

Fighters of the United States Air Force bombed Japanese positions in southern Hupet. Hongkong and Hanoi were raided by American air craft. Japanese forces started retreating in Western Yunnan.

Mrs. Roosevelt arrived in Canberra from New Zealand.

5TH SEP.—According to the *Foreign Commerce Weekly* of Washington, Japan had "rewarded" Thailand with parts of British Malaya and the Shan States.

A Japanese attack south-west of Canton was held in check by the Chinese.

Mr. John Curtin, Australian Prime Minister, presented Mrs. Roosevelt with a journal kept by the British explorer Captain James Cook who discovered Australia on his voyage round the world.

Eighty-four tons of bombs were dropped by Allied planes on Japanese headquarters at Lae in New Guinea. During August, 584 enemy planes were destroyed in the south-west Pacific area—a record number. Allied losses were 145.

6TH SEP.—Allied troops landed in force on the coast of Huon Gulf on the north coast of New Guinea. The Japanese were pushed into the sea at the southern end of the Kila ridge.

7TH SEP.—The Allies closed the ring round Lae and Salamaua.

"AN ANNIVERSARY SENTIMENT"

Service to countrymen; service to mother country; and service to fellowmen all over the world is the call to-day to every Indian, man or woman.

To hear the crying need for such dedication and sacrifice, one has only to keep his eyes and ears open. d is growing and presses heavily on everyone. There is so much that every official and non-official of men and women of means, ability and education can do.

bears no stamp of creed, or colour.' Such distinctions, if attempted, will be petty and cruel. refore, be no questioning; no delaying. To respond to this unmistakable urge of the conscience e's duty

y appeal to the fellow members of the National War Front to dedicate themselves to-day ervice.

—*A member of the National War Front.*

MADRAS WAR REVIEW

A WEEKLY BULLETIN OF THE WORLD WAR

VOL. V FRIDAY, SEPTEMBER 17, 1943 No. 3

WE STAND IN BATTLE ARRAY



SIR RICHARD PEIRSE

TWENTY months ago the war had not come to India. I myself was sent there at that time to command the Allied air forces operating in the Dutch East Indies. We started too late—we tried to withstand with a handful of aircraft of the United Nations an onslaught many times superior to ourselves which rolled steadily forward against the great barrier which runs from Burma to North-Western Australia

IN March of last year, a mere handful of the Royal Air Force, disorganized without aircraft, spares or the wherewithal for making war, found themselves looking at a very active enemy threatening India from Burma

LOOK at us to-day, in the short time since March of last year we have built up a very large air force in India. We have covered the face of India with aerodromes and great training establishments and an enormous organization for maintenance, repair and salvage. We have built up air routes north, south, east and west and supplied them with their communications and meteorological services and all those things essential to the movement of aircraft

TO-DAY we stand in battle array not only ready to meet the enemy, but waiting always to go out and find him—waiting eagerly for him to give us an opportunity to join battle with him. That is all a very different picture—an encouraging picture and one in which we can feel personal pride. What we have so far achieved is only the beginning. There is a long row to hoe in front of us

LET us adopt here in Delhi the motto which is my own, 'No laurels without labour' The campaigning season is just about to begin, so let us go to it

AIR CHIEF MARSHAL SIR RICHARD PEIRSE, *Air Officer Commanding-in-Chief, India*
in an address to the commemoration parade held on Wednesday, September 15

CONTENTS

	PAGE
Bryansk: How Hitler's "Elastic Strategy" works out	3
Running Commentary	4
R.A.F. Fighter Command, 1939–1943: By Group Captain A. G. Malan	5
'They never expected anything like this'	6
What R.A.F. Dam-busters did to the Ruhr: By Carl Olsson	7
The Ruins that were Hamburg: Eye-witness account of bombing	10
Italy's Underground Front: By Eugene Lenhoff	10
Aerial Taxis will fight U-boats: By Group Captain M. G. Christil	11
Fascism in France—'Always just round the corner': By David Scott	12
Opening a doorway to free China	13
Japan's Religious Policy: Attitude to subjugated peoples	14
The Setting Sun: Jap Naval Losses	14
Less and Less for the Civilian: By J. B. Priestley	15
Nazi Programme for Destruction of World Culture: By E. Wattenberg	16
This Week—In Retrospect: By "Chronicler"	17
War Diary	18

AID TO RUSSIA—MADRAS'S CONTRIBUTION

The following letter signed by Mrs. Churchill, Chairman, Aid to Russia Fund, London, has been received by the Chairman, Joint War Charities Committee, Madras:—

I have just received from the Imperial Bank of India a cheque for £900 for which I have sent you the following message by cable:

"I am deeply grateful for further gift £900 just received for my Aid to Russia Fund and warmly thank your Committee and all who have shared in this further tribute to our Russian Allies. Writing—Clementine Churchill."

I cannot tell you how grateful I feel to your Committee for all that you have done and continue to do to raise such exceptionally generous help for Russian relief. With the addition of this latest cheque you have contributed over £2,600 to my Aid to Russia Fund in just over twelve months. What a truly splendid record of generosity!

I send herewith my official receipt and I hope that you and the other members of your Executive will accept my heartfelt thanks and that you will also thank on my behalf all who have subscribed to this and the previous gifts which you have sent to me, telling them how much I value the sympathy which they have shown for the people of Russia.

◆ ◆ ◆ ◆ ◆

AN UNEXCELLED RECORD

"We extend a hearty welcome to representatives of the Division who have come to this country with the object of giving the people of England an opportunity not only of seeing representatives of India's glorious army but of expressing to them thanks for what they have done in this war. We are particularly happy to do so because those selected to visit this country are members of a Division which has covered itself with glory since the very start of the war. It has won victory after victory crowned by the African campaign when General Von Arnim surrendered. It is a record unexcelled by any Division in this war and we in this country are glad and proud to meet the British and Indian representatives of so splendid a Division. They are meeting very old friends here to-day and I hope they will make good many new friends."

—MR. L. S. AMERY, *Secretary of State for India.*

◆ ◆ ◆ ◆ ◆

NOW IS THE TIME

"It has fallen to you in the hour of your country's agony to take the first decisive steps to win peace and freedom for the Italian people and to win back for Italy an honourable place in the civilization of Europe. You have already freed your country from Fascist servitude. There remains the even more important task of clearing the Italian soil of the German invaders. Hitler, through his accomplice Mussolini has brought Italy to the verge of ruin. He has driven the Italians into disastrous campaigns in the sands of Egypt and the snows of Russia. The Germans have always deserted the Italian troops on the battlefield sacrificing them contemptuously in order to cover their own retreats. Now Hitler threatens to subject you to all the cruelties he is perpetrating in so many lands. Now is the time for every Italian to strike his blow. The liberating armies of the western world are coming to your rescue. We have very strong forces and are entering at many points. The German terror in Italy will not last long. They will be extirpated from your land and you by helping in this great surge of liberation will place yourselves once more among the true and long-proved friends of your country from whom you have been so wrongfully estranged. Take every chance you can to strike hand and strike home. Have faith in your future. All will come well. March forward with your American and British friends in the great world movement towards freedom justice and

Registered No. M-4345

Madras War Review

A WEEKLY BULLETIN OF THE WORLD WAR

VOL. V FRIDAY, SEPTEMBER 17, 1943 No. 3

Bryansk: How Hitler's "Elastic Strategy" works out

BRYANSK, one of Hitler's greatest bases in all Russia, is reported to have been evacuated by the Germans It had been in German hands ever since October 1, 1941. In the hands of the Red Army, it may mark the beginning of an effective attempt to throw the whole German line from Smolensk to Kruty back to the Dnieper river. It is the centre of a network of railway lines which will be of vital importance to Russians; when winter sets in and road transport becomes bogged, these railway lines will play a very useful part.

THE approach of winter seems to be welcomed by the Germans. In a broadcast to the German people last week (September 7), the Berlin radio said: "In a few weeks, the rainy season sets in; a season which does not bring the fighting to a standstill, but which does in fact slow it down. Quite apart from this, winter is approaching." Formerly Nazi propagandists used to pretend that it was the Red Army which eagerly welcomed winter, but to-day the Nazis are anxiously looking forward to the approach of winter to save them from the hammer-blows of the Red Army. They are no doubt trying to put on a good face over their reverses in Russia, but it is clear that events on other fronts have been having appreciable effect on the war situation in Russia.

Russian tactics of short-arm jabs on entire front

THE German radio referring to the evacuation of Bryansk in the north, some localities to the west of Kharkov, a few towns in the Donbas and some ports along the Azov Sea coast, claims that it was all part of a plan of "elastic defence." Sometime ago the German commentator Sertorius spoke of the "elastic strategy" of the German army and the German High Command's skill in husbanding its resources through conceding useless territory. But the fact is that the Russians have been discovering new openings for effective thrusts and creating fresh salients by following the tactics of short-arm jabs up and down the entire front. The result is creation of new wedges in the German lines and the lengthening of the German defences.

THESE have been facilitated, according to the admissions of Germans themselves, because of German needs elsewhere. In a recent broadcast, General Dietmar admitted that it was natural for the Germans to ask why the Russians had been able to launch a continued offensive on a great scale in the summer, when previously it had looked as if they could only find strength enough for offensives in the winter. "This summer," he said, "the needs of other fronts forced the German hands, forced their hands to such an extent that only absolutely necessary troops were available for their campaign in Russia. The Germans have been obliged to distribute their strength so that the numerical superiority of the Russians became even more effective than before."

Berlin's admission

COMMENTING on this statement the Berlin Correspondent of the Swedish newspaper *Tidiningen* wrote:—"For the first time, Berlin has admitted that the growing military strength of the Western Powers has considerably affected the German forces on the Eastern front. Secret is no longer made of the fact that reserves are being withdrawn from the east to be held in readiness at other points in Europe. Before to-day, the Germans had denied that the threat of a Second Front had the slightest effect on the armies in Russia." The new situation that is developing in the south and south-eastern Europe will, it is certain, bring about a still greater redistribution of the German strength on all fronts.

SO far as the present situation in Russia is concerned, the problem that must engage the serious attention of the German High Command is whether it intends to cling on to the Donbas area and risk another Stalingrad this summer, or pull out its armies from the danger that is facing the German positions. This danger is coming not only from the Russian advance on a 100-mile front in the Donbas area, but also from the Red Army's drive south from Merefa in the general direction of the Dnieper bend.

Danger facing German positions

IF the Germans withdraw quickly to the lower Dnieper, they may hope to secure Dnepropetrovsk and Zaporozhe against a Russian attack and thereby save their armies from being cut off in the Crimea and the Kuban. There is also the danger for the Germans of their lines of communication being dislocated by the Russian drive north and south of the Beltava-Kharkov area. This may be a blow to their whole transport system along the entire left bank of the Dnieper below the important city of Kiev. The advanced spearhead of the Red Army is moving towards Kiev, the capital of the Ukraine. It has already captured Nezhin an important railway junction 65 miles east of Kiev.

IT seems as though the "elasticity" of Hitler's strategy will suffer further distension!

RUNNING COMMENTARY

Battle of Britain—Victory Day Celebration. Wednesday, September 15, was observed by the Air Forces in India and Ceylon as a commemoration day of victory in the Battle of Britain. Three years ago on that day a very crushing defeat was inflicted on the Luftwaffe; 185 enemy aircraft were destroyed by the Royal Air Force. This great victory was commemorated two days ago by colour hoisting parades at various commands, groups and units. Among the messages in honour of the great event was one from the Air Officer Commanding-in-Chief, Sir RICHARD PEIRSE. There was a Royal Air Force parade in Bangalore, at which a special message from Air Commodore P. H. MACWORTH, Air Officer Commanding, South India, was read.

The very great and effective part that the Royal Air Force has been playing in its bombing raids on Germany in particular may be recalled on this occasion. Speaking at Edinburgh about four months ago, Sir ARCHIBALD SINCLAIR, Secretary of State for Air, pointed out that there was only one hope of getting to Berlin without the slaughter which the land battles of the last war entailed, and that was the paralysis of the German war power by the Bomber Command. He said that enormous numbers of bombing aircraft with their crews amounting to perhaps 5,000 men filled the German skies after fighting their way through formidable defences of flak and searchlights. "These", he added, "are more than raids; they are battles. Success in such a battle over Munich, Essen or Berlin is a victory with profound and far-reaching effects on the course of the war." In a B.B.C. broadcast at the end of last month, Oliver Stewart, the well-known air commentator, referring to those raids stated that bombing was not the simple matter of slogging it was once thought to be, but a complicated and carefully thoughtout form of attack which had been highly developed by the Royal Air Force. He said, "It is because of this development that bombing is now playing such a large part in preparing the Axis Powers for the final strokes. The better the bombing now, the shorter will be the time taken to obtain full victory and the fewer will be the casualties in the process." He added, "It is because it has become so valuable as a weapon in the Allied armoury that bombing deserves the fullest possible support at this critical moment of war."

* * * *

Tactical Use of Weapon in Allied Armoury. Use of this weapon in the Allied armoury has been developed into a tactical art. First of all, the Bomber Command followed the saturation technique which had the effect of swamping the German ground defences, reducing aircraft casualties and increasing the effectiveness of the raid as a whole. The enemy's reply to this was to concentrate on fighter defences with searchlight co-operation, and thereby break up the attacks and inflict such heavy losses that the saturation technique would be abandoned. But the Bomber Command gave a fitting reply to this German move. It sent out Mosquitos on intruder patrols to hover over enemy fighter aerodromes and attack enemy machines attempting to take off.

* * * *

The engagements undertaken by the Royal Air Force Bomber Command in the spring and early summer of this year may be broadly divided into three, namely, the Battle of Ruhr, the Battle of Hamburg and the Battle of Berlin. The main targets in the Ruhr Valley were Essen, Duisburg, Dortmund, Dusseldorf, Bochum, Oberhausen, Wuppertal, Mulheim and Krefeld. And the Royal Air Force attacks were carried out on an ascending scale of tonnage. Essen was the first German town on which the Royal Air Force carried out a 1,000-ton attack. This was on March 12. The next month, April 26, Duisburg received 1,500-ton of British bombs. Dortmund and Dusseldorf were the targets on May 24 and June 11 respectively for 2,000-ton raids.

Later came the Battle of Hamburg. This was in the fourth week of July 1943. A tactical experiment was made that week, and it was a very great success. The tactics were based on the plan of combining concentration with continuity. The old technique was that of heavy and concentrated attack when the entire raid

(*Continued on page 8*)

WHEN THE LAST VICTORY HAS BEEN WON

By R.G.

When the last victory has been won
and the last bugle has sounded for the dead
will that then be the end?
will all have been done and said
that is to be said and done, my friend?

Rather will we have but begun
the task ready for our wayward hands—
our will like fine steel to bend
into a driving spring or bands
to hold passion in place: our appetite
to crack from the crude until
spirit and bright grace distil: our mind
to whet to a sharp edge and fulfil
Reason's far-gazing sight,
no longer led by the blind.

The earth, not fallow but furrowed
with war's ploughshare, awaits
the harrow and the drill:
enriched with blood and the stubble of delight
and drained by tunnels the moles burrowed
the field is ready to conceive new fates:
bones buried ere the last battle
challenge our sowing. Is their undoing
all that is to be done
when the last victory is won?
Is the tattle of the little-knowing
all that is to be said?

There are pains
of birth and of growing.
There must be rains for the sowing
and a rending to make ready the earth:
ere the house is rebuilt
the old wall must be torn utterly down:
and many a test tube is spilt
before the new dye runs glowing
and the chemist wins renown.
When the last bugle has sung over the dead,
when the last battle is won,
then winter comes to an end
and the famine and dearth
vanish from under the sun:
it is time for the new growth to spread,
time to build, time to discover
a new world as the beloved her lover,
time to harvest our hope fulfilled—
if only it is so willed, my friend.

They that have gone down
into fruitless graves
under the sand and the snow and the waves,
winning for themselves only barren renown,
have tilled and weeded the field:
if we will as they willed
ours is the rich yield
from a world pregnant with new fate
where they sleep, their duty done.
When the last victory has been won
and the last bugle has shrilled
we may reap the grain at last
and tearing down the wreck of the past
build the future great.

R.A.F. FIGHTER COMMAND, 1939—1943

By GROUP CAPTAIN A. G. MALAN, D.S.O., D.F.C.

Here is an inside story of the development of Royal Air Force Fighter Command by a flying man, a South African, who trained with the Royal Air Force before the war and who has fought gallantly and skilfully since to his credit, is now chief of an important sector of Fighter Command. Malan writes of the training that had its great test during the Battle of Britain and effectively squashes a Goebbels-like story that after that epic the Royal Air Force was all in. He reviews developments in day and night fighting since then and pays a well-deserved tribute to the new pilots.

I did not climb into a cockpit until I was twenty-five years old. For twelve years I had been at sea, but eventually I realised it was not my kettle of fish and decided that flying was the thing for me.

The idea of going up and flying around more or less aimlessly did not appeal to me and I became passionately interested in applied flying. Soon I realised that to be an efficient fighter pilot one needed to regard the aircraft as a sort of gun platform which could be used at a variety of angles and speeds. The science of fighter tactics and technique was what appealed to me, and I took the Royal Air Force pretty seriously. It is hard to exaggerate the perfection of Royal Air Force fighter pilots of pre-war days. They were slightly older on the average than they are to-day, and they lived for nothing but flying. We flew so often together that we knew instinctively how all the other pilots in a formation would react to any given situation.

We were re-equipped with Spitfires in No. 74 Squadron in January 1939. We changed over from Gauntlets to what is unquestionably the most wonderful single-seater fighter that has yet been produced. The Spitfire had style and it was obviously a killer. We knew that from the moment we first fired our eight guns on a ground target.

When war came along I felt confident that I had a very fine team, though there was probably nothing to choose between it and the other teams of Fighter Command. All the men had the morale and the experience necessary to make good fighter pilots, and although one loathed the thought of war I was very keen to try out the theories we had been practising for so long.

Eventually the day came when we saw our first Hun. Everything worked like a charm. I fired at three Hun bombers and two were confirmed as destroyed. Three of us were engaged that day and between us we accounted for five of the enemy. I knew then that we had not wasted our time in the pre-war days.

After that, fighting became the normal thing, and the air war worked up through various crescendos—from the Battle of France and Dunkirk to the Battle of Britain. During these stages Fighter Command was a perfect machine working on well-oiled wheels. The pilots were magnificent. In my own squadron when we returned from our advance landing-ground to our home base at night we made it a point of honour to return with our navigation lights on and flying in a tight diamond formation, all twelve of us.

WHY WE WON BATTLE OF BRITAIN

After the first combat or two I realised that the Hun also belonged to a team that had been well schooled in the art of war. Yet, when he was really tested, he lacked our spirit. He was a good bully and his tactics were good, but there was a streak of yellow in him. That streak plus the high morale of our pilots and unquestioned quality of Fighter Command aircraft were the real reasons for our winning the Battle of Britain.

Some publicists have told you that if the Battle of Britain had gone on another day or two the Royal Air Force would, in our own jargon, have 'had it,' that the new British pilots would have been swamped by the many Germans. That is not my view. When my squadron was taken out of the front line we were at the top of our form. Recently I had the opportunity of asking one of our senior air staff officers the reason why we were taken off operations after our best day's fighting. He said it was to form a class 'A' reserve squadron for the Battle of Britain. This hardly suggests that the ranks of the Royal Air Force were as depleted as you may have been led to believe. The Hun cracked before we did, and I am convinced he would have cracked first no matter what reserves he had. He realised that the Battle of Britain was not a paying proposition and so he gave it up.

As we fought the Battle of Britain we heard of vast training schemes in the Dominions, but to those of us fighting during most of the hours of daylight the scheme seemed just an idea. To-day, as I command a sector which has destroyed more of the enemy than any other in Fighter Command, I am able to see the results of the Commonwealth Air Training Plan and to realise that those who devised it had extraordinarily clear vision. I was greatly impressed by the training scheme when I visited Canada some time ago. Now it is producing enormous quantities of pilots who are undoubtedly men of the right material.

Since I became a sector commander in Fighter Command I have had to deal with a number of squadrons whose pilots are almost entirely new. More than ninety per cent of them have learned to fly since the war began, and some of the squadrons were not even formed during the Battle of Britain days. But I know that as soon as the need arises they will prove themselves first-class fighters.

In my early days in the Royal Air Force we learned only the theory of fighting, and until war began we had no opportunity of putting it into practice. To-day the fighter pilot is posted to a squadron practically ready to take the air on any operation. In addition to his ordinary flying training he has spent a good deal of time at an Operational Training Unit where he is taught tactics by men who have actually put them into operation. Operational pilots who are in need of a rest are sent to the Operational Training Units to act as instructors, and the pupils are able to get from them the war knowledge and atmosphere even before they fire their guns at a live target. On the whole, the training of present-day fighter pilots is better tactically than it was before the war. Before the war we laid our greatest emphasis on flying training as against tactical training. To-day the new pilot knows that at the most it will only be a matter of months before he is actively engaged with the enemy. But in basic essentials present air fighting is very little different from what it was in 1940, except, of course, that we are now on the offensive and that we have the strength we lacked in the Battle of Britain.

COMBAT HEIGHTS GO DOWN AGAIN

Speeds of combat are roughly the same, and the majority of fights take place at no greater heights than those at which we fought. My old squadron, No. 74, had its best results when, towards the end of the Battle of Britain, it had to fight the high fighter-bombers that the Luftwaffe sent over. During three weeks we shot down thirty-three German fighters for no loss, and the average height of the combats was between 25,000 and 27,000 feet. The heights at which fighting has taken place have largely been governed by the various—and, to my mind, clearly marked—phases of air war. In the early days of the Battle of Britain the majority of the fighting was reasonably low—between 10,000 and 15,000 feet. Then it worked up to between 20,000 and 25,000 feet, and during the Royal Air Force offensive of 1941 it worked up to its highest peak of 30,000 feet and higher. To-day the tendency is for air fighting to come down again, and when we come to the real job of supporting our troops when they invade Europe it will come down to 10,000 feet or less. The finishing blow to the Hun will be administered from a low altitude.

EFFECTIVE CANNON

One of the most substantial changes in fighter aircraft has, of course, been the introduction of cannon. Eight .303 machine guns, such as we used in the Battle of Britain, have served their purpose. I have always been flat out for cannon. I remember the first Hun I got with cannon, an Me. 109E, behind Boulogne. Normally I fired my machine guns at a range of about 200 yards. This time, to make quite sure, I closed in to nearer range and after a one-and-a-half second burst the 109 blew up. I think only one of my cannon worked, but it was quite enough. The explosion of the Hun knocked my machine about quite a bit, and I came home with a number of holes in it and a big chunk of Hun aircraft wrapped round the Pitot's tube under my port wing. After that I decided to fire at a slightly greater range. The Hun, as I said, was showing little enthusiasm for mixing it. With the introduction of the cannon-firing Spitfire he showed even less inclination for dog-fighting and he has not since recovered his enthusiasm for any fighting but the hit-and-run variety.

The next phase of the air war—the support of ground troops—as we have already seen in North Africa, calls for even heavier armament. The American 50 calibre machine gun is in the cannon class in its effects. The

boys in the Middle East who have had experience with the ·50-calibre gun are very impressed by it. My view is that fire power will tend to increase as the war goes on, but I believe that the single-seater will still constitute our main day-fighter equipment. I believe that the single-engine fighter will always be better for this work than a multi-engined aircraft.

NIGHT-FIGHTER PILOT

One of the most outstanding developments of the air has been in night fighting. At the time of the first night raids of the war we were both day- and night-fighter pilots. Soon night fighting became so complicated and the Hun so cautious that we found it necessary to specialise. Now our fighter pilots are either day or night fighters.

On the whole, the night-fighter pilot tends to be a little older than the day-fighter. I should say that today night fighting is a matter of precision. Night pilots have not the same fear of being caught by a Hun on their tail as the day boys have. Their job is more akin to deer stalking, ours more like a gladiator in the ring. The day-fighter is an opportunist. The night-fighter is a tracker: he is more patient, more of a philosopher, not so impetuous as the day-fighter.

To-day the fighter pilot is definitely better looked after medically than we were. We must have been pretty fit to stand the strain of the Battle of Britain and finish up a complete squadron. What the fighter pilot needs is constitutional fitness rather than the athletic ability to play a game of Rugby flat out for forty minutes. The only advantage you get out of intensive team games is that they tend to improve your morale. It is obvious that the fighter pilot must be perfectly fit. His lungs, eyes, heart, and so on must work perfectly, and I believe that any game which involves accurate timing is the best for him. Squash is, to my mind, the best game, because it makes you think quickly, time accurately, and move speedily, and it can be pretty exhausting. The pilot should obviously, too, have a good eye. You can make a good shot but never an expert. The expert is the man who shoots instinctively, and he should be able to shoot just as well with cannon in a fighter travelling at three hundred miles an hour as with a shotgun at driven grouse.

I was lucky enough to make a tour of fighter units in the United States some time ago, and I was very impressed by the keenness, the clean living, and general fitness of the fighter pilots in America. They were obviously physically fit and mentally alert. Their day bombing, for which my squadrons often provide escort, is magnificent. Its effect, with those of our fighter sweeps, can already be seen on German morale. Tactically, the Hun has not deteriorated in my view. But morally there is a great difference between the German pilots of to-day and those who came 'goose-stepping' over Britain in 1940.

PLEDGE TO YOUTH THAT MUST BE FULFILLED

And when it is all over and the world is free again, what then? I have been in the Royal Air Force some years now, flying and living with these boys. They are an extremely likeable, gallant, magnanimous crowd. This host of youth, with its terrific potentialities for doing good in the world, must not be thrown away after the war, left derelict on the scrapheap of economic want. The United Nations must fulfil their pledges to the youth who now fulfil theirs, even to the sacrifice of life and limb.

Unlike the heavy-bomber pilots, there will not be much future for the fighter boys in civil airlines after the war. They were untrained in business, the professions, or any sort of commercial or industrial skill before war snatched them up. Four years of fighting has done nothing to fit them for commercial careers. It is up to us to see that they do not become the lost generation after this war, as their fathers did after the last. It is a solemn task that we have before us, and the winning of it may be as hard as the winning of the Battle of Britain, and the Battle of Germany which is now upon us.

Meanwhile, alongside the men of the United States, the fighter, bomber, and other pilots and crews of the Royal Air Force and the Dominion Air Forces will be proud to give everything they have until the day when we can at last regard our enemies as soundly and finally beaten.

—Broadcast in the B.B.C.'s African Service.

'THEY NEVER EXPECTED ANYTHING LIKE THIS'

THE Axis and one neutral country have been suggesting that the power of the bomber should be limited. It is not for us to comment on the way the United Nations should achieve final victory, but we think readers may like to read two British views on the subject.

Mr. Attlee, the Deputy Prime Minister, was asked in the House of Commons recently whether he would give an assurance that no representation by neutral countries suggesting the abandonment of air bombing would be considered.

Mr. Attlee replied: 'The destruction of Axis war potential by air bombing is a vital and, indeed, a major feature of our offensive. Neither the enemy nor anybody else will divert us from it, nor shall we relax the vigorous prosecution of the war by this and other legitimate methods until the complete victory of the United Nations.'

And here is what Mr. Priestley said in a recent broadcast in the B.B.C.'s Empire and North American Services:

'I realise that one of the most irritating characters in this irritating world is the man who is always saying, in effect, "I told you so" and "What did I tell you?" Nevertheless, I can't resist the temptation to remind some of you who were listening to these talks of mine during the dark grim days of 1940 that time after time then I said that the Axis would sooner or later regret that they had ever introduced the "war of nerves" into world affairs. I said they would regret it, first, because we had better nerves than they had; and secondly, because the day would soon come when we would turn the tables on them and show them what a real war of nerves is.

'That day is here—and look at them! They don't know where they are. They are running round in circles. Their propaganda departments are trying everything, like some old performer, conscious that the audience is no longer interested, hastily putting out all the bits and pieces in the repertoire.

'For almost sublime impudence I award the prize to Rome Radio, which, the other day, tearfully denounced the bombing of Italian bases and industrial cities, saying that they never expected anything like this and that it was all barbarous and unfair. They have chosen to forget a certain day in the early autumn of 1940 when Mussolini announced with great complacency and pomp that his friend Hitler had graciously consented, at Mussolini's request, to allow the Italians the honour, the privilege, of taking part in the bombing of London.

'Yes, there was poor old London, miles and miles of it, just waiting to be bombed every night, and Mussolini was going to have his share of the fun and glory. It was, in fact, going to be a lovely short war in which you just finished off your prostrate opponents. It is pleasant to remember that our Spitfires blew his miserable Italian bombers out of the sky when they did appear.

'And now all this bombing, which was such fun when the wretched Abyssinians were being blown to bits, is a chicken that has come home to roost. And what seems to me so peculiarly contemptible about these Fascists is that when the rest of us were quiet and peaceable, they were so desperately tough and sneered at us because we didn't want to live dangerously as they did; but that when, after every possible provocation, we get tough and they really have to start living dangerously, they begin to whine. Instead of saying to themselves: "Well, we've asked for it and now we've just got to take it," they start protesting and blubbering. And what is maddening to me—and I'm sure it is to you, too—is that, so far, it is not these Fascist and Nazi leaders—who are directly responsible for all this misery—who are doing the suffering: it is their miserable people who hear the bombs come whistling down, who go sleepless and hungry, who see all their life in ruins, while these bullies and cheats still lie snug at night, eat and drink whatever they fancy, and hardly know yet what discomfort and danger are.

'I long for the day when these super-crooks, with all their fake medals jangling on their quivering uniforms, are being chased down their main streets by Spitfires and Whirlwinds or find themselves running into our tanks and armoured trucks. Let us hope that, whatever happens, they are never allowed to escape into ease and comfort, but that the misery they have brought upon their people is more than amply shared by them, and that we make such a terrible example of them that never again will ambitious and unscrupulous men come strutting out on balconies and talk and swagger until they set the world on fire.

—London Calling.



RUHR RUBBER FACTORY BOMBED.—Smoke rises from bomb hits on Nazi synthetic rubber plants during a raid on Huls, in Germany's industrial Ruhr Valley, by United States Army Flying Fortress bombers, one of which is seen in the picture. The attack took place June 21, at the close of a month of Allied aerial operations during which the Ruhr received the greatest air bombardment ever given an area its size, with seven factory cities blasted by 10,000 tons of bombs.

WHAT R.A.F. DAM-BUSTERS DID TO THE RUHR

By CARL OLSSON

The inside story of the daring attack on the Mohne, Eder, and Sorpe dams.

IN the early hours of the morning of May 17, 1943, nineteen Royal Air Force Lancaster bombers took off from an airfield somewhere in England on a mission for which the aircrews had been training in secret for many weeks before.

Their objectives were the great dams—the Mohne, Eder, and Sorpe—controlling the water-supply to most of the great industrial areas of the Ruhr and to a large part of Western Germany. These dams also fed hydro-electric generators which provided a power-supply for some of these regions.

Their orders were to reach and attack the lakeward face of each dam in turn with a torrent of high explosive, and if possible to smash a breach which would release all the pent-up waters of the lakes behind. For special reasons, which will be explained later, sea mines were to be used instead of bombs.

So to use the forces of nature against the enemy was something new in the technique of air assault. Everybody, from the officers who planned the assault to the crews who were to carry it out, knew that the whole venture would be extremely hazardous. But nobody could know whether it would succeed or to what extent it would be militarily profitable.

The day after the attempt was made the whole world knew that it had been a success. At a cost of eight aircraft the two biggest dams had been smashed and the third, the Sorpe, severely damaged.

DRIVEN TO ITS FOUNDATIONS

Reconnaissance photographs established that the huge Mohne dam had been riven to its foundations. The breach at its crown was 230 feet wide and the waters from its lake had swept in a tidal wave over scores of miles of flooding four towns, destroying bridges, railway lines, and roads, sweeping away numerous power stations, factories, storage dumps, and industrial buildings.

The Eder dam had a breach 180 feet wide and the water level had fallen seventy-five feet, leaving only about one-eighth of the previous storage capacity of its lake. Here too, in the valleys of the Eder and the Fulda, the released flood caused enormous damage in built-up areas, including the great town of Kassel, and to communications, power stations, and airfields.

It was not a raid: it was a cataclysm. But the pictures brought back by reconnaissance aircraft showed only 'immediate' damage. It is now clear that what the Air Ministry experts call 'consequential' damage is infinitely greater; that this attack, carried out by less than two squadrons of bombers, has achieved more in the destruction of the enemy's war potential than any one of the biggest raids since the beginning of the war.

And here is the reason why. For generations the vulnerable point about the Ruhr region with its densely packed industrial areas such as Essen, Duisberg, Dusseldorf, and Wuppertal, has been its water-supply. Its network of small rivers, flooded in late spring, are half dried up in summer. Iron and steel and coal by-products are key industries in the area. All of them use prodigious quantities of water, and their development has been controlled by the nature of the water-supply.

Further east, across the Sauerland range, in towns such as Kassel and others near the Eder and Fulda, there was the same situation. And the two great dams of Mohne and Eder were built to rectify this fluctuating situation—to maintain ample and regular water-supplies.

After Hitler's rise to power, and so that the war industries of these regions could be further extended, [illegible] new water undertakings were developed, all of them 'keyed' on to these dams and dependent on them. By now the dams have gone and the whole system has been thrown out of equilibrium.

And what does that mean? Not only are these vastly swollen industries competitors with the ordinary public services (and their increased users) for the scantier, irregular water-supplies, but with the Civil Defence services.

And it is the considered opinion of the experts who planned this attack on the dams, and have watched events since, that before this summer is out the Germans will have but one choice: either to shut down the industries on an enormous and crippling scale within these areas or to let their cities burn.

Reports are already coming in about this vast 'consequential' damage: of Ruhr factories which have been shut down on the orders of Civil Defence chiefs; of areas which have burned for days after a raid, not through lack of efficiency in the fire services but through lack of water.

There are problems about sanitation. Many miles away from the broken dams, small rivers and canals flooded and sewers silted up in the cities, waterworks were destroyed in the first tidal waves or broke down. The people of the Ruhr have been warned to boil all water before drinking it.

Truly, never has such a heavy blow been inflicted on the enemy by so few at so little cost.

WHY NOT BEFORE?

It is possible now to add some further information to the previously published stories about this great exploit. A good many people have asked, for instance, why, if such results could be achieved, the attempt on the dams was not made before.

The simple answer is that until the Lancaster came along, with its great carrying capacity, its great speed and manœuvrability, we had no aircraft suitable for the task.

Long ago—probably three years back—those dams were on our target list. Air photographs were often taken and constantly studied together with intelligence reports, and long ago a basic method of attack was worked out.

Following an abortive attack by torpedo-carrying aircraft on an Italian dam many months ago, the Germans took alarm and mounted torpedo nets across the face of the dams and some feet away. But it was an unnecessary precaution. The great thickness of these dams—well over 100 feet of concrete at the base, precluded any success with torpedo attack.

Our experts decided that the only way to force a breach would be to apply a series of rapid and heavy high-explosive 'pushes' *underwater*, against the face of each dam. And the missile decided upon was the sea mine, because it has a greater weight of explosive in proportion to weight of case than does a bomb. There were also fusing and aiming difficulties with a bomb.

These decisions ruled out minelaying aircraft such as the Hampden, because it could not carry enough mines. A whole 'stick' of mines would be needed from each of several aircraft in succession to give a sufficiently powerful blow. A precise timing for the attack was also necessary—at the tail end of the spring floods and before the summer drought.

At that time last year we had not enough Lancasters to spare for such a venture. But with the advent of more Lancasters and plenty of highly-skilled crews experienced in minelaying and in the 'saturation' raids over Germany, the tactical plans and training were put in hand.

GIBSON WENT IN AT TWENTY FEET

Planning the attack involved very onerous decisions. It was seen, for instance, that only a *very* low-level attack—less than a hundred feet—would have much chance of success. In actual fact, Wing-Commander Gibson, V.C., D.S.O., D.F.C., who led the attack, went in at only twenty feet above the water level. And most of the following aircraft went in at this height.

Such a plan involved the attacking forces in two great hazards. It was known that a large concentration of low flak had been mounted in the dam towers and on the banks, and thus the aircraft would have to meet a tremendous amount of virtually point blank fire. Also, such a low-level attack exposed the aircraft to heavy risks of blast from the exploding mines. It is believed that some of the eight missing bombers were, in fact, destroyed by this cause. (There is a story, not from official sources, that one Lancaster was seen caught on an upflung tower of water a hundred feet high—just like one of those jet-suspended balls in a shooting gallery—and flung like a toy airplane into the lake.)

The crews who went knew all about those hazards and accepted them fully. Split-second timing of the assault by each aircraft was also necessary if the necessary explosive force was to be exerted and the operations have a chance of success. And the utmost precision in aiming the mines was necessary so that they would slap up against the face of each dam. No easy matter for an aircraft travelling at about 300 miles an hour in the face of withering fire!

ENDLESS PRACTICES AND REHEARSALS

So at an English aerodrome the selected aircrews with the bombers they would use went into endless practices and rehearsals. They practised till every man, from the gunners, who would have to put up 'blanket' fire against the defences, to the pilots and bombardiers, knew their jobs to a hair's breadth. They practised till each aircraft could drop its dummy mines between a pair of rugby goal-posts, beneath the cross-bar, and in line with the posts.

Therein lie the real reasons for the astounding success of this desperate venture. First, the most meticulous planning and timing. Second, sheer perfection in practice and training. And only third, the fortitude of the crews who did the job. For without the first two factors all the courage in the world would have been of no avail.

As it was, and as it was done, this small unit of the Royal Air Force struck a blow against the heart of the enemy and achieved a measure of devastation which a whole army could scarcely equal, a blow which may yet prove to be one of the most crippling of the entire war.

—*London Calling.*

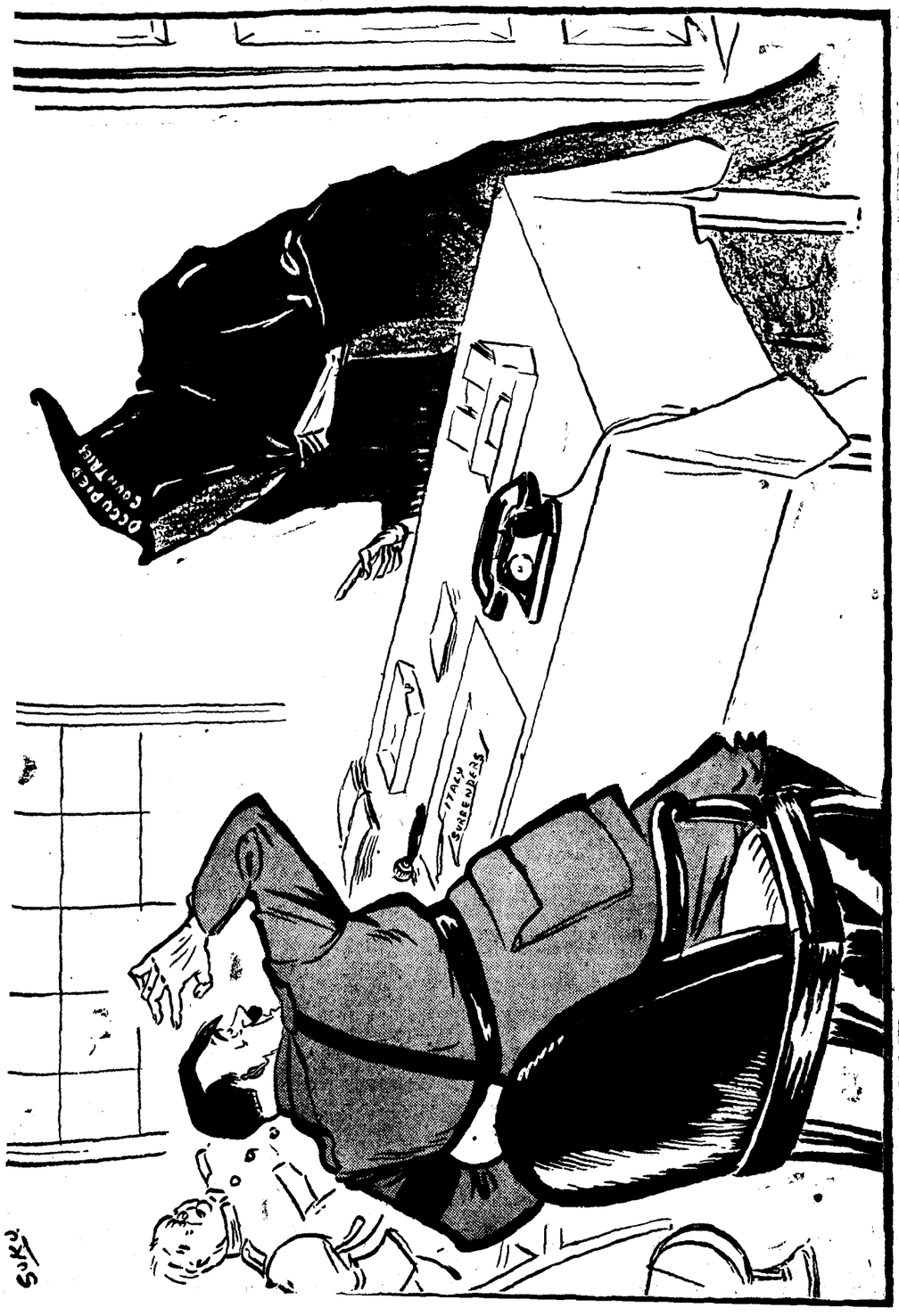
RUNNING COMMENTARY—(*Continued from page* 4)

was completed within an hour. In the Battle of Hamburg the tactics of continuity were added. Hamburg had eight raids between July 24 and August 2, four by heavy bombers of the Royal Air Force, each of which dropped more than 2,000 tons in about three quarters of an hour, two by heavy bombers of the American Air Force and two by Royal Air Force Mosquitos. The importance of the Mosquito raid lies in the fact that it gives an added momentum to heavy-weight attacks by linking them together with intermediate raids. These fast day-bombers which can carry a load of nearly a ton help to provide the continuity required to spread the maximum confusion among the anti-aircraft defences of Germany and thereby enhance the effect of the heavy bombardment.

* * * *

Then we come to the Battle of Berlin. The successful tactics followed by the Royal Air Force over Hamburg were tried on Berlin. The Battle of Berlin began on August 12. Between that date and September 4, Berlin had ten air raids, three by heavy night bombers and seven by Mosquitos. Though Berlin is 150 miles farther away than Hamburg, aircraft from Britain broke through the formidable defences and gave HITLER'S capital the heaviest drubbing it has received at a comparatively low cost in men and machines.

So great and terrific was the pounding of German industrial towns generally by the Royal Air Force in recent months that German aircraft production had to take on a defensive character; it had to concentrate on construction of fighters. It is stated that at the end of last month British night-bomber pilots encountered more fighters than on any previous occasion. But it is well to bear in mind that in spite of increased German fighter strength the softening process of the German war machine is being carried on at an appreciable pace by the Royal Air Force.



"THOU SHALT SEE ME AT PHILIPPI"

—Specially drawn for the *Madras War Review*.

THE RUINS THAT WERE HAMBURG

EYE-WITNESS ACCOUNT OF BOMBING

A description of the ruins that were Hamburg has been given to me by a stoker who deserted his German ship a few days ago, cables the *Daily Telegraph* Stockholm correspondent.

He said: "The submarine yards appear to a layman's eye to be smashed beyond hope of repair. At Howaldt's Werke the bows of three wrecked U-boats stick up from water."

He saw the raids. "We lay far out in the river Elbe," he said to me, "all that terrible week from July 24 to August 1. The dock area was simply a mass of flames from which grotesquely twisted girders stuck white-hot fingers.

"Dense smoke hurt our eyes and throats so much that we could not get near the shore. Besides the whole dock area was cordoned off by armed guards. They will never be able to rebuild Hamburg as it was—at least not during this war."

Erwin Mueller—for obvious reasons that is not his real name—spoke in a voice that was tired and unemotional as he tried to describe death amid fire in Germany's second greatest city. Describing the damage to submarine yards, he said that at Blohm and Voss, the damage was even worse than at Howaldt's Werke.

"Not only U-boats but three big floating docks with ships in them lie shattered to pieces. Work had not been resumed when I left Hamburg a few days ago. Oil fires were perhaps the worst because the fire brigades lacked the chemical equipment to extinguish them. Firemen were compelled to watch them spread and go on blazing until all oil stores had burned out. The great refineries of Rhenania Ossag burned for a fortnight. At Pertorleum Hafen the heat was so intense that it blistered buildings on the other bank of the river.

"Dozens of oil storage tanks, including those belonging to the Deutsche Amerikanische Company burned to the ground with hundreds of tons of precious oil."

He has himself seen brigades from Kiel, Bremen, Muenster and Hanover.

"They could work eight hours that first Saturday night," he said. "Then the city water-supply was hit and cut off. Firemen had to work with water drawn from the river Elbe." Civilian morale has completely broken down in many districts.

"The people went mad in shelters," he said, "they screamed and threw themselves, biting and clawing against doors which were locked against them by the wardens. Relief work did not begin properly for 24 hours. Medical supplies were insufficient in Hamburg. They had to be telegraphed for from all over Germany. Food was also scarce until the army brought supplies into the city on the second day of the blitz. Every morning, one saw red eyed, smoke blackened scare crows lined up near the army field kitchens."

Muller told me that a gunpowder factory in a village 15 miles outside Hamburg received a hit which set off the powder stores like a chain of firecrackers until not only the factory but the whole village was wiped from existence. He recounted how flour mills and silos at the Hamburg harbour burned for two days and nights and how the main railway station was blasted and how Lombard's Bruecke to the east and Bilhorn Bruecke to the south-west were both smashed so that no train could run into or out of Hamburg from Sunday, July 25 to Thursday, July 29.

He told how the old town was flattened so that one could look across it without a single wall interrupting the view; how the Hamburg station hall had been destroyed.

ITALY'S UNDERGROUND FRONT

By EUGENE LENHOFF

LESS has been heard in this war of the underground front in Italy than of organized resistance in other countries. The Ovra, the Italian Gestapo, an instrument of oppression of the first order, arrested everybody suspected of being actively anti-Fascist. The small islands off the coasts of Italy were turned into concentration camps. They swarmed with "confinati", i.e., political prisoners.

However, from the moment it became obvious that Italy might be the scene of an Allied invasion, the underground front burst into renewed activity. The number of the underground newspapers and leaflets grew apace. The first sign of the great awakening of large sections of the population was the strike at Turin at the end of March. The strikers ostensibly demanded only economic concessions, but the clandestine papers and pamphlets which support their cause are urging that an end be put to the war and that Fascism and Nazism be wiped out.

LIBERA

There are four clandestine papers which carry on the underground struggle. They are the *Italia Libera*, the mouthpiece of the *Partito d' Azione* (action party), the *Terzo Fronte*, the socialist party's paper, the *Unita*, the Communist organ, and *Riconstruzione* (Reconstruction). This clandestine paper represents the views of the Liberals, Socialists and Catholics. It advocates the union of all Italians who hold anti-Fascist opinions for the "liberation of Italy from the German and Fascist yoke."

ACTION PARTY

Four closely printed pages of *Italia Libera* contain the programme of the underground "party of action." This programme gives a fresh impetus to the spirit of the great Liberal movement for freedom in the 19th century—the Risorgimento in twentieth century garb. Among the demands put forward in the *Italia Libera* programme is the guarantee of all civil and political liberties, supervision of the Executive by legislative bodies elected by the people and independent legislation. Membership of the "party for action" is open to all those who are free from prejudice and have no affiliation with any other party. It includes, according to *Italia Libera*, progressive liberals and Garibaldian democrats.

Some points in the Action Party's programme are identical with those published in *Terzo Fronte*, the Socialist paper. What is significant is that both these underground groups advocate the re-establishment of the free co-operative movement. The Italian co-operative societies were a powerful factor in Italy's economic life. For 20 years even the Fascists had not the courage to dissolve them. They merely introduced their own men into key positions. Mussolini abolished the National Institute of Co-operative Societies by a decree of July 5.

Towards the end of June the most radical of all Fascist papers, the *Regime Fascista*, under Farinacci's management, fulminated against the intellectuals consisting of militant Catholics, professors and liberal academicians. *Regime Fascista* warned against these people "who have no use for racial theories, who regard anti-Semitism as a relapse into medieval obscurantism; they are anti-German, they regard the Axis as a tragic mistake and German-Italian friendship as a betrayal of the best Italian traditions." Mussolini threatened all these circles "which desire to break the moral and material unity of the people" with ruthless suppression.

UNDERGROUND FORCES RALLY

Meanwhile there has been a remarkable rallying of the underground forces. It became known during the first week of the invasion of Sicily that all anti-Fascist groups—Catholics, Liberals and Socialists—had agreed upon common action and had set up joint committees in every part of Italy.

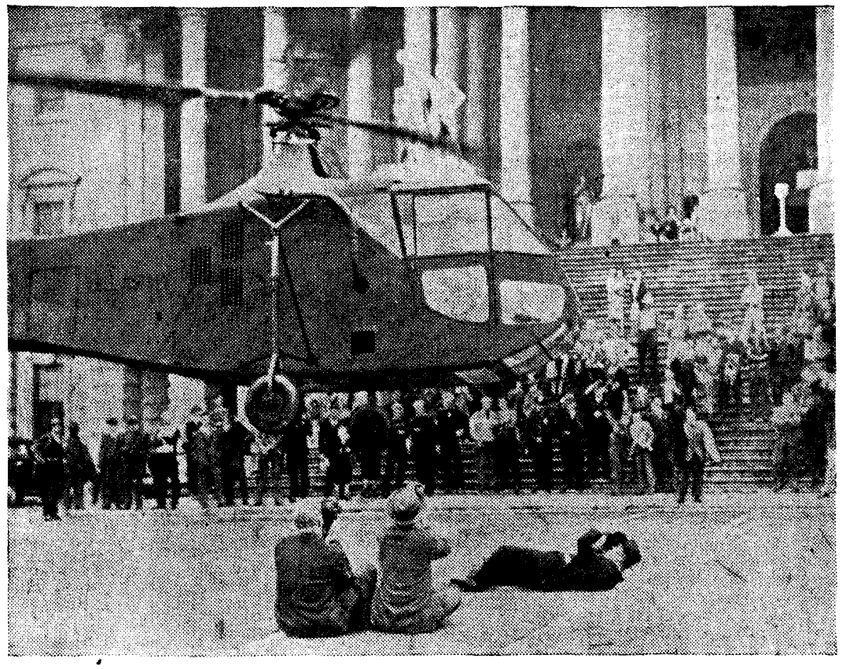
THE TIME-LIMIT

Back from leave, the soldier was telling his mates about the great time he'd had at home.

"Well, as a matter of fact," has was informed, "you missed something here. The R.A.F. chaps invited us to their camp, and we had a whale of a time."

"Did you stay long?"

"Oh, just till the corkscrew got hot."



Photograph of a helicopter which is likely to play a great part in the battle against the U-boats.

AERIAL TAXIS WILL FIGHT U-BOATS

By GROUP CAPTAIN M. G. CHRISTIE, C.M.G., D.S.O., M.C.

WE are living in an age of speed. Particularly in the realm of both military and civil aviation, speed has been the outstanding aim. And rather naturally so, because superior speed over the enemy gives military aircraft great tactical advantages, while the high speed of passenger and goods-carrying air liners is the one big advantage they possess over all other forms of transport.

But modern flying speeds, ranging as they do from 250 to 400 miles an hour, require specially prepared aerodromes of at least 1,200 yards square for safe landings, and such areas are rarely available close to towns or in densely populated districts where they are most needed.

Air travel continued to involve a relatively long motorbus drive from aerodrome to nearest town centre, which even then was often a long distance from a passenger's office or home. To make it possible for passengers by air to arrive near home or office a form of aircraft which we may call an 'aerial taxi' was required. The problem of how to construct such an aircraft was by no means easy. For it had to combine forward speed with a reliable means of vertical descent—that is, the ability to alight on a patch of ground just large enough to contain the aircraft.

HELICOPTERS FOR THE U-BOAT WAR

It is not to be wondered at that most aeronautical designers preferred to pursue their search for ever speedier airplanes; only one apparently persisted in experimenting with vertical propulsion, Igor Sikorsky, a Russian American. Success eventually crowned his efforts, but little or nothing was heard in Great Britain of this remarkable achievement until Captain Balfour, Parliamentary Under Secretary for Air, announced in the House of Commons on March 11 last that Britain was acquiring a number of helicopters for the protection of our shipping and our convoys. It must be assumed that he was referring to the latest edition of Sikorsky's vertically propelled aircraft, a helicopter, which the designer successfully demonstrated in America in April 1941, when he flew a smaller model, manœuvring and hovering over about half an acre of ground at varying heights for an hour and a half.

What does a helicopter look like? Imagine to yourselves a small seaplane equipped with floats, but stripped of its wings. The body or fuselage is made of a framework of duralumin or seamless steel tubing partly covered with fabric and is about thirty-eight feet long. The pilot sits out in a front cockpit; behind him the engine is located above the centre of gravity and drives a large four-bladed airscrew about thirty-six feet in diameter at the end of a steel shaft. This airscrew rotates overhead in a horizontal plane and causes the aircraft to rise vertically, while a much smaller airscrew about eight feet in diameter at the tail end of the machine facilitates accurate steering. The whole weighs a little over a ton. The main airscrew or rotor stands twelve feet above ground. The earlier model achieved forward speeds up to eighty miles an hour and covered approximately fifteen miles to the gallon of petrol. The twin floats of the Sikorsky helicopter are elastic and filled with low-pressure air so that the machine can land equally well on hard ground, water, snow, or ice.

Now let us see how it flies. On starting the engine the large horizontal propeller or rotor gathers speed and soon lifts the machine off the ground. It then climbs vertically upwards. At the height of a few hundred feet the pilot may decide to fly off in a certain direction. To do this he tilts forward the shaft of the rotor with the aid of his controls so that part of the lift is converted into horizontal thrust and the machine travels forward. The pilot steers by operating the small airscrew in the tail which functions like a rudder. All kinds of locomotion are possible. If the pilot tilts the rotor shaft backwards, the machine flies backwards tail first; a tilt sideways and the machine travels sideways like a crab. In short, it can dance to any tune you may choose.

VERTICAL DESCENT THROUGH GAPS

Let us now assume the machine is over the spot selected for landing. It may be a very narrow space, or one surrounded by buildings. The pilot lets the machine hover and then brings it down gently by throttling the engine. His controls give him such command over the machine's movements that he can descend vertically through narrow gaps and alight accurately without a bump on land or water. If for some unforseeable reason the engine fails in mid-air, the machine 'windmills' down slowly—the drag of the rotor running free prevents a fast fall.

I'm sure you now see clearly how these helicopters can protect convoys. They should be able to take off from or land on quite small types of merchant ships, carrying depth charges, and fly ahead of and around the largest convoys *out in mid-ocean at distances where land-operated planes* cannot yet operate efficiently. They will be used, I've no doubt, to spot enemy submarines, hover over them and bomb them, or at least compel them to remain submerged till the convoy has passed on its way.

Lastly, the eggs are not all in one basket like fleet planes in an aircraft carrier. A squadron of helicopters can be dispersed throughout a whole convoy of vessels to the maximum advantage of both. Designed originally to perform the purely peaceful mission of an aerial taxi, the humble helicopter by a queer stroke of fate seems destined to play life on the high seas as one of our most vital weapons of defence.

—Broadcast in the B.B.C.'s Pacific Service.

FASCISM IN FRANCE—'ALWAYS JUST ROUND THE CORNER

By DAVID SCOTT

A winter's evening in the Place de la Concorde, the great square in the heart of Paris. It is just getting dark. The Champs-Elysées on one hand, the Tuileries gardens on the other are full of shadows. In the windows of the United States Embassy, the Crillon Hotel and the Ministry of Marine on the north side of the square the electric lights snap on one by one.

On the south side of the river, across the Pont de la Concorde, a big square building with a columned and pedimented front shows no light at all. This is the Chamber of Deputies—*la maison sans fenêtres* (the House without Windows), as a Frenchman once unkindly called it. From the outside it looks dark and dead, but inside it, in the semi-circular debating hall, a feverish discussion goes on. The Daladier Government, faced with insurrection from without and criticism from within, fights for its life. Leon Blum, the Socialist leader, stands at the tribune. He begs the Government to face its responsibilities squarely. Behind and above him in the Presidential chair, Fernand Bouisson, a Socialist himself, fidgets uneasily. Several times he leans forward and whispers urgently to Blum. 'Hurry up,' he says. 'hurry up, they're coming.' Blum takes no notice of Bouisson's jitters. He goes on with his speech.

They're coming all right. The Deputies in their sealed Chamber can't see or hear them, but through the little window on the staircase, where I pause on my way to the telephone, the roar of an angry mob comes like the thunder of the sea. Across the Seine I can see the polished helmets of the mounted Republican Guards shining under the clustered lamps. They ride slowly to and fro in the open space beyond the bridge, trying to keep the crowds on the move. Beyond them the Place de la Concorde is black with people. Between them and the Chamber the empty roadway of the bridge is barred in the centre by a black wedge of policemen, waiting silently. The big police trucks from the Perfecture are drawn up behind them, wheel to wheel, to form a barricade.

We've been getting used to this sort of scene in Paris lately. For three months, night after night, the young royalists of the Action Francaise have been raising Cain on the left bank of the Seine, turning the students' quarter into a battle-school for insurrection. Tonight it is more serious. The ex-soldiers' associations, headed by the bombastic Colonel de la Rocque and his Croix de Feu, have been brought into the game. From all sides—down the Champs-Elysees, the Rue Royale, and the Rue de Rivoli along the banks of the Seine from the Hotel de Ville—columns of demonstrators converge on the Chamber of Deputies.

Most of the demonstrators are honest, patriotic Frenchmen, ex-soldiers of the last war, taking part, as they think, in a mass protest against the Stavisky scandal and the corruption in high places it revealed. They don't know that they're being used to give mass support to a carefully engineered Fascist *coup d'état*. They arrive in the Place de la Concorde singing patriotic songs. But already, ahead of them, excited students and paid rioters of the Fascist bands are bringing the demonstration to a climax.

Suddenly, from the thickets in the Elysée gardens, shots ring out. They are followed by a howl of execration as the mounted police spur their horses towards the spot. The crowd surges forward: from its first ranks a hail of missiles—stones, nuts and bolts, pieces of iron torn from the park railings—falls on the police cordon. The mounted men are unseated, trampled underfoot. Their horses are hamstrung with razors. The crowd reaches the bridge, storms on to it, presses back the desperate men in uniform. It is half-way across; it has reached the line of trucks; one is overturned, another set on fire. The thin line of police bends back and breaks. They are overwhelmed. A sharp order cuts through the din; the single note of a bugle sounds shrilly. That is the order to shoot: it is followed on the instant by a crash of firearms. The rioetrers break in panic, stampede for safety, throwing the columns of deluded ex-soldiers into confusion. The police follow up their advantage; they secure the bridge once more, while the mounted guards rally and clear the square.

IF DALADIER HAD STUCK TO HIS GUNS

That was the night of February 6, 1934, a night of turmoil that ended well for the Government. The next day Daladier was sitting pretty; he had his majority in the Chamber and the assault on Parliament was stemmed. But Daladier lost his nerve, as he was to lose it again in the Czech crisis. Rather than face the prospect of mor rioting he resigned. It was the first time in the histor of the Republic that a Government with a constitutiona majority had capitulated before the threat of violence.

Even so, the spirit of anarchy was checked for a time. The *putsch* that failed roused the latent forces of th real France. There were huge, peaceful, and impressiv demonstrations against Fascism. The foundations of th Popular Front were laid. French Democracy showe the world that it was wide awake. It wouldn't submi to chaos organised on the Fascist model.

If Daladier had stuck to his guns and called on al true friends of the Republic to rally to its defence, the recent history of France would have been different. But his abdication let Fascism in by the back door after i had failed to force the main entrance. Without ever really going Fascist, France started on a period of five or six uneasy years during which Fascism was always just round the corner. Whenever the anti-Fascist forces were in the ascendant, as they were after the election of 1936, underground influences set to work. Whenever the friends of Fascism held the scales, as they did when Laval was in power, they tilted them in favour of the Dictators and against Democracy.

Even then, popular feeling against Fascism was so strong that the pro-Fascists made no open bid for power When Leon Blum became France's first Socialist Prime Minister he was allowed to carry out a limited progamme of social reforms, but the big financial interests throttled him by a strike of capital directly his programme seemed to be succeeding. The damming of the stream of progress was more subtle and more secret in France than it had been elsewhere, but no less effective.

LAVAL THE QUISLING

When Laval became Prime Minister he played the part of a quisling rather than a would-be dictator, but there was no doubt where his sympathies lay. When Mussolini made war on Abyssinia it was Laval who wrecked the League of Nations rally against Rome. In so doing he finally destroyed the system of collective security that the Democracies had tried to build. Great Britain, unprepared for war and finding France a broken reed, made 'appeasement' her watchword. Leon Blum was obliged to accept and even to sponsor the non-intervention policy in Spain. From that moment the road lay clear for the Dictators. They scored their first joint international triumph in the humiliation of the Democracies at Munich.

It was only fitting that Daladier, who had shown his fatal weakness in the Paris riots, should be France's representative at Munich and her Prime Minister when war came at last. As Prime Minister he governed as much as he dared in defiance of Parliament, impatient as he was of democratic control. As Defence Minister he was the obedient servant of Gamelin and the General Staff. The result was that war found France committed to a static defence of her frontiers which was finally blasted by Hitler's panzer divisions. Her war potential had never been thoroughly mobilised, and years of internal crisis had undermined civil administration.

STRANGE AND SINISTER FIGURES

Strange and sinister figures flit through this twilight of the French decline. For long, Colonel de la Rocque, always breathing threatening and slaughter against the Republic but never daring to give the word for action, held the centre of the stage. There were leagues within leagues, faction leaders whose ferocity was in inverse proportion to their real difference. A certain Bucard, a faithful imitator of Hitler's unlucky friend Roehm, formed a gang of young thugs in blue shirts who took the S.A. as their model. Councillor Prince, a relative of ex-Premier Chautemps, brightened the last phase of the Stavisky scandal by his suicide, elaborately contrived to look like murder. At one stage the Marseilles dope kings took a hand in the game. In Algeria, which later became a viper's nest of exiled Fascist agents, a loud-voiced priest, the Abbé Lambert, made himself mayor of Oran and distinguished himself by the unchristian violence of his speeches. In the 'red' Paris suburb of Saint-Denis, Doriot, for years its Communist mayor, suddenly abandoned Communism for the richer prizes that Fascism had to offer.

In such a welter of plot and counter-plot, of controversy and contradiction, it is no wonder that France faced her supreme ordeal like a boxer with one hand tied behind him. I doubt whether the French débâcle in the field could have been avoided in any case. The French Army simply wasn't strong enough in men or machines to face Hitler's hosts alone. But even if we admit that the French defeat was inevitable there was no good reason for the abject acceptance of defeat, the refusal even to consider resistance outside France itself, that marked the closing stages. This was due to the presence in Paul Reynaud's Government of men who all along had had a sneaking admiration for the Fascist regimes and who preferred surrender to Nazism to the alternative of rallying all the forces of Democracy for a fight to the death.

As the event showed, there was actually a majority of such men in the Reynaud Ministry when it held its last meeting at Bordeaux. The incredible thing, which brings the fall of France into line with the collapse of Democracy in all the other countries where Fascism has triumphed, is that these men were needlessly and deliberately taken into the Government by Reynaud himself.

What possessed this energetic and clear-headed little Minister, at the very crisis of France's fate, to surround himself with such potential traitors as Baudouin, a financier of doubtful reputation; Jean Prouvost, a reactionary journalist without political experience; Ybarnegaray, a Basque Fascist who was a member of the Croix de Feu and an intimate of Lequerica, Franco's Ambassador? Was Pétain's former prestige worth the risk of making him Vice-Premier, when his pro-Fascism and defeatism were well known?

The answer is painfully simple, and it shows once more how easily Democracy can be betrayed by a human weakness that its enemies know how to exploit. Paul Reynaud took Baudouin into his councils at the insistence of his intimate friend, the Countess Hélène de Portes; and it was on Baudouin's advice that he later opened the door to Pétain and the lesser defeatists in his train.

Countess de Portes was Reynaud's evil genius: she was hand in glove with Nazi agents and pro-Fascist circles. There was a French Fifth Column, if you like—those ambitious women, without a vote or any recognised political status but determined to have a finger in the political pie, who twisted French politicians round that finger.

So you see the old essential Fascism—German Nazism in this case—using the tactics of disruption even in the hour of military triumph, climbing to power in a defeated nation not only over the bodies of her soldiers but through the human frailties of her leaders and the intrigues of those around them. Fascism never won a clear victory in France. Even now Hitler's troops live there on sufferance; Hitler's toadies at Vichy tremble for their safety every day. The attempted Fascist revolution of 1934 was defeated by the vigilance and commonsense of the French people. But the seeds of disruption were sown then. Thanks to the weakness or dishonesty of those who had the French State in their keeping, they bore fearful fruit.

—Broadcast in the B.B.C.'s North American Service.

OPENING A DOORWAY TO FREE CHINA

HOW do we stand in this war against Japan? Four Allied Commands are actively involved—the Alaska Command under Major-General Buckner, the Free China Command under Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek, the Command under Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek, the South-West Pacific Command under General MacArthur and the newly formed East-Asia Command which is being based on India and Ceylon.

Viewed strategically, the recent operations undertaken by the Alaska Command of Attu and Kiska are seen to have been primarily defensive. We may dismiss as afterthought the Japanese Premier's statement that their sole object in going to the Aleutians 14 months ago had been to divert American troops to them from other more vital theatres. So long, however, as the Japanese held a footing in the Aleutians, the threat to Alaska necessarily immobilized considerable Allied naval forces held in readiness to meet it. The removal of the threat has now released these naval forces; so the real object of the campaign has been attained.

We should be wrong to expect any immediate further advance in this quarter. The Allies in the Aleutians are now face to face with the strongly held enemy screen of the Kuriles across 800 miles or more of peculiarly difficult waters, and they might find difficulty in developing strength to penetrate the screen through denial of their use of the intermediate continental bases in Soviet Kamchatka.

We come next to Free China. In May of the last year, after General Doolittle's air raid on Tokyo, the Japanese completed their occupation of China ports. Since then, Free China has been wholly isolated from the outside world save only for such exiguous supplies as can reach her either by air or else by the old silk road from Asiatic Russia through the Little Gobi Desert.

About the same time, the Japanese launched their 100 days offensive directed inland from their coastal bases, one object of which was to eliminate all "bomb Japan" airfields within effective range of the homeland. Subsequently, after destroying the airfields, the Japanese withdrew. But they still hold without much difficulty practically all that they want of China. With ports in the lower reaches of waterways and large sections of communications in their hands, they have little need to embark on extensive schemes of further conquest.

We may conclude that until the Allies can send her material and military aid on the ample scale required to activate her, Free China with all her magnificent fortitude will remain little more than a line of defence against the Japanese.

How then is the siege of Free China to be raised and the war brought home at the same time to Japan? Clearly the task rests jointly with the South-West Pacific and the East-Asia Commands.

It seems that the strategy of the East-Asia Command should be complementary to that of General MacArthur. In other words, it should be directed against the Japanese controlled continental railway system and to the relief of Free China.

On this basis then let us consider the three most obvious possibilities. First, land invasion of Burma across the Assam frontier. This course seems to be precluded by the peculiar difficulties of the terrain, entire lack of permanent communications and recurring monsoon rains which would inevitably destroy all temporary road construction. The Japanese based on Rangoon on communications which they have been busy improving, would fight there at a distinct advantage.

The second possibility is sea-borne invasion of Burma through Rangoon. Such an operation might retake Burma but it would scarcely re-open the Burma Road. That road was never designed for the passage of an army and to try to use it for this purpose would defeat our object by effectually barring the passage to any supplies whatever destined for Free China.

The third course is sea-borne invasion of Burma through Moulmein and Tavoy well to the south of Rangoon designed to strike east into Siam and so to cut at one blow both the railway link which the Japanese are reported to be building between Bangkok and the Burma system and their rail communications with Malaya. Moreover, once firmly established in key centres of Siam and Indo-China, the East Asia Command could attack the rear of the Japanese Hainan-Formosa front which would then be opposed to General MacArthur in the Philippines.

It is by concentric attack on this front that a doorway to Free China may be opened. This third possibility then seems much the most promising.

Whatever plan we may adopt, it seems that our strategy in East Asia must be amphibious and that the pre-requisites to success are: one (first and foremost) an army trained and equipped for jungle warfare to such a pitch that it regards the jungle night as a friend rather than an enemy; two, air and naval command of the Bay of Bengal which presupposes the re-occupation of the Andamans and three, shipping and invasion craft on a scale sufficient for a great amphibious operation. These are no small requirements. No doubt, however, they can be met and then defeat of Japan will be in sight. There is no quick and easy road to victory.

—Daily Telegraph.

CONVOY TO INDIA

The skill, determination and ceaseless vigilance of the Royal Navy were exemplified by the safe arrival in India in May 1942 of the largest military convoy ever to leave Britain until then.

The voyage probably covered 12,000 miles and occupied many weeks, but the Royal Navy saw to it that none of its priceless charges was lost.

Indian warships met the convoy many miles out at sea and helped in shepherding it to its final destination while shore-based aircraft of the Indian Air Force circled overhead.

The convoy, which included many of Britain's most famous liners, was so large that no single Indian port was able to cope with it quickly and it had to be dispersed to various ports.

JAPAN'S RELIGIOUS POLICY

ATTITUDE TO SUBJUGATED PEOPLES

ANYONE who does not agree with the Japanese way of thinking must be exterminated. Ideas that are not in accordance with our Tenno-idea are intolerable either within or outside our country's frontiers."

These words were spoken by the Japanese Vice-Minister of Propaganda, Okumura, shortly after the occupation of the Netherlands Indies, and he added that anyone offering resistance would be driven out by force.

The Japanese weekly *Sjuho* has emphasised this declaration by stating: "Against the Anglo-Saxon idea of individual liberty Japan must place the ideal of her Tenno-idea."

The interpretation which, particularly in the years just before the war, the Japanese gave to the Tenno-idea or divinity of the Mikado showed then that this is not only a guide to the worldly power of the Mikado but also to his religious authority. For a long time there has been a strong tendency in Japan to assign to the Emperor all religious authority.

NEW CHRISTIAN STRUCTURE

The aim is also evident in Japan of incorporating the Christian religions, including the Roman Catholic, in a new "Christian structure" the practice of which is to be brought into conformity with Japanese national thought. Japanese national thought is a modified definition of the Tenno-idea. In this new Christian structure the Emperor would occupy a position similar to that of the Pope in the Catholic Church.

A recent report in the Swedish paper *Svenska Morgenbladet* stated that according to information from the Netherlands Indies, missionary activities were being carried on by friends of Kagawa, the well-known leader of the Japanese Christians, who has undertaken responsibility for the Catholic and Protestant missions in the islands.

One question that arises is whether Japan will make Shintoism the state religion of the subjugated peoples. The Japanese state, concludes the report, is from a religious point of view, linked with the divine person of the Emperor.

MUSLIMS' POSITION

The disquiet which prevails in Christian circles with regard to Japan's religious principles is shared by Muslims in spite of pacifying statements by highly placed Japanese statesmen on the subject.

The Tenno-idea permeates Japanese life and there is no reason to suppose that in governing the occupied territories the Japanese will suddenly abandon it. However, propaganda for the Tenno-idea has been gradual. The Japanese realise the importance of maintaining law and order while they consolidate their conquests and continue the war against the United Nations. The Koran is still law for more than 100,000,000 Muslims in the occupied territories now under the heel of the Japanese.

The Japanese realise the danger of interference in the Muslim religious sphere. Hence repeated assurances to the Indonesians that they can rely on absolute freedom of religion.

The Japanese themselves, however, are somtimes surprisingly frank in declaring their intentions. Thus, announcing the holding of Muslim assemblies in the Celebes and elsewhere, the Japanese declared that these "served to discuss ways and means for co-operating with the Japanese forces for the prosecution of the war." Not a word was said about religious discussions.

A recent broadcast from Radio Batavia on religion and culture stated: "It is the Japanese intention as far as the Southern regions are concerned to elevate religion and culture by means of Oriental culture in general and Japanese culture in particular." This means the stamp of Japanese culture—that is, of the Tenno-idea—is to be imprinted on the Muslim and other religions in the Far East.

The Japanese aim is unification of the various religious tendencies and societies, not only the Muslim, but also the Christian and Buddhist societies. Once this process of amalgamation has been completed and the various religious tendencies and institutions brought under one central direction, it will be easy for the Japanese not only to control them but also to promote the penetration of the Tenno-idea.

REVEALING QUESTIONNAIRE

The attitude of the Japanese Government to religion was revealed by a set of questions circulated to the Christian churches in Japan before the attack on Pearl Harbour.

This questionnaire covered such points as—

What is the difference between the Emperor of Japan and your God?

What is the difference between a foreign ruler and your God?

What is your opinion of the ancestors of the Emperor?

What is the ultimate goal of your religion?

What is the difference between the Christian spirit and the spirit of Japan?

What is your opinion of the myriads of gods in Japan?

The Japanese have announced that 1,500 Christian churches maintained by the British and American missions in the Japanese-occupied portion of North China "will be removed from the influence of those missions and will be grouped in a new organization under purely Chinese direction."

The announcement added: "This organisation will bear the title of Confederation of Chinese Christian Missions of North China."

THE SETTING SUN: JAP NAVAL LOSSES

(From start of War to 10th September 1943)

Note.—Japanese naval losses are compiled weekly from United States Naval communiqués, as well as from reports issued by General MacArthur's headquarters. Because of possible minor duplications, which cannot be determined at the time reports are issued, the two totals cannot be accurately combined.

SUMMARY FROM NAVAL COMMUNIQUES.

Combatant ships.	*Sunk.*	*Probably sunk.*	*Damaged.*
Battleships	2	..	9
Aircraft carriers	6	1	7
Cruisers	26	4	47
Destroyers	76	21	62
Submarines	6	1	6
Tenders	1	1	4
Unspecified types ..	25	3	17
Total ..	142	31	152
Non-combatant ships ..	267	27	116

SUMMARY FROM MACARTHUR'S COMMUNIQUES.

Combatant ships.	*Sunk.*	*Probably sunk.*	*Damaged.*
Battleships	..	..	1
Aircraft carriers	1	..	2
Cruisers	11	..	22
Destroyers	21	3	27
Submarines	10	..	2
Tenders	2	..	..
Gunboats	4	..	..
Torpedo boats	1	1	1
Unspecified types ..	1	1	1
Total ..	51	5	56
Non-combatant ships ..	411	31	227
Unidentified	31	1	15

In addition to these ships reported as sunk, probably sunk and damaged by General MacArthur's forces, there are 438 miscellaneous small craft such as barges, fishing boats, etc., which have been "sunk or damaged."

LESS AND LESS FOR THE CIVILIAN

By J. B. PRIESTLEY

Life of people in Britain under the stress of total war.

IT is sometime since I spoke to you about general conditions of living here in Britain, and as many of you are finding that your own conditions are changing rapidly under the stress of total war no doubt you will be glad to learn how we are getting along.

Compared with the rapid changes many of you are experiencing, our conditions here might at first appear to be almost static, as if we had now settled down to a routine of wartime life. I think that is probably what most people in Britain feel chiefly because most of the big dramatic changes—the beginning of the manpower mobilization and of the major rationing schemes—all took place two to three years ago.

An obvious example is that of our supplies of petrol or gasolene. It is now many months since the rationing of petrol was abolished in favour of a much more drastic scheme under which you do not receive one drop of petrol merely because you happen to own a car but have to make a special application and to prove that you are making use of your car for work of national importance. Doctors, for instance, still receive a fairly liberal allowance, but most other people have either little or none, and hundreds of thousands of cars have been laid up and will probably never be used again. Most of you know all this, but I am mentioning it because in this matter of petrol and the use of our cars we do feel that we have settled down to a wartime routine, the petrol and car situation seeming to most of us the same to-day as it was six months ago.

But this is exceptional, although I can think of a few similar examples. For instance, we have settled down to having a monthly allowance of chocolate or candy. I believe the actual amount we can buy varies slightly from month to month, according to the supplies available, but the chocolate situation seems more or less the same—we take our coupons to the shop and buy what we can, and there is an end of it, except that if we are fathers of young families, of course we give most of our ration away—and is part of a settled routine.

"LIFE IN TOTAL WAR CANNOT SETTLE DOWN TO A ROUTINE"

But, I repeat, these instances are still exceptional. It is my belief that no matter how carefully all the rationing and other schemes are planned and applied, life in total war cannot settle down to a routine, and that, generally speaking, as the pressure of the war increases, its demands grow greater and more insistent, so that the ordinary civilian finds himself living on a narrowing edge.

Mind you, I am now taking a very broad view. It is quite possible, for instance, for the average citizen to be worse off during the early and experimental days of rationing, when the machinery is probably not working properly, than he is when the whole system, later on, is functioning as it was intended to function. Sometimes in the earlier days there are sudden shortages that do not seem to occur later. Thus, two years ago, after the heavy bombing, there was a cigarette famine in this country and long queues waited outside the few shops that had any supplies, and then those supplies quickly vanished. There was far more gambling about cigarettes than there ever was about bombing. But now supplies seem to be fairly constant and we hear no more grumbling about cigarettes.

Again, I gather that in various parts of the United States, during the last month or two, there have been sudden shortages of meat, which people have naturally found rather alarming, but it is not likely that such severe shortages will continue once the rationing system is working well. But, taking the broad view, it is my belief that no matter how well things are planned and carried into operation, the demands of total war are such that there is bound to be a steady decline in the standard of living for the ordinary citizen. This seems to me to be absolutely inevitable. As the war takes more and more—as it must if we intend to win it—then there is less and less for the civilian.

EVERY POSSIBLE MAN AND WOMAN MOBILISED

Let me give you some examples from our life here. Now, our mobilization of manpower for the war effort has been very thorough indeed, and in fact no other country yet has done it more thoroughly than we have. The Services and the war industries have been claiming every possible man *and* woman—for you must remember that our mobilization of younger women has been equally thorough. The result is that we are feeling more and more, in our general conditions of living, the pinch of an acute shortage of labour. I have lately taken what is called a service flat in London, but although I still pay a much higher rent because of the so-called service, it is now very sketchy indeed, as the management freely confesses. There are only about a quarter of the number of people working in this large block of flats that there were before the war, and even this quarter consists of middle-aged and elderly maids and waiters and porters. It is the same, of course, in hotels. Again, a friend of mine is a well-known London surgeon, a man of the highest reputation in his profession who can command very large fees for his work. Now, he and his wife live in two rooms, and his wife acts as his chauffeur, secretary, and probably cook and housemaid. My own doctor in London is one of the most successful general practitioners in Harley Street, and his wife also runs a clinic for special forms of treatment. They have no domestic help at all at the present time, and at the end of a long, hard working day they have to do what they can to prepare themselves some food. I am not pretending that there is any tremendous hardship in all this, and these people do not moan about it; I am merely giving you these facts as examples of our changed conditions. And the lack of domestic service, which will probably continue now throughout our lifetimes (and I don't much care if it does) is, of course, only the beginning.

The shortage of labour is felt in a thousand other ways. All offices and shops are understaffed, with the natural result that it takes longer to transact any ordinary business. Many shops in London close early, which means that people who are at work all day have to rush about in their lunch hours to do their shopping. Little things that are not very important but yet are necessary—such as getting your hair cut, having your boots repaired, or a watch mended—now present quite a lot of difficulties. Often I find my hair uncomfortably long. I had to leave a pair of walking shoes three months in a shop to get them repaired, and I look anxiously at my watch every time I wind it up. My children, who are careless about the watches given to them at Christmas or birthdays, simply haven't got a glimpse of the time between them. Then, day after day, I batter away at my old typewriter and now and again it begins to rattle ominously or jump the spaces; I shudder, because once it refuses to work and has to be repaired I don't know what will happen to me as an author.

LITTLE THINGS WE HAVE TO SEARCH FOR

Then again, as more and more businesses not essential to the war effort have been closed down and stocks of goods that have vanished have not been renewed, we find ourselves looking all over the place for various little articles whose existence before we always took for granted. This applies particularly to radio and electrical equipment, articles in ordinary domestic use and the like. What young couples do when they set up housekeeping now I can't imagine, even though we have produced, under Government direction, a certain quantity of what are called utility goods, including some reasonably priced and not badly designed furniture.

Things like children's toys are rapidly disappearing from the shops, and the other day, going to the chief fancy goods shop in a small town for some game to amuse my younger children, I could find nothing at all, not even a jigsaw puzzle. We men who had fairly substantial wardrobes before clothes rationing came in can manage easily on our clothes coupons, and as a rule are able to give some of our coupons to our womenfolk, but growing children and girls are not easily clothed within the allowance and for them there is a great deal of altering and mending and patching. In fact, if the war goes on a few more years a lot of people will begin to look like harlequins, all covered with fancy patches. But none of that matters very much.

What is much more serious is the growing lack of accommodation. This seems now to be an overcrowded island. The cities are full; the towns are full; the very villages are full. This is a problem I know only too well; if only because I own two nice old houses and cannot live in either of them. When my family want to get togther during the periods when they are on leave or having school holidays we have to make the most elaborate and often expensive arrangements to find accommodation for them. Central London is crowded out, and there has been much grumbling lately about the difficulty of finding rooms and the high rents charged for them. The situation is no easier outside London, where innumerable hotels and country houses have been requisitioned by the Government and where most private houses no longer possess a single spare bed room. We are rapidly becoming as communal in our habits and outlook as the Russians. This is all very well when you are settled in one place and can make the best of the limited accommodation, but it is a horrible nuisance if you have to move about the country. And all these shortages—of labour and service, of goods, of accommodation and travel facilities—will inevitably increase as the steady pressure of the war effort inevitably increases.

GERMANS WORSE OFF THAN WE ARE

The war must take more and more, and civil life must receive less and less. That is something we must all accept. But, of course, it is the same for both sides. In fact, the Germans are very much worse off than we are, for the pressure on them is very much greater than it is on us now; and in spite of their wholesale and ruthless looting of the Occupied countries they have much less in hand, and their life, so to speak, is much nearer the bone. What was originally an advantage is now a disadvantage. The advantage they possessed originally was that they had been placed on a war footing, with severe rationing and so on, some years before the war broke out—the years when the Nazis were organizing the whole population for total war. That was an advantage because when they entered the war the step did not involve an immediate change in their habits and a great deal of reorganization. Indeed, I believe that in order to raise public morale the Nazis actually increased the food rations—or some of them—during the early months of the war. Then again, in 1940, after they had overrun most of Western Europe, they plundered these countries of foodstuffs and textiles and the like and lived on loot. But so long as we maintained our blockade the disadvantage was always there and soon began to make itself felt. After the plunder vanished they had to live on what they produced, and what they produced was not enough; and though years and years of rationing and ersatz stuff and making do had accustomed the Germans to a low standard of life it meant that when the real squeeze came there was less to be squeezed, and every drop in the standard of living brought them down and down, past mere dullness and inconvenience, to dangerous low levels, dangerous to both health and morale.

We in Britain are coping with the fourth year of total war, but the Germans can be said now to be struggling with the eighth or ninth year of it. This will not defeat them—only crushing victories in the field can defeat them—but the miserable, bare existence they are faced with now is certainly not going to help to sustain them in their hour of retreat.

—Broadcast in the B.B.C.'s Empire and North American Services.

NAZI PROGRAMME FOR DESTRUCTION OF WORLD CULTURE

By E. WATTENBERG

IN 1914, a few weeks after the outbreak of World War I, London publishing house published a book under the title "Germany's War Mania". The book was not an exposition of, or commentary on, German's aspirations but a collection of speeches and writings of German political and military leaders including the former Kaiser, two chancellors, prominent statesmen, generals and educators—in short, the official moulders of public opinion. The publication showed conclusively that 40 years Germany had been preparing for war, ceaselessly, with unexampled subtlety inculcating into the minds of the German people the idea of German's superiority (Deutschland ueber alles) of her "historic mission" to impose Teutonic supremacy on the rest of the world.

The Mission received a powerful setback in November, 1918, but it soon made its reappearance in the shape of a horrible monster that was to bring mankind infinite sufferings and untold misery. With the unpunished culprits of World War I as their godfathers, reared by the kings of steel and coal, financed by the German plutocracy, the National Socialist Party (Nazis) came to power with the avowed purpose of securing for the German "master race" domination over the world for 1,000 years. More cunning than their erstwhile predecessors they were able to utilize to their advantage certain political idiosyncrasies of a number of Western statesmen, and lull the Western democracies into a feeling of false security. At times, when it suited their purposes, they denied their world conquest plans, hiding them beneath an anti-Bolshevik cloak.

After scoring a number of diplomatic and political victories from the only too-willing appeasers in all countries they considered the time ripe for the big stroke and set the world on fire. For a while all went smoothly with the Nazist incendiaries: country after country was overrun by the high-power teutonic war machine and the victory-drunken Nazis threw all caution to the winds and showed their real face. More loudly than ever the claim was made for world domination and as successive steps towards this goal were proclaimed: the conquest of the Soviet Union, the smashing of the British Empire, the elimination of the United States of America as a world power.

GERMAN DEFEATS

But then came Stalingrad and North Africa, the rout of German troops on decisive sectors of the Soviet-German front and in Tunisia, the enormous German losses in manpower and material, the forced disorderly retreat of the "invincible" German army for hundreds of miles—and the Nazis began quickly to wave the Munich-rag. Said Goebbels: the defeat of Hitlerite Germany would mean the end of European civilization which is threatened by the Bolsheviks; the only force that is able to save the world from this danger are the Nazis; the western democracies ought to help Germany in fulfilling this cultural mission.

Not in order to argue with the Nazis—one does not argue with armed bandits—but to refresh the memory of those who might have forgotten, we are quoting below a few of the utterances emanating from the Nazi leaders on the problem of culture and civilization. The quotations were taken at random. Wherever Hitler is quoted, the quotation is from the book "Mein Kampf" or from his talks with Rauschning as related by the latter in the book "Hitler Told Me"; in the case of the other Nazi officials the quotations are from their writings, or speeches as reported in the official German Press.

Hitler: "We are barbarians and want to be barbarians. It is an honourable title. The contemporary world is approaching its end. Our only task is to destroy this world. Culture, civilization, humanitarianism are the expressions of stupidity, cowardice and conceit.

"The lower the intellectual level of the working class and the whole people, the more chances we have to hold on to power.

"Intellectuals are the scum of society, we shall exterminate the intellectual."

ON MORALITY

Hitler: "I emancipate man from the humiliating chimera which is called conscience. Conscience, like education, mutilates man. My advantage is that I am not deterred by any considerations, theoretical or moral.

"I need people with strong fists who are not restrained by principles when it is necessary to remove an adversary, and if they pick a watch or valuables at the occasion—I spit on it. When policy requires it, we should lie, betray and even kill . . ."

Goering: "Kill everyone who is opposed to us. Kill! Kill! Kill. It is not you that will be held responsible, but I! Therefore Kill!"

E. Bregman: (A leading Nazi writer): "That race will raise its victorious banner on the ruins of the world which will show itself the strongest and will turn the world into smoke and ashes."

Hitler: "We shall bring up a youth before which the world will tremble, a youth that will be fierce, exacting and cruel. I want them to resemble young wild beasts."

Hitler: "Our mission consists in subjugating other peoples to our rule. The German people is called upon to give the world a new class of masters."

These quotations could be multiplied *ad nauseam*.

For 20 years such and similar ideas were instilled into the minds of the German people to the exclusion of any other ideas. These were not theoretical speculations or abstract reasoning but a definite programme of action carried out in the most ruthless, cruel, barbaric fashion, at the price of millions of human lives, of devastated cities, of destroyed treasures of culture. . .

And these are the people who want the world to believe that they are out to "save human civilizaion."

HEROIC FOURTH INDIAN DIVISION

"On behalf of the city, I wish to say 'thank you' for what you have done. It was a fine inspiration to bring this contingent to London not only because it gives you an opportunity of well-deserved leave, but more particularly that you and your colleagues may know in what high esteem the heroic Fourth Indian Division is held by all of us. We are extremely sorry that you have suffered so many casualties but we glory in the magnificent, daring, efficient and superb work you have done. We have followed your successes with pride and admiration. I want you to tell all your colleagues what I am saying, because each of you is worthy of an equal praise and all of you have the privilege of being equally associated with the Fourth Division. I wish you and them godspeed, the best of good-luck and safe return."

—THE LORD MAYOR OF LONDON, *in a Mansion House speech on September 13, welcoming the Fourth Indian Division.*

THIS WEEK—IN RETROSPECT!

By "CHRONICLER"

1939

This week in September 1939 saw the heroic defence of Warsaw, the capital of Poland. Poland was again overrun by two of the great powers which held her in bondage for 150 years, but were unable to quench the spirit of the Polish nation. The heroic defence of Warsaw showed that the soul of Poland was indestructible and that she would rise again like a rock, which might for a spell be submerged by a tidal wave, but which remained a rock.

The other great event of the week was the assertion of the power of Russia by invading Poland on the 17th September. This invasion was not in the best interests of the safety of Russia. Nazi designs in the Baltic or in the Balkans were always dangerous to the peace and safety of Russia, and Russian interest in these two areas was the same as the interests of Britain and France in the same places. Hitler's invasion of Poland was a sufficient warning to Rumania, Yugoslavia and Bulgaria, and above all Turkey, and an alliance of Russia with Britain and France would have been in the interests of her own safety rather than an alliance with Germany for the partition of Poland. But, as Mr. Churchill said once, the action of Russia was a riddle wrapped in a mystery inside an enigma. Russia's conduct was, however, a warning to Hitler off his Eastern dreams.

1940

This week in 1940, Mr. Churchill gave a broadcast speech on 11th September, bidding every man in Britain to be at his post. This was a time when the Germans were trying to secure mastery of the air over England and Britain was seriously expecting a German invasion for which Hitler had been making steady and thorough preparations. Several hundreds of self-propelled barges were moving down the coasts of Europe, from the German and Dutch harbours to the ports of Northern France, from Dunkirk to Brest, and beyond Brest to the French harbours in the Bay of Biscay. Besides this, convoys of merchant ships in tens of dozens were being moved to the Straits of Dover into the Channel, dodging along from port to port under the protection of the new batteries which the Germans had built on the French shore. There were also considerable gatherings of shipping in the German, Dutch, Belgian and French harbours, all the way from Hamburg to Brest. Finally, there were some preparations made of ships to carry an invading force from the Norwegian harbours. Behind these clusters of ships or barges there stood very large numbers of German troops, awaiting the order to go on board. Mr. Churchill, therefore, warned the nation that the succeeding week would be a very important period in British history, ranking with the days when the Spanish Armada approached the Channel, or when Nelson stood between Britain and Napoleon's Grand Army at Boulogne. He accordingly ordered every man in Britain to his post.

In this state of suspension and anxiety Britain continued for some days, and on the 17th September 1940 Mr. Churchill delivered a speech to the House of Commons, summing up the war situation. It was a process of waiting, keyed up to concert pitch, which gave Britain sufficient opportunity to wreck Hitler's plans of invasion, inflicting upon the enemy heavy damage to concentrations of ships and troops. On the 15th of September the German air force made its most determined attack upon Britain, which was repulsed by the Royal Air Force who destroyed 185 enemy aircraft and at least 450 airmen. Deliberate and repeated attacks were made upon the Buckingham Palace and upon the persons of our beloved King and Queen, while many hospitals, churches and public monuments were damaged. A major portion of the attack was concentrated on London City, and the casualities suffered had been mostly by the civilian population.

On the 13th September 1940 Graziani began his long heralded invasion of Egypt. His objective was Alexandria which lay 300 miles from the Libyan frontier. Should he be able to capture and hold that capacious port, he would deny to Britain the only naval base at her disposal in the Eastern Mediterranean equal to holding a battle fleet. And the British navy would then, as Malta, under close aerial assault from Sicily, was untenable as a naval base, have to confine its activities to the Western Mediterranean where it would be precariously based on Gibraltar, and where it would exercise no influence over affairs in the Levant. German and Italian troops could then be transported freely to Africa, with the result that the fate of Egypt, of the Suez Canal, and of all the gates to the East and to eastern oil, would be determined in their favour. Seldom in war has a geographical objective been so clearly defined and so rich in potential

The Eastern marches of Libya and the Western marches of Egypt form a vast linked desert, divided by an arbitrary line extending southwards from the coast for 700 miles. In this wild and desolate region, a few oases such as Giarabub, Kufra, and Siwa alone relieve the dreary monotony of seas of sand and low scrub. There are no rivers in the land though, during the short spells of rainy weather, torrential showers which occur mainly near the sea may fill the wadis for a few hours. Solely along the coast, and then only by digging wells, is water for an army of any considerable strength to be found. The distribution of water has always determined and fettered the strategy of desert warfare. Both the armies, therefore, found themselves tied to a single road running close to the shore towards Egypt. There were, no doubt, other approaches to Egypt from the west, but they were all of minor importance. One hundred and sixty miles southwards within Libyan territory and connected to Bardia by a second-class road was the fortified oasis of Giarabub whence a track fit for motor transport ran east to the richly watered oasis of Siwa, where, in the Temple of Ammon, Alexander the Great had discovered that he was of divine origin. From Siwa there were routes that led to the Nile Valley and north-east to Mersa Matruh, a British entrenched position 170 miles west of Alexandria.

On the first day he captured the little port of Sollum wherefrom, as the Italians advanced, the two platoons guarding the village withdrew, fighting a mild rearguard action as they departed. During the next four days, Graziani moving cautiously forward occupied Buq Buq and then Siddi Barrani, having covered sixty miles from the frontier, or one-fifth of the whole distance to Alexandria. He experienced no easy passage. He was directly opposed by light mechanized units which fought skilful delaying actions, while he suffered considerably from naval shelling and aerial bombing along his single line of operations. General Wavell had no intention of fighting a defensive battle 130 miles ahead of his railhead at Mersa Matruh and 300 miles from his base at Alexandria. He probably intended to challenge the invader for the first time at Mersa Matruh. Graziani, however, made a long halt at Siddi Barrani.

1941

This week in September 1941 was the thirteenth week since the beginning of the German offensive in Russia and the German advance had been stayed in all the sectors.

1942

This week in 1942 saw Hitler's relentless pursuit continued in the Caucasus. The Russians evacuated Novorossisk on the 12th September, and bloody battles began on the 17th September in the north-west outskirts of Stalingrad. On the 13th the Germans met with a big reverse on the Leningrad front. The major part of the German offensive was, however, in the Caucasus where the German object was threefold: to get hold of the oilfields if possible, or in the alternative to destroy them and make them unavailable for the Russians, and thirdly to cross the Causcasian region and link up with Japan and with Rommel in the Persian Gulf. All the three German objectives were foiled by the tenacious resistance of the Russians on the one hand and by the successful operations of the Allies against Rommel on the Libyan desert. In the 1942 Campaign in Russia Hitler sought immediate achievement of his objective by restricting the extent of the 1941 front and confining his concentrated attack on the Caucasus; and the situation, as described by the London Times during this week signified a critical hour for the Allies. Though this year's summer offensive was rather delayed, the delay did not rob it of any of the intensity. Its concentration, unlike that of 1941 on a single sector of the front was evidence of better organized German transport and better laid plans. Hitler's policy was to drive Russia out of the war before America was effectively in it, and Russia was actually retreating in the Caucasus. In other sectors in south Russia the situation was equally serious. With the loss of Ukraine last year more than a fifth of Russia's cultivated land was lost; but the lands just conquered or directly threatened during this time were richer than Ukraine and almost as extensive. The Kursk and Voronesh provinces had nearly 30,000,000 acres under cultivation, the Azov-Black Sea area round Rostov (evacuated, by Russians on July 27, 1942) and the North Caucasus had together rather more, and the area to the west and north of Stalingrad had almost as much. Added to the loss of Ukraine and north-western Russia, this impending loss should be regarded as formidable. It meant that if the Germans reached the Volga at Stalingrad they would have gained almost half of Russia's cultivated land.

WAR DIARY

BRITAIN AND GERMANY

10TH SEP.—Hitler spoke to the German nation.

11TH SEP.—Germany called up men up to the age of 60.

14TH SEP.—British raiders *bombed places in western* Germany.

* * * * *

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA AND ATLANTIC

9TH SEP.—President Roosevelt had a *fifty-minute* telephone talk with Pope, says the Italian news agency *to-day.*

11TH SEP.—A joint Anglo-American *monthly statement* on U-boat warfare says that August was another *successfull month.* Only fewer U-Boats were at sea. Enemy virtually made no attempt to attack North Atlantic shipping and a heavy toll has been taken of the enemy.

Churchill-Roosevelt conversations and consultations continued.

Reports of unrest and overthrow of Ramviez, the Argentine Republic, were spread.

Mr. James M. Landis has been appointed as *Director* of Economic Operations in the Middle East.

13TH SEP.—Mr. Cordell Hull, United States Secretary of State, in a broadcast on American *foreign policy* discussed the requisites for international co-operation, and called for the creation of "a system of international relations based on rules of morality, law and justice, as distinguished from the anarchy of unbridled and discordant *nationalism, economic and political.*"

14TH SEP.—United States Ambassador to Turkey, Mr. Lawrence Steidthart to visit Washington to report *Turkey's reactions* to recent developments.

* * * * *

INDIA, BURMA AND CEYLON

9TH SEP.—United States bombers attacked Gokteck *viaduct, a vital link* in Jap communications.

10TH SEP.—12 tons of bombs were dropped on oil installations at Chank. *Attack on Gokteck bridge* was pursued; railway yards at Naba bombed; railroad installations at Hopin were damaged; enemy river boat near Kootha was *damaged.*

11TH SEP.—Railway targets at Sagaing and Ngapayin were hit by United States bombers. *Troop positions in Western Burma were attacked. Military targets near* Padigon suffered severe damage, army huts west of Kyankinmaw in Ramree Island were damaged. In Arakan troop positions south-west of Buthidaung received direct hits.

12TH SEP.—Communications between Pyinmang and Myingyan were damaged by Royal Air Force. Enemy supply sampans in Kaledon river area were sunk. Shipping at Sagaing and Pyinman were other places raided by Allied planes.

13TH SEP.—Distinguished Flying Cross has been awarded to Pilot Officer Sailendra Nath Sukthankar of Royal Air Force V.R. He belongs to Bombay and is the third Indian to receive Distinguished Flying Cross in this war. City of London paid *honour to the* representatives of Fourth Indian *Division* at Mansion house.

16TH SEP.—"No more threat from the Japs from Burma" declared General *C. V. Haynes.*

"*Battle of Britain*" parades *took place in New Delhi,* Bombay and other *important cities* in India. At New Delhi Air Chief *Marshall Sir Richard* Feirse said in the course of his speech "The campaigning season is just about to begin, so let us go to it."

Near Yenangyang a big steamer was damaged. Between Minhila and Allanmys 50 sampans were attacked. Enemy supply bases in Hukawng valley, railroad installations at *Kanbalu, Myitkyina and Bahmo were also raided.*

* * * * *

ITALY, AFRICA AND THE MEDITERRANEAN

9TH SEP.—American and Canadian Troops landed at several places in the heart of Italy. Two Airfields near Naples were occupied. They were Viterlo and Grazzanise. Landings north and south of Rome, Gaeta, Civita Veechia and Pisa Marina were also reported. Nazi Air Commander Kesserling's residence was hit by Allied bomber.

It is said that Mussolini has been removed to the island of La *Maddelena.*

10TH SEP.—A Berne message states that Badoglio has declared war on Germany. German and Italian troops are locked in vicious fighting all over Italy. Allied forces have started north of Naples. A whole area of approximately 1,000 square miles of sea is swarming with Allied *invasion fleet.* It is said Allied officers are already in *Rome and landings in Sardinia and Corsica* are also reported. British warships have entered Toronto Harbour.

It is rumoured that Mussolini has been handed over to Allies.

Rome including suburbs to the extent of 15 square miles surrendered to *General* Kesselring.

German *Army occupied Albenia.*

11TH SEP.—Port of Salerno has been captured and steady progress inland is *maintained. Air offensive* against communication targets in Naples area continued. Allies *disembarked troops near* Brindisi. Fighting took place *in* Brenner Pass.

President Roosevelt and Premier Churchill have made a joint appeal to the *Italian people to 'strike hard'* at the Germans.

Albania and Montenegro have proclaimed *their inde*pendence.

Twelve units of Italian fleet have arrived at Palma de Majorca. Another section reached Malta *consisted* of four large battleships, seven cruisers and six destroyers. *Major portion of the Italian fleet is now in Allied hands.*

12TH SEP.—Fourteen more Italian submarines and eight destroyers are on the way to Malta. Further surrenders of seven Italian warships are *anticipated.* German Commander-in-Chief has declared martial law in Italian territory under his *jurisdiction. Allies have completely* occupied Brindisi.

13TH *SEP.—It* was rumoured that Mussolini and *his* family escaped. Fierce fighting took place between Germans and Italians in Rhodes.

Part of German forces on Eighth Army front evacuated by air. Part of Crotone was captured. British took possession of ten airfields including Grottaglia and Lecce. Enemy's vital communication centre, Cartel Nuovo, was obliterated.

More Italian ships reached Malta. His Majesty the King sent a personal message to Admiral Sir A. B. Cunningham, Commander-in-Chief of the Mediterranean.

14TH SEP.—German Radio reported the formation of a Fascist Government under Duce's direct command.

Push towards Salarno was maintained. Bavi and Altamura were captured. Eighth Army took Cosenza. Air offensive in the Potenza and Anletta areas continued. Aerodromes at Maritza and Calato in Rhodes were raided by Ninth United States Air force. Bitter opposition to *German Forces* were visible.

15TH SEP.—Over a hundred Italian vessels reached Malta or other Allied ports.

Dodecanese Islands in the Eastern *Mediterranean* surrendered to Germans.

16TH SEP.—*Allied warships bombarded enemy positions.* More Italian merchantships reached Malta.

Mussolini announced the formation of Republican Fascist Party with himself as the supreme head and Sgr. Alesandro Pavolini as temporary Secretary.

* * * * *

RUSSIA AND FINLAND

9TH SEP.—Backhmach, an important town, has been captured. Successful offensive advance west of *Stalino,* south and north of Bryansk continued and occupied 300 places including the district centre of Dobropolge, Cherkas*sakaya and Ludinov.* Russian drive to southern *Ukraine* is under way. Push towards the key town on the Dniepper progressed. Red forces attacked areas west of Kviov.

10TH SEP.—Barvenkovo, Volnovakha and Mariupol *have* been captured. An advance of more than 20 *miles* beyond Backhmach has been made. Nezhin was attacked.

11TH SEP.—A strong Russian landing in Novorossisk *is* reported. Advance on several *sectors including* Pavlograd, Nezhin, Bryansk and Kharkov continued covering *many miles. Over 150 localities* have been captured including Velike-Anatol, Ploski. Russian forces have reached places 40 miles from Dniepper, Hitler's *last* defence line.

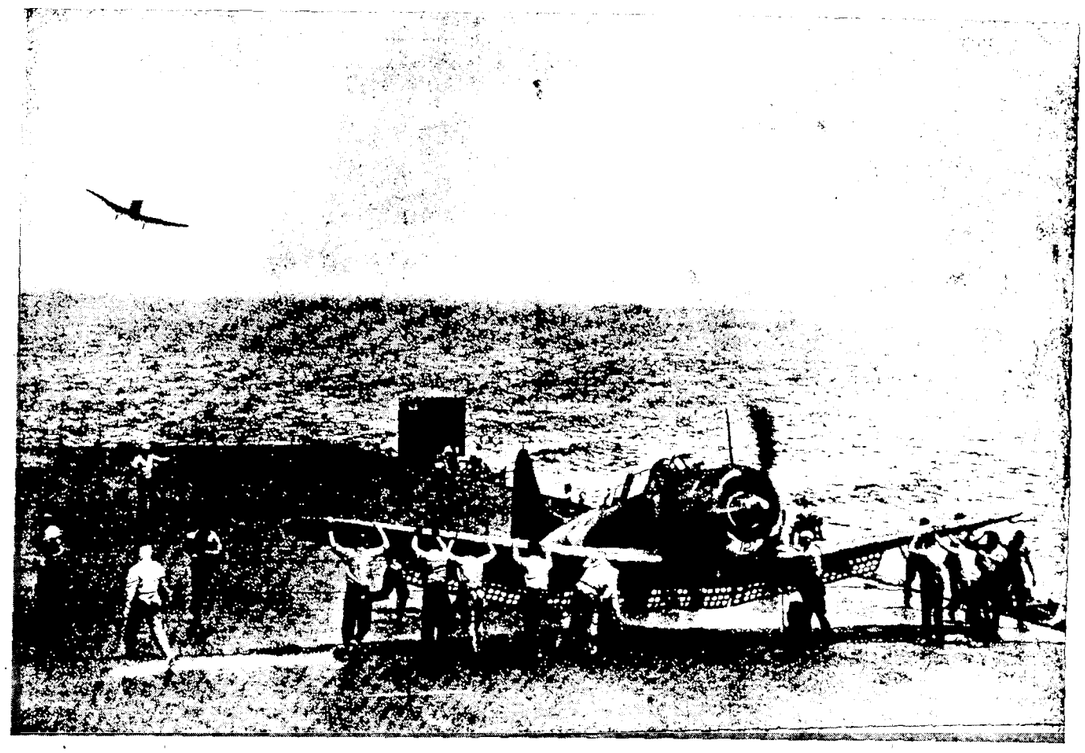
12TH SEP.—Soviet units were only 15 miles from *Pavlograd and 15 miles* from Bryansk-Minsk railway; over 1,500 Germans were killed; 200 lorries were taken. Soviet aircraft bombed enemy military trains at Gomel, Nezhin and *Krasnograd.*

13TH SEP.—Bryansk Railway station has been captured. Red army punched at three key points along Dniepper line, namely, Smolensk, Kiev and Dniepropetrovsk. Offensive west of Stalino continued and an advance of 9 miles *in Donbas* was recorded. In Nezhin direction 40 places including Kruty and Manaro were taken. In Priluki 140 places were occupied while advancing about eight miles.

14TH SEP.—Germans evacuated Bryansk. South of Kharkov Soviet tanks penetrated deep German positions. Fifteen hundred Germans were killed in an action west of Stalino. 2,000 more Germans were killed in Bryansk.

16TH SEP.—Important junction Nezhin was captured. Russians entered the suburbs of Novorossisk.

Polish Foreign Minister M. Tadeus Romer referring to Russo-Polish relations said that he desired full and equitable *understanding with Russia.*



NEW UNITED STATES AIRCRAFT CARRIER GOES TO SEA.—Aboard one of the United States Navy's newest aircraft carriers—a sleek streamlined warship converted from a light cruiser—crewmen push a dauntless dive bomber back to the take-off position as another plane swoops in for a landing during the carrier's shakedown cruise. On a signal from the carrier, the second plane circles away until the first has cleared the flight deck.

VICHY, FREE FRANCE AND OCCUPIED COUNTRIES

9TH SEP.—Allied bombers attacked airfields in *Northern France in daylight. Boulogne was raided.*

10TH SEP.—Targets in Paris, Boulogne, Saint Omer, Beauvais, Sille, Beaumont Surcise, Nord, Vendeville, Vitryenartois and Abbeville Drucate in France were bombed by American bombers.

11TH SEP.—Bulgarian Prime Minister Bogdan Filov has resigned.

12TH SEP.—Airfields at Beaumont le Roger and other targets in North France were attacked by Royal Air Force bombers.

14TH SEP.—Fierce fighting occurred in Belgrade when Germans tried to disarm troops. Hitler rushed troops to Balkans.

A new Cabinet with Dobri Boschilov as Prime Minister was formed in Bulgaria.

Royal Air Force fighters were over Northern France.

* * * * *

NEUTRAL COUNTRIES

14TH SEP.—Switzerland took special precautions after armistice between Italy and the Allies.

* * * * *

THE FAR EAST

9TH SEP.—*Six Japanese Merchantmen* have been sunk and four damaged by American submarines in Far Eastern Waters.

Japanese are threatening Portuguese authorities in Macao with military occupation of the place.

The Australian Prime Minister Mr. *John Curtin said* "Swiftly moving events presage Japan's defeat. Attrition is taking a toll of Japan's strength and this combined with the ultimate loss of both the Axis partners makes the end for Japan inevitable."

10TH SEP.—*Australian forces have advanced to within* two miles of Mahahang near Lae. Allied warships shelled *Huon Peninsular* area around Finischafen. Jap military installations on Marçus island were destroyed.

11TH SEP.—A severe earthquake occurred in south-*western Japan.* Great damage was done to the city of Jottori. One thousand four hundred people are believed to have been killed or severely injured.

12TH *SEP.—Enemy* troops have withdrawn from Salamana. Jap defence lines have been smashed.

13TH SEP.—United States Bombers raided Whampoa wharves and whitecloud aerodrome at Canton; targets in Wesern Hupeh, railroad installations near Kuiktung, *a bridge in Puchi, a tug at Kichun,* two locomotives near Sheihweiyao. One hundred and twenty Japs were killed and five motor vehicles destroyed when a Jap convoy was blown up in Kiangsu province.

Chinese Communist problem was purely a political problem and no military measures against Communists were contemplated, declared Chiang Kai-Shek.

Generalissimo Chiang Kai-Shek was elected President of the Chinese Republic by the Central Executive Committee.

Salamana aerodrome was captured.

14TH SEP.—Salamana town was captured and the grip on Lae tightened.

Jap planes raided Fanafuti.

Enemy shipping and ground installations in Paramushiro Island were attacked.

15TH SEP.—The Chinese Foreign Minister Mr. T. V. Soong told pressmen that Japs were persistently offering *peace terms to China and wanted China to "unite Asia* against the West."

Australian troops were within a mile of Lae aerodromes which were subjected to heavy artillery fire.

Targets in Hongkong and Kuekang wer bombed.

KEEPING MADRASSIS CHEERFUL AND HAPPY

The following letter signed by Captain *R.A.*, Welfare Officer and Col. . . . ., *Commandant* of a training centre, has been received by the Honorary Secretary, Joint War Charities Committee, Madras:—

"It was with great pleasure that we received three large boxes of books for our Madrassis to-day.

I have just finished delivering them to the Battery Welfare Rooms and I must tell you at once that the men were simply delighted.

The *Commandant and officers of this centre wish me to express to you and your organization our* very grateful appreciation of the many favours you have done us, for we are trying to do all we can to keep our Madrassis cheerful and happy when they are off parade, and I think we are being successful.

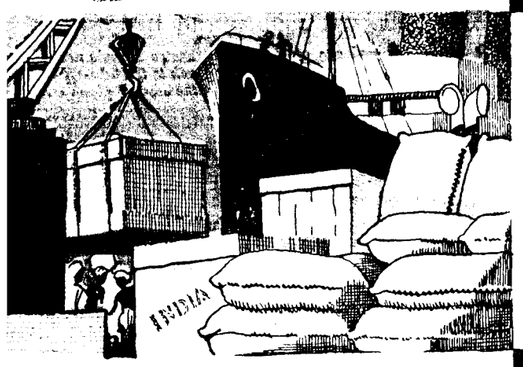
There are now large numbers in this centre, and they are getting on very well with their artillery



THE hoarder sits among his stocks and thinks of ever growing profits

THE people of his village are turned away hungry





THE food ships from Allied Countries arrive



THE hoarder is forced to sell at a loss or see his stock deteriorate and perish

CRIME DOES NOT PAY!

The hoarder counts on profit from the hunger of his countrymen, but he is the loser in the end

PRINTED BY THE SUPERINTENDENT, GOVERNMENT PRESS AND PUBLISHED BY THE DIRECTOR OF WAR PUBLICITY, " VICTORY HOUSE ", MOUNT ROAD, MADRAS.

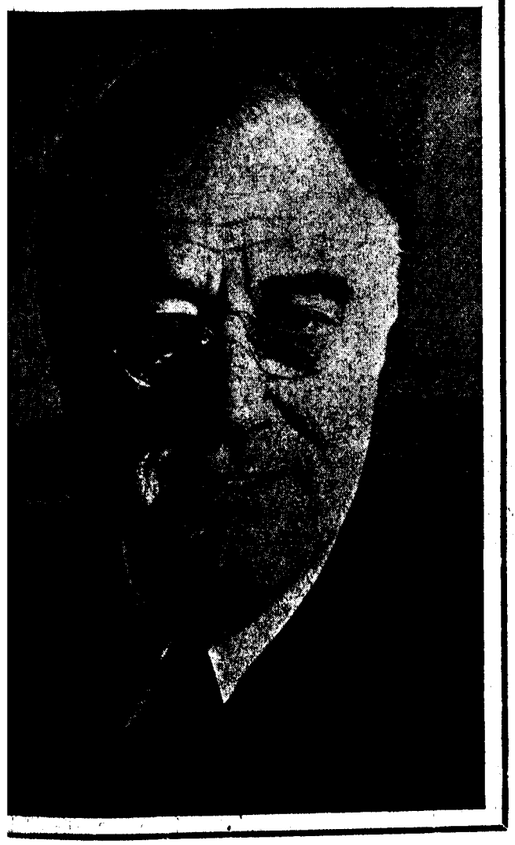
REGISTERED No. M 4345

MADRAS WAR REVIEW

A WEEKLY BULLETIN OF THE WORLD WAR

VOL. V FRIDAY, SEPTEMBER 24, 1943 No. 4

RUSSIA'S SLEDGE-HAMMER BLOWS



PRESIDENT ROOSEVELT

Every American is thrilled by the sledge-hammer blows delivered against Nazi aggressors by the Russian armies This summer there has been no successful German advance against the Russians as in 1941–42

The shoe to-day is on the other foot—and is pinching very hard. Instead, the Russians have forced the greatest military reversal since Napoleon's retreat in 1812 The recapture of Kharkov, Stalino and other strongholds by the Russians opening up the Ukraine and the Donetz Basin and the freeing of millions of valuable acres and hundreds of inhabited places hearten the whole world as the Russian campaign moves towards the elimination of every German from the Russian soil—toward invasion of Germany itself

It is certain that the campaign in North Africa, the occupation of Sicily, the fighting in Italy and compelling a large number of German planes to go into combat in the skies over Holland, Belgium and France by reason of our air attacks have given important help to the Russian armies along their advancing front from Leningrad to the Black Sea

We know, too, we are contributing to that advance by making Germany keep many divisions in the Balkans, southern France and along the English Channel

I like to think that these words constitute an understatement

PRESIDENT ROOSEVELT, in a message to the U.S. Congress, on September 17

CONTENTS

	PAGE
China: 'Mukden Incident' and after	3
Running Commentary	5
Recruitment and the War Effort: By M. Raman	7
R.A.F. Heroes of Battle of Britain broadcast from Madras	8
Hoarding and Saving: A District Judge discusses	9
Exports of Grains	10
How Britain tackles hoarding problem	11
Germany accepts defeat in U-boat War: By A. J. McWhinnie	12
Life in the Vatican State	13
Italy's Resources	14
Italian Fleet	14
Arab Federation: Interest in Mid-East countries	16
Queen Mary's Medallion: By Louis L.V. Wulff	16
City Development in India and Britain: By B. S. Townroe	17
This Week--In Retrospect! By "Chronicler"	18
War Diary	19

LUFTWAFFE ON THE DEFENSIVE

The weight of bombs discharged by the Royal Air Force on Germany in the last 12 months is three times that of the preceding 12 months; the weight of bombs discharged in the last three months is half as great again as that of the preceding three months. There has also been a great improvement in the accuracy owing to technical devices. The percentage of loss for the first eight months of 1943 is less than that in the same period of last and the morale and ardour of our bombing crews is very high. Almost a total and systematic destruction of many of the centres of German war effort continues on a great scale and at a greater pace. The havoc wrought is indescribable. The efforts upon German war production in all its forms and upon U-boat building are matched by those produced upon the life and economy of the whole of that guilty organization. There has been enormous diversion of German energy from the war fronts to internal defence against air attacks and the offensive power of the enemy has been notably crippled thereby. The German air force has been driven increasingly on to the defensive.

—Mr. CHURCHILL, reviewing war situation in the Commons on September 21.

◆ ◆ ◆ ◆ ◆

NO SLACKENING OF EFFORT

I have ventured to dwell on those favourable aspects of the war against Japan only because I know it is realised throughout the United States that the slightest slackening of effort would destroy all these favourable tendencies. These tendencies depend on a small margin and any slackening of effort might allow them to come into a stagnant condition and might well find ourselves condemned to a long-drawn process of vital expenditure of life and treasure. It is the pace that kills.

—Mr. CHURCHILL, reviewing war situation in the Commons on September 21.

◆ ◆ ◆ ◆ ◆

JAP NAVAL LOSSES

(From start of War to 17th September 1943)

Note.—Japanese naval losses are compiled weekly from United States Naval communiqués, as well as from reports issued by General MacArthur's headquarters. Because of possible minor duplications, which cannot be determined at the time reports are issued, the two totals cannot be accurately combined.

SUMMARY FROM NAVAL COMMUNIQUES.

Combatant ships.	*Sunk.*	*Probably sunk.*	*Damaged.*
Battleships	2	..	9
Aircraft carriers	6	1	7
Cruisers	26	4	47
Destroyers	76	21	62
Submarines	6	1	6
Tenders	1	1	4
Unspecified types	25	3	17
Total	142	31	152
Non-combatant ships	275	27	121

SUMMARY FROM MACARTHUR'S COMMUNIQUES.

Combatant ships.	*Sunk.*	*Probably sunk.*	*Damaged.*
Battleships	..	..	1
Aircraft carriers	1	..	2
Cruisers	11	..	22
Destroyers	21	3	28
Submarines	10	..	2
Tenders	2	..	..
Gunboats	4	..	..
Torpedo boats	1	1	1
Unspecified types	1	1	1
Total	51	5	57
Non-combatant ships	432	31	238
Unidentified	31	1	15

In addition to these ships reported as sunk, probably sunk and damaged by General MacArthur's forces, there are 43 miscellaneous small craft such as barges, fishing boats, etc. which have been "sunk or damaged."

Registered No. M-4345

Madras War Review

A WEEKLY BULLETIN OF THE WORLD WAR

VOL. V FRIDAY, SEPTEMBER 24, 1943 No. 4



YOUNG CHINA FIGHTS FOR FREEDOM: A Chinese Air Force Cadets' School has been established in India, where Chinese youth undergo training. Photo shows "Briefing" by the instructor.

CHINA: 'MUKDEN INCIDENT' AND AFTER

IN a statement issued on Saturday last (September 18), on the anniversary of the 'Mukden incident,' Mr. Cordell Hull, the United States Secretary of State, said, "It (the incident) is regarded in many quarters as dating the present life-and-death struggle throughout the world, in which peaceful-minded nations are engaged with the forces of aggression. Through six long years the Chinese people have stood staunchly behind their armies and, under circumstances of great economic deprivation and physical hardships, have continued bravely to oppose the enemy." It has been a marvellous feat of resistance and endurance against great odds, but China has stood the ground. The wonder of it all lies in the fact that she was weak, ill-equipped, and ill-organized when Japan began her undeclared war, but that she has been able to continue the struggle all these years.

IT all began with the Mukden bomb incident in 1931, which was used by Japan as a pretext for the seizure of Manchuria. Though there was nothing spectacular about the incident itself from the point of view of immediate consequences, it is stated to be a turning point in Japanese history comparable with Mussolini's march on Rome and Hitler's accession to power.

AT first, China did not want a war with Japan: she had neither the strength nor the inclination. But later on, Japan's continued aggression roused the national consciousness of the Chinese. It roused it to such an extent that there was a strong demand for the suspension of the civil war with the Communists; and this feeling culminated in the Sianfu mutiny. Particularly the Chinese youth staged demonstrations for a policy of active resistance to Japan.

The Spark and the Conflagration

THINGS had reached such a psychological pitch that when Japan presented new demands in the summer of 1937, there seemed to be no question of yielding. What was wanted was only a spark to bring about a conflagration, and this was supplied when Japanese soldiers who were supposed to be engaged in military exercises, exchanged shots with a Chinese post stationed at Lukowkiao bridge which is about 12 miles from Peking. This was on July 7, 1937.

SOON after, Japanese troops in Manchuria were flung into action on Peking with a speed and precision that showed previous preparation. Additional troops were brought in from Japan and Manchukuo. Towards the end of July there were some minor clashes at Langfang on the Peking-Tientsin Railway, and a large-scale Japanese offensive against Peking, the old capital of China, followed.

CHIANG-KAI-SHEK, the great leader of China, would not countenance any question of appeasement with Japan. He issued a statement declaring that there could be no settlement which would—

"infringe upon the territorial integrity and sovereign rights of the nation. If Peking should become a second Mukden, what is to prevent Nanking from becoming a second Peking?"

HE was replying to proposals to withdraw from Peking to Nanking. Chinese policy towards the aggression of Japan was then clearly and firmly enunciated by the Chinese leader in the following words :—

"Let us realise that once war has begun there is no looking backward ; we must fight to the bitter end, if we allow one more inch of our territory to be lost, we commit an unpardonable offence against our race. What would be left to us except to throw every resource of our nation into the struggle for final victory ?"

From Peking to Nanking

PEKING was occupied, and then Tientsin. Two weeks elapsed before any big military operations could be staged by the Chinese. It was only after fighting began in the international town of Shanghai that it was clear that the war would embrace the whole of China. Terrific fighting took place from August 13 onwards. The Chinese displayed great courage, but they were inexperienced ; when their left flank was threatened by Japanese troops which landed on the lower bank of the Yangtze river ten days later, they began to retreat from Shanghai. The Japanese moved forward and captured the Chinese capital of Nanking on December 13. The worst outrages possible were committed by the Japanese in Nanking.

PEACE terms were offered to China a little earlier. These terms were stiffened during the interval between the Chinese retreat from Shanghai and the Japanese capture of Nanking. Chiang finally decided not to accept the terms but to continue resistance. He shifted the capital to Chungking, a 1,000 miles up the Yangtze river. Hankow, the chief Chinese military and administrative centre, which is on the middle Yangtze fell in October 1938. After six months of fighting, the five northern provinces, Hopei, Chahar, Sinyuan, Shantung and Shansi, all fell into Japanese hands.

IT is not necessary now to follow at any great length the course of the war in China. Suffice it to say that China's weaknesses in aircraft and artillery were fully exploited by the Japanese. By October 1939, Japan had captured all Chinese main ports and its largest cities—Peking, Tientsin, Shanghai, Nanking, Canton and Hankow.

Supreme Test of Endurance

IF such a situation had developed in a war between two highly organized European countries it would have meant the end of all resistance. But China would not yield. For it is such a huge, loose, amorphous country that it has no positively vital centre, the capture of which by the Japanese would have meant the collapse of the whole Chinese resistance. A commentator on the Chinese war states that by 1939 the Sino-Japanese conflict had become at once less and more than a war ; it was less than a war because, after the fall of Hankow, the scale of hostilities sharply decreased and fighting became merely a matter of small Japanese drives for limited objectives ; it was more than a war because it was a supreme test of the endurance of the Chinese people, and the battle front was at the same time everywhere and nowhere.

THINGS continued like this till December 7, 1941, when America was dragged into war by the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbour and other American bases. And on December 7, China took its place in World War II by declaring war on Germany and Italy. Since then the Sino-Japanese War has become a real part of the great global struggle against Fascism.

IN the near future, there may be an all-out Allied offensive in the Pacific as a part of the global strategy, against Japan. Lord Louis Mountbatten has been appointed Supreme Allied Commander and the headquarters of his South-East Asia Command will be at New Delhi.

THE ring is closing round Japan from different directions, and this has been pointed out by President Roosevelt in a message to the U.S. Congress on Friday last (September 17). He said, General Tojo and his murderous gang "may look to the East or the West. They can see closing in on them from all directions the forces of retribution under Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek, General MacArthur, Admiral Nimitz and Admiral Lord Louis Mountbatten. The forces operating against Japan in the various Pacific theatres are just as much inter-related and dependent on one another as our forces pounding against Germany in Europe." China's great struggle has merged into the world struggle for freedom and its liberation from the clutches of the Japanese octopus is only a question of time.



War Services Exhibition

— A SOUVENIR —

With this number of the "Madras War Review" is issued, as a supplement, a sixteen-page Illustrated Souvenir of the Madras War Services Exhibition - -

RUNNING COMMENTARY

Hitler breaks 6 months' silence—and makes an admission about Italy !

HITLER has broken his spell of six months' silence by a harangue to the German people, in the course of which he admits that Italy was dragged into the war much against the wish of the Italians. After stating that the time had come when he could speak "without being under the necessity of deluding either myself or the public," he referred to the collapse of Italy which "had been long foreseen," and said,

> "the same forces who to-day brought about the capitulation succeeded in August 1939 in preventing Italy from entering the war."

This statement clearly shows that the Italian people as a whole did not have their heart in the war. HITLER said that it was because of his intervention that North Africa was saved from being lost to Italy in 1940 and that it was again his intervention in 1941 that forced Italy to continue to participate in the war. In spite of all these sacrifices made "at a moment when she (Germany) herself was under the imminent threat of a Bolshevik offensive," HITLER could not win over to his side,

> "those elements who, to crown their systematic sabotage, have now brought about the capitulation."

A German military spokesman has also echoed HITLER'S views that Italy was not wholeheartedly in the war. In a talk broadcast from Berlin a fortnight ago (September 10), he said,

> "Most of the reverses in this war are due to the failure of the Italian Officers Corps, not only in Africa and Sicily, but on the Eastern Front also."

MUSSOLINI himself has admitted the fact, for the first time, that there were important and influential sections in Italy which were against the country's participation in the war. In a speech broadcast over the Italian radio on Saturday last (September 18), MUSSOLINI referred to the sensational happenings of July 25 and the events that followed the reorganization of the party running the Government, and said,

> "The people are arguing about the new name of the party. These are the same people who always put the brakes on the progress of the regime, who always try to sabotage its accomplishments in the social field, and even its development in the national and imperial sphere . . . During the whole of the war, the Royal dynasty has been the mainspring of defeatism and anti-German propaganda. They took no interest in the course of fighting which they always followed with prudent mental reservations, while the Crown Prince who expressed a desire to take over the command of the armies of the South, never appeared on the field of battle. I am now convinced that the House of Savoy willed, prepared and organized the *coup d'etat* down to the smallest details, with the complicity of Marshal BADOGLIO, cowardly Generals, as well as many rascally members of the Fascist Party."

MUSSOLINI'S irritation is only natural, but the point is—he admits that all along—he did not carry the support not only of important elements within his own party and the nation, but also of the Head of the State himself.

* * *

Italians dragged into the war—Badoglio's exhortation.

There is no doubt that the bulk of the Italian people who were dragged into the war are now anxious to do what they can to help the Allies. In a message to them, which was read over the United Nations' radio at Algiers on Monday (September 20), Marshal BADOGLIO said,

> "To-day to resist is to exist. It is the only way. Italians, you have the power and means in your hands, especially guerilla war of which you have an example on the other side of the Adriatic. The Germans want to harm us . . . It is your absolute duty to fight on at the side of the British and the Americans against the Germans and against a few senseless Italians—no longer worthy of such name—who put themselves at their command . . . We cannot allow the Germans to treat our country as occupied territory, to destroy our towns to save their own, to drag our brothers and sisters away to Germany. We cannot allow the Germans to loot our homes, steal our property, kill our soldiers and workers and insult our women."

REMEMBER THE DEFEATED

By R.G.

Woman with the bundle by the roadside
and red eyes, why do you cry so loud ?
— Stranger, I have lost my husband and children
and my home in which I was happy and proud.

Child, why do you stand on the pavement
weeping with bony fingers in your eyes ?
— O Sir, I am so tired and hungry ;
Father's dead and my mother dying lies.

Gaunt scarecrow, once a man, why so hopeless
your look and your hands hanging limply down ?
— This, Sir, is what they have made of me
driving me out of the burning town.

Do you hear, comfortable ones, the defeated
who wander without help the long way
from one place of no rest to another ?
In your heart falls not at all what they say ?

Comfortable ones, thank the courageous
who stood between you and that doom.
Safe ones, open the purse and the heart strings ;
by your fireside make a little room.

Behind the avengers be you united ;
sweep away the terror and make clean
a place of rest for the sad lost ones
who for your peace a sacrifice have been.



German "Honour" on the Battlefield.

Referring to German criticisms of the Italian Government's policy, Marshal BADOGLIO said :

"How dare the Germans speak of honour, when they deserted our divisions on the Don, in Libya, in Tunisia and in Calabria? British and Americans—old comrades in arms of Piave and Vittorio Veneto—did not hesitate to declare that their ultimate aim is the resurrection of a strong and united Italy. They will not deny us their assistance when the time comes to make good the damage of war and to rebuild our future."

This appeal has evoked a warm response from the leaders of the United Nations. Speaking in the House of Commons three days ago (September 21), Mr. CHURCHILL said :

"MUSSOLINI used his arbitrary power to strike for material gain at falling France and became an enemy of the British Empire which had, for so many years, cherished the cause of Italian liberty. There was the crime, and though it cannot be undone and though nations who allowed their rights and liberty to be subverted by tyrants must suffer heavy penalties for the crimes of those tyrants, yet I cannot view the Italian action at this juncture as other than natural and human. May it prove to be the first of a series of acts of self-redemption! . . . The Italian people have already suffered terribly. Their manhood has been cast away in Africa and Russia. Their soldiers have been deserted in the field. Their wealth has been squandered. Their empire has been lost—irretrivably lost."

* * * *

Italians and Germans—Allies to treat them differently.

Mr. CHURCHILL added that the treatment of the Germans would be different from that of the Italian people. He said :

"Twice in our lifetime, and also three times in that of our fathers, they have plunged the world into their wars of expansion and aggression. They do not value freedom themselves and the spectacle of it in others is hateful to them . . . I am sure the British, American and Russian peoples who have suffered measureless waste, peril and bloodshed twice in a quarter of a century through that Teutonic urge for domination will, this time, take steps to put it beyond the power of Prussia for all Germany to come at them again with pent-up vengeance and long-nurtured plans. Nazi tyranny and Prussian militarism are the two main elements in human life which must be absolutely destroyed."

President ROOSEVELT in a message to the United States Congress on Friday last (September 17) has also expressed a similar view. He said :

"There is one thing I want to make perfectly clear when HITLER and the Nazis go out, the Prussian military clique must go with them. The war-breeding gangs of militarists must be rooted out of Germany—and out of Japan—if we are to have any real assurance of the future peace."

* * * *

Italy's desertion and Hitler's pretence of indifference.

HITLER does not want that the fate that overtook MUSSOLINI should befall him. That is why he has taken all possible precautions to strengthon the home front by appointing HIMMLER as his Minister of the Interior. He declared that there would be no July 25 in Germany and that there would be no traitors like BADOGLIO in present-day Germany. He said, "More than ever before they (the Allies) will have an opportunity of realising that the German leadership is a fanatically-united whole" This statement seems to show that HITLER is seeing shadows of coming events.

As regards the exit of one of the Axis partners, HITLER said, "Italy's desertion is of very little military importance," but it is doubtful whether any class of Germans really believe what he said,—for they must all remember his important declaration before the Reichstag on January 30, 1939. He then said :

"Nationalist Socialist Germany is well aware of the fate that awaits her if ever an international power, whatever its motive, succeeds in overcoming Fascist Italy."

People who have been saying that Italian Fascism was the twin-brother of German Nazism cannot now pretend that Italy's unconditional surrender is a matter of no consequence. For it must be evident to everybody that the whole of southern Germany and the German positions in the Balkans can be attacked from the air with Italy as a spring-board.

Dr. GOEBBELS, of course, has long been adjusting his propaganda to suit the expected collapse of Italy. The boasts of a strong and impregnable "fortress of Europe" had given place to references to the strength of the "fortress of Germany." But the fortress, whether of Germany or of Europe, is without a roof! In his message to the United States Congress, President ROOSEVELT referred to this and said :

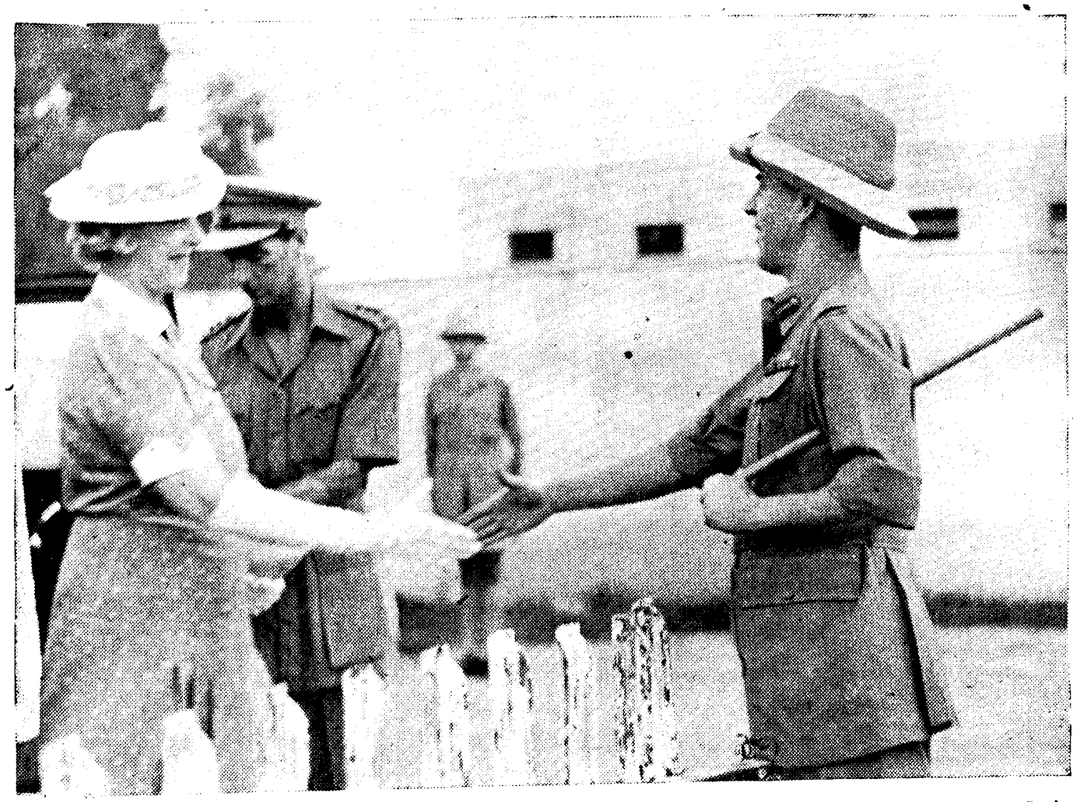
"When HITLER was forced to the conclusion that his offensive was broken and he must go on the defensive, he started boasting that he had converted Europe into an impregnable fortress. But he neglected to provide that fortress with a roof. He always left various other vulnerable spots in the wall of the so-called fortress—which we shall point out to him in due time."

HITLER may boast that the war situation so far as Germany is concerned has not materially changed. But the progress of the Allies towards the north in the battle of Italy and the advance of the Red Army towards the west in the direction of Germany itself, as indicated by President ROOSEVELT, have their own tale to tell.

OFFENSIVE AGAINST JAPAN

The offensive is already on foot on a considerable scale in various parts of the Pacific. The main strength of the United States is deployed in that ocean. The main weight of the offensive operations there is in the Solomons and New Guinea, where General MacArthur is conducting a large-scale offensive. The first steps were taken by the eviction of the Japanese from Guadalcanar and from Papua. These were exploited by the landings which took place on July 30 on New Georgia island and on September 4 in Huon Bay, north-east of Lae. New Georgia has been cleared of the enemy and the twin bases of Salamaua and Lae were reduced in a manner which shows the remarkable development in the use of amphibious and air-borne power and which furnished another opportunity for the Ninth Australian Division to display to the Japanese their qualities which the Germans tested at El Alamein. These operations give great promise for the future and they will unfold stage by stage as months pass by.

—*Mr. CHURCHILL on September 21.*



The Marchioness of Linlithgow bade farewell to the W.A.C. (I) on the eve of her departure to England at a special parade at Irwin Stadium, New Delhi, India, held on the 9th instant. Her Excellency is Commandant-in-Chief of the Force. Photograph shows Major-General C. W. Toovey greeting the Marchioness on her arrival at the Stadium.

RECRUITMENT AND THE WAR EFFORT

By DIWAN BAHADUR M. RAMAN, M.L.C.

TO-DAY the war has come to our front doors. It does not know battlefields and battlefronts. It is anywhere and everywhere. We now realize that we should destroy the Axis outright and see that it does not lift its head again. The vast material sacrifice and the tremendous sacrifice in men would all be in vain, if realising the dangers to our people and our country, we do not help the prosecution of the war in the best way open to each one of us. Every one of us, young and old, can do some useful service. Those who cannot fight can do other service or subscribe to the war fund. But for service in actual fight you, the youth of the land, should come forward and should do so in hundreds and thousands. You, young men, are lucky—luckier than older men. You can take up arms. Besides learning this noble and useful art, you will have opportunities of seeing different countries and peoples and of gaining vast human experience. Already many of our men have won laurels. They are giving a very good account of themselves. It was Indian troops who, in December 1940, formed the spearhead of Wavell's epic offensive. The Viceroy-designate has recently declared that without India, the Middle East could not have been held.

The war began on 3rd September 1939. Early in 1940 recruitment of men to the different branches of the Army began. The response, although slow at the outset, was extremely satisfactory later. There was very good response. This province has beaten all the other provinces in the number of men recruited. It has beaten them also in the quality of the men selected. Modern war is a mechanized war and this requires education and intelligence. Both these are abundantly available in this Province. This is therefore your chance as it has been the chance of hundreds of young men who have already been enlisted.

In 1942, September, I went with a deputation to see Secunderabad, Bombay, Deolali and Mhow. And I found the officers, technicians and other ranks in all these places very happy, carefully looked after and very well trained. They were keeping excellent health. I was filled with pride especially when I saw our young officers, of whom I had good accounts from the Military officers in charge.

KING'S COMMISSION

All the recruitments, except for the three branches of the King's Commission, are done by the Recruiting Officers, Assistant Recruiting Officers and Extra Assistant Recruiting Officers. I can only give you in the time at my disposal only a list of the different categories.

The first and most important one is the recruitment to the ranks as regular soldiers. Men of proper age and physique are recruited, and recruitment to this was far more than our expectations.

For technical personnel, applications are to be sent to the Technical Recruiting Officer.

Clerks, both combatant and non-combatant, are selected by the Recruiting Branch.

Application forms and particulars can be easily obtained from any Recruiting Officer who also tours his district. In Madras you can get them from the Recruiting Officer, Pudupet Lines.

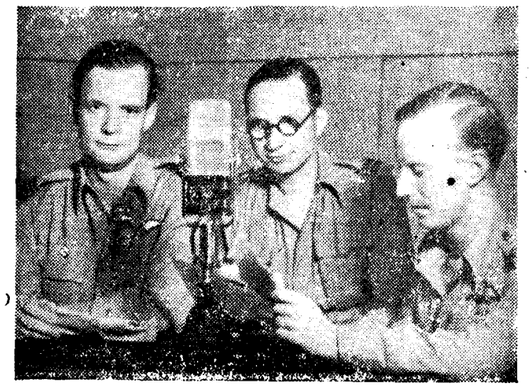
There is a Technical Training Scheme for those between the ages of 17 and 40. Men may undergo training in a number of trades. The Chairman, National Service Labour Tribunal, has his office in Madras to whom applications should be made by those in Madras. In the mufassal they may be sent through the Collector of the district. The Chairman, National Service Labour Tribunal, also selects boys—Bevin boys—to be sent to England for advanced practical training in industries. Six batches have already been sent and some have returned after training and are employed in different industries.

VICEROY'S COMMISSION

Candidates are directly recruited for the Viceroy's Commissioned Officers also. Age-limit—18 to 30. Qualifications—School Final or equivalent examination. The recruitment is done by the Recruiting Officer. Twice in the last few months, the Secretary, Recruitment Sub-Committee, advertised in the papers in respect of this. On the first occasion, he received about 2,000 applications against 500 wanted, and the second about 1,200. It is not generally known by the young men that this (V.C.O.) is a very good and honourable place. With the required qualifications, one can easily get in and if good at his work he is likely to get promoted even to the King's Commission. Our Subedars and Subedar-Majors of old were very highly respected both by the Government and the people. The recruitment to this branch may be closed earlier than to the other branches and I would advise young men not to lose good time.

(*Continued on page 11*)

R.A.F. HEROES OF BATTLE OF BRITAIN BROADCAST FROM MADRAS



Members of the R.A.F. who broadcast this interview from Madras on the anniversary of the Battle of Britain.

The following interview was broadcast from the Madras Station of the All-India Radio on September 15, the third anniversary of the Battle of Britain.

INTERVIEWER: Three years ago to-day—Sunday, September 15—pilots of Fighter Command enjoyed their 'greatest day' against the Luftwaffe in the Battle of Britain. On September 15, 1940, between breakfast and teatime, the enemy lost 185 aircraft, besides many damaged and 'probables.' The Royal Air Force losses were only 25 aircraft, from which 14 pilots were saved. This represents in personnel 11 lost against 500 of the enemy.

On the eve of the Battle of Britain Goebbels boasted that Luftwaffe 'had prepared the final conquest of the last enemy—England.' His Nazi pilots did their utmost to implement that boast. They paid dearly. The British airmen, undaunted by tremendous odds, ruthless, resolute, triumphant, shot the enemy from the skies and saved Britain.

TWO YOUTHFUL VETERANS

To-night it is my privilege to introduce to you two youthful veterans of the Battle of Britain—Squadron Leader J. H. Lacey, D.F.M. and Bar, and Flight Lieutenant B. R. Noble. Both these officers are now serving in India with the Royal Air Force . . . S/L Lacey . . .

LACEY: Good evening, listeners. If there is one thing more than another I'm scared of, it's a miscrophone. I'd rather be *in* than *on* the air.

INTERVIEWER: Well, forget your nerves, and give us, first of all, a little gon about yourself . . . and no line-shooting.

LACEY: I'm just an ordinary sort of chap. I don't drink, smoke, play cards . . . much! My home's in Weatherby, near Leeds. After I left school I studied to become a chemist. In January 1937 I decided to give up filling medicine bottles for flying. I joined the Volunteer Reserve of the Royal Air Force, eventually got my wings and blossomed out as a sergeant pilot.

INTERVIEWER: Have you always been a fighter pilot?

LACEY: Yes, although I don't say a good fighter pilot. You haven't got to be a good pilot to knock down Jerries or Japs; just a pretty good shot. My father bought me my first gun when I was four years old. He was pretty deadly with a rifle and he taught me to shoot.

INTERVIEWER: If I may say so, you must have been a very apt pupil. I believe I'm right in saying you've shot down 27 Hun planes, besides many damaged and probables.

LACEY: Yes, that's right. Twenty-seven destroyed. But I didn't get them all in the Battle of Britain. I hacked down five over France before the Dunkirk act, eighteen in the Battle of Britain and four during sweeps when we started giving Jerry a dose of his own medicine.

INTERVIEWER: What enemy aircraft were your favourite sport?

LACEY: They were all favourites. I saw more ME 109s than any others. I got seventeen of them.

INTERVIEWER: What type of fighter were you flying?

LACEY: During the Battle of Britain I was on Hurricanes. I changed to Spitfires when I went on to sweeps over France.

INTERVIEWER: And now, what about telling us something of your most exciting encounter?

LACEY: Certainly. It was a very smart brush with my C.O. in the orderly room!

INTERVIEWER: And I suppose you withdrew according to plan, oh? But, joking apart, you've been shot down nine times, haven't you?

MY NINE LIVES

LACEY: Yes, nine altogether. I've had my nine lives, you see . . . I baled out three times and force-landed six. My first bale-out was over France. But talking of excitement . . . I think the most exciting moments of my life were when I took on a Heinkel 113—the only occasion I had ever seen one, at the time. I thought it would be a good type to have in my logbook. But before I had a chance to open fire I had four more on my tail. I went round and round a small wood below tree level like nobody's business, and they followed. Was I frightened! Eventually, when I came up to have a look, they had gone. And was I relieved!

INTERVIEWER: I've heard that it was you who shot down the first Heinkel which bombed Buckingham Palace.

LACEY: So they told me, afterwards. It was on a Friday—the thirteenth of September. I found him over Maidstone. I shot him down all right, but his rear gunner got me, too. I caught fire and baled out. The Jerries caught fire and didn't bale out!

INTERVIEWER: And this happened on a Friday and the thirteenth! You are not the superstitious type?

LACEY: No, but I expect the Jerries would have been, had they lived to tell the tale . . . Four days later I was hanging on a parachute again. I had taken on fifteen ME 109s. I was never good at maths and I soon found out there were too many for me. They hacked me down and I had to bale out.

INTERVIEWER: What about September 15? Did you get a look in among the scores of Huns our boys knocked down that day.

LACEY: I did two sorties on the fifteenth. I got three confirmed and one damaged. I shan't forget that morning. Our squadron got split up and I found myself among twelve yellow-nosed ME 109s. I dived under them, then swooped upwards and hacked the rearmost Messerschmitt down. The other Huns apparently didn't know what had happened to the chap at the back. I went on, did a half-roll off the top of my loop and came in from the rear. I damaged a second and probably a third—I know I hit him—and then decided that discretion was the better part of valour and broke off the party.

INTERVIEWER: Did you come through all your combats without a personal injury?

LACEY: Practically. A bullet nicked a bit off the top of my scalp and another took a lump of flesh out of my left index finger. Neither gave me anything to worry about.

INTERVIEWER: When did you get the D.F.M.?

LACEY: In August 1940.

INTERVIEWER: And when did you win the Bar to it?

LACEY: Sometime in September. Since then I've been vegetating.

INTERVIEWER: I've often been asked: 'Did the pilots in the Battle of Britain realize at the time, that, in effect, they were saving Britain? What is your answer to that?'

LACEY: I'm certain the boys didn't give it a thought. It was all part of the game to us. It was a damn good party and all the more the merrier.

INTERVIEWER: And now it's my pleasure to introduce Flight Lieutenant Noble, of Esher, Surrey. I believe you, Flight Lieutenant Noble, enlisted in the Volunteer Reserve in June 1938 and that you were with a Madras Presidency squadron during the Battle of Britain

(*Continued on page* 10)

A DISTRICT JUDGE DISCUSSES—

HOARDING *and* SAVING

At an informal discussion group at Mettupalayam recently, Mr. C. Satyanarayana Chowdary, District Judge, Coimbatore, made the following interesting remarks.

THE sharp rise in prices is a disease. Unless we know the cause we cannot cure the disease. What is the cause for this sudden rice in prices? You will all agree that the chief cause is the hoarder who is trying to exploit the situation to make undue profits for himself. Who is this hoarder and where is he? He is in your midst; he is in every village; he is in every town and he is everywhere. Merchants who stock or withhold grains from circulation in order to inflate prices are responsible for these high prices. Producers on a large scale who hoard their produce expecting prices to go up on a large scale are responsible for these high prices. As prices of food stuffs have gone up even small producers have acquired staying power and they too are falling a prey to the temptation to withhoid their stocks expecting prices to go up. Then there is the greedy or selfish consumer. The little produce that is put into the market is bought up by such consumers as are rich and well-to-do in larger quantities sufficient to last for months. Thus very little produce is left in the market and the demand by the general public and the poor people for these food stuffs is more than the supply available in the market. The result is high prices. You will thus see that the main cause for these high prices is with the people themselves and that high prices are due to failure on the part of the classes of people referred to above to realize their responsibilities towards their fellowmen; it is due to their greed, their selfishness and anti-social instincts.

WHERE IS THE REMEDY?

You will agree with me that people who are behaving in this way are committing a crime against their fellowmen. It is easy to suggest that the Government should fix prices of every commodity and commandeer the grains and other food stuffs but in practice it may not be found to be so easy and it may take a long time before the Government can perfect the machinery to carry out their measures and by then the War will have been over. An easier and a surer remedy is with the people themselves. If people living in each village make up their minds to stop these malpractices by these profiteers and selfish persons by force of public opinion and by giving information to the authorities about such persons the situation can be brought under control very soon and without much difficulty.

If there is a rush for a thing the value of that thing always goes up. This is a simple truth with which you are all familiar in your daily life. Every one of you can help the Government in solving this problem by making up your minds and taking a vow to-day that from to-day you will buy less, as much less as possible, that you will not buy anything that is not absolutely necessary, that you will buy only as much quantity as is necessary to keep you going for a week or two or a month and not more at a time. If you do this, the incentive for hoarding by large producers, small producers, and the merchants will disappear and out of sheer fear that prices might go down from day to day these persons will be compelled to put into the market the goods in their possession.

PROVIDE FOR THE RAINY DAY

The moment this happens prices go down. When prices go down it means that you will be able to get more for your rupee than you are able to get now and thus save some money out of your present earnings. Except those in Government service everybody else is well off now. Every person is earning more than before. If you cannot save now take it from me that you can never save hereafter. Also remember that you cannot be sure about the conditions of life after the War and you will be wise to make some provision for the rainy day after the War. If the people of each village organize themselves and organize public opinion and act on the lines indicated above they should be able to save something now. There is always the temptation to draw from your savings unless they are secured sufficiently away from you. Therefore you will do well and it will be in your own interests that you should invest these savings in some shape or other so that your money may be fetching you some interest and at the same time be available for circulation for public use. The money thus withdrawn from expenditure and invested will help you and at the same time help the anti-inflation policy started by the Government with a view to help

HOW TO INVEST SAVINGS?

You need not have any hesitation to invest your savings in Government bonds or Defence Savings Certificates. I do not believe that there is any person now who believes that Japan is going to come and occupy this country and that the currency will be useless, though there were mischievous people who were creating this kind of scare when things were rather discouraging for the Allies. There can be no such fear now. Japan is being defeated everywhere. Germany is running away from Russia. Italy has practically collapsed. The United Nations are inexhaustible in their man power and material resources. While the strength of the United Nations is mounting up day by day the strength of the Axis powers is going down rapidly. The collapse of the Axis powers has begun and you know when once collapse begins it may be completed any moment.

Victory for us is certain. All our great Generals and statesmen are agreed that our Victory is a question of time. People who were madly rushing to invest their money in lands and houses by paying abnormal prices on account of scare are now getting more and more confident as they see the Axis powers being defeated every day on the various fronts and as they see the progress made by the Allies. This confidence in the strength of the United Nations is bound to bring down the prices of lands and houses and those who purchase immovable properties to-day paying abnormal prices are bound to repent very soon when these prices go down as they are bound to go down in course of time. The result will be the purchasing power of your money will increase. Under these circumstances it is in your own interests that you save as much as possible now and invest it in Government securities or in Defence Savings Certificates. Some of the gentlemen assembled here who are connected with banks, co-operative societies and mills were telling me that people are slow to invest moneys in Defence Savings Certificates on account of their not being able to understand what these securities mean. To deal with such cases I have suggested to these gentlemen to induce them to invest their money in Co-operative Societies and Banks on the understanding that these societies and banks should invest these amounts in Defence Savings Certificates while holding themselves responsible to the investors for the amounts thus invested. These gentlemen have agreed to do so and I wish them every success in their effort in aid of the War Savings campaign started by the Government.

The Government want the people of this district to save 65 lakhs. Please note that the Government are not asking this amount as a contribution or as subscription. They want you, people of this district, to save this amount. If you save this amount it will be available for your own good after the War. Please remember also that I have not come here to ask you to pay your money for war expenses. I have come here to tell you how necessary it is that you should save now and how it is in your own interests that you should save. After all the voluntary contributions made towards the War Fund by this province would be insignificant if you remember that to-day Britain is spending something like 3 crores of rupees per day. What this province has contributed these four years will not sufficient even for one day's expenditure for the War in England. I am mentioning this to show that you are not now asked to contribute towards the War in Europe or in the Pacific.

WORK FOR YOUR OWN GOOD

I want you to work on the lines indicated above for your own good. No man has a right to ask another to help him out of his difficulties unless and until he does his best and thus tries to help himself out of his difficulties. Every religion makes it clear that even God can help only those who help themselves. Unless people living in each village realize and understand the real causes for their troubles and unless they do their best to remove it and thus help themselves they will not be justified in expecting the Government to help them out of their difficulties. The Government is always anxious to help the people in their difficulties and they are doing their best. If the efforts of the Government have not been able to remove all your difficulties it is because you are not playing your part by co-operating with the Government. If you do that I assure you that the results of the efforts of the Government in these directions will be much better

EXPORTS OF GRAINS

SINCE statements are still appearing in the press that heavy exports of foodgrains from India, and from Bengal in particular, are continuing, the Government of India wish to state categorically that there is no foundation whatever for such statements. In a recent press note it has already been made clear that the total export of foodgrains from India during 1942–43 was 370,000 tons representing a steady decrease from the 1937–38 figure of over 900,000 tons. Since the beginning of 1943 the monthly export figures from India have been as follows:—

1943.	Wheat. TONS.	Rice. TONS.	Total. TONS.
January	140	13,830	13,970
February	166	19,058	19,224
March	6	12,612	12,618
April	33	7,819	7,852
May	216	5,479	5,695
June	20,321	10,166	30,487
July	283	2,008	2,291
Total ..	21,165	70,972	92,137

The destinations have been Ceylon, the Persian Gulf or African ports and islands where there are Indian communities. Over the same period total exports of rice by sea and by rail from Bengal have been less than 7,000 tons of which exports outside India were less than 3,000 tons—mostly in January. Against this there were imports into Bengal of 70,000 tons, representing net imports of 63,000 tons.

The export of foodstuffs to any place outside India without a licence is prohibited by a Notification under rule 84 of the Defence of India Rules. In respect of foodgrains, sugar, spices, fodder and bran, licences are issued by Export Trade Controllers at the ports strictly in accordance with the instructions conveyed to them by the Food department in the light of the food situation in the country which is continually under review. Since July 1943, the export of foodgrains, except a very small quantity of pulses for Ceylon, which are not a controlled foodgrain, and the minimum requirements of Indian crews of merchant ships, is absolutely prohibited. These latter quantities are negligible and have amounted to a few hundred tons only during the last eight months.

It is sometimes alleged that the exports of foodgrains by the United Kingdom Commercial Corporation are subject to no control and have been very large. The Government of India are fully informed of all exports by the U.K.C.C. and all are subject to their licence. During the last 12 months no foodgrains of any kind have been exported by the Corporation.

Statements have also appeared that Australian wheat received earlier in the year has had to be replaced by India. There is no truth in these statements. Among the numerous shipments of wheat from Australia in the early part of this year to various destinations including India, three ship loads, originally intended for India, were subsequently ordered to be diverted elsewhere. But the cargoes made a fast voyage and had already arrived in India and been distributed. The Government of India agreed to re-export the equivalent quantities, in order to save the places for which they were destined, from serious shortage.

R.A.F. HEROES OF BATTLE OF BRITAIN BROADCAST FROM MADRAS—(*Continued from page 8*)

CRACK AT THE HUN

NOBLE: Yes. We had our crack at the Hun over Kent. Our chief task was to defend an important aerodrome on the outskirts of South London.

INTERVIEWER: And I bet you were kept fairly busy?

NOBLE: Yes. Our hours of business were long in those days. We only had twenty minutes for meals and we were on duty every day from dawn until half an hour after last light. And then you should have seen the boys shoot off for Town!—most of us spent the evenings of those hectic days in London. Some of us wore our best blues on the last sortie of the day if it were late, so we were ready, on landing, to get moving for London.

INTERVIEWER: Most combats were fought at over 20,000 feet and later, I believe, 30,000 feet, weren't they?

NOBLE: Yes, and it's ruddy cold and uncomfortable operating at those heights, I can tell you. We had no specially heated clothing and often we were up before breakfast on an empty stomach. The cold was as big an enemy as the Hun.

INTERVIEWER: I'd like you to say a word about your ground staffs.

NOBLE: I'm only too happy to do so. We shall always remember gratefully the grand work of the boys—and the girls, for the WAAFS did a wonderful job, too—on the ground. Although, often bombed and shot up, sometimes day in and day out, they gave us terrific support. We had complete confidence in our controllers, operations staffs and the men who served our kites, and they had confidence in us. We would have been useless without them. And we must not forget our bomber boys, either. They did vital work pounding the Hun airfields across the Channel.

INTERVIEWER: To come back to yourself. I believe you had the misfortune to become a casualty.

MY WATERLOO

NOBLE: Yes. I met my Waterloo on September 1. I was shot down over Sevenoaks and had to bale out.

INTERVIEWER: Your face was badly burned, wasn't it?

NOBLE: Yes, my gravity tank blew up and I caught the force of the explosion in my face. I was blind for three weeks. They put me in hospital for nine months. Still, we had some very pretty nurses.

INTERVIEWER: Even hospitals have their attractions. I'm told the surgeons did a pretty skilful operation to get you back into service.

NOBLE: They did a wonderful job. I, and a large number of other pilots, owe an immeasurable debt of gratitude to those great London surgeons—Dr. Gillis and his assistant, Dr. Macindoe, who operated on me. They have done more for the fighter boys who fought in the Battle of Britain than anybody else in restoring severely burned and badly battered faces by their wonderful skill in skin-grafting and plastic surgery.

INTERVIEWER: I must say they did a marvellous job with you . . . Now, I see our time is up . . . so Squadron Leader Lacey . . .

LACEY: Cheerio, folks.

INTERVIEWER: And Flight Lieutenant Noble . . .

NOBLE: Goodnight, everybody.

INTERVIEWER: Thank you both. We wish you good luck and happy landings and an enjoyable stay in India. Goodnight.

EXCEPTIONALLY FAVOURABLE CONDITIONS

The enslaved peoples of Europe are waiting for liberation and their gaze is fixed on the East—on the Soviet Union—because in the east development is being accelerated by blows of such crushing force that they shatter the might and power of Hitler's Germany in places very remote from the Soviet-German front. The capitulation of Italy is closely connected with events on the Soviet-German front. It is the direct result of defeats suffered by Hitler at the hands of the Red Army. The capitulation came about because Marshal Badoglio knew that he could not expect any help from Germany, whose forces were locked up on the Soviet front. Neither could he rely on his own armed forces. This happened after the landing of our Allies in Southern Italy. Hitler is unable to remove one single soldier from the Eastern Front. If he sends more troops there, he will have to remove them from some other part of Western Europe, further denuding his defences. This creates exceptionally favourable conditions for swift and determined blows by our Allies, both in Italy and in the West.

—*M. VIKTOROV.*

HOW BRITAIN TACKLES HOARDING PROBLEM

HOARDERS, like the poor, would seem to be always with us. They exist almost everywhere in the world, though operating in different degrees in different countries. True, hoarding can find little incentive in a country like the U.S.S.R. whose economic structure has rubbed off the edge of individual greed, nor can it flourish in a country like Germany where there is not much to hoard. But in democratic countries like Britain and the U.S.A. where the old economic values are still potent and where there yet remain the good things that can be hoarded and black-marketed, hoarders do crop up and challenge the powers of the Government and the vigilance of the public.

That under the existing economic controls in Britain there can yet remain a scope for black-market activities should surprise most of us. With the Ministry of Food having bought up most of the essential foodstuffs and distributed them equitably throughout Britain, with rationing covering most of the purchasable articles, with the setting-up of price control that guarantees a maximum price for most of the essential wants of life, with retail shop transactions in fact having become as standardised as transactions in a post office, and with the rates of income-tax prohibiting extravagant purchasing, one would believe that there could be very little hoarding in Britain. But it appears that even as the best conducted families are not proof against accidents or actresses, the best controlled economic life in Britain, has not been proof against "blacketeers" and their patrons.

The blacketeer in Britain is known to act in two ways, first by evading the law through its loopholes and, secondly, by escaping the law by hiding underground. In a House of Commons debate on April 30, 1941 it was revealed that the Chairman of the North Midlands Food Prices Investigation Committee gave many "incredible instances" of profiteering in unrationed food, particularly tinned goods. About a year after, in March 1942, the Parliamentary Secretary to the Ministry of Food, Major Lloyd George, reported to the House 40,000 black-market and other food prosecutions in Britain in the course of the year.

PUBLIC VIGILANCE

The authorities in Britain have not been fighting alone. For they always had the most helpful co-operation of the public in the crusade against the profiteers. Public co-operation in this connexion has taken two forms. In the first place the people have acted as hounds aiding the Government's hunt for the culprits, and, secondly, they have submitted with full knowledge and consent to all the legal and executive measures of the State, which in other times they would not have countenanced. It may be said in this connexion that large-scale producers and distributors have wholeheartedly co-operated with the authorities with the result that the accounts and destinations of stocks are at any time verifiable, and the hoarder can accordingly be detected with comparative ease. To mention only one instance, the earliest in fact of such co-operation, all the British margarine producers have entered into an agreement with the Government to arrange and guarantee an even distribution of their products.

In short, the attitude of the British industrialist and wholesale distributor in the present war has been in happy contrast to that of his 19th Century forebear who is said to have frequently drunk a toast "to a bloody war and a bad harvest."

The work of keeping vigilance against the blacketeer, however, is largely that of ordinary folk. The richer people have a temptation to patronise the black-market, and some of them, in fact, derive a vicious excitement in seeking for things simply because they are contraband. In order to prevent these costly cravings of the few from being exploited by enterprising individualists, a number of private vigilance committees have been set up to investigate cases of profiteering and report them to the police. This work has also been taken up by that network of Citizen Advice Bureaus which are very popular throughout Great Britain under the name of "Street Corner Encyclopædias."

Besides these non-official bodies, every locality has an official price regulation sub-committee on which both consumers and traders are represented. These members are drawn from the public on the principle enunciated by Lord Woolton: "We believe, as far as possible, in letting people run their own shows."

Incidentally it may be mentioned that the Press of Britain has without a single exception supported Government and advised it about the anti-hoarding measures to be taken. The papers used, in fact, every kind of tactic in their campaign on the food front. The *Daily Herald's* "Lick the Plate Clean" crusade is a case in point.

RECRUITMENT AND THE WAR EFFORT—(*Continued from page 7*)

I shall now give you some details about selection for King's Commission. There are three branches in this, viz., the Royal Indian Navy, the Indian Army and the Indian Air Force. Printed forms of applications are always available with the District Magistrate, or the Area Commander, or the Provincial Selection Board.

These forms are filled up and submitted to the Collector of the district in the first instance. If the candidate is in Government service, the application is submitted by the head of his department straight to the Provincial Selection Board.

Candidates in Indian States Government employ must obtain the consent of the State authorities before applying. They will be interviewed by the local Military Commanders.

Applications of candidates accepted by the District Recruitment Committee and the Collector or the head of a department are submitted to the Provincial Selection Board who invite candidates for interview. The papers of candidates accepted by the Provincial Selection Board are then submitted to the final Fifth General Headquarters (G.H.Q.) Selection Board, Bangalore, and when accepted there, the candidates are detailed to the Air, Navy or the Officers' Training School. Qualification is a good general knowledge.

PRE-CADET TRAINING

When a candidate is found fit by the Provincial Selection Board but is deficient in general knowledge or physique, he is sent to the Pre-Cadet Training School, Adyar, for a three months' free training. This school was started at the instance of the Madras Recruitment Sub-Committee and is located in a beautiful bungalow in Adyar.

The school can boast of a very popular and able Principal and a staff of competent teachers. The boys do by their systematic life and exercise in the school, considerably improve their general knowledge and also improve in physique considerably. The Pre-cadet that is passed by the No. 5 Selection Board is much more than the boys going direct. The school accommodated 50 students first which was subsequently raised to 70 and it can admit 120 for the next January session.

When the Madras recruitment for King's Commissions was started, it started with a Recruitment Committee of three members. The number that appeared then was on the average 10 to 15 a month and often much less. A Selection Board with four members and a Chairman was appointed in December 1941 with power to select. Meanwhile these selections for King's Commissions became better known to the people and the response grew more satisfactory. We have now from 100 to 120 candidates a month. The Board sits usually two times a month and when there are more applications to deal with, it sits three times and four times.

The quality of selection has improved considerably owing to the introduction of an intelligence test and test by the psychiatrists. The percentage of approved candidates has fallen from 70 to 50, but it is hoped that better type of candidates might appear and the percentage might go up.

WANTED MORE PILOTS

I must add a word specially in respect of air. To win the war and to maintain the success subsequently we want more aircraft and more pilots. A considerable number of pilots are being trained in this country and any of you who have the necessary qualification can undergo this training. To be a pilot in an Air Force Squadron is not very easy, although people might think otherwise. Training for this job takes the best part of a year of hard work. He has to fly night or day. He has to learn about the construction of aeroplanes and must learn signalling, both sound and visual. He must learn to use wireless instruments. Matters connected with weapons have to be learnt, machinegun and bombs are his principal weapons. Our young men, I have no doubt, will readily take to these and become proficient. You may ask what will happen afterwards to those young men who have been given commissions for the duration of the war. The Air Force in India will have to be very much stronger in the future. There will be vacancies for them in the Indian Air Force. There will also be many openings in civil aviation and those who wish to make this their profession will certainly find themselves much ahead of those who have yet to be trained for the various activities in the air. I appeal to you therefore to take up air service and do your bit in the present war.

—*From a talk broadcast from A.I.R., Madras, on Monday, September 20.*



A group of 16-year old German soldiers taken prisoners in the Kuban Valley. Heavy losses sustained by the Germans have apparently necessitated the call-up of old men and adolescents.

GERMANY ACCEPTS DEFEAT IN U-BOAT WAR

By A. J. McWHINNIE

I fully expected some indications from Germany that there has been a shake-up inside the German Admiralty. When the German High Command authorized their propagandists to announce the August figures indicating that German aircraft had sunk three times more Allied shipping than could be claimed by U-boats, the announcement was as good as a charge of failure hurled at Admiral Karl Doenitz, Hitler's Naval Commander-in-Chief.

The German High Command knew in December that U-boats were failing. In January, Admiral Karl Doenitz, 52 years old, Germany's greatest U-boat expert, was appointed supreme head of the whole German Navy.

GERMAN FLEET BETTER OFF IN HARBOUR

Doenitz started denuding Germany's idle surface ships of some of their best men deciding that the ships were better off in the safety of their Norwegian fjords and told Hitler that U-boats would prove able to cope with any major Allied moves on the sea. That the Luftwaffe has had to fly to the rescue of U-boats, despite overwhelming air obligations ashore, is an open confession from Berlin that U-boats can no longer justify the description of "Hitler's prime weapon" and faith in U-boats is down to its lowest point. Whether Doenitz himself would be involved in such a shake-up is more doubtful for his removal would be a terrible blow to the prestige of the U-boat fleet.

Nevertheless, his countrymen will hardly have forgotten that as recently as the spring, he said: "Britain can only be beaten at sea"; yet he has contributed nothing towards that beating. It would be unwise for any one to believe because the recent German sinking claims have been widely exaggerated that the Luftwaffe cannot achieve some successes out on the oceans. I anticipate greater activity by long-range ocean aircraft against Allied shipping.

BRITAIN'S LONG-TERM PLANNING

Britain, when her back was towards the wall, was making two-fold plans for beating back German invaders on the one hand and for a big ultimate offensive against Germany on the other. A very clear illustration of this long-term plan lay tucked away in a recent speech by Mr. A. V. Alexander, Britain's First Lord of the Admiralty. Disclosing the warships which played so triumphant a part in the Sicilian victory, he named three monitors. One was the *Erebus*, fine old bombarding veteran of the last war. The other two were H.M.S. *Roberts* and H.M.S. *Abercrombie*. Neither of those two ships is named in any naval reference book. Until now they have been on the secret list. They were planned and laid down during Britain's darkest days of 1940. At the very moment Britain was expecting to be invaded by Hitler's forces, only 20 miles away, Britain was building ships specifically designed for bombarding Hitler's Europe many months ahead. That is the special job of monitors—shallow draught ships with 15-inch guns, which in aggressive operations against the enemy become floating forts. Britain, in other words, was preparing to attack the coasts of Axis Europe at a time when Britain herself was being blasted and battered by the Germans.

I was on board H.M.S. *Roberts* when she was on the secret list, being prepared for her adventures in the Mediterranean. I talked to the men who had brought back the defeated army from Dunkirk in 1940. I talked to the men transferred to the monitor from destroyers and corvettes, men I had known when Britain was feeling the full force of the U-boat menace. They grinned with eager anticipations; they told me: "This is the kind of ship where you have a good chance of getting your revenge. You wait a long time. But when the time comes, there is satisfaction in knowing the power and accuracy behind the big guns we carry for pummelling the enemy."

The new monitors started at Sicily on their pummelling operations. More will be heard of them. Britain has other types of specifically aggressive ships, planned, laid down and built during the days when only the far-sighted could imagine the Axis advance being turned into retreats.

The Wren class sloops, which have just figured in the stirring story of smashing up U-boats actually in the Bay of Biscay—Hitler's front garden—were conceived when Britain was very much on the defensive.

WORK OF THE KILLER GROUPS

These sloops, bigger than corvettes and frigates, smaller but with greater endurance than big destroyers, are an integral part of the British naval "Killer Groups", which fight U-boats before U-boats can get a chance to strike at Allied convoys. These naval "Killer Groups" working in the closest collaboration with Allied long-range anti-submarine aircraft, have perfected a technique for seeking out and destroying U-boats as they cross the Bay of Biscay to and from their bases.

The latest Admiralty and Air Ministry communique describes the destruction of seven U-boats in a single series of attacks. Such actions have played a big part in dispersing U-boats from all important North Atlantic trade routes, forcing them to operate in more distant waters where the targets offered are fewer.

Again, time is against Germany. There were many convoys to be potted at off the African coast and the Cape a year ago. But much has happened since then.

LIFE IN THE VATICAN STATE

A Reuter message, dated September 19, quoting a Stockholm despatch says that His Holiness the Pope is virtually a prisoner isolated by German troops. It is reported that the Germans have taken over the "protection" of the Vatican State. This article which has been condensed from the original published in Pester Lloyd, *Budapest, gives our readers some idea of life in the Papal State in normal times.*

THE State of Vatican City has an area of only 108·7 acres, or a little more than one-sixth of a square mile. Although millions of worshippers, pilgrims and visitors enter St. Peter's and the Vatican Museum each year, the population of the little State numbers only a little over a thousand. But in addition to these, hundreds of workmen, clerks and officials stream into Vatican City every week day to perform their respective duties. The workmen are engaged in constructing new buildings, or in repairing the older ones. The clerks and officials are part of the vast administrative machinery of the Holy See.

Most of the officials come from peasant stock. They work in various departments, the so-called *dipendenza*, but all are under the supervision of one man who bears the title of *Governatore* and who is armed with plenipotentiary authority by the Holy Father. His orders are law. He is entrusted with the maintenance of order, the protection of persons and property, the execution of social measures, and he is responsible for the proper conduct of the public within the Vatican City.

FEW CRIMINAL OFFENCES

The *Governatore* may order the arrest of criminals and it is in his name that sentences are imposed. As might be expected, criminal offences are rarely committed within the Vatican State; there are, at the most, one or two petty thefts annually, and the culprits are punished by expulsion. Where the offender is a citizen of the Papal State and the crime is of a serious nature, he is deprived of his citizenship and refused permission to work in the Vatican. The most severe punishment is confinement, or *incarcerazione*, up to three months. As there is no jail, this is served in a part of the barracks of the Swiss Guards that is reserved for the purpose. But even prisoners have permission to take a walk in one of the gardens twice daily.

Since the Vatican is unable to pay high salaries to its employees, its working hours are considerably less than is customary in Italy. There is always a large number of applications or the few jobs that become available. Some employees do not live within the Papal State and have to cross the *frontiera* four times daily, as they are given a three-hour period in which to go to their homes for lunch.

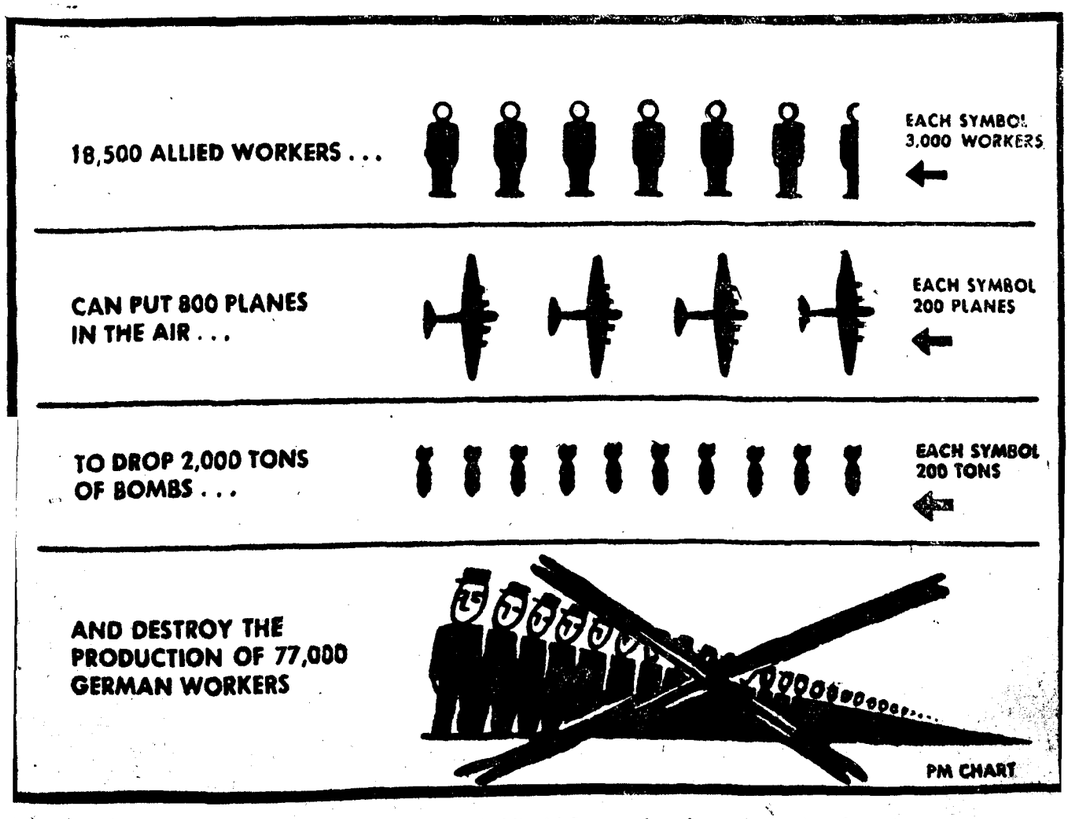
DURING ROYAL VISITS

The *Governatore* himself is not required to live in the Vatican, but if he lives outside, a completely furnished apartment is, nevertheless, always at his disposal. He is obliged to stay in his official apartment only when members of a Ruling House pay a visit to His Holiness. The King, or his relatives, who are guests of the Pope are accommodated on the first floor of the *Governatore's* palace, which contains two entirely separate guest apartments. One is for the visiting King, the other one for his Queen, because Vatican tradition forbids couples to live together during the period of their visit. One of the most beautiful pieces of art in the King's apartment is a dinner service for 24, made out of hammered gold which may be used only by a Catholic Ruler.

Although employees of the Papal State are treated with great kindness and consideration, the strictest order and punctuality are expected from them in return. When the *Governatore* arrives in the morning, for example, every member of the Vatican staff, and every employee must be in his place.

The *Governatore's* office registers births, deaths and marriages occurring within the little State and keeps records of the work in the various agencies and of changes among the inhabitants. It is the *Governatore's* office which grants citizenship, issues drivers' licences, gives permission for an extended stay in the city, fixes food prices and accepts or rejects building plans. Besides, it keeps a careful record of all ordinary and extraordinary expenditures and supervises all public works which are undertaken within the Vatican State.

IN ONE MONTH



The above chart shows the expenditure of Allied labour to knock out more than four times as much Nazi productivity.

ITALY'S RESOURCES

ITALY'S principal armament centres are Genoa and Milan in the north and Terni in Central Italy. In Genoa are the Ansaldo establishments, specializing in naval guns. At La Spezia, Turin and Naples are the Royal Arsenals, and at Brescia the National Arms Factory. At Fiume the former Whitehead works specialize in torpedoes and torpedo tubes.

Tanks are produced especially in Genoa by Ansaldo and in Turin by Fiat.

Milan and Turin are the main centres of the aircraft industry. They are also the principal centres for aero-engines.

Locomotives are built especially in Milan and Genoa. Railway material is also produced by firms in Turin and Naples. There are repair shops at Turin, Genoa and La Spezia—all for electric locomotives.

The most important shipbuilding yards are at Genoa, Sestri Levante and Pietra Ligure. There are also shipyards at La Spezia, Trieste, Taranto and Naples. La Spezia is the leading naval dockyard and is specially important for submarines, which are also built at Taranto.

Before the war, iron ore production was 1,000,000 tons, with 500,000 tons iron content, to which was added a production of 900,000 tons of pyrites and an import of 400,000 tons of iron ore and pyrites. Production of pig iron was 800,000 tons, to which was added an import of 70,000 tons. This, together with an import of 600,000 tons scrap iron and steel used in Martin Siemens furnaces, and the national production of scrap was the basis of an output of just over 2,000,000 tons of steel before the war.

In each of the two years preceding Italy's entry into the war, Italian smelters produced 34,000 tons of zinc. Production of lead in 1938 was 48,000 tons.

Production of alumina was 92,000 tons in 1938, of aluminium 26,000 tons. The capacity of aluminium plants was reported to have risen in 1942 to 60,000 tons.

Italy has an export surplus of zinc ores but before the war did not cover its lead requirements. Also before the war Italy came next to France and Hungary among European producers of bauxite, with an output of 484,000 tons in 1939. With a production of only 1,000 tons of metallic copper Italy had to import 77,000 tons of copper and copper alloys. There is a small production of nickel and cobalt ores in Sardinia. Italy is the world's leading producer of mercury—with 43 per cent of the total in 1939.

Italy is second only to the United States as a producer of natural sulphur; three-quarters of the production is derived from Sicily.

There was a net import of magnesium before the war, but production in 1942 was expected to exceed requirements. The country lacks in tin and chrome. Italy is also poor in coal. It has, however, the largest hydro-electric production in Europe.

AGRICULTURAL PRODUCTION

Italy is by far the largest rice producer in Europe and before the war exported one-sixth to one-fifth of its crop. Before the war she was the second largest wheat producer in Europe, after France. Maize is the principal fodder cereal of Italy, but a considerable part of the crop is also used, in the North, for human consumption and it is also a source of industrial alcohol. Average production in 1936-40 was 30,800,000 quintals. A large crop—34,000,000 quintals—was obtained in 1940, only 26,000,000 in the following year.

Before the war, Italy was surpassed only by the Netherlands as an exporter of potatoes, and rivalled only by the United States as a producer of lemons. Only Spain exceeded Italy in the production of oranges. Italy is the world's largest producer of almonds.

A SUMMARY OF ITALIAN RESOURCES

Italy's Food and Raw Materials Balance

Surpluses.—Wine, Rice, Potatoes, Citrus, Tobacco, Silk, Hemp, Bauxite, Zinc, Mercury, Sulphur, Salt, Borates, Fluor-spar and Asbestos.

Balances.—Wheat, Olive oil, Sugar and Magnesium.

Deficits.—Maize and other food, Meat, Fish, Vegetal oils other than olive oil, Cotton, Wool, Cellulose, Coal, Mineral oil, Iron, Chrome, Tungsten, Molybdenum Manganese, Antimony, Nickel, Lead, Copper, Tin, Natural phosphates, Rubber and Timber.

ITALIAN FLEET

THE Italian fleet, though its losses since Italy's entry into the war amount at least to 10 cruisers, 48 torpedo-boats and destroyers ,and 35 smaller men-of-war apart from submarines, in which class losses have also been heavy, is still a powerful and substantial factor.

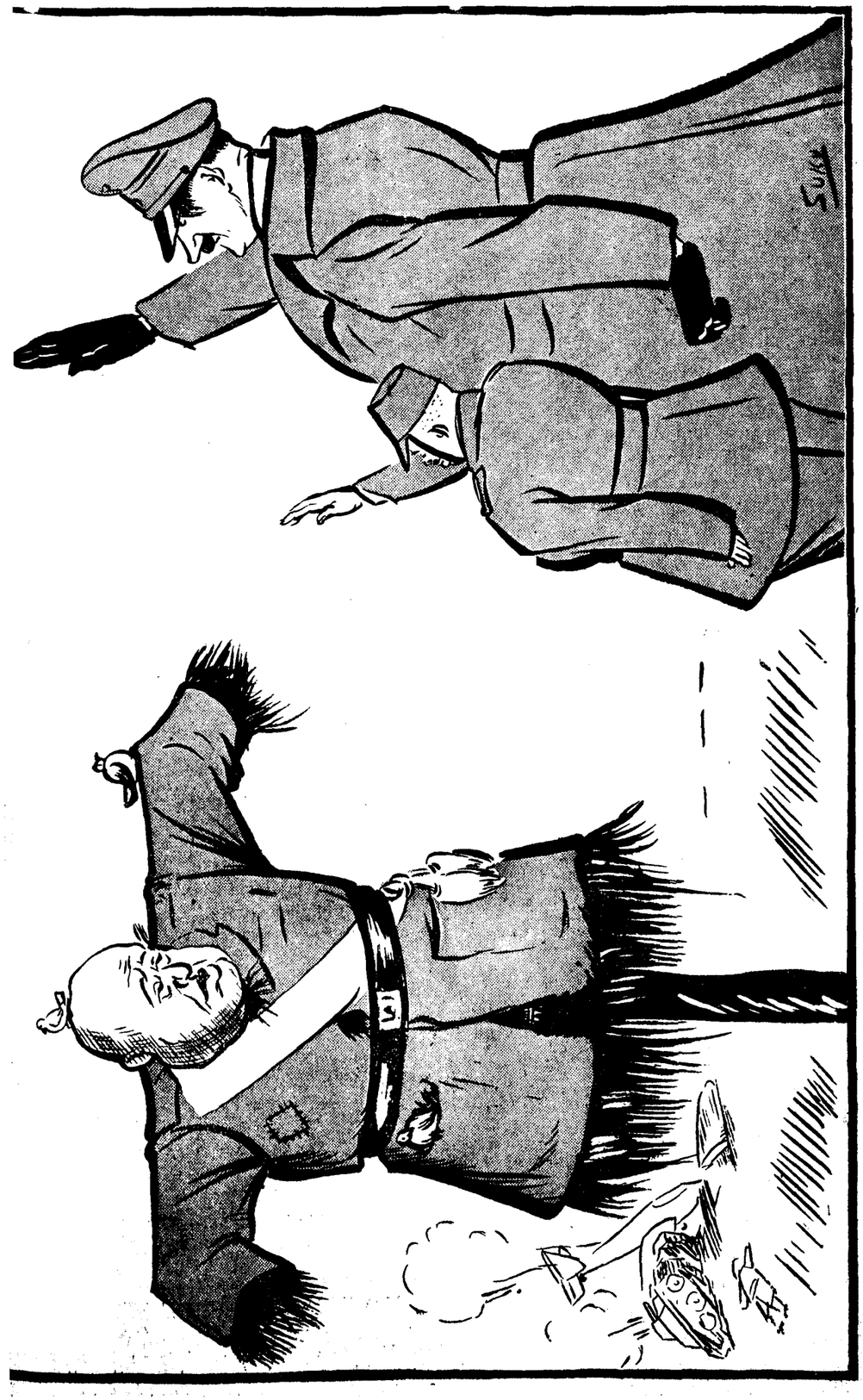
Two of the six battlships in service in June 1940—the *Littorio* and the *Cavour*—were beached after damage inflicted on them by the Fleet Air Arm in its attack at Taranto in November 1942. The *Littoria*, one of the most powerful battleships afloat, was evidently back in service, for she was later encountered at sea. It seems probable that repairs to the *Cavour*, an old ship reconstructed just before the war, have also been completed. The enemy recently announced that two newer sister ships of the *Littorio—Rome* and *Impero*—were in service. This is not impossible, though it seems unlikely that more than one of them can yet have been completed.

At most nine cruisers remain out of the original 19, of which perhaps two may be of the 10,000-ton, eight inch gun type. Not all the 48 destroyers and torpedo-boats sunk can be deducted from the 104 modern craft of those classes with which Italy entered the war. Some of them, veterans of the last war, might still have been in service for subsidiary naval duties, and some might have been added to the fleet in the past three years.

In the worldwide speculation about what would happen to Italian warships, the great importance of the Italian mercantile marine was largely overlooked.

When the war began, Italy had nearly 3,500,000 tons of merchant shipping. Allied sea and air power has, however, whittled down that tonnage until, to-day, it is doubtful whether Italy has more than 1,000,000 tons of shipping left. Included in this estimate is 835,000 tons of Vichy shipping acquired by Italy when Hitler marched into the South of France. At the time this Vichy shipping was a great windfall for the Axis. The increased sinkings by the United Nations soon overtook and exceeded that windfall.





—Specially drawn for the *Madras War Review*.

ARAB FEDERATION: INTEREST IN MID-EAST COUNTRIES

ARAB Federation, the idea of some kind of a union of Arab countries, is at present a subject of, as *The Times*, London, wrote recently "burning interest" to the leaders and people of the Middle East.

Few important speeches are made by politicians in the Middle East which do not contain references to the subject and there are few intellectuals in the countries which would be concerned in any such Federation who do not hold decided views upon the matter.

The first official discussions held specifically on Federation took place towards the end of July, when Nouri el-Said Pasha, the Premier of Iraq, came to Egypt to talk about the subject with Nahas Pasha, Premier of Egypt.

On his way to Egypt, the Iraqi Premier had gathered the views of a number of Arab leaders in the countries through which he passed on his journey.

The two premiers had six talks together in Alexandria. During these discussions it was decided that the point of view of Saudi Arabia should be sought and accordingly the Egyptian Minister in Baghdad and the Hedjaz, who was on leave in Egypt, was called in. A former Egyptian Minister to Iraq and the Hedjaz was also consulted.

In an interview at this stage, the Iraqi Premier said that Nahas Pasha would later communicate with the heads of other Arab Governments and when this was done, representatives of those Governments would be invited to confer in Cairo.

"We must be more interested in the fundamentals than in the final shape of the Federation," he said. "If we must give it a name at this stage, we can call it co-operation. After the conference has met to discuss the whole matter, perhaps another name will be found."

The talks then dealt with the economic and cultural aspects of Federation. At the conclusion of the discussions a statement was issued in which it was stated that Nahas Pasha would resume his talks with other Arab leaders and that a congress would be held at which these nations would be able to discuss their demands.

Interviewed in Jerusalem on his way back to Iraq after the talks, Nouri el-Said said that although there was still much to be done, it was hoped that a conference between all the Arab Governments might be held during the present year.

Meanwhile considerable progress has been made by the Iraqi-Egyptian Cultural Co-operation Bureau which, during a series of talks held in Egypt, has come to various decisions regarding such matters as the interchange of teachers and students, and the standardization of school syllabuses, which cannot but have a bearing upon the subject of Federation in general.

Nahas Pasha, in his latest statement on Federation, said that immediately after he had concluded his talks with Nouri el-Said Pasha, he had written to King Ibn Saud begging him to send a representative to Egypt to inform him of his point of view on Federation. The King had replied that for the present he was content with the detailed letter which he had sent earlier to the Egyptian Premier.

Nahas Pasha communicated also with Imam Yehia, King of Yeman, but had not yet received any reply. The Emir Abdullah of Transjordan, in answer to Nahas Pasha's letter, delegated his Premier, Tewfik Abou el-Hoda Pasha, to visit Egypt and discuss the matter with Nahas Pasha.

There is great interest in Syria concerning Federation and the Syrian press sees the country's return to a constitutional life as marking a step towards her participation in talks on Federation.

Nahas Pasha and the Premier of Transjordan have held their first talk following which a communiqué was issued which described it as having taken place in an atmosphere of sincere cordiality and a mutual desire to attain the unity of the Arab nations.

QUEEN MARY'S MEDALLION

By LOUIS L. V. WULFF

A growing number of men—and women—in Britain's three Services have a little medallion as their most cherished souvenir of the war.

It is a momento of their meeting with a Queen who gave them a lift in her own car.

On the medallion are the letters "M.R."

This charming idea is one of the many ways Queen Mary has found of showing her feelings for the Service men and women who are doing so much for their country. Months back when petrol shortage and transport difficulties first popularized the idea of giving lifts in private cars to Service folk, Queen Mary gave special instructions to her chauffeur always to stop and offer a lift to any man or woman in uniform he saw on the road, without waiting for them to signal.

Airmen, W.A.A.Fos, soldiers, A.T.S. girls and sailors have all had rides since then in Her Majesty's car, sitting beside her in the comfortable armchair seats.

Queen Mary asks them where they are from and how they like the Service, and enjoys hearing them talk about their home life they have left behind them. At the end of the drive, the grateful passenger expressing his or her thanks has been surprised to receive one of the keepsakes from the Queen, the little medallion they treasure ever afterwards.

ENTERTAINS SOLDIERS

That is only one of the ways in which Queen Mary helps the lot of men and women in the Services. At the country house that is her temporary home, she gives a cinema show every fortnight, to which all soldiers in the neighbourhood are invited free. Queen Mary pays all the expenses out of her own pocket, and, as it is a lonely district with few entertainment facilities, the men just love her for doing it.

Billeted in the outbuildings of her house are a company of a famous regiment, detailed to act as Her Majesty's own wartime guard. Queen Mary has adopted these men, organizes all sorts of entertainments for them, and takes a real interest in their comfort. With the help of a community song book, she has arranged sing-songs with the troops, joining vigorously in the choruses herself. Last Christmas time, the Queen ran a "lucky dip" bran-tub for the men, and they were delighted to find as gifts such useful articles as razor blades, shaving brushes and sticks of soap.

ATTENDS LECTURES WITH TROOPS

Queen Mary makes a point of attending, with the troops, the lectures on current affairs organized for them by the War Office, and she reads the booklets on these topics prepared for the troops. Outside the house there is a big wooden hut, where a canteen is run for the soldiers under the auspices of the Y.M.C.A., which the Queen visits frequently.

Besides these regulars, stray units, searchlight detachments of the R.A., bomb disposal squads of the R.E., who are stationed temporarily nearby, all receive visits from the Queen.

Queen Mary is Colonel-in-Chief of one famous Canadian regiment, the Queen's Own Rifles of Canada, and when they arrived in England, she motored up and spent the day with them, lunching with the officers in mess, and inspecting the men on parade during the morning and afternoon.

Four regiments in the British Army, too, claim Queen Mary as their Colonel-in-Chief—the 13th/18th Royal Hussars (Queen Mary's Own), the Queen's Royal Regiment (West Surrey), the Worcestershire Yeomanry and the Oxfordshire Yeomanry new regiment of the R.A.

ROYAL HANDS KNIT COMFORTS

Officers in each of these regiments, scattered all over the vast world battlefield, regularly receive knitted comforts and other gifts from their Royal Colonel, and the men of the regiments, too, have socks, scarves and gloves, knitted by Her Majesty.

Knitting for the Forces is, indeed, a regular feature of the evenings at Queen Mary's home. Guests who are staying with her, Ladies-in-Waiting and other members of her staff all help. The bulk of the garments they knit are sent to central distribution organizations, and go to soldiers, sailors and airmen, who never guess the Royal origin of their gifts.—(*Condensed from an article.*)

NO WEAKENING OF EFFORTS.

We must not let these favourable tendencies d anything to weaken our efforts or to belittle th dangers that are facing us or believe that the war coming to an end. On the contrary we must expec that the terrible foe whom we are so heavily smiting will make frenzied efforts to retaliate.

—MR. CHURCHILL *in his Survey of War on September 2*

CITY DEVELOPMENT IN INDIA AND BRITAIN

By B. S. TOWNROE, A.R.I.B.A.

Problems of post-war replanning and rebuilding are discussed in this talk given recently before the India Society, London.

ONE inevitable result of the war will be rebuilding in at least 30 countries. Before the end comes, more countries may have been subjected to destruction from the air, and will have to carry out in due course reconstruction of bombed cities on a scale never imagined in world history.

Our experience of devastation on such a scale is very limited. After the Great Fire of London in 1666 it took more than ten years to redevelop and rebuild 500 acres of City property. After 1919, the French courageously set to work to rebuild 594,000 shelled houses and 20,000 ruined factories, and 20 years later the task was still far from completion. The unprecedented shattering of towns and villages in Europe, Africa and Asia in the present war calls for hard thinking so as to avoid the dangers of "quick cure-all" schemes, and to plan wisely for the future rebuilding.

Planning in all its phases is now the cry of many of those who hope and pray for a better world after the war. Planning has been described by Sir Gwilym Gibbon as being "regarded in many quarters as a popular panacea for all manner of ills, almost like some patent medicine." Here the question of physical planning, a practical and business issue, alone is dealt with.

BURIED CITIES OF INDUS VALLEY

It is well in these days, when so many of our writers and orators seem to imagine that a world war is a short cut to Utopia, to remember that excavations in India, Assyria, Babylon, Egypt and Crete, show that central planning is no 20th-Century discovery. Buried cities of the Indus Valley, at least 5,000 years old, when excavated, showed they were well planned and drained. Every large house had a bathroom. The old Vedic treaties afford striking proof of the knowledge and common sense of the early peoples of India in regulating their building development and wisdom in their municipal administration. The Græco-Roman period is another fruitful field of study of city development.

In the post-Roman period Europe, ravaged by wars and pestilences, devastated and derelict as she will be again when the tide of the present German occupation recedes, had to face reconstruction. This was a slow job then, and it will undoubtedly be a long and painful process in the future. Our generation, for example, will certainly not see the completion of the rebuilding of the City of London.

Those who regard city planning as a 20th-Century remedy for the ills of the world will find many examples of excellent city planning in Europe, Asia and America carried out between the 15th and 19th centuries. Each contains much of interest to the town-planner.

The steam age meant the rapid increase of industrial towns and little attention was paid to the art of town-planning and building. The motor-car and the lorry have brought about another revolution, and today we are at the beginning of the Air Age. This will influence India and the East as much as England and the West.

It is not proposed to enter into the technicalities of town-planning, which has a jargon all its own or to plunge too deeply into controversy over the recommendations of the three reports now being considered in Great Britain, the Barlow, Scott and Uthwatt reports. There are, however, certain inferences to be drawn from a study of England and India.

PROGRESS IN INDIA

In India, the Federated Malay States and Singapore, town-planning was started as a means of dealing with insanitary and overcrowded areas. In Hyderabad and other progressive centres "Improvement" and "Development" Trusts were set up, financed by Government subsidies or loans and often aided by the grant of Government land. The plan for New Delhi, laid out on a virgin site, was criticized by professional town-planners on the grounds that its authors, John Brodie, Sir Edwyn Lutyens and Captain George Swinton (the members of the original committee), failed to use the accumulated knowledge, and may be judged not as a city, but as a national monument. We have much to learn from business like handling of land in the planning of Calcutta.

Special Acts for the planning of Bombay and Madras were passed in 1915 and 1920, respectively. India and Burma owe a debt to Mr. H. V. Lanchester for his work in Madras in 1915, in the United Provinces in 1918, in Burma in 1922. He was responsible for town-planning schemes in Delhi, Madras, Gwalior, Lucknow, Rangoon and Zanzibar. He has pointed out some of the particular problems in India: the necessity to give close attention to caste groups, not only in respect of occupational centres and in rehousing after slum clearances; the distaste of the family for separation, which produces overcrowding; and the necessity not to violate temples, mosques and graves. The preservation of religious buildings, however much in ruins, demands much ingenuity in planning, but at any rate an Indian city, however squalid and insanitary it may be in parts, has none of the dreary and depressing growth of many English industrial areas.

According to an American comparison dwelling houses represent 22 per cent of the total national wealth in Germany, 21 per cent in Holland, 16.5 per cent in the United States of America and Great Britain, 8 per cent in Canada and 7 per cent in India.

THE FUTURE

In the war-scarred cities of today our city rulers can surely learn from the Lord Mayor, Sheriffs and Aldermen of the 1660's not to despair even in the blackest days of war, to cut red tape and regulations to the minimum, and to give carefully chosen men the maximum freedom and discretion.

We can also learn much from the experiences of reconstruction after the last war, when the public were bamboozled by visions of a paradise on earth and later found themselves submerged in a morass of unemployment. Let us cultivate, in the words of one who remembers the illusions of 1919, a "Spartan sense of realities." There will be a shortage all over the world of manpower and materials at a time when the demand for replanning and rebuilding will be widespread and enormous. In England and Wales alone it is estimated that there is an existing lack of 4,000,000 homes.

The carrying out of replanning schemes will be a long job. Limited means, men, and materials will make it impossible to translate the best plans from paper to reality. It is expected, for example, that the rebuilding of Coventry will take at least 50 years.

Further replanning and rebuilding are only part of the social services for which there will be urgent claims on public funds; agriculture, education, health, insurance—each will be competitors for the taxpayers' money. For example, in England legislation is to be introduced to confer on local authorities wide and simple powers for the compulsory acquisition of land. In theory this is excellent, but experience of applying such powers over the last century shows how tricky it is "recklessly to play skittles with land values," and always the question arises: Who will pay the inevitable compensation—the taxpayer or the ratepayer? Here again the problems are very different in old countries like India and England as compared with the largely undeveloped countries of the New World.

Half a century is a short span in planning. When we think of the great urban civilization in the Indus Valley of 5,000 years ago, we gain humility in facing the issues of to-day. From India we can learn both patience and wisdom in dealing with the redevelopment of our bombed cities in Europe and North Africa and the Far East in the years to come.

AN EISENHOWER STORY

Even as a young officer in Panama, General Eisenhower was preparing himself for future events. One hot afternoon he remarked to a friend: "It's quiet here now, and I've been thinking I should go into hospital to have my appendix out."

"Has it been bothering you?" the friend asked.

"Oh, no," Eisenhower replied. "But it might rear up and put me out of action some time when things aren't so quiet."—*The Saturday Evening Post.*

THIS WEEK—IN RETROSPECT!

By "CHRONICLER"

[Bryansk, Novorossisk, Pavlograd, Krassnograd, Romney, and speedy drive towards Smolensk and Kiev—this sums up the reverberating success of the Soviet Army this week against Germans. Lae in the South-west Pacific and Salerno in Italy are additional feathers in the Allied Crown.]

It was on September 17, 1939, that Russia invaded Poland, a tragedy in otherwise friendly relationship, to which reference has been already made in the last issue of the MADRAS WAR REVIEW. The Polish army collapsed without much delay. The Germans issued a 12-hour ultimatum to Warsaw. On the 18th, the Russian and the German armies met at Brest-Litovsk and the Polish Government entered Rumania. On the 22nd the partition of Poland was announced by Germany and Russia. Warsaw still resisted, but capitulated in the end on the 27th September. On the 28th, the fortress of Modlin surrendered. On the following day the German Foreign Office announced the completion of a treaty of "Frontier and friendship" signed at Brest-Litovsk between the German and Russian Commanders. Thus in less than five weeks and with no more than fifteen days of serious engagement Germany had completed the speediest campaign in military history.

1940

This week in 1940, on the 23rd September, General de Gaulle arrived off Dakar accompanied by a British Naval Squadron. It was primarily a Free French enterprise in which British help was sought and proferred and which could have been pushed to a cleaner decision but for certain personal matters which naturally intervened. General de Gaulle rightly believed that the majority of Frenchmen in Dakar was favourable to the Free French movement; but the situation in Dakar suddenly changed into one of hostility with the arrival there of three French cruisers and three destroyers which carried with them a number of Vichy partisans who were sent to overawe the population, to grip the defences and to see to the efficient manning of the powerful shore batteries. The policy which the British Government had been pursuing towards the Vichy French warships was not to interfere with them unless they appeared to be proceeding to enemy-controlled ports. Obviously, however, while General de Gaulle's enterprise was proceeding it was specially important to prevent any of them reaching Dakar. By a series of accidents neither the First Sea Lord nor the Cabinet were informed of the approach of these ships to the Straits of Gibraltar until it was too late to stop them passing through. Orders were instantly given to stop them at Casablanca, or if that failed, to prevent them from entering Dakar. All these attempts failed; of the four French vessels concerned, two succeeded in regaining Dakar, while the other two were overtaken by British cruisers and were induced to return to Casablanca without any actual violence. The fighting which ensued between the shore batteries at Dakar, reinforced by the 16-inch guns of the damaged *Richlieu* and the British squadron was pretty stiff. Two Vichy submarines which attacked the fleet were sunk, two of the French destroyers were set on fire, one of the cruisers was heavily hit, and the *Richilieu*, herself suffered further damage. One British battleship and a large cruiser suffered damage requiring considerable attention.

It was an irony of fate that the five French Navy which Admiral Darlan shaped for so many years to fight in the common cause against German aggression should have proved to be the principal obstacle to the liberation of France and her Empire from the German yoke. It was a still stranger irony that what happened at Dakar was likely to lead to a declaration of war by the Vichy Government.

1941

During this week in September 1941 the battle for Leningrad continued with undiminished ferocity both on land and in the air. The Germans claimed to have tightened up their grip on the city, and it was even stated that, having penetrated the suburbs, they were attacking the inner ring of fortifications. In an order of the day Field-Marshal Leeb declared that the city must be taken within the next few days regardless of cost. The first fall of snow in the Leningrad area had been reported. At the other end of the front Marshal Budenny's forces were stubbornly opposing the German forces which had established a bridgehead on the east bank of the Lower Dnieper at Kremenchug.

British aid to Russia was being given in the air and on the sea. Several squadrons of the Royal Air Force had reached Russia complete with their ground organization, ammunition and supplies of aviation fuel. Off the Norwegian coast, on the German supply route to the Murmansk front, aircraft of the Fleet Air Arm had been attacking German shipping. A British Mission headed by Lord Beaverbrook, together with representatives of the United States reached Moscow on the 22nd September.

The German General Staff had been planning a big offensive along the whole southern sector from Kiev to the Black Sea, with the object of forcing the barrier of the Dnieper, attacking the Crimea by land, sea and air, pushing farther east to the Don Basin and reaching the Caucasus before winter. The German envelopment of Kiev and its evacuation by the Russian army on 21st September was one of the most startling events of this week. This was aimed at the industrial heart of the country whence flew the lifeblood of Russian resistance.

This was the Tank Week for Russia, commencing from 22nd September 1941. "To all workers in the tank factories," said Lord Beaverbrook, "the call is for the utmost. From now on, the tank factories of this country must supply not only the armies of Britain, but the needs of Russia whose soldiers to-day fight in the same shining cause. From Monday next, therefore, September 22, and for the space of seven days the work of your hands will be sent to the front lines defending Leningrad, Kiev and Odessa." The campaign for more tanks was a tremendous success, the workers in English factories setting themselves to the task not only with vigour but with actual emotion. While this was happening in England, Beaverbrook was conferring with Stalin in Moscow to find out how much Russia wanted in the shape of tanks. The most encouraging part of the conference in Kremlin was the admission from Stalin that this was a tank war. Beaverbrook wrote out the following telegram to his workers and despatched it: "Boys, oh boys, you have raised the roof and lifted the lid and beaten the band."

This week in 1941 Japan celebrated the tenth anniversary of the "Manchurian Incident." General Tojo, in the course of a broadcast to the nation, felt that the incident was "a heaven-sent signal for the dawn of an epoch in Eastern Asia." It seemed, on the same authority, that Japan "surpassed all other races in living in peace and in making moral principles her guide." How far there was substance in this claim may well be understood by a world that has seen, shortly after this celebration Japanese greed for land and conquest and the ruthless manner in which she can execute her nefarious plans. Her love for peace and moral principles led her into a camp the leaders of which sought world domination through the law of fist.

What exactly was the Manchurian Incident? Following the Russo-Japanese war of 1904-05 Japan took over and extended Russia's former rights of economic development in South Manchuria. Friction between the Japanese and Chinese authorities became aggravated after Chang Hsueh-liang, the Governor of Manchuria announced his allegiance to the Nationalist regime at Nanking. Matters came to a head on September 18, 1931, when Japanese troops, employing as a pretext the alleged explosion of a bomb on the South Manchurian Railway, occupied Mukden (city in Manchuria) and quickly extended their occupation to the whole of Manchuria.

1942

It was during this week in September that orders were sent by Stalin and the Russian High Command to every unit taking part in the defence of Stalingrad to engage Bock's troops in offensive action. In Stalingrad, we have been witnessing at this time, what this war has as yet scarcely seen, unless perhaps at Sabastopol, a resistance rivalling the majestic defence of Verdun, with this difference that instead of a ring of long prepared forts with a comparatively small town in the centre, here was a city containing the home of a quarter of a million people that held out and disputed each step of the enemy's advance. For Marshal Timoshenko there was no question of strategy but of stubborn resistance. Whatever may be the outcome, this heroic defence has thrown the German plan badly out of gear. Hand-to-hand fighting was continuing in the streets and squares; but the main battle was still being waged outside the confines of the city, and here the enemy had made no advance for several days.

At Voronesh the Russians, with a powerful weight of artillery, aided by a large force of aircraft, were smashing their way through the German fortifications and the enemy was hastily bringing up more troops to stem the Russian advance.

The Germans suffered a sharp reverse on the river Tarek in their thrust towards Grozony on the Caucasus front. On the North African front a great offensive started on the 23rd against Rommel's forces, more which anon.

WAR DIARY

BRITAIN AND GERMANY

16TH SEP.—Targets in North-West Germany and in Berlin were attacked.

A small number of enemy aircraft raided parts of south-east England. Bombs were dropped at several places including London area. Damage was slight and casualties few.

17TH SEP.—Musquitos attacked objectives in Berlin.

18TH SEP.—To-day also targets in Berlin were attacked.

19TH SEP.—The Prime Minister Mr. Churchill arrived at London accompanied by Mrs. Churchill and Subaltern Mary Churchill.

20TH SEP.— Mr. Churchill presided at a Cabinet meeting.

21ST SEP.—The Prime Minister Mr. Churchill reviewed the war situation in the Commons.

The Chancellor of the Exchequer, Sir Charles Kingsley Wood, died.

Royal Air Force raided North Germany.

22ND SEP.—The British Foreign Minister Mr. Antony Eden revealed in the House of Commons to-day the purpose of Rudolf Hess's arrival in Britain. Mr. Eden made a statement about Britain's relations with Spain.

* * * * *

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA AND ATLANTIC

16TH SEP.—The United States Deputy Chief of Staff Lieutenant-General Joseph T. McNarney, told the Senate Military Affairs Committee that an army of 77 lakhs men was the minimum force required for the tasks ahead.

17TH SEP.—President Roosevelt in a message to the Congress made a detailed survey of the war situation in all the theatres.

United States Secretary of Navy, Colonel Frank Knox, arrived in London.

18TH SEP.—Venue of the proposed Tripartite Conference of Foreign Ministers was not yet settled.

20TH SEP.—The House of Representatives Foreign Affairs Committee accepted an amendment to the Fulbright resolution giving Congress in effect final power to approve or reject any international arrangement to preserve peace.

A new army command covering the entire Central Pacific area at Hawaii was announced.

Details of one of America's most secret devices, an electronically controlled automatic pilot, were disclosed.

* * * * *

INDIA, BURMA AND CEYLON

16TH SEP.—Field Marshal Viscount Wavell, the Viceroy-designate, spoke at the Pilgrim Luncheon. He said, "I am sure all of you here realise that the war will not be over and that there can be no military or economic security for the East, for ourselves or for the world until Japan is as thoroughly defeated as Germany."

Jap communications in Shwebo, Monywa and other places in Burma were attacked. Several sampans were sunk or damaged. Chinese troops fought a skirmish with 200 Japanese in Naga Hills country of North Burma. Maymo and Mandalay were also bombed.

18TH SEP.—Japanese communications and installations in Prome, troops barracks near Henzeda, villages in Buthidaung were bombed by Royal Air Force planes. Railroad installations at Naba junction and at Bongyaung Joye were also hit.

19TH SEP.—Akyab and Taungup, an important communication centre, were bombed.

20TH SEP.—One enemy aircraft approached Colombo this morning but it withdrew.

21ST SEP.—Enemy buildings at Maungdaw were attacked by Allied planes.

22ND SEP.—Two trains north of Toungoo, water tower at Myingyam and river craft on Chindwin and Kaladan were hit by Royal Air Force fighters.

Japanese extract forced labour in Burma.

* * * * *

ITALY, AFRICA AND THE MEDITERRANEAN

16TH SEP.—Crisis of Salerno beach-head was overcome and the Fifth Army was on the offensive. Eighth Army reached Scalea and neared Sapri.

Marshal Ugo Cavellero, former Italian Chief of Staff, committed suicide.

Allies occupied Lero island in the Dodecanese and Samos in the Aegean.

17TH SEP.—Eighth Army joined up with the Fifth in Salerno area. Situation took a better turn for the Allies, Montecorvino was occupied. Allies were in complete control of three provinces in south Italy. General Alexander paid a visit to Salerno.

18TH SEP.—Field Marshal Kesserling began his retreat from Salerno. Naval forces took the islands of Procida, Ponza and Ischia which are near Naples. On the mainland Roccadaspde was occupied.

Allied troops landed on Rhodes island. Cos island was also occupied by Allies.

Mussolini in a broadcast to Italians narrated the story of his escape and attacked King Victor Emmanuel.

19TH SEP.—Allied advance in Salerno sector continued. Battipaglia, an important airfield and communications town and Altavilla were captured. Marshal Badoglio was reported to be in Allied held Italian territory.

Germans completely evacuated the strategic and second largest island Sardina in the Mediterranean.

20TH SEP.—The Fifth Army captured commanding heights in Lorrento Peninsula. Amalfi was occupied and the Eighth Army took Gwja.

All Italian railwaymen went on strike.

Marshal Badoglio in a message to the Italian people asked them to resist and knock out Germans if they wanted to exist.

Castelorizo island in the Dodecanese was captured by Allies.

21ST SEP.—Eboli was captured. American bombers attacked Venice and Pescara. Maleme and shipping off Scarpanto were also hit. Germans sacked Naples.

Western Corsica was occupied by French troops.

22ND SEP.—San Cipriano, Montecorvino, Rovella and Campagna were captured. Eighth Army occupied Potenza.

Badoglio in a broadcast outlined the policy of his Government.

Corsican patriots captured Sartene and Corte.

* * * * * *

RUSSIA AND FINLAND

16TH SEP.—Black sea port Novorossisk, Novogrod-Seversky, Romny and Lozavaya were captured. Soviets massed troops for a drive against Smolensk. Soviet offensive gathered momentum on all fronts. Two hundred and twelve German divisions were fighting in Russia.

Bryansk fell into Nazi hands.

17TH SEP.—Bryansk and Rezhitya were recaptured. Germans were driven to defences in Desna. Verkhne-Tokman and Osipenko were also occupied. An attack south of Lake Ladoga was launched. Threat to Krasnograd increased.

18TH SEP.—Key rail junction Pavlograd east of Dnepropetrovsk and 230 localities were captured by Russians. Town of Priluki was surrounded. New battles flared up south-east of Smolensk. General Rokussovsky's forces were less than 45 miles from Kiev.

19TH SEP.—Many Nazi strong points like Yartsevo and Dukovsehchina in Smolensk front, Priluki, Lubni, Krasnograd and Romny in Kiev direction, Trubchevsk in Bryansk front were taken by Russian troops. Other important places captured include Morograd, Romadan, Amsovo, etc. About 350 localities were also occupied.

United States Ambassador Admiral William H. Standley left Moscow for Washington for consultation with President Roosevelt.

20TH SEP.—Russians captured Bolshaya-Tokmak and Grebenko railway junction. Three Russian armies advanced on Smolensk on an arc less than 30 miles from the city New Soviet drive developed towards Dniepper rail centre of Kremenechug. Push towards Kiev was rapid.

The announcement of the formation of a "Union of German Officers" composed of prisoners of war in Russia and their appeal to German Commanders to overthrow Hitler were published in *Pravda*.

21ST SEP.—Soviet troops captured Sinelkovo and Chernigov on the Upper Desna. The Red Army reached a point 25 miles from Kiev.

22ND SEP.—Anapa and several places were captured Smolensk was attacked. Red Army reached very near Kiev. Russians reached Dniepper.

Mr. Eden stated in the House of Commons that the relation of Britain with Russia was one of closest collaboration.

M. Stalin appealed for more allied aid.

MULE TRANSPORT IN MOUNTAIN WARFARE TRAINING.



One of the principal features of mountain warfare is the fact that fighting takes place over ground which is completely impassable to motor transport. It is under such conditions that the normally much maligned mule comes into its own. These stout-hearted and sure-footed animals are doing invaluable work bringing up supplies and ammunition in mountainous country. Photo shows a mule loaded up with equipment to be taken up to the troops in the battle exercise area.

NEUTRAL COUNTRIES

16TH SEP.—German customs officials blockaded Switzerland from all sides.

* * * * *

VICHY, FREE FRANCE AND OCCUPIED COUNTRIES

16TH SEP.—Enemy airfields and transport targets in Paris, Romilly, Merville and Bryas Sud and naval installations at Nantes were attacked by Allied planes.

Yugoslav patriot troops captured the Adriotic port of Spalato.

17TH SEP.—Marshalling yards at Modane, French frontier town near Mont Ceris tunnel and a viaduct near St. Raphael were bombed. Airfields and other objectives in France and low countries were bombed by fighter aircraft. Targets in Nantes, La Pallice, Gograc, La Rochelle, Beaumount Le Roger and Triequwille were also attacked. Armed vessels in the harbour of Le Havre were hit.

Bulgarians extended their occupation zone up to Albanian border.

18TH SEP.—Whirlwinds and mosquitos attacked railway targets in Britany.

Nazis heavily bombed Yugoslav towns of Split, Solin and Trogir. Innocent women and children were killed.

Twenty thousand German troops left Norway.

19TH SEP.—Objectives in Rhineland and airfields at Lille were bombed by Allied planes.

Hitler received the Serb Premier General Milan Neditch. Von Ribbentrop had a long talk with him.

Heavy German troops movements in Balkans were reported.

20TH SEP.—Yugoslav Liberation Army attacked the whole of Montegrin coast.

Pope was believed to be virtually a prisoner in Nazi hands.

21ST SEP.—Nazis warned the Holy See that unless it adopted a more favourable attitude towards Germany and the Italian Fascist Government, it would be "answered by force."

22ND SEP.—Yugoslav patriots were active and German position worsened in several places.

THE FAR EAST

16TH SEP.—The Chinese Foreign Minister Dr. T. V. Soong delivered a 'secret' message from General Chiang Kai-Shek when he called on President Roosevelt to-day.

The Allies have closed in on all sides of Lae, the important Japanese base in New Guinea.

Jap liner *Yamato Maru* was torpedoed and sunk by an Allied submarine in Eastern China Sea.

17TH SEP.—Allies seized Malahang anchorage. Enemy installations at Civa town and Wewak were bombed and 40 Jap planes destroyed in a big air battle.

Japs bombed Sunga Point area on Gudalcanar island and the United States position at Russel island.

Many Japanese soldiers committed suicide in New Guinea following their defeat.

India's Agent-General in China, Mr. K. P. S. Menon, left for Chunking.

18TH SEP.—President Chiang Kai-Shek declared that the surrender of the Italian fleet had sealed Japan's fate.

The United States Secretary of State, Mr. Cordell Hull, paid a tribute to the ceaseless fight of the Chinese against the Japanese.

Rumours of Tojo's resignation were reported.

The Big Japanese base of Lae in New Guinea was captured by the Allies.

Barracks at Shilo, warehouses at Yangsin, camp installations near Kinkiang, ammunition dumps in Nanchang and military objectives in Haipong were attacked by United States bombers.

19TH SEP.—Jap bases in Tarawa and Nauru islands among Gilbert Group of Islands were heavily raided by American bombers.

20TH SEP.—Fourteen Japanese planes were destroyed in the northern Solomons. Two enemy barges laden with troops were destroyed off New Britain. Darwin was raided.

1,500 Japanese naval personnel were killed and another 500 wounded during United States Air Force raids on Yangsin Ho district.

22ND SEP.—An extraordinary meeting of the Japanese Cabinet meeting decided to accept Tojo's proposals for effective prosecution of the war.

Allied ground troops occupied Kaiapit and enemy bases in Wewak and Madang were bombed.

PRINTED BY THE SUPERINTENDENT, GOVERNMENT PRESS AND PUBLISHED BY THE DIRECTOR

REGISTERED No. M 4345

MADRAS WAR REVIEW

A WEEKLY BULLETIN OF THE WORLD W

VOL. V FRIDAY, OCTOBER 1, 1943

UNCHALLENGED CONTRO



COLONEL KNOX

THE Pacific War was essentially a naval war on a great scale against a powerful people who knew every nook and corner of the Pacific, and were fierce, fanatical fighters ready to fight to death. Britain had her submarine war in the Atlantic, and the United States had theirs in the Pacific. Fully a third of the Japanese naval forces, including all ships added to that Navy since Pearl Harbour had been sunk

BETWEEN the British and American nations, we now exercise nearly unchallenged control over the high seas of the world, and have, along with that, corresponding control in the air. With these go predominant control of world affairs

COLONEL KNOX, *the U.S. Navy Secretary, on September 24*

CONTENTS

	PAGE
Smolensk—Red Army repeats its tactics	3
Running Commentary	4
Sources of Red Army's strength: By M. Mitin	6
Soviet Agriculture in Wartime: By Ivan A. Benedictov	6
The Ukraine: German Failure	7
Living Stalingrad: By Yuri Lebedinsky	7
Turkey's Four Years of Armed Peace: By Leonard Kirschen	8
Italy: Review of Military Position	9
The Battle for Salerno: By Lieut.-Genl. Sir Douglas Brownrigg	10
This seals the Doom of Germany: By G. Ward Price.	10
Round-the-Compass Bombing: By Wing-Commander L. V. Fraser	10
Armistice with Italy	12
Navy's Offensive Spirit pays Dividends	13
German Lines of Communication with Italy: By Oswald Dutch	14
Balkan Day Dreamings: By W. N. Ewer	14
Japan's First Major Aggression: By H. G. W. Woodhead	15
Weekly Jottings: By "Chronicler"	16
War Diary	18

FOR A GOOD CAUSE

All will be needed in order that we may keep up the tremendous pace at which we are moving, for whatever time is necessary, in order to secure a complete and absolute victory of a good cause. It is a good cause. No one has any doubt about that. All over the world men and women under every sky and climate, of every race, creed and colour, all have the feeling that in the casting down of this monstrous Nazi engine of tyranny, cruelty, greed and aggression, something will have been achieved by the whole human race, which will affect, in a decisive manner, its future destinies, and which will even in our own time, be marked by a very sensible improvement of the conditions under which the great mass of people live.

—MR. CHURCHILL *in his speech at the Albert Hall Conference on September 28.*

◆ ◆ ◆ ◆ ◆

NO FEAR OF THE FUTURE

I have no fear of the future. Let us go forward into its mysteries with confidence and courage. Every problem of the post-war world, some of which seem so baffling now, will be easier of solution once decisive victory has been gained and once it is clear that the victory gained in arms has not been cast away by folly or by violence when the moment comes to lay the broad foundations of the future world order and when the hour has come to speak great words of peace and truth to all.

—MR. CHURCHILL, *addressing a women's conference in London on September 28.*

◆ ◆ ◆ ◆ ◆

WOMEN AND THE WAR EFFORT

This war effort could not have been achieved if women had not marched forward in millions and undertaken all kinds of tasks, and work for which any other generation but our own—unless you go back to the stone age—would have considered them unfitted. Nothing has been grudged, and the bonds of women's activities have been definitely, vastly, and permanently enlarged. It may seem strange that the great advance in the position of women in the world, in industry, in work of all kinds should be made in time of war, and not in time of peace. War is a teacher, a hard stern, efficient teacher. War has taught us to make those vast strides forward towards a far more complete equalization of the parts to be played by men and women in society.

—MR. CHURCHILL, *addressing 6,000 women workers in Albert Hall, London, on September 28.*

Registered No. M-4345

Madras War Review

A WEEKLY BULLETIN OF THE WORLD WAR

VOL. V FRIDAY, OCTOBER 1, 1943 No. 5

Smolensk—Red Army repeats its tactics

SMOLENSK, the strongest military base of the Germans on the Russian front and the headquarters of the German General Staff for a long time, has been captured by the Red Army. In an Order of the Day addressed to General Sokolovsky on Saturday (September 25), Marshal Stalin said, "Troops of the Western Front continuing their successful offensive, crossed the Dnieper to-day and took by storm the regional centre of Smolensk, the most important strategic centre of German resistance." To build up this strategic centre, the Germans took enormous pains, and the fortifications of Smolensk were described to be a masterpiece of German ingenuity complete with anti-tank ditches, steel and concrete forts, and so many pill-boxes that the Germans could saturate the whole area with machine-gun bullets. The Russians captured this great German base by following the same tactics which resulted in the capture of Orel, Kharkov, Bryansk and Poltava. They partially encircled Smolensk from the north-east, north-west and the south-east to guard against flank counter-attacks, and then stormed the citadel of Hitler's headquarters in Russia.

THE fall of Smolensk is a catastrophe of the very first magnitude for the Germans, because their entire position, in the south from the region of Kiev, and in the north towards Leningrad, is in danger, and there is a direct threat to Finland and East Prussia.

FIERCE battles are raging along the entire Dnieper line. At half-a-dozen points along 400 miles from above Kiev to below Dniepropetrovsk, the Russians are smashing their way across the river. *Reuter's* Special Correspondent in Moscow says that the banks of the Dnieper are becoming a slaughter-house for the Germans, as they try to slow down the widening Russian grip on the river between Kiev and Zaporozhe.

IT may be recalled that the Russian break-through in the Northern Ukraine began with the capture of Sevak a month ago (August 27). It was effected along the western edge of the former Russian Kursk salient. Just as the Germans spread out in a fanlike movement through Northern France after they broke through in May 1940, so also the Red Army spread out fanwise into the wide open Ukranian spaces, and is now advancing westwards across the richest parts of the Ukraine towards Kiev in the west. Kremencherg in the south has now been captured.

IN the Southern Ukraine the Russians have captured the whole of the Donbas area as a result of the break-through at Taganrog and Stalino. The great harbour and industrial city of Mariupol on the Sea of Azov, Volnovaka, Chaplino and Barvenkovo are all in Russian hands. This means that the Russian front line between Chaplino and Bordiansk is approaching Zaporozhe and the Crimean railwayline above Melitopol. The present position is that unless the Germans dig themselves in to cover the Zaporozhe-Melitopol Railway which runs down to Sebastopol, their Crimean forces would be cut off.

IT would be an extremely serious blow to German prestige, particularly in the Balkans, and to morale in Germany itself, if the Red Army wrests the Crimea from Nazi hands, for this would mean that Rumania would be exposed to the attacks of the Russian Black Sea Fleet and her oil-fields to the rain of Russian bombs.

IT may be remembered that when the Germans captured the Black Sea ports of Novorossisk and Anapa (which are now in Russian hands), in September last year, the Berlin radio declared, "The most obvious result of these successes is that the Straits of Kerch are closed to the Soviet shipping. It is furthermore worth mentioning that the numerically strong Black Sea Fleet has now practically become homeless. The remaining ports and naval bases are of but little use to the Soviet fleet." It is from these two vital bases that the Russians have ample scope to attack the Crimea and, if the Germans do not escape through the Straits of Kerch, completely annihilate them on the steadily shrinking bridgeheads in the Kuban. It is not merely on the fate of their armies in the Kuban that the position of the Germans in the Crimea depends; it will also be affected by the big Russian drive in the Southern Ukraine towards Dniepropetrosk.

AS regards Kiev, Russian troops have captured a large number of inhabited localities in the left bank of the Dnieper river and have established bridgeheads on its west bank between Kiev and Cherkasy, about 80 miles to the south-east. The defences of the capital city of Ukraine and the entire German position along the middle Dnieper are now threatened. The Russian capture of Lubni, Mirgorod and Poltava have created a dangerous salient towards Kiev, while the German defences on the Desna, which were intended to act as something like a shield for Kiev in the north, have been destroyed by the capture of Chernigov and the threat to Gomel.

THE Red Army's tactics of big pincer movements supporting the frontal attacks have placed the Germans in a desperate position. If it is humanly possible before the full onset of autumn "roadlessness", the Red Army will soon liberate the great Dnieper bastions of Kiev, Dniepropetrovsk and Zaporozhe.



Subadar Lalbahadur Thapa of the Fourth Indian Division was personally decorated with the medal of the Victoria Cross on Sunday last (September 26) by His Majesty the King.

Photo shows Thapa shaking hands with crowds of children during a visit to Shoreditch, London. (The above photograph was radioed to India from London.)

RUNNING COMMENTARY

Anniversary of Three-Power Pact with one Power missing !

On Monday (September 27), Germany and Japan "celebrated" the third anniversary of the Tripartite Pact with one of the parties to the Pact out of the picture ! In a telegram to RIBBENTROP, the Japanese Foreign Minister says, "I share with Your Excellency happiness at the thought that our two nations in the midst of war are already in a position to contribute efficiently to a new order in both Europe and Eastern Asia." One of the three partners to the Pact is not sharing this great "happiness" ! Italy has joined the Allies, and Germany has been left in Europe to stew in her own juice. The unconditional surrender of Italy has given a rude shock to German prestige, and it is to rehabilitate that prestige that HITLER has now committed himself to grim and terrific fighting in Italy. What the pitiful pleadings of MUSSOLINI for help could not do was done by HITLER as a result of the situation brought about by happenings in Italy.

Why did HITLER refuse to help Italy when it was *badly in need of such help* and then proffer that help after the defence of the Italian soil had become a more difficult and hazardous proposition ? HITLER evidently thought it unwise to shift reserves from a hard-pressed Russian front to Italy which he wanted to use for a delaying action. He thought that, even after the exit of MUSSOLINI, BADOGLIO would have no other alternative except to carry on war on the side of Germany. He was banking on internal circumstances and German pressure for the continuation of the old Fascist policy. He believed BADOGLIO'S assertions that Italy would fight on, and this was confirmed by the policy of the BADOGLIO Government which reimposed control of the press, suppressed free speech and firmly dealt with popular demonstrations for peace. In other words, the old firm was still going on doing business in the same way, though it had come under a new management.

* * * * *

"Scorched Earth" for Italy and Safe Berth for Germany !

German observers closely watching the situation in Italy itself were inclined to the view that the new Government would continue the *old policy, because only by that* way it could preserve its own existence and avoid national chaos. So it was generally expected in German circles that Italy would submit to complete German military control and see that the Italian army fought a delaying action, accompanied by thorough demolitions, as they retreated from southern and central Italy, enabling the Germans to prepare an "impregnable" fortress north of the Po. Thus three quarters of the Italy's soil was to be devastated and abandoned so that Germany may be able to convert the remainder into a bastion of the Reich. "Scorched Earth" for Italy and a safe berth for Germany ! This must have been the German plan and that must have been the reason why HITLER was reluctant to listen to the appeals of MUSSOLINI to divert substantial forces to the Italian peninsula.

Italy's unconditional surrender has, there is no doubt, upset the expectations and plans of the Germans. What HITLER did *not want to do for purely military* considerations he has been compelled to do on account of prestige. He returned to the microphone after a long absence and threw down a challenge to the British and Americans that Italy would be the scene of a major struggle between the Allies and the Reich. The Allies have accepted the challenge, and grim fighting is going on.

* * * * *

Stirred by Strife and damped by dejections

As regards German-occupied Italy, there seems to be a state of confusion and uncertainty. It was reported that before Rome fell into the hands of the Germans, there was a pitched battle between German and Italian forces. There seems to have been street-fighting in most of the northern towns before the Italian troops were surrounded by the Germans. It can hardly be expected that an army whose morale has been broken could resist the Germans *with any degree of success.* There was no co-ordination of effort and central leadership was wanting. But still the Germans seem to feel that Italy is as good as lost to them. That is why there is reluctance even to celebrate the anniversary of the Tripartite Pact. *The German News Agency's diplomatic correspondent* says, "The third anniversary of the Tripartite Pact is no occasion for celebrations, as it falls in a period stirred by strife," he could have added,—and damped by dejections. Italy is out, and what is worse, Balkans *is in a state of ferment. So Germany is unhappy.* How can Japan's Foreign Minister share RIBBENTROP'S "happiness" ? Happiness at what ?



SOURCES OF RED ARMY'S STRENGTH

By M. MITIN

IN its summer offensive, the Red Army has performed new feats of military glory. Its victory at Kharkov and the liquidation of the Germans in Bielgorod-Kharkov fortified zone is one of the biggest victories of this war, second only to Stalingrad. One after another of the cities and villages of our sunny Ukraine, which has suffered so severely under the German yoke, is being liberated by the Red Army in its mighty march to the west.

Wherein lie the Red Army's sources of strength? In his Order of the Day, on February 23, 1942, Marshal Stalin had said that one of the major sources of the Red Army's might and strength is that it is receiving from the rear an uninterrupted flow of guns, tanks, aircraft and other armaments; as well as fresh reinforcements.

Since the outbreak of the war a gigantic work has been performed in converting the whole country into one military camp. Industry has been transplanted on a gigantic scale in areas out of the reach of the enemy's aircraft. This shifting of the base of industry to the east constitutes one of the most brilliant pages in the history of the Soviet people's struggle against the German Fascist hordes.

We not only transplanted many branches of the industry but, in the course of the war, erected hundreds of new plants, the capacity of many of which exceeds that of plants built in peacetime. New power stations, factories, blast furnaces and steel plants have been put and are being put into operation. The face of the Volga region has changed. So has the Urals which has become the steel backbone of our defence. Numerous centres of Siberia, Central Asia and other parts of the country have likewise been transformed.

MASS PRODUCTION

Old industrial plants have also been reconsfructed during the war and many of them put on a mass production basis. The output of munitions plants is increasing from month to month.

The Soviet people in the rear are dominated by one thought. Their slogan is: "Everything for the Red Army, everything for victory."

Overcoming colossal difficulties and sometimes not leaving the plants for days on end, they are doing their utmost to make victory sure.

Another basic source of the Red Army's strength is that it is waging a just and a sacred war on alien invaders, a war for the salvation of the country. The aim of our people and the Red Army in this war is a grand and noble one and it is productive of unparalleled courage and heroism. Every man and officer of the Red Army knows that he has behind him the mighty support of his people. Every Red Armyman's medium of expression is the people's hatred and his instrument is justice and vengeance for the monstrous crimes which the enemy has perpetrated and continues to perpetrate.

The Red Army and people are bound by invisible threads. Wherever the heroic men of our Red Army or Navy may be, whether in the far Rybachy peninsula in the north, or on the ships of the Baltic, or the Black Sea, or defending Lenin's glorious city, Velikye Luki or Kharkov or in Donbas or Novorossisk—they know everywhere that they are backed by the strength of the nation, the U.S.S.R. The people's support, love and pride lend them strength and inspire them with confidence and faith in the justice and sacredness of their cause.

Lastly, the source of the Red Army's strength, as Stalin said, lies in the fact that it is free, and always will be free, of race hatred; that it is educated in the spirit of equality of all races of people, and respect for the rights of other nations. In this the Red Army radically differs from the German Fascist army. That is why the supreme struggle of our Red Army and navy arouses the admiration of all freedom-loving nations. The Red Army's prestige all over the world is high, and all honest and progressive men and women bow in homage to its glorious banners.

SOVIET AGRICULTURE IN WARTIME

By IVAN A. BENEDICTOV, *People's Commissar of Agriculture of the U.S.S.R.*

THE past two years of war have been a serious test for agriculture in the Soviet Union. Hitlerite Germany succeeded in occupying a number of the country's more important farming regions as a result of which great efforts were demanded of the Government and the peasantry to make up for the temporary loss of this territory and insure normal supplies of produce for the army, war industry and population.

These efforts were directed in several directions: firstly, to increase the area under cultivation in regions far from the front, particularly in the East; secondly, to move a considerable number of collective and state farms and machine and tractor stations, together with all their property, from threatened regions to new locations deep in the heart of the country, and finally, to resettle as quickly and as extensively as possible crops in regions where they had not been cultivated on any scale before. Thanks to these measures, the collective and State farms of the U.S.S.R. despite a shortage of tractors, draft animals and labour-power as compared with peacetime, are continuing to extend the sown area and waging a successful struggle in general to boost agricultural output. As early as the autumn of 1941, for example, sowings of winter crops rose throughout the country by 160,000 hectares, to be followed by a further growth of 2,600,000 hectares, in the following year. The increase was particularly large in the Urals, Siberia and the Far East.

A YEAR OF PROGRESS

The current year will be a year of further progress. According to the State plan, the total harvest area for all crops will exceed last year's figure by 6,400,000 hectares. The increase for grain alone is scheduled at 3,900,000 hectares.

At the present time, however, the latter branch of agriculture is forging steadily ahead in the Soviet Union despite all the difficulties of war time. In 1942, for instance, the head of cattle, sheep and goats belonging to the collective-farms increased by 11 per cent. Last year, too, collective-farms sold about one and a half times as much meat to the State as they did in 1941.

Despite all these achievements on the part of Soviet Agriculture, the U.S.S.R. is experiencing a shortage of food. It must not be forgotten that the country has to support a large army in order to be able to defeat the German-Fascist invaders and that additional supplies are required to build up the health and strength of the population in districts that have been or are being liberated from the Hitlerite occupation.

HITLER'S MONSTROSITIES

Much time and means will be required to restore agriculture production in the Ukraine, Byelo-Russia and other regions occupied and stripped bare by the Germans. It is still too early even to estimate the damage done to farming in those parts of the country which temporarily fell into their hands. Indisputable, however, is the fact that the damage caused by the destruction of tractors and agricultural machinery, extermination of livestock, demolition of farm buildings and equipment, and barbarous exploitation of the soil is extremely great. Much time, labour and means will have to be expended to erase the traces of the monstrous Hitlerite "new order" from the Soviet land.

PATRIOTIC PEASANTS

Fully aware of the tremendous importance of coping with the tasks set them by the Government, the collective farms are sparing no effort to fulfill and overfulfill the State plan for the next sowing. A major factor in this is the unprecedented patriotic plan among the peasantry and also the extensive assistance provided by the Government, which, in spite of all the exigencies of war time, continues to supply the machine and tractor station with fuel, lubricants, tractors and other machinery. Suffice it to point out that about 60 per cent of all field work this year is scheduled to be performed by tractor power.

Thus by united efforts the collective-farm peasantry and the urban population of the Soviet Union are fighting to increase the country's food reserves.

THE UKRAINE: GERMAN FAILURE

THE Donbas, the greatest and the richest single industial area in all Russia, is once more in Russian hands and the Ukraine is well within the orbit of the offensive.

The agricultural and mineral resources of these two territories have represented the promised land to starved and hungry Germans; the Germans have, in fact, got the meagrest of scrapings and at the cost of an infinite shedding of German blood.

In 1941, when Germany realized that she was unable to beat Britain by a frontal assault of invasion or air attack, her slogan or victory became "U-boats and the Ukraine"—the former to sink the supplies of Britain, the latter for its wealth and to thwart the power of the British blockade which denied all other sources to Germany.

An article in the *Das Reich* in the autumn of 1941 explained that the "wide spaces of the east upen up tremendous possibilities of economic development and loosen the throttling grip of the blockade." A review of these "tremendous possibilities" reveals how absurd the German illusion has been and show that the throttling grip of the blockade still exerts its slow but certain stranglehold on German life lines.

The Donetz basin before the war, according to the facts supplied by the Ministry of Economic Warfare, produced 90,000,000 tons of coal. The destruction of mining equipment, according to the Russian scorched earth policy, was so thorough that it is extremely doubtful if the Germans succeeded in getting as much as one-tenth of this amount, a quantity which it was impossible for them to send home for the requirements of the German industry as it was fully needed for the coaling of the eastern occupied territory.

The Ukraine with its visions of rolling wheat fields has been a profound disappointment to the Germans. Since the Russians embarked on their plans of industrialisation, the Ukraine has provided only enough grain to satisfy the local needs. The best agricultural prospects offered were vegetable oil crops—which before the war provided 100,000 tons of oil and the most the Germans managed to extract was some 30,000 tons.

Livestock figures have been halved and more than two-thirds of the sheep were removed by the Russians. The Germans had hopes of useful textile crops but where the Russians gathered 36,000 tons of cotton, the Germans harvested only 17,000 tons; the Russians obtained a flax crop of 30,000 tons in 1939 while it is probable that the Germans got none at all. This story of agricultural failure is due to three reasons: Shortage of tractor power, labour and fertilisers, the last directly thanks to the British blockade.

The Ukraine is primarily rich in coal and manganese. The Ukraine iron mines produced some 16,000,000 tons before the war of the highest grade of ore, but owing once more to the scorched earth policy—the complete destruction of all electric power on which the working of the mines was dependent, the Germans have only been able to get hold of surface stocks. The manganese mines have not produced anything like their pre-war output and the German shortage of manganese has been apparent in the orders to the German industry to cut down on the use of this metal wherever possible.

Nevertheless, 18 months ago, development of these resources was one of the highest priorities on the German military schedule. The Allies, however, forced a change and the fortifications on the western front and repair of R.A.F. damage took the pride of place and the change was a confession of failure.

Neither has the Ukraine provided Germany with useful supplies of cheap labour. The pre-war population was 16.7 million, it has now dropped to 12.7 million. The reduction may largely be accounted for by the conscription of able-bodied young men into the Red Army and the migration of skilled workers to new industrial regions in the Urals. Thus the cream had been removed by the time the Germans arrived.

They nevertheless took some 700,000 Ukrainian workers to slavery in Germany where they have gained the reputation for outstanding inefficiency. The "fertile black soil of the Ukraine" over which the Germans rubbed their hands with glee is stained deep with German blood. They appear to realize what fiasco they are faced with and are desirous of getting rid of the bad bargain.

The latest announcement of Rosenberg, the Reich Minister for eastern occupied territory, states that contracts with industrial concerns in Western Europe are about to be signed for the exploitation of this exceptionally rich part of Europe. It now seems doubtful if even the brow-beaten industrialists of the West will enjoy the bad bargain they are having foisted on them.

The Russians, who alone hold the key to the Ukrainian prosperity may well come into their own again.

LIVING STALINGRAD

By YURI LEBEDINSKY

HERE beside the Volga every vista is open. The blue sky can be seen through the bare branches of pyramidal poplars, through gaping holes and windowless walls. Everywhere between the ruins there is a wide field of vision, extending to the distant hills, that used to be hidden by high buildings and compact city blocks.

All that has been laid bare, ruined, burned. A few miles from the city the sun glistens on one or two glazed windows. The glass survived in one pane in the lower storey of a huge building: the whole mass of the upper floors, half burned and ruined, hangs over that single window.

The sun plays on another window glued together from several pieces of glass in the wall of a tiny shanty. This one is covered with a tasselled curtain. A woman is digging the ground nearby, glancing now and then at a child crawling on four square yards of cleared ground. Around this islet of ordered human life are heaps of stones, torn and twisted iron.

In every direction the ruins of walls rear themselves up, fantastic outlines and clumsy colonnades of tottering chimney stacks, the sinister architecture of a ruined city.

SAPPERS AT WORK

When you look, everything is static; but when you listen, you hear an incessant clatter as the wind lifts the loose iron sheeting hanging from the roofs. Sometimes a great explosion rends the air and the sky fills with smoke. The sappers have found and exploded another mine.

On a Stalingrad street corner, in an empty, glassless shop window, is an unusual exhibition—a large collection of mines, with instructions how to find them and render them harmless. The whole population of Stalingrad is helping the sappers with this work. About 1,000 varieties of explosiwe devices have been found.

Fantastic structures are rising out of the ruins. Here is a human habitation clinging to a ruined brick wall—sheets of roofing iron supported on a burnt-out German truck and a fragment of fencing. From the iron roof dangles a blanket, indicating a door. A little old man with a red, wind-burnt, wrinkled face is building something out of bricks, apparently a fireplace. The job is not going too well. He answers my questions angrily, "Yes, we lived here. Up there on the third floor." And he points to the inside of an empty brick-box.

BUSY HIGHWAY

A narrow ribbon of highway has been cleared through the chaos. This highway is always busy, day and night, thronged with people returning to their native city. They flock in from north and east, whither they fled from the Germans, or from south and west, whither the Germans drove them. Sometimes they hitch-hike their way back, sometimes they walk, patiently carrying children and bundles. A woman pushes a two-wheeled barrow, one child sitting on a pile of brightly coloured bundles, the other walking beside her holding to her skirt.

It is hard for her. The sun is burning hot. She is glad to stop and willingly answers questions. Yes, she has come from the other side of the Volga. She had a

sister once. Her husband, and her ssiters, had worked at the "Red Barricades" factory. Her husband was called up for the army at the beginning of the war. Her sister and brother-in-law? She frowns and presses her lips tightly together. "Who knows where they are?" Her sister is most likely buried with her children in an air raid shelter. Her brother-in-law joined the People's Guard. Perhaps he's still alive—with the Army.

"Where are you going now?"

BACK HOME

"Home," she answers, nodding towards a wilderness of yellowish ash where once there was a splendid factory and workers' settlement.

She refuses to go anywhere else. She wants to live in the same place as she lived before, and live there she will. She will build a shanty among the ruins, will dig the garden, will manage somehow, and as soon as the factory is rebuilt she will go back to work and the children will go to the kindergarten.

This stubborn, unwavering determination to return home, even though the material basis of its life is destroyed, is an expression of that profound, secret force that welded city and people into *invincibility*. In the native places are nothing but stones and graves. The people of Stalingrad are rebuilding their life among their own native stones and the graves of their comrades.

TENS OF THOUSANDS

Air raid shelters, dugouts and trenches are being equipped as living quarters. "Mashenka, come round this evening to our trench," one girl calls out merrily to another, as though calling from balcony to balcony.

Little huts are being built out of sun-dried, home-made brick. No doubt the ancient Bulgar town of Sarkel, which stood on the site of the present Stalingrad, was built of this material.

When the city was liberated there were less than 3,000 inhabitants, but now, judging by the ration cards issued, there are tens of thousands. The town covers a vast area. Returning people are immediately engulfed.

A young woman is asleep on a heap of bricks beside a burnt-out house. Her suitcase and bundle are propped beside her. She wakes with a start at the sound of our footsteps. Her face is tired after many days' journeying.

"Where are you from?"

"I am from Chusovaya, but my home is in Gorky. I came with my husband. We are both riveters," she adds proudly. "He has gone off to get food. He hasn't come back. Still, never mind . . ." Then, cheering herself up—"We're home now."

At home . . . That under any conditions these ruins are home to all born and bred in Stalingrad goes without saying. But this Nastya Voroshilova also feels herself at home. Stalingrad's stones are not strange to her. She knows that Stalingrad defended Russia, and she has come to restore Stalingrad, and this will be her home.

RENEWED LIFE

There are thousands of such people. Many of the new citizens of Stalingrad have not got a trade, but still they intend to work in the factories—wives of workers, and of Red Army men, women and old men from collective farms, people who have escaped from towns occupied by the Germans.

If a city is a collection of buildings, then there is little left of Stalingrad but bricks—bricks that have been generously watered with the blood of heroes. But life is surging back with a tremendous force around these sacred stones.

—*Soviet War News.*

TURKEY'S FOUR YEARS OF ARMED PEACE

By LEONARD KIRSCHEN

THE summer has brought the whole diplomatic corps to Istanbul. First, they have come in order to be near to the members of the Turkish Government which seems to have settled on the Bosphorous and the Marmora "en masse" and, secondly, because a change of climate and scenery is extremely welcome after months of the barren Anatolian landscape.

It is difficult this year not to refrain from comparing Istanbul of two and a half years ago with Istanbul of to-day. At the beginning of 1941, a traveller coming to Turkey from the still neutral countries of south-east Europe, would find Istanbul plunged in darkness or semi-darkness, prepared to pack up and leave for Anatolia. At that time amongst all neutral countries, Turkey seemed the nearest to war. Istanbul struck a direct note of warning in the heart of every man and woman inclined to take things easily.

To-night I am writing my despatch in a room of the once famous Pera Palace Hotel, once the pride of eastern hotels, but to-day a shadow of its former self. Gone are the days of dazzling evenings and care-free diplomats. Gone are the days of prosperous trade from and to the Black Sea, gone are the grain ships from Russia and the English vessels passing through the Bosphorus towards the Danube mouth. Gone are the former wealth and prosperity of Istanbul.

In its stead has sprung up a local, static wealth, the wealth of moneys accumulated in hoarding and selling goods at three to four times their value; money made in contracting and sub-contracting to the Government; building of roads and building of airfields and selling merchandise by the truck-full to the starved population of Europe.

LIGHTS GO UP

But looking out of the window of my hotel-room, now comparatively small and shabby, once perhaps the latest in hotel luxury, I see thousands of lights of the city reflecting in the Golden Horn. From a terrace-garden not far off comes the sound of music and singing, the chatter of crowds and the noise of plate and cutlery.

This is indeed worth comparing with the Istanbul of 1941, and perhaps with the rest of Europe at war. Whilst war rages furiously within a radius of a few hundred miles, I watched steam-ferries disgorging thousands of week-end excursionists all along the many Bosphorous landing stages. And this is indeed a picture of Turkey to-day. It is the picture of a neutral country which has managed to steer clear of all trouble throughout the four years of war.

WAR AT TURKEY'S DOORSTEPS

This took some doing. War once far away from the European continent is now at its very doorsteps. But if war was far from Europe, it was never far from Turkey. Slowly rounding the circumference of Turkey's security zone, war swung round from El Alamein to Messina in one wide arc. Tomorrow, war may swing round, with equal fury and speed, around a closer-lying arch from Cyprus to Crete and thence to Greece and the Balkans. In the north, war has been creeping back and forth along the northern shores of the Black Sea. Recently, American bombers have darted inside the security segments and bombed Ploesti. This is all very near and every day war will be coming closer and closer to Turkey.

Perhaps one is inclined to be influenced by the calm Bosphorus atmosphere and inclined to see things with a corresponding relative calm feeling I do not know, but it seems obvious that, what I had called the last lap is being run with the usual Turkish steadiness. Turkish foreign policy has not yet lost its long wind and seems to be running the neutrality race to its end. I cannot, for the moment, see any signs that Turkey is either about to enter war or even willing to do so.

These obvious points have caught the notice of the English Press which has been asking lately why Turkey is not prepared to come in now, and in doing this the English Press, and especially the *Manchester Guardian*, has reminded Turkey that there exists an alliance between Great Britain and Turkey. From Turkey, and especially for those who have not been present at the negotiation of the treaty, it is difficult to define the exact scope of this treaty, I mean in the sense of knowing whether it could be given a large European interpretation or a narrower Mediterranean scope. According to Husseyin Djahid Yaltchin, the grand old man of the Istanbul Press, the treaty has Mediterranean meaning to the signatories; he adds that should the situation in the Mediterranean require Turkey's action, then Turkey will act. This is however, somewhat vague now that one can hardly expect aggressive action, either from the Italians or from the Germans.

In a broadcast to Turkey Mr. Oliver Lyttelton, British Minister of Production, on the occasion of the opening of the Smyrna fair said that during the present war, Great Britain has made efforts in two directions: to help Turkey establish a sound economic system, and to give Turkey all the arms and materials necessary for her to resist invasion. In Istanbul, this message is regarded not only as an act of courtesy but also a re-establishment of the British official point of view with regard to Turkey.



CAPTURE OF MESSINA.—Railcars smashed and overturned in the fierce attacks by the Allies on Messina harbour. Thousands of tons of war material on its way to the Axis armies in the front line were destroyed on these quays in the terrific onslaught from the air.

ITALY: REVIEW OF MILITARY POSITION

LONDON commentators sum up the military position in Italy as follows:—

(1) The Italian fleet has fallen into our hands giving us unhampered movement in the Mediterranean Sea wherever air cover can be provided.

(2) The Italian army has ceased fighting throwing a great strain on the German forces.

These are the facts which make headline news and then tend to be forgotten. The fact is that they condition the whole future development of the battle of Italy and are permanent pluses on the Allied side of the balance-sheet.

It was always realized by the Allied High Command that a landing on the Italian mainland would not be an easy task whether the Italians resisted or not as long as German forces were available to oppose us. The problem was, therefore, to obtain a footing on the Italian mainland in such a way that the whole weight of the German forces could not be deployed against the landings. For it is obvious that landing anywhere is liable to be opposed in the initial stages by stronger forces than attackers can immediately get on shore.

The Germans were perfectly well aware of this and kept a considerable part of the southern striking forces in the Naples area ready to rush to any threatened spot.

The Eighth Army's first landing in the toe of Italy was only lightly opposed because the Germans were not sure that this landing would be the limit of our offensive action. They dared not commit strong forces *in the south while leaving their flank and rear open to* attack from amphibious operations. Initially then the mere threat of a combined operation on Italy's west coast was enough to prevent the Germans from going to the south.

Therefore the landing at Salerno was made. This had to be opposed at all costs in order to keep open, as the Germans have tried to keep open in Russia, an "escape corridor." The German reaction to our Salerno landing was, therefore, in the nature of containing operations designed to safeguard the flank and the rear and their extreme southern forces.

But if the Germans contained our forces at Salerno, we equally contained theirs. This, in the opinion of London commentators, must explain the slight resistance encountered by the Eighth Army in both the toe and heel of Italy up to the present. German forces were too thinly spread to offer resistance at all points.

It is pointed out, therefore, that however difficult the Allied position is at Salerno, it cannot be dissociated from the much easier situation in the south. The extremely heavy fighting which led to the recapture by the Germans of some territory initially gained by the Fifth Army has also led to the Eighth Army being able to advance rapidly, and has led to the capture of Taranto, Brindisi and Bari (all in good order), and has led to valuable airfields in South Italy falling in our hands intact.

The ferocious and uncertain battle at Salerno which has contained many German forces south of Rome is the price we have paid for our great successes in establishing strong bridgeheads in the south of Festung Europa.

The conditions produced by the unconditional surrender inside Italy and in the neighbouring countries are difficult to assess. It seems clear that wherever there were Italian soldiers, they have been disarmed or are still resisting the Germans or (in the case of Italians in some parts of the Balkans) have escaped into the hills. This inevitably means that the Germans will have to be spread thinner.

It is equally clear that the Italian civil population is resisting the Germans. The measure of this opposition cannot yet be known; and London commentators are disposed to await the arrival of well-authenticated reports before attempting to assess its possible effects on the German troops of occupation.

It is significant that the Germans are concentrating their propaganda on the political aspect of the situation in Italy disregarding to a great extent the military position in the south.

THE BATTLE FOR SALERNO

By LIEUT.-GENERAL SIR DOUGLAS BROWNRIGG

THE Germans—contrary to my expectations—have evidently decided to give battle in strength as far south as Salerno and they are taking every advantage of the existing dispersion of Allied forces. I am not suggesting that this dispersion in three main landing places south of Naples, in Calabria and in the heel of Italy was not justified by the change in the situation brought about by the collapse of the Italian resistance, but the fact remains that at the moment the forces of the United Nations in Italy are much more dispersed than they would have been, had they been forced to effect their landing against serious opposition!

For some days the situation of the Fifth Army must give cause for apprehension. I recognize the fact that 15 to 20 divisions which the Germans are reported to have in Italy are necessarily very strung out and that the immense Italian coastline gives the Anglo-American forces opportunities to effect other landings and so tempt the Germans to a further dissipation of the force; but Lord Wavell's position in North Africa in 1940 was just as unpromising when he had to face an attack both from the west and from the south. He redressed the adverse balance by doing the unexpected and attacking. That is just what the Germans are doing.

Their attacks against the Fifth Army in the Salerno region have two main objects. In the first place they are intended to give Rommel time to organize his defences in North Italy and, secondly, they are meant to hold open for the German divisions facing the Eighth Army in Calabria a line by which to get away. This entails keeping open the railway which runs north from Calabria to Naples and thence on to Rome and the occupation of Rome fits into this picture of German intentions.

The Anglo-American troops already ashore represent only a part of the united forces which are available, and there are large forces in the Middle East awaiting their turn to take part in the struggle and there are forces of the Persia-Iraq Command which are well placed to play an important part in the near future in the Balkans. There are also large forces which have been massing in this country over a period of many months—some of which took part in the recent practice of embarkation operations on the south coast of England.

The big strategic picture, therefore, looks highly satisfactory for the United Nations—with the Russians pressing forward relentlessly in the east on a front of nearly 1,000 miles and with the day and night bombing attacks launched from Britain which are causing such dislocation and despair among the industries and people of the Reich.

THIS SEALS THE DOOM OF GERMANY

By G. WARD PRICE

GERMANY finds herself in a plight even more perilous than that of Britain in September 1940. The Allies have driven a wedge into the mainland of Europe whose point presses directly against her heart.

It is not yet 12 months since we began the converging offensive from both ends of the Mediterranean. So accustomed had we grown to "taking it" that the speed and strength with which we have proved able to "give it" come as a surprise even to ourselves. For the overthrow of Italy has occupied only a fraction of the forces that we have arrayed against the "soft underbelly of the Axis." All along the north coast of Africa, great reserves stand ready for fresh offensives.

In Syria and Persia, armies fully equipped, long-trained and entirely intact, await orders to follow up.

Let us take a look round the Mediterranean and examine in closer detail the far-reaching consequences of Italy's capitulation. In the first place that sea has been freed from nearly all its dangers.

Twelve months ago our ships could get to Malta only at the cost of such appalling losses that the gallant Maltese were at one time within sight of sheer starvation. To-day not only are the Sicilian narrows safe but aeroplanes and submarines from the Rhodes no longer beset the approaches to the Levant. Whatever aircraft remain in Crete are likely to be reserved for the evacuation of the German garrison in that island whose only meagre hope of safety lies in a speedy retreat to the mainland.

Clearance of Italian minefields in the Aegean should soon enable Allied supplies for Turkey to go straight into Smyrna instead of by the single railway line from Syria.

The unobstructed use of the Mediterranean means a vast increase in the number of merchant vessels available for other purposes. But that is not all. Six of our latest battleships, with a corresponding multitude of aircraft-carriers, minesweepers, depot-ships and salvage craft have lately been concentrated in the narrow waters west of Italy. All these will now be freed for operations elsewhere, perhaps off the Atlantic coasts of Europe or to bring a sudden overwhelming strength to bear in attack upon Japan. Ashore, the first repercussions of the conquest of Italy are likely to be felt in the Balkans.

What chance have the German troops in Greece and Yugoslavia now? We can bomb, invade or land supplies anywhere on the eastern shore of the Adriatic. With Italian airfields in British hands, every worthwhile target in Hungary, Rumania and Bulgaria can be raided as heavily as Hamburg. Aerodromes of North Africa last spring were already congested with heavy bomber aircraft waiting for a chance that will soon be theirs.

Now that the Axis is broken, its three little spokes in Eastern Europe will be bombed to pieces if they do not break away in time. Mussolini was always urging their Governments to look to Italy for leadership; they are unlikely to be long in following her out of the ring.

ROUND-THE-COMPASS BOMBING

By WING-COMMANDER L. V. FRASER

THE great Allied air offensive, aimed at the heart of the Axis power in Germany, proceeds in an ever-narrowing circle, the centre of which is Berlin itself. Round-the-clock bombing has been established as an obliterating tactic. Now by the disposition of Allied bases, the attack is literally round-the-compass as well.

Take a map of Europe and pinpoint Munich, the historic home of Nazism and a recent target for heavy bombers of the Royal Air Force. This is the geographical centre of the rough circle on the perimeter of which lie the farthest-flung objectives of Allied air forces. It passes through Bordeaux, Danzig, Ploesti, Southern Greece, Reggio, Southern Sardinia, Genoa and so back to Bordeaux. This circle, and all the territory within it, is well within the range of bombers based at the moment on two main lines—North Africa, including Sicily, and Britain. The magnificent air force of the U.S.S.R. covers the entire eastern arc of the circle.

Eighth Army has captured several air bases in Italy. Several are already in Montgomery's bag and so the circle narrows on its south and south-east arc—as a bridgehead in France or the Low Countries would narrow it on the west and the north-west.

THE BUS TO BERLIN!

"I say," said Jones, "You know that pub near the airfield? Well, I reckon I had a couple of drinks too many there last night."

"What makes you think so?"

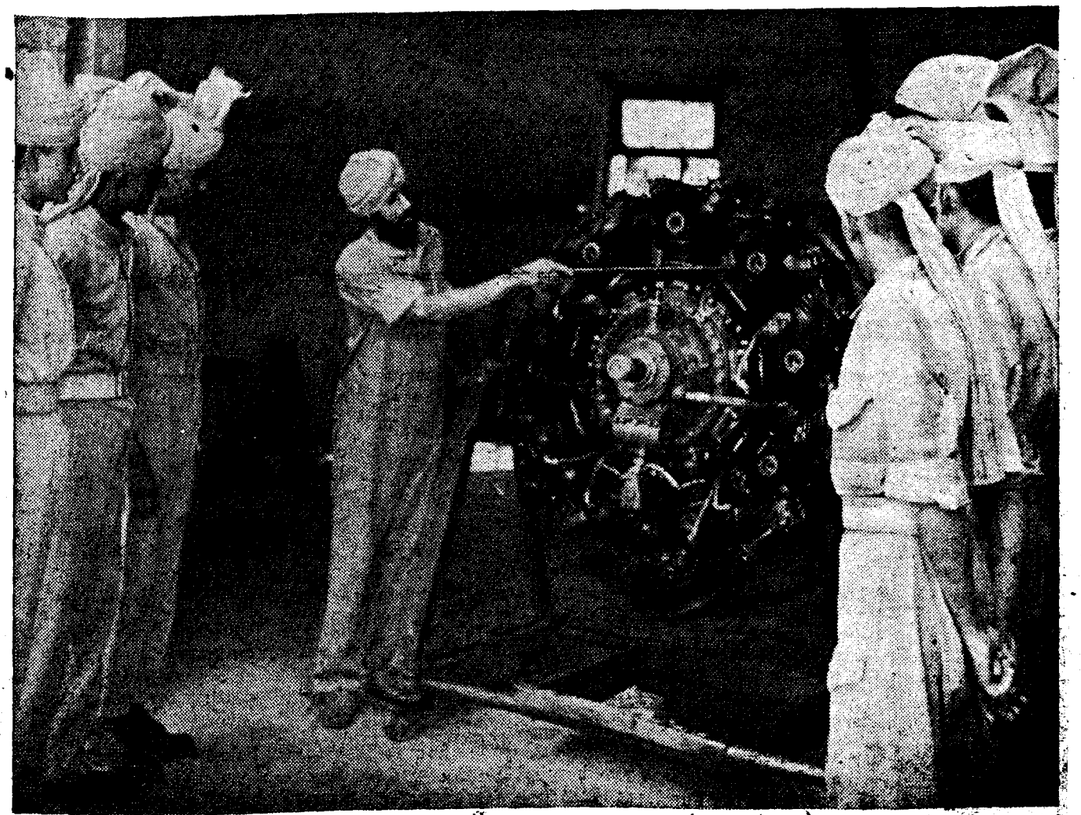
"Well, after closing time I went out and jumped on the first bus I could find. I went to sleep on the bus . . . and when I woke up we were dropping bombs on Berlin!"

VICEROY'S SON ON ACTIVE SERVICE



Major Lord John Hope, son of the Viceroy of India (Lord Linlithgow) is serving with a unit in the Middle East. Photo shows Major Lord John Hope talking to Indian soldiers.

TRAINING OF INDIAN ARMOURED CORPS



At this school the men undergo an intensive course of training in engineering, gun drill, firing practice, topography—and P.T. A Sikh instructor tells the recruits all about Radial Engines.



SIGNING OF THE ARMISTICE.—General W. B. Smith, Chief of Staff, Air Force Headquarters, signs for the Allied Nations (L to R) standing—Commodore R. M. Dick, R.N., Major-General L. W. Rooks, Cap. D.E. Hann, Aide-de-Camp to Brigadier Strong, General C. Castelland representing Italy and Mr. Montenari of the Italian Foreign Office. In the rear is Brigadier K. W. D. Strong.

(This photograph was radioed from London to India.)

ARMISTICE WITH ITALY

THE military terms of the armistice with Italy were published from advanced Allied Headquarters on September 11, leaving political, economic and financial provisions, which may be more voluminous and are certainly more technical, to be divulged later.

What is now disclosed arises out of the connotation of unconditional surrender and as such had been generally anticipated in all essentials.

General Eisenhower has assumed for the United Nations the plenary power to use the territory, resources and to a large extent the men of Italy, as may be found expedient, in pursuing the war against her former allies. This involves, first and foremost, the surrender of their whole equipment by Italian armed forces, but this general requirement is necessarily imposed on the three services in different forms. The naval and air forces are mobile; they can be and have been required to proceed immediately to the points designated by General Eisenhower to surrender their ships and aircrafts.

So far as ships are concerned this requirement has already been met, the main part of the Italian battle-fleet now lies under the guns of Malta which have made so transcendent a contribution to the great victory. The Italian army is in a very different position. The Allies have taken power to disarm and demobilize it like other services; but the greater part of it is so situated that it may be unable to comply with the terms. About a half has been engaged on garrison duty in the Balkans although evacuation of all Allied territory is required under the armistice, repatriation of these troops was never practicable. Of half of the army serving in the homeland, many divisions in the north are partly in German power.

Surrender of the army, therefore, is in effect governed by the same conditions as execution of the clauses demanding the handing over of all Italian territory, including the islands of the Dodecaneso and all lands, among them the island of Corsica. Both will be carried out as and when the German attempts to thwart them are overcome; and by an explicit clause in the armistice, the armed forces of Italy may be required actively to participate in its enforcement.

The military armistice is completed by the provision for immediate return of all war prisoners in Italian hands and by the Italian Government's recognition of the rights of Allied administrations, created under military authority for military needs in occupied territories.

These are the conditions—stern indeed, but dictated solely by the strategic necessities of continuing the war—on which the people of Italy are granted an opportunity to escape from their thraldom to Germany and of building up a new relationship with the United Nations.

From the war itself they have as yet no release.

THE ROAD TO RECOVERY—MENDING THE BATTLE-WEARY

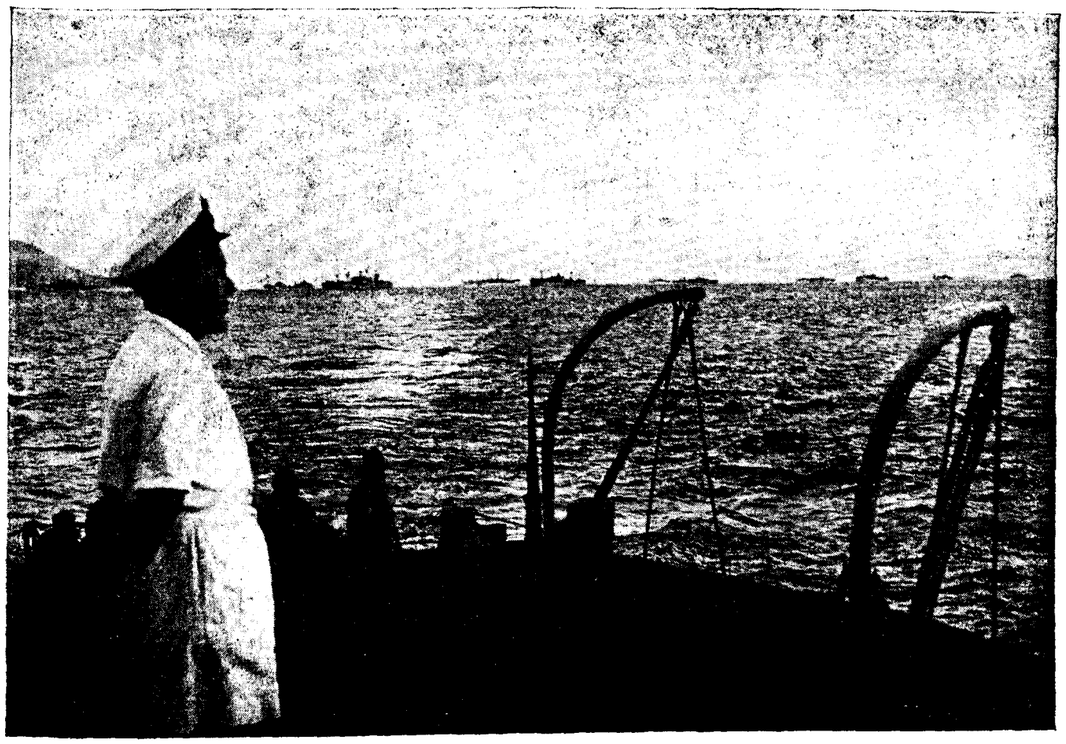
One thousand and ninety-five books, 2,460 yards of coir matting, 274 cane chairs are some of the comforts contributed between July 1942 and 1943 to Bangalore's Military Hospitals by the Military Hospitals Amenities Fund.

If you have been a patient for any considerable time, you begin to know the value of the personal touch in convalescent nursing, and the Military Hospitals Amenities Fund sets out to supply just those 'extras' that are not ordinarily provided by the Government.

It is a job that calls for understanding of individual needs in the business of rehabilitating soldiers. Books of all kinds help in the process of mending war-weary men. Games range from Hockey and Badminton to Draughts and Dominoes. Indian troops cannot resist the simple gambling games of village life, and no troops, when on the road to recovery, can resist a punching ball or a tope for tug-of-war.

A treadle fret-saw is an amazing agent of recovery, and the notorious knitting needle works wonders by inducing the Sepoy by sheer mechanical concentration to live outside himself. Visitors exclaim on the skill with which the Indian soldier handles his knitting. "Here's one more job", they say, "that a man can do better than a woman."

Gramophones and wireless sets and hundreds of articles from forks to deck chairs, from carpets to lamp-shades, from combs to electric fans give hospital life the personal touch so essential to sick men. To men newly recalled to life the Fund and those who administer it are a symbol both of gratitude for the past and of confidence for the future.



SUNSET IN THE STRAITS OF GIBRALTAR.—A convoy of merchant ships from the Atlantic, whose escort includes a sloop of the Royal Indian Navy, passes by Cape Spartel and the "Pillars of Hercules." The above photograph was received a few days ago direct from the Mediterranean where it was taken on board an Royal Indian Navy ship.

NAVY'S OFFENSIVE SPIRIT PAYS DIVIDENDS

THE surrender found the Italian fleet in its harbours where it had lain for months without contesting the Allied naval blockade of the Axis Tunisian armies and the subsequent landings in Sicily and the toe of Italy. But in this triumphant hour when the Mediterranean sea routes are eager paths to Allied conquests, it is well to look back to the earlier days when the prospect was very different.

In June 1940, when Italy chose her moment to come into the war, her fleet was large and lately modernised where it was not new. Its training had not been neglected and for 18 years, Mussolini had been doing his utmost to improve its fighting spirit. Who could then tell to what extent he had succeeded?

Our own Admiral Sir Andrew Cunningham had every excuse for feeling despondent. After two decades of systematic disparagement by his own country of all things military, he found himself in command of what he himself called a "token" force with which to compete with a greatly superior enemy of good material quality and possibly high morale. No one could have blamed him, had he acted cautiously. He did exactly the opposite.

Italy with six battleships at her disposal declared war on June 10. On June 11, Admiral Cunningham with two battleships sallied forth to find the enemy and sought him up to within sight of the Italian coast. A month later, he did meet the enemy fleet and drove it to harbour. Though these episodes were hardly known in Britain at the time, they marked a turning point in the war. While, hitherto, carrying all before it, the Axis had now bumped up against the British sea power and was not finding the meeting enjoyable.

"Because I was so greatly inferior," Sir Andrew said at the time, "I naturally had taken the offensive."

It is odd how history repeats itself. At a similar black moment a century and a half before, Sir John Jervis with 15 ships had boldly sailed into action with 27 Spaniards muttering to himself a vindication of his own temerity: "England badly needs a victory at this moment."

Great results being the fruit of previous exertions, it is fitting that Cunningham should now be commanding sea forces receiving Italy's surrender, for he it was, backed by his indomitable officers and men, who laid the foundation stone of her downfall. The downfall has come about through joint and thunderous blows delivered by the three fighting arms in which land and air power played an indispensable and glorious part.

But the whole combined effort has depended on sea power, for without the use of the sea neither land nor air power could have been assembled where it was wanted for the knock out punches. Sea power, though we generally take it for granted, is the trump card that the Axis has lacked, but we have possessed.

"GO TO THE BOTTOM OF THE CLASS!"

Our admiration for the work of the National War Front almost prevents our publishing the following "howlers" perpetrated by a section of its war-propagandists in a recent "test" at a Refresher Course—but they are too good to miss. The propagandists were asked to comment on certain familiar war-names and terms, and our anthologist sends the following gems:—

(i) *Mountbatten*—"Military training on the tops of mountains."

(ii) *Vatican*—"A very big gun used in war."

(iii) *Eisenhower*—"An important island near Sicily captured by the Allies."

(iv) *Wingate Expedition*—"Troops that come down by parachute."

—P.S. They know bet'er now!

—*Ed.* M. W. R.

GERMAN LINES OF COMMUNICATION WITH ITALY

By OSWALD DUTCH

THE capitulation of Italy confronts the High Command of the German Army with the problem of how to organize the defence of Austria and South Germany on a line which is coming ominously near to the frontiers of the Third Reich. Any defence of the inner bastion of the "fortress of Europe" can be successfully attempted —and that only for a short time—solely where the necessary lines of communication not only exist but are also reasonably safe.

On the day British and Canadian troops invaded South Italy, a military commentator on the German wireless pointed out the obstacles which German communications with Central Italy and Calabria would have to overcome. For weeks before all important rail junctions throughout Italy had been systematically bombed and destroyed by the Allied airmen. The transfer to Italy of 18 German divisions consequently presented very serious difficulties.

FIRST RESULT OF ITALY'S SURRENDER

Since the capitulation of Italy, the line of defence north of the Appenines from Genoa and Bologna to Ravenna or somewhat further north along the Po from Monte Viso by Turin, Pavia, Cremona and Ferrara to the Adriatic Sea may prove difficult to defend because long stretches of German lines of communication run through Italian territory.

In the north-east, however, the Germans would have an ideal line of defence in the old and naturally strong line which Austrian Emperors occupied on several occasions in their campaigns against Italy. This line is some 80 miles long. It starts from Lake Garda and passes through Verona and follows the Adige, the Po and the Reno as far as the marshes between Ferrara, Ravenna and the Adriatic Sea. This line would afford the Germans not only five good lines of communication with Austria but would also make Allied landings in their rear much more difficult. North of Ravenna, the country along the coast is all lagoons and marshes. The Istria peninsula on the opposite shore of the Adriatic would therefore, probably be considered the best point for Allied landings.

The five lines of communication between Austria and Italy all terminate behind the line of defence referred to between Lake Garda and Istria.

ONLY THREE GREAT JUNCTIONS

Even for this more extensive system, there are only three great junctions at Innsbruck, Villach and Bruckandermur. These three stations are not really organized for heavy traffic and have, hitherto, always been regarded as secondary junctions.

The Brenner Line runs from Innsbruck to Bezen and Trent and along the shores of Lake Garda to Verona. Villach is a junction between the so-called Tauren railway coming from Salzburg and the line coming from Bruckandermur through Klagenfurt. At Villach the two lines part again, one branch goes through Tarvis and Udine to Goerz, Gerizia, Trieste and Trevise. The second line runs from Villach through the Maravanken tunnel to Asling and Jesenico and there forks again, one line going south-west to Goerz and Trieste and the other south-east to Karlstadt and Fiume.

Two lines start from Bruckandermur connecting Austria with Italy—the main line of the former Southern railway through Graz, Marburg and Lubljana, Trieste and then to Fiume; and the so-called Styrian Western Railway running from Bruckandermur through Leiben, Klagenfurt, Resenbach to Goerz and Lubljana.

The line of defence from Lake Garda to Ravenna would have all the necessary strategical advantages as cover for the Austrian and German frontier but it would necessitate the abandonment of the North Italian industrial centres and would make defence of the south of France more difficult. So long as the Germans respect Swiss neutrality, the German High Command's only choice is the two railway connections between France and Italy. One is the direct line from Paris through Modane to Turin and the other runs along the Riviera from Marseilles through Nice, Ventimiglia and Savona to Genova. These two lines—like all the lines of communication between Austria and Italy—are carried over a number of high and exposed viaducts and they pass through innumerable short and long tunnels under the Alpine massifs and, therefore, offer very vulnerable targets to Allied air attacks.

The only natural line of defence of the South of France is the old frontier between France and Italy which up to 1939 had been fortified by the French but not at all adequately in view of the modern methods of warfare.

FEW MODERN ROADS

Apart from these railway lines, the Germans have only very few modern roads at their disposal by which they could send reinforcements of men and material to Italy. The roads run in practically every case parallel with the railways. The only exception is the Grossglockner High Alpine road which later becomes the Dolomite road. The Grossglockner High Alpine road rises to an altitude of 8,000 feet, and the Dolomite road reaches 7,000 feet in two places. Both these roads are absolutely modern but are hardly suitable for transport of tanks and heavy artillery; they are really only fit for lorries and cars.

However that may be, the three Austrian railway junctions of Innsbruck, Villach and Bruckandermur are bound to become of considerable importance both to the Germans as their lifeline and to the Allies as targets for attack.

Nor must it be forgotten that the railway lines from Austria to Italy through Slovene and Croat territory are exposed to interference by guerillas. The same dangers threaten the railway lines in France. The Germans, therefore, have only two lines of communication left connecting Germany or Austria with Italy, i.e., the Brenner Line from Innsbruck to Verona and the Tagliamento line from Villach to Udine.

BALKAN DAY DREAMINGS

By W. N. EWER

THE effect on Germany of Italy's surrender must have been profound and far-reaching. Germany's outer defences in one vital section are visibly and startlingly collapsing.

The political instability of the rest of the defence system is already a matter for anxious pre-occupation in Berlin.

To keep satellite States in the field, to keep the occupied countries under control—these are the formidable tasks of the German external policy. It is clear that the directors of that policy are baffled by their problems.

A few days ago it seemed clear that they had decided to take a strong line: to tread subjected peoples ruthlessly, to bully lesser allies and threaten troublesome neutrals. But now there has been a sudden reversion to gentle methods.

There is indecision over Denmark. There is indecision over Sweden. A few days ago German spokesmen were roaring menacingly of the consequences that would follow if the Swedish Press and people did not mend their manners to the Reich. They used that once familiar and ominous phrase: "The German patience is nearly exhausted." But when the Swedes took no notice and retorted defiantly the campaign was called off as suddenly as it had been launched.

It is clear though Germany may still threaten, that she now lacks either the will or the strength to implement her threats. These facts have been duly noted in the Balkan countries. In Budapest, Bucharest and Sofia, the fear of Germany is steadily decreasing. Rather a pathetic desire to escape from war finds more and more expression. There is some wishful thinking there was in Italy, a craving belief that somehow, perhaps, they may be able to get out of the trap in which their dread of Germany, their belief in German invincibility and their own ambitions have landed them.

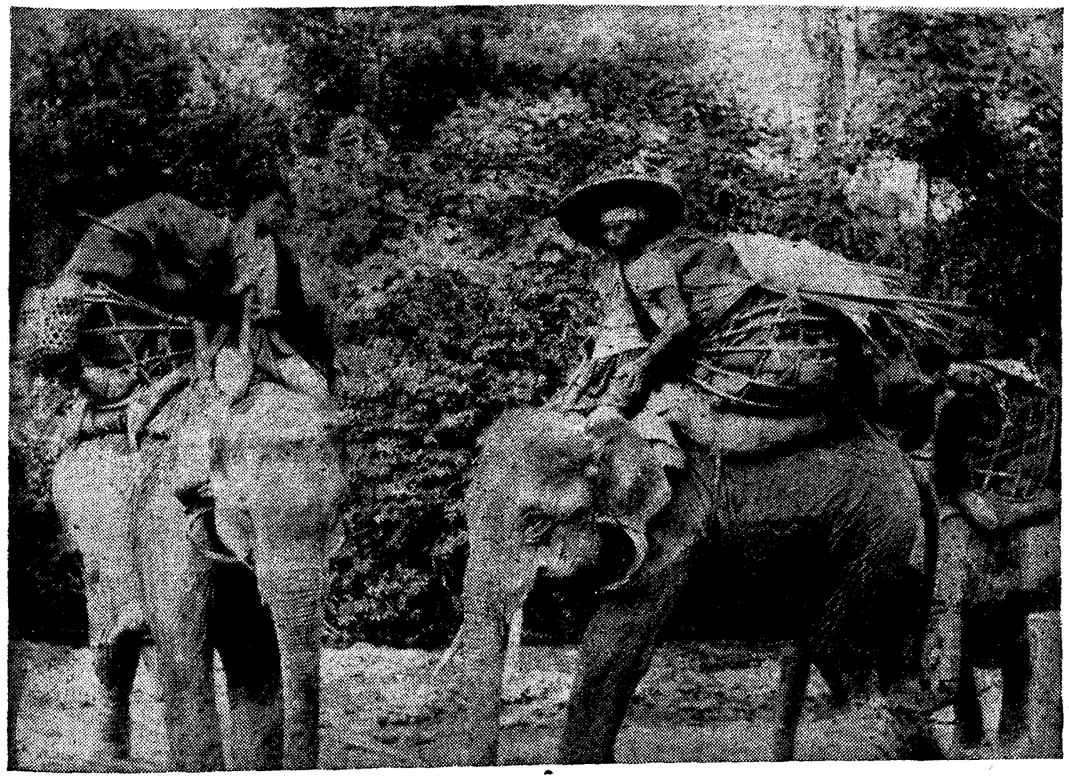
"Hungary," says Budapest Radio, "would be among the neutrals now if her critical geographical position had not decreed a different action."

"Rumania," says a Bucharest paper, "would have been glad to remain in peace and to have watched others fighting."

"The unconscientious, political or historian," protests a Sofia paper, "could accuse the Bulgarian people of coveting foreign territory."

It is all a little pathetic. But the lesser satellites will have to learn like Italy to face and accept unpleasant realities. They cannot dream their way out of the war.

But for Germany, this Balkanic day-dreaming is a warning that her small allies will be only too glad to find an opportunity to desert her. A few more shocks, and the whole political structure of the "fortress" will be in ruins. And the enemy will be drawing very near to Germany itself.



THE NORTHERN KACHIN LEVIES HARASS THE JAPS.—These Levies were organized shortly after the fall of Burma. Engineers parachuted down at Fort Hertz, the Commanding Officer and the organizer of the Levies landing from a biplane. With some loyal Kachins and a few Chinese civilians, a few elephants, mules and ponies, they marched to a Japanese stronghold, causing the Japs to decamp. At the present time the Levies are holding the Japs near SUMPRABUM. From cunning ambushes they harass the enemy in occupied-Burma and seriously hamper their offensive activities. Photo shows how the vital question of supplies is being tackled. Everything must be flown part of the way and then carried by elephants and mules. Some supplies are dropped direct on prepared ground in the forward areas.

JAPAN'S FIRST MAJOR AGGRESSION

By H. G. W. WOODHEAD

SEPTEMBER 18 is the 12th anniversary for Japan's first major act of aggression against China. It was not the first of such acts but it was until then by far the most serious and it is now recognized as setting a pattern of Japan's policy in the continental expansion which aimed at bringing all of China under the domination of Mikado's empire.

Japan had obtained a foothold in southern Manchuria as a result of her war with Tsarist Russia in 1904. In the peace treaty signed at Portsmouth, the United States of America and Russia conceded to Japan all interests she had acquired in South Manchuria. These included the southern section of the Chinese Eastern Railway (from Changehun to Dalny—now Dairen) and a number of mineral as well as political concessions.

Handing over most of these rights to the South Manchuria Railway Company, Japan proceeded to exploit them to the full. She acquired a firmer hold upon them as a result of 21 demands imposed upon China by the ultimatum in May 1915. When China's nationalists (the Kuomintang) acquired control of all China and, at the end of 1928, the adherence to their Government of Manchurian administration under Marshal Chang Hsueh-liang, resentment against Japan's claims to and exercise of her so called "special rights" in Manchuria rapidly increased. There was constant friction over such issues as railway construction, local taxation, Korean immigration and Kuomintang propaganda. While negotiations were proceeding between Tokyo and Nanking over the more critical of these issues, the Japanese Kwantung Army (whose headquarters were at Port Arthur), unknown to its Government, decided to strike. But it was necessary to find or provoke the issue to give some appearance of justification to the large forces that had been assembled in the Liao Tung peninsula and on the Korean-Manchurian borders. This was found—or more probably provided—in the mysterious railway explosion near Mukden, the Manchurian capital, on the evening of September 18, 1931.

MYSTERIOUS EXPLOSION

Some sort of explosion according to the Lytton Commission's subsequent report did occur on the South Manchuria Railway track but it was insufficient to prevent the punctual arrival that evening of the express from Changchun and "was not in itself sufficient to justify the military action."

It was the second mysterious explosion to occur in this neighbourhood within four years. The previous one on June 1928, obviously the work of Japanese emissaries had killed Marshal Chang Tso-lin, the Manchurian warlord, who was returning to his capital from Peiping after a warning from the Japanese envoy. Within a few days of the second explosion, the Japanese army had occupied most of South Manchuria's strategic centres. The Chinese adopted a policy of non-resistance and appealed to the League. Tokyo appeared willing to conform to the League's proposals to avoid any aggravation of conflict—but the army marched on. By the end of the year all of South Manchuria was occupied.

Early in 1932, it extended its invasion to North Manchuria. It revealed its hand in March 1932, when it established a puppet regime with the former Manchu Emperor as the chief executive at Changchun (renamed Hsinking and proclaimed the "independence" of Manchuria under the title of "Manchoukuo."

To-day, more than six years later, China continues to fight on, nor will she and the United Nations who support her lay down their arms until the Japanese have been expelled from Manchuria as well as the territories they have occupied since 1938.

WEEKLY JOTTINGS

By "CHRONICLER"

FINISH PEACE MOVE—YUGOSLAVIA, A NATION THAT FOUND HER SOUL—UNITY AMONG BALKAN STATES—THE DODECANESE AND RHODES ISLANDS —FUTILITY OF ITALIAN CLAIMS—THE RUSSIAN CAMPAIGN—SMOLENSK—THE UKRAINE.

"FINLAND is ready for peace," says the Finish Minister of Finance and President of the Social Democratic Party, Vamo Tanner, in a speech to Helsinki workers. He, however declared that it was up to Russia to offer Finland peace.

FINLAND

It was on the 30th November 1939 that Russia invaded Finland, failing to obtain from the latter concessions simear to those granted to her by the Baltic republics of Estonia, Latvia and Lithunia. The Russians attacked the Mannerheim Line adross the Karelian Isthmus and, unable to break through, attempted to turn it north of Lake Lagoda. They also made two thrusts across the narrow waistline of Finland in the direction of the Gulf of Bothnia, captured Petsamo on the northern front and advanced towards the nickel mines of Salmijarvi. Only in February could the Russians overcome the Mannerheim Line, and after the fall of Viipuri, fighting ceased on 13th March 1940.

By the Treaty of Moscow Finland lost 16,173 square miles of territory. In the south Russia acquired the densely populated Karelian Isthmus, including the Mannerheim zone and Viipuri, and the shores of Lake Lagoda with the Viipuri-Sortavala railway. The U.S.S.R. also leased for 30 years the Hango peninsula as a naval and air base. The Aland Islands, however, remained Finnish. The effect of annexing the northern area was to push Finland's frontiers further back from the Murmansk railway. It was agreed to build a railway from Kandalaksha, at the head of the White Sea Gulf to Kemijarvi, which would have given Russia rail communication with Sweden. Pestamo was demilitarized and the Fisherman's Peninsula ceded to Russia. The object of the Finnish campaign was to make Russia's northern borders secure, especially to remove the danger of attacks on Leningrad and the Murmansk railway. The U.S.S.R. did not trust her ally, Germany and prepared for eventualities.

When Germany attacked Russia it was Finland's turn to take vengeance. She began fighting with Germany against Russia and on 28th July 1941 broke off diplomatic relations with Great Britain. After the clash with Germany Russia, however, withdrew on the 31st August 1941 Soviet troops from the Finnish frontier on the Karelian Isthmus; but finding no response from the Finns for this friendly gesture Soviet Government asked Britain on 31st October 1941 to declare war on Finland as also on Rumania and Hungary, and on December 5, Britain declared war on these three powers.

At long last the Finnish Minister in his speech admits that Russia cannot be beaten by military means and that the future foreign policy of Finland must be based on the recognition of the fact that she has to exist side by side with a strong Russia. He concludes his address with a gesture of good will and says: "If Russia wants peace her desire would meet with favourable response." Russia's attack on Finland or extension of her influence over other Baltic states was not inspired by a desire for territorial gains, but for the security of her frontiers against German aggression. When once the expected danger was unmarked, she was willing to recognize her comradeship with other victims of Nazi tyranny as her later attitude towards Poland has made manifest.

YUGOSLAVIA

The momentum of resistance against Nazi aggression in Yugoslavia is increasing, and German troop concentrations are reported in Eastern Austria between Vienna and the Yugoslav border. The Yugoslav Liberation Army Headquarters state in the course of a Free Yugoslav radio broadcast, that the partisan forces are putting up a strenuous fight against German attacks and that the sabotage work is continuing without rest. More than this, full scale military operations against German and satellite troops are under way in Yugoslavia by 180 thousand troops under Allied command, says a New York message, dated September 24, and fighting has reached the point where it can no longer be described as guerrilla warfare. The Germans are reported to be rushing reinforcements to the Dalmatian area.

On March 21, 1941, Yugoslav cabinet split on the question of signing a pact with the Axis and three Serbian ministers resigned. Stoyadinovitch, pro-Nazi ex-Premier of Yugoslavia, was handed over to the British "for safe custody" on the 22nd, and on the 24th Britain warned Yugoslavia of the consequences of signing a pact with the Axis. On the 25th March, nevertheless, the Yugoslav Government signed the Axis Pact. Hundreds of people were arrested in rioting which followed a wave of anger throughout the country. On the 27th, a bloodless revolution in Yugoslavia replaced regent Prince Paul with the 17-year-old King Peter and threw out the cabinet which signed the Axis Pact, replacing it with a cabinet under General Simovitch. The Yugoslav army stood ready for a German attack.

Commenting upon this event, Mr. Churchill said in the course of a speech to the Central Council of the National Union of Conservative and Unionist Associations in London: "And now, here at this moment, I have great news for you and the whole country. Early this morning the Yugoslav nation found its soul. A revolution has taken place in Belgrade, and the ministers who but yesterday signed away the honour and freedom of the country are reported to be under arrest. This patriotic movement arises from the wrath of a valiant and warlike race at the betrayal of their country by the weakness of their rulers and the foul intrigues of the Axis powers."

On April 6, 1941, the German armies attacked Yugoslavia and Greece. This is an event for which Hitler had made cold calculation, long preparations and employed the perfect Nazi technique. A few months earlier he absorbed Hungary, occupied Rumania, and seduced and occupied Bulgaria. He had thus moved the German military power to the south and south-east of Europe step by step. For months, a remorseless accumulation of German armoured and motorised divisions and of aircraft was in progress in all these three countries, while simultaneously the peaceful, seductive method of penetration was also being attempted. Germans were lavishing friendly assurances upon Greece and toying with the idea of a commercial treaty. German high officials, both in Athens and Berlin, were expressing disapproval of the Italian invasion of Greece and offering their sympathy to the victim. Meanwhile since the beginning of December the movements of German forces through Hungary and Rumania towards Bulgaria became apparent. By this time, this had been going on for over two months by the traitorous connivance of the Bulgarian King and Government, and advance parties of the German air force, in plain clothes, were gradually getting admitted into Bulgaria and taking possession of the Bulgarian airfields. Many thousands of German airmen, soldiers and political police had already percolated into Bulgaria and were ensconced in key positions, before the actual announcement of the accession of Bulgaria to the Axis was made. German troops then began to pour openly into Bulgaria in very large numbers. One of the direct objectives of these forces was Salonika which they entered at 4 o'clock on the morning of April 9, 1941.

Events similar to those in Greece were happening in Yugoslavia too. This valiant, steadfast people, whose history for centuries had been a struggle for life, and who owe their survival to their mountains and to their fighting qualities, made every endeavour to placate the Nazi monster. In their zeal to maintain strict neutrality, and in their delusion that they could preserve their independence by patching up some sort of pact or compromise with Hitler, they discountenanced the idea of making common cause with the Greeks or with Turkey or with the Allies, and Prince Paul fell a victim to the odious German poisoning technique. All the time the German armies and air force were massing in Bulgaria. From a few handful of tourists, admiring the beauties of the Bulgarian landscape in the wintry weather, the German forces grew to twenty divisions. The weak and unfortunate Prince and his ministers were summoned to Hitler's footstool, and a pact was signed which would have given Germany complete control not only over the body but over the soul of the Slav nation. Then at last the people of Yugoslavia saw their peril, and with a universal spasm of revolt and national resurgence, they swept from power those who were leading them into a shameful tutelage, and resolved at the eleventh hour to guard their freedom and their honour with their lives.

This caused the bitterest disappointment to the Nazi gang. A frightful vengeance was vowed against the southern Slavs. Rapid redispositions were made of the German forces and German diplomacy. Hungary was offered large territorial gains to become the accomplice in the assault upon a friendly neighbour with whom she had just signed a solemn pact of friendship and non-aggression. Count Teleki, the Premier of Hungary, committed suicide, preferring to take his own life rather than join in such a deed of shame. A heavy forward

movement of the German armies, already gathered in and dominating Austria, was set in motion through Hungary to the northern frontier of Yugoslavia. A ferocious howl from Hitler gave the signal for the invasion. Though the Yugoslav Government had declared Belgrade an open city on April 3, as the German air units concentrated near the frontier, it was nevertheless laid in ashes and simultaneously a tremendous drive by the German armoured forces gathered in Bulgaria was launched westward into Southern Serbia. And as Hitler found it no longer worthwhile to keep up the farce of love for Greece, other powerful forces rolled forward with Solnika as their direct objective. On April 17, the Yugoslav army asked Germany for an armistice, which gravely threatened the situation of the Greeks. On April 21, Allied forces which had been sent to Greece were mostly withdrawn. On April 23, the Greek Epirus army capitulated and King George of Greece and his Cabinet removed to Crete. On April 27, the German troops entered Athens.

The Balkan States suffered a terrible disaster on account of the lack of unity among them. When in November 1941 Hitler's jackal, Mussolini, fell upon the unoffending Greeks in Albania, the other Balkan States, Yugoslavia and Turkey could have made common cause with Greece and hurled the Italian armies back at the double-quick. But they refused to be united, enabled Hitler to build up a mighty army in their midst and come to the rescue of his fellow-criminal who was on the point of being defeated at the hands of the Greeks single-handed. The result was a great disaster in the Balkans. Yugoslavia was crushed but her soul has been saved and resistance still continues in her mountains. As regards Greece, when German invasion of Crete began on May 20, 1941, King George of Greece and his Cabinet removed on 25th May from Crete to Egypt, while the young King Peter of Yugoslavia flew to England on June 21. On Peter of Yugoslavia flew to England on June 21. On the 22nd September King George of Greece and his Government also arrived in London from Egypt. As we go to press news comes that King Peter of Yugoslavia has left London for Egypt with his staff on the 28th September.

On April 18, 1941 the Yugoslav army capitulated, and partition of the country immediately followed its occupation by the German forces. Resistance, however, has never ceased in Yugoslavia, the partisan army carrying on their struggle with Russian support and the forces of General Draga Mihailovitch carrying on a persistent guerilla warfare against the German army of occupation. The Germans are already finding the situation hopelessly trying and have started heavy bombing of the Yugoslav towns.

THE DODECANESE AND RHODES ISLANDS

It requires only a spark to light the Balkan powder magazine over which Hitler is now seated, and the Allies are almost on the scene, not only with a spark but with the actual flame of liberation. Samos, one of the Greek islands, has been already liberated while, on a few more other islands of the Dodecanese, British troops are reported to have landed. Rhodes, a fortified island with two good harbours and airfields, though in the possession of Italy from 1924, not by actual right but by concession from Britain, Turkey and other Mediterranean powers, is also reported to have had a few Commando raids and its occupation by the Allied armies is only a question of days. This will clear the Mediterranean of all aggressive elements and especially of the last vestige of Italian tyranny in the eastern basin of the Mediterranean. Italian control over the Dodecanese islands has at no time been the result of sheer conquest and was mainly due to *British help and connivance.* In an article on "Naval strategy: British Key Areas and Key points" specific mention is made of Malta and Gibraltar as fortified bases under British control in the Western Mediterranean, and pointed attention is drawn to a lack of similar positions in the Eastern basin. But the article says, Great Britain is and has always been interested, not only in the key points in her possession but also in those in the hands of other powers. In this connexion *mention* is made of the island of Rhodes as a fortified naval base which was in the possession of Italy. From the manner in which Italy came in possession of this, British interest in it and British control over it is manifest. Although after the Italo-Turkish war in 1912, Italy took possession of the Dodecanese islands along with Rhodes, she held them not as the owner, but as a pickpocket. Until the beginning of the last war, therefore, these islands though occupied by the Italians, remained like Cyprus under Turkish sovereignty. Italy failed to acquire them outright because Great Britain and France, fearing the establishment of an unfriendly base so near the Suez Canal, encouraged Greek aspirations and put spokes in the *Italian wheel. In the war years* Britain and France, vexed and teased beyond measure by Italian bargaining for more lands (*see* Lloyd George's *Truth* about Treaties, 2 volumes) in consideration of her entry into the war, offered the Dodecanese to Italy in full sovereignty in the secret treaty of London in 1915. Even then, these islands did not come under Italian sovereignty and were still anxious to have their union with Greece. At the Peace Conference of Paris a compromise was reached by which sovereignty over these islands was to pass to Greece except in Rhodes where a plebiscite was to take place if and when Great Britain would have ceded Cyprus. This arrangement would have borne fruit inasmuch as the Allies were deeply committed to Venizelos, the Greek Premier who, however, created a staggering surprise for all (*see* Mr. Churchill's: The Crisis) by his failure in the Greek elections of 1920. On the other hand the Allies felt no obligation towards his successor, and accordingly Italy found no obstruction in fraternising with Mustapha Kemal of Turkey to secure a promise of the Dodecanese. (*See* E. Monroe: The Mediterranean in Politics; also House and Seymour: What Happened in Paris.) Italy received them when Mustapha came into power in Turkey and signed the Peace Treaty of Lausanne in 1924. This was the date from which Italy could call herself the sovereign power in the Dodecanese and the Rhodes. Even after this, this sovereignty could not be called complete, because Italy's position in the Eastern basin of the Mediterranean depended upon the goodwill of Britain and Turkey; and as Elizabeth Monroe says, this position was more or less that of a blackmailer and potential destroyer. So long as relationship with Britain and Turkey continued cordial, the weakness in Italy's proprietary right over the Dodecanese islands or the Rhodes could not be manifest. Italy, no doubt, had the possession of these islands as well as Rhodes; she spent her funds for the construction of the harbours and the airfields over these islands; but Italian ownership on them was subject to British control over this as well as other places in the Mediterranean To recognize this was the safest course for Italy, and she had been doing it in normal times.

RUSSIA

Smolensk, the Great historic Russian city, was evacuated by the Russians on the 13th August 1941 after five weeks of heroic struggle against the German army. Since then this City has been the most powerful centre of the German forces. It was from Smolensk, as the base, that the biggest German offensive of the war was launched on October 6, 1941 with Moscow as the ultimate objective. This offensive took a grave turn with the evacuation of Orel, 200 miles from Moscow, by the Russians on the 8th October. Orel commanded the communications between the Soviet's central and southern armies, and it was admitted by the Russians that the German threat to Moscow was exceedingly grave. On October 20, a state of siege was declared in Moscow, and some of the Government departments were removed to Kuibishev on the Volga, 550 miles away. General Zhukov took over command of the Russian armies in Moscow sector from Marshal Voroshilov on the 24th October, and the enveloping moves on Moscow were held at Kalinin and near Orel. In the whole 2,000 miles front in Russia no city was so powerfully dangerous in the hands of the Germans as Smolensk, and this has now fallen back into the hands of the Russian army on 25th September 1943, after a period of two years.

On the 3rd August 1941 the Germans switched the main drive of their attack to the Ukraine, menacing Kiev with a pincer movement. By the 12th fighting in the Ukraine had reached a critical stage and the Germans claimed they were encircling Odessa. By the 15th Marshal Budenny started a big retirement from the line of the Dnieper river in the face of dangerous German thrusts. Dnepropetrovesk was evacuated by the Russians on the 28th *in the face of increased German pressure,* but the evacuation took place only after they had blown up the Great Dnieper Dam the greatest engineering achievement in the Soviet Union. The Germans still further increased their pressure in the south; on the 18th September, the German armies which were held at Leningrad and Smolensk shifted their main attack to Kiev and the Crimea, and the evacuation of Kiev was admitted by Russia on the 21st September. On the 16th October the Germans claimed the capture of Odessa. Meantime Marshal Timoshenko took over the command of the Russian forces on October 24th from Marshal Budenny in the south. The German drive in the Ukraine was by this time becoming irresistible and with increasing pressure, they broke through within ten miles of Rostov on October 26, while on the 29th October Kharkov was evacuated. By the end of October German forces secured a foothold on the Crimean peninsula where, advancing rapidly, they were able to claim capture of the capital, Simferopol by November 2, 1941. On November 22, the Germans claimed to have entered Rostov. On the 29th the Russians recaptured Rostov, and thus relieved the danger to the Caucasus. By December 3, the main German army in the south had retreated towards Mariupol. By the beginning of the winter in 1941 almost the whole of the Ukraine was in the hands of the Germans, a position which was totally reversed by the summer Russian campaign of 1943, to be completed with the fall of Kiev *which is imminent.*

WAR DIARY

BRITAIN AND GERMANY

23RD SEP.—Royal Air Force bombers attacked Hanover and a number of places in north-west Germany.

Replying to Labour criticism in the Commons Mr. Eden emphasised the need for continuing the National Government till complete victory was achieved.

There was a little enemy activity over coastal districts of the east and north-east England.

24TH SEP.—Mr. Bevin, Minister of Labour, declared in the House of Commons that the mobilization of Britain's man-power had reached a stage not excelled in any other country.

Certain changes in the British Cabinet were effected as a sequel to Sir Kingsley Wood's demise. Notable features were the appointment of Sir John Anderson as the Chancellor of the Exchequer and inclusion of Lord Beaverbrook in the ministry.

25TH SEP.—Mr. William Phillips arrived in Britain for several months' stay on a special mission.

A sharp cross-channel duel of big guns between Germans and Britons lasted for about fifteen minutes.

Unusual activity of British warships was noticed in Gibraltar.

26TH SEP.—The whole of Britain was on parade to-day —"Battle of Britain" Sunday—to commemorate the third anniversary of the Luftwaffe's great defeat.

The Minister of Aircraft Production Sir Stafford Cripps, pleaded for increased plane production, speaking at a meeting at Newcastle.

An agreement to purchase all exportable food materials from Argentine by Britain was reached.

27TH SEP.—German naval and submarine base, Emden, was bombed. Nine German aircraft were destroyed in offensive operations.

Several groups of German E-boats were intercepted off the English Coast and many enemy craft were damaged and one was sunk.

A message from Hitler to the Norwegians was read to the "Fuehrer Corps" by the Reich Commissar Terboven.

The Secretary for Colonies, Mr. Stanley, speaking at Lagos, repeated the pledge that the colonies would be guided to self-government.

On the occasion of the third anniversary of the Tripartite Axis Pact the German Foreign Minister, von Ribbentrop, in a broadcast appealed to his countrymen to fight fanatically.

28TH SEP.—The Prime Minister Mr. Churchill addressed a conference of 6,000 women in London.

In a naval engagement in the Channel three heavily armed enemy patrol vessels were attacked with torpedoes and gun fire. Two were burnt and one damaged.

Hanover, Brunswick and Emden were heavily bombed.

Nazi officer Dr. Ritter was shot dead.

* * * * *

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA AND ATLANTIC

23RD SEP.—The United States Secretary of War, Mr. Stimson, said "Success has come to our forces on all battlefronts of the world during the past week."

24TH SEP.—Employees of the Pacific Electric Railway Company went on strike.

Senator Tydings, Chairman of the Senate Insular Affairs Committee, introduced a resolution providing for the immediate independence of the Philippines, modifying the 1934 Act by which the Island's independence is to be recognized on July 4, 1946.

25TH SEP.—President Roosevelt in a statement on "Victory Fleet Day" said that the United States ship production record was "the world's most outstanding accomplishment in ship-building."

26TH SEP.—President Roosevelt announced the resignation of Mr. Sumner Welles as Under Secretary of State and the appointment of Mr. Edward R. Stettinius (Junior) as his successor.

27TH SEP.—Mr. Sean Lester, Acting Secretary-General, League of Nations, commenting on the passage by the House of Representatives of the Fulbright resolution said that it was an impressive step towards the maintenance of peace and the re-building of prosperity.

President Roosevelt in a message to the Negro Aid Convention at Chicago said "We cannot stand before the world as champion of the oppressed people unless we practice as well as preach the principles of democracy for all men."

Mrs. Roosevelt returned back after her trip to Australia.

28TH SEP.—President Roosevelt refused to confirm or deny reports that General George Marshal is to be appointed Supreme Anglo-American Military Commander but strongly indicated such a move is being considered.

Mr. Roosevelt submitted to Congress a Home Rule Bill for Puretorico.

Three German submarines were destroyed in the Atlantic.

Rear Admiral Francis Low compared the present plight of the Nazi Navy to that which faced it during the final months of 1917.

* * * * *

INDIA, BURMA AND CEYLON

23RD SEP.—In reply to questions in the Commons Mr. Amery, Secretary of State for India, gave some explanation of the Bengal food crisis. Answering a number of questions on Indian affairs Mr. Amery said that there had been no fresh development.

The Viceroy-designate Lord Wavell spoke about his task in India when receiving the Freedom of the City of Winchester and at a reception by the Royal Empire Society.

24TH SEP.—Field-Marshal Lord Wavell had an audience with His Majesty the King. He was sworn in as a Privy Councillor. The King decorated him with the insignia of G.C.S.I. and G.C.I.E.

Rivercraft and a steamer along Irrawady, water and oil tanks near Minblu, transport vehicles and locomotives in Shwebo and Mandalay districts were attacked by Royal Air Force Beaufighters.

A large force of fully trained and equipped East African troops arrived in Ceylon.

25TH SEP.—Four Indians are shortly proceeding on a tour of the United States and Britain to give the public in both the countries a first-hand account of India's war effort.

Thanbuyayat railway yards were hit by Royal Air Force.

26TH SEP.—The King personally decorated Subadar Lalbahadur Thapa of the Fourth Indian Division with the medal of the Victoria Cross.

"Battle of Britain" Sunday was celebrated in several towns.

Barrack areas and railway targets in Maymo were attacked by Royal Air Force bombers. Jap-controlled railway yards and communications in Mandalay area, Kyaukse, Moksogyen and Letpadan were also bombed. Myinbin, Pyabwe and Kyidakggan were also attacked.

It is revealed that a new supply road to China is being built on India's eastern frontier.

27TH SEP.—Akyab, Kyaukse and Pyabwe were attacked.

28TH SEP.—The High Commissioner of India gave an "At Home" to Viscount and Lady Wavell.

* * * * *

ITALY, AFRICA AND THE MEDITERRANEAN

23RD SEP.—The Fifth and Eighth Armies continued their advance. The towns of Genossa, Avigliano, Adriano and Acerno were captured. Allied troops reached a point in sight of burning Naples.

The French were masters of two-thirds of Corsica.

German authorities closed the Italo-Swiss frontier road at Chiasso.

The position of the Italian Fleet was outlined by Viscount Cranborne during the war debate in the House of Lords to-day.

24TH SEP.—Altamura, Matera and Olivetta Cipra were captured by the Allies.

General Montgomery and General Mark Clark met at the Fifth Army Headquarters.

Complete chaos prevailed in Naples.

The Italian Admiral, Di Pollone, shepherded 41 warships into an American naval base representing final portion of Italy's fleet.

25TH SEP.—Molfetta was captured. The toughest fighting took place north of Salerno. In spite of stiff enemy resistance both the Fifth and Eighth Armies maintained their steady advance.

26TH SEP.—Road to Naples was cleared. The towns of Spinazzola and Atella were captured. Cavadi Terni was also occupied. The Eighth Army reached a plain 25 miles from Foggia. Luftwaffe had already evacuated Foggia. Communication centre of Bolzano was bombed heavily.

Signor Mussolini made a fresh appeal to Italian troops.

Bastia, Olmetta and Valletalle in Corsica were captured.

The personal representative of President Roosevelt in North Africa, Mr. Robert Murphy and M. M. Rene Massigli and Jean Monnet for the French National Committee signed a provisional agreement for lending reciprocal aid.

27TH SEP.—The Eighth Army captured Cerignola and Muro; the Fifth Army occupied Calabritto and Cassano. Germans were driven back twelve miles; 224 Axis aircraft were captured.

Strong bands of Italian Partisans were concentrating attacks on Brenner Pass.

King of Italy, Crown Prince Umberto, Marshal Badoglio and members of his Government established their capital in a recently occupied South Italian town.

Germans were forced to evacuate Chisonaccia in Corsica. Ten German vessels were also sunk off Corsica.

On the third anniversary of the Axis Tripartite agreement Mussolini made a broadcast talk.

28TH SEP.—Foggia, Venosa and Melfi were captured. Mr. Roosevelt acclaimed the fall of Foggia as one of the most important Allied successes strategically. Anglo-American pressure increased in South Italy.

Royal Air Force planes bombed Syros and Kasteali Pediada. Enemy bombers attacked Cos and Leros.

President Roosevelt sought the permission of the Senate for promoting General Eisenhower as Major-General.

Sgr. Mussolini's New Republican Government had been recognized by Germany, Japan, Rumania, Bulgaria, Croatia and Slovakia.

* * * * *

RUSSIA AND FINLAND

23RD SEP.—Soviet troops were within ten miles of Smolensk.

Poltava and Unecha were captured by the Russian Forces.

24TH SEP.—Germans evacuated the Kuban bridgehead. Valispol, Semenovka, Gogulev and Ozanovo were taken by Russian forces. Russians crossed the Dnieper east of Smolensk.

25TH SEP.—Germany's greatest bastion, Smolensk, was captured. The towns of Roslarl, Petrokovka, Kobeliski, Brovory, Klintsy and Dubrovka were also occupied by Russians in addition to about 550 inhabited localities. Russians fought on the banks of Dnieper, north and south-east of Kiev. Soviet forces pushed towards White Russia. Hungarians were removed from Kiev sector.

The Archbishop of York expressed the view that full religious freedom existed in Russia.

The Secretary of State, Mr. Cordell Hull, the United States Ambassador to Russia, Admiral Standley and Mr. Averill Harriman conferred about the forthcoming Tripartite talks. It was reported that Mr. Cordell Hull will lead the United States delegation to the Tripartite talks in Moscow taking Mr. Harriman with him as the new American Ambassador to Russia.

26TH SEP.—Small Soviet bridgeheads were established on the west bank of Dnieper and gigantic battles raged in several sectors. Hundreds of localities also fell in Russian hands. Germans began to vacate Kiev. Entering White Russia Soviets took Borovaya.

The Finnish Minister of Finance, Mr. Vaino Touner declared that it was up to Russia to offer Finland peace.

27TH SEP.—Temryuk, Nizhni-Dniepropetrovosk, Khotinsk and Surazh were captured. Dnieper line had cracked and complete crash was expected any moment.

The Three-Power Conference attended by representatives of Britain, Russia and the United States will be held in Moscow.

28TH SEP.—In the Kremenchug direction Soviet troops advancing 14 miles captured about 120 places. In the Kiev direction Russian forces continued to wage offensive battles and occupied a large number of localities on the north bank of Dnieper. Several bridgeheads were also established between Kiev and Cherkassy.

* * * * *

VICHY, FREE FRANCE AND OCCUPIED COUNTRIES

24TH SEP.—Coast between Calais and Dunkirk was bombarded. Allied planes bombed Nantes, Beauvais-Tille, Damarstadt and Aachen.

Slovene shock troops fought a pitched battle for the port of Trieste. Harassing and fighting against Germans continued in Yugoslavia, Montenegro and North Albania.

M. Herriot was reported dead.

25TH SEP.—American bombers attacked airfields in St. Omer.

Officers of the German High Command in Paris were transferred to Orleans.

Full scale military operations against German and satellite troops were underway in Yugoslavia by 180,000 troops under Allied Command.

Reports stated that Rumanians were negotiating for armistice with British, American and Soviet representatives in Ankara.

26TH SEP.—Full scale fighting against Germans by Yugoslav patriots and their partisans in several places were reported.

Germans strengthened their stranglehold on Bulgaria where their Minister to Sofia had become a virtual ruler.

27TH SEP.—Targets in Rhineland were hit by Royal Air Force musquitoes.

Three German capital ships lying in Alten Fjord were sabotaged.

28TH SEP.—A report from Zurich stated that M. Pierie Laval narrowly escaped death ten days ago when a skilfully placed bomb was discovered in his car.

* * * * *

THE FAR EAST

23RD SEP.—The Allied forces landed at the Japanese base of Finschhafen in North New Guinea. Four enemy bases were bombed during raids on Gilbert Islands. Tarawa, Makin, Apamama and Naru were the main targets.

Japanese planes attacked installations in Guadalcanar.

General Tojo in a broadcast said that all classes of Japanese people must realize the seriousness of the position both at home and abroad and the difficulties of its tasks.

24TH SEP.—Plans for complete occupation of Finschhafen proceeded.

25TH SEP.—Allied troops crossed the Bumi river and were within three-quarter mile of air and supply depot base of Finschhafen. A 2,000-ton enemy cargo vessel was sunk.

26TH SEP.—Australian advance on Finschhafen slowed down. Hanisch harbour was reached.

Chinese forces launched an attack on the vicinity of Nanchang. Japanese attacks near Anyi were repulsed.

The Foreign Minister of Japan Mamoru Snighmitsu sent a telegram to Von Ribbentrop on the occasion of the third anniversary of the Tripartite Pact.

28TH SEP.—In a raid on Wewak seven Japanese ships and several barges were sunk.

Japanese planes raided north-western Australia.

President Roosevelt emphatically endorsed General MacArthur's conception of war strategy against the Japanese.

Australian Prime Minister Mr. John Curtin declared in the House of Representatives that he was unaware of any change in General MacArthur's status or authority.

'V' DIARY 1944

(Will be ready in October)

	RS.	A.	P.
Linen	1	4	0
Sheepskin	1	8	0
Morocco	2	0	0

Postage (extra) 4 annas 3 pies for one copy sent by registered book post and one anna for every additional copy placed on the same packet.

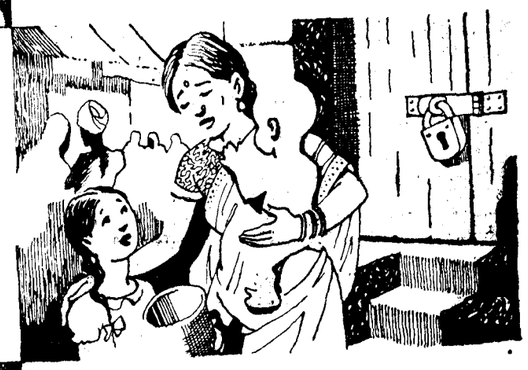
Book your orders with

The Secretary, National War Front Bureau,

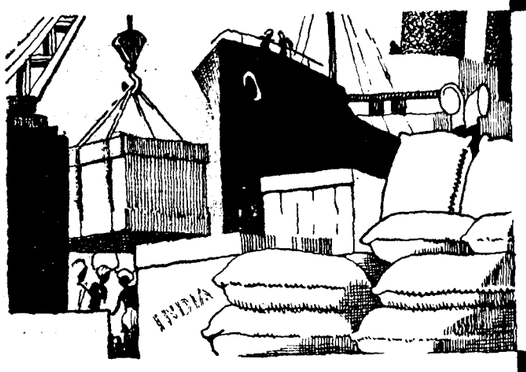
Pudukottai State, S.I.



THE hoarder sits among his stocks and thinks of ever growing profits



THE people of his village are turned away hungry



THE food ships from Allied Countries arrive



THE hoarder is forced to sell at a loss or see his stock deteriorate and perish

CRIME DOES NOT PAY!

The hoarder counts on profit from the hunger of his countrymen, but he is the loser in the end

PRINTED BY THE SUPERINTENDENT, GOVERNMENT PRESS AND PUBLISHED BY THE DIRECTOR OF WAR PUBLICITY, "VICTORY HOUSE", MOUNT ROAD, MADRAS.

REGISTERED No. M 4345

MADRAS WAR REVIEW

A WEEKLY BULLETIN OF THE WORLD WAR

VOL. V FRIDAY, OCTOBER 8, 1943 No. 6



FIELD-MARSHAL SMUTS

Turning point, not the end

WIPE from your minds any illusion that the war is nearing its end. Some people may even think it unnecessary to train and prepare for what might not come, but I am convinced that the hardest and bloodiest battles of the war lie ahead. The war has rolled back into Europe where the final victorious blows will be struck and South African troops will be there at the end, as they were at the beginning. We are standing at the turning point of the war, not at the end. You must return, not only with victory, but with peace in your hands

FIELD-MARSHAL SMUTS, *Prime Minister of South Africa, addressing South African and Rhodesian troops in Egypt*

CONTENTS

	PAGE
The Retreat in Russia: Goebbels' New Theory ..	3
Running Commentary	4
Italian Campaign: Example of Amphibious Warfare	6
Salerno in Retrospect: By Major-General Sir Charles Gwynn	6
France's Secret Fight: By Daniel Mari he	8
The First Convoy of All: By Owen Rutter	10
Mastery of Mediterranean: By Wickham Steed ..	12
Role of Carriers in the Pacific War: By Peter Masefield	13
Turkey: Helping by keeping out of War: By Sir Wyndham Deedes	14
Last Month—	14
Weekly Jottings: By "Chronicler"	16
War Diary	19

INDIA AFTER THE WAR

"We all are anxious to see, after the war, an era of determined effort to raise the Indian standard of living, and I have no doubt that the work of the Central Health Advisory Board will be of great assistance to Provincial Governments in preparing their post-war planning programmes in the public health field.

One of the main questions you have to consider at the present meeting is planning for this post-war development. Health administration, if it is to achieve any substantial results, demands a considered programme, and any attempt to deal piecemeal with the many and varied problems involved can but lead to a dissipation of effort, and of financial resources.

I would like to emphasise again the importance of securing, as our towns expand, that their housing and sanitation schemes are prepared on the right lines."

—H.E. LORD LINLITHGOW, *in a farewell message to the Central Advisory Board of Health, on Monday (October 4).*

INDIA'S GREAT WAR EFFORT

"Though there was no conscription for Indians, there had never been any dearth of volunteers. The Indian defence forces to-day totalled very nearly two millions. Nearly half a million troops drawn from all parts of India had served overseas since the war started. Voluntary recruitment now averaged 55,000 monthly. The proportion of Indian officers to British officers in India's army was now about 35 per cent and was increasing. Personnel serving the Royal Indian Navy was now ten times greater than at the outbreak of the war. The navy also had many more ships. The Indian Air Force personnel had increased 50 times since September 1939 and aircraft strength had risen by 600 per cent. India's contribution to Allied effort in the field of supply had been prodigious and contributed substantially to the success in North Africa."

—MAJOR-GENERAL G. NOBLE MOLESWORTH, *Former Deputy Chief of Staff in India, in a speech to the East India Association, on October 4.*

TIME NOT FAR OFF—

"The United States Tenth Air Force has been preparing the ground for the coming Allied push into Burma. The formation of the South-East Asia Command, and the appointment of Lord Louis Mountbatten as the Allied Commander, are a definite indication that the time is not far off when our enemy will feel the weight of these preparations. Our job has been to prevent the Japanese from making preparations to withstand the forthcoming Allied assault. We believe we have succeeded, and are succeeding, in doing just that. Our operations are the first phase of that offensive."

—BRIGADIER-GENERAL HOWARD DAVIDSON, *Commanding General of the Tenth United States Air Force, said at a Press Conference on Sunday, October 3, at New Delhi.*

Registered No. M-4345

Madras War Review

A WEEKLY BULLETIN OF THE WORLD WAR

VOL. V FRIDAY, OCTOBER 8, 1943 No. 6

The Retreat in Russia: Goebbels' New Theory

THE continuing retreat of the Germans on the Russian front has compelled Dr. Goebbels to evolve the new theory of "Mobile Defence" to explain away the reverses. It is now claimed that what the Germans are trying to do is only to exhaust the Russians by inflicting heavy losses while German forces concentrate their power on the shortened line by abandoning useless territory. In accordance with this claim, a Berlin broadcast in English said on September 29 that the Bolshevik losses in dead and wounded since the beginning of the summer battle amounted to two million men, while the German losses were "disproportionately slight"! Two days earlier, Lord Haw-Haw, the notorious Berlin radio commentator, laid stress on this line of propaganda in his weekly talk in English. Broadcasting on September 26, he said,

> "I must say that, in my opinion, the most important factor of all is the extremely disproportionate Soviet losses. All the German movements have been carried out according to plan. Despite heavy attacks, the enemy has been entirely unable to derange them. They have been affected with the minimum of casualties whilst, on the other hand, the Bolsheviks have had to pay a fantastic price for every inch of ground that they have succeeded in recovering. We have heard, from time to time, of the numerical superiority at the disposal of the Soviets. We have heard how they have flung great masses of men and material against the German lines. In my opinion, however, based not only on surmise, but upon a rational review of established facts, this summer's campaign has done much to reduce the Soviet preponderance in mere numbers and bulk of material. German strategy in the East during this year has, I believe, been based on the principle that, in one way or another, the strength of the enemy must be whittled away, that his striking power must be reduced, and that any advantages which he has enjoyed must be eliminated. Whether these objectives were to be gained by advancing to the Urals, or by falling back on the Dnieper, was a question—and must be a question—of secondary importance."

WE have quoted at some length from the Berlin talk, because it gives more or less a clear insight into the trend of German propaganda of the new theory of "Mobile Defence." As usual, the exaggeration of Soviet losses is intended to sidetrack public attention from the retreat of the "invincible" army of Hitler! It is strange that, after all the bombastic boasts and blowing of trumpets of Nazi strength, Lord Haw-Haw should come down to the level of saying that it was a matter of secondary importance whether the Nazis advanced to Urals or fell back on the Dnieper! It has since been announced (October, 5) by Captain Ludwig Sertorius, the German Overseas News Service military commentator, that the German Command has decided on the Dnieper line as the general line to end the "disengaging movements."

IT is interesting to note that new synonyms have been added to the word "retreat", in German propaganda. The retreats are variously described as "disengaging movements", "elastic strategy", "retreat according to plan", "withdrawal from certain positions", "comprehensive readjustment of the front", "shortened lines of communication", and so on. These words show, not so much evidence of the Nazi striking power in Russia claimed to be intact, but of the glossing over of serious reverses before the numerically superior Red Army.

IT is very often amusing to see to what straits the underlings of Goebbels' department are driven to in commenting on inconvenient and unavoidable facts. They give the impression, however, they want to admit even inconvenient facts, but, soon after, try to wriggle out of that position by words which seek to camouflage that intention. For instance, in the broadcast to which we have referred, Lord Haw-Haw says,

> "The great expenses of Soviet territory gained by the German forces allowed ample scope for manoeuvre and for elastic tactics. I do not deny that however excellent the justification, the giving up of ground is in itself no occasion for celebration or exhortation. Far be it from me to speak of glorious and masterly retreats. But, on the other hand, the British people themselves have good reason to understand the value of a timely withdrawal. When their forces have had to withdraw, it has usually been under conditions of disorder, rout, and disaster. But to-day, both the German forces and the German people are fully aware that, on the Eastern Front, there is no question of a retreat in the customary meaning of the term. There is merely a process of orderly, disciplined, calculated, deliberate disengagement, which will give the German defences during the coming winter, not only the character of impregnability, but also the advantage of shortened lines of communication."

[See fifth page bottom.

RUNNING COMMENTARY

Recent U-boat Attack—New Pack in the Atlantic.

The recent attack of U-boats on Allied convoys in the Atlantic, details of which were published in last Saturday's (Oct. 2) newspapers, recalls Mr. CHURCHILL'S statement in the House of Commons on September 21 that though no Allied vessels had been sunk by U-boats in the Atlantic for the previous months, a new pack was on the hunt again. Experienced seamen survivors from that U-boat attack state that it was comparatively unsuccessful. According to *Reuter's* Special Correspondent, the loss of three vessels in a convoy battle is not regarded in authoritative circles as in any way exceptional. An officer says, "If the Germans can't do better than that after re-equipping their U-boats for four months, we don't have to worry very much."

Let us have a look-back at the lull in the Battle of the Atlantic and see what German spokesmen themselves said about it. Five months ago (May 5), the German Naval Commentator Vice-Admiral LUETZOW said in a broadcast from Berlin:

"The enemy has considerably improved instruments for locating U-boats at sea. It is not to be hoped that the submarine successes will mount steadily."

Towards the end of that month (May 29), Berlin's home commentator, HANS FRITSCHE, said:

"News of the results of our U-boat struggle is once again coming in only sparsely."

* * * * *

Dr. Goebbels' Philosophy of the Lull—Luetzow on Hunted Hunters.

And how did Dr. GOEBBELS himself explain the philosophy of the lull? He said on June 5:

"The periods of our greatest U-boat successes are apt to be followed by temporary phases of lesser success."

A month afterwards (July 2), a Berlin announcer told his Spanish listeners:

"To-day convoys are escorted by a belt of corvettes or frigates, with air protection all around. Thus submarines are forced to dive and lose speed, as well as leave their attacking positions. Bombs from aircraft and depth-charges from escorting vessels make approach very difficult. It has become very much harder to attack a convoy."

How much explaining-away the Nazis had to do will be further clear from the fact that Vice-Admiral LUETZOW devoted an entire broadcast talk of 15 minutes' duration to explain how the hunting U-boats were themselves hunted from the moment they left their bases.

The Premier pointed out that no merchant vessel was sunk by enemy action in the North Atlantic and that shipping losses for August 1943 were the lowest since the United States entered the war. He drew attention to the fact that since January of this year, the merchant fleet of the United Nations had been increased by more than 6,000,000 tons and that soon all the losses suffered by the United Nations would have been replaced. In spite of "the revolution effected in our position at sea," he said "a new herd of U-boats" had been coming into the Atlantic in the past week or so, and a renewal of the conflict had already begun.

* * * * *

Hitler's "Principal Weapon" and its decreasing returns.

In a broadcast on July 10, the German Naval Commentator, said:

"The difficulty for the submarine is indicated by the fact that the field of view of the surfaced U-boat is eight times smaller than that of the escort of the enemy convoy with its destroyers and aircraft. The more frequently the submarine is compelled to submerge and thus to travel at a diminished speed, the greater are the chances of a convoy to sail past her unmolested."

But this was not what German leaders used to say in the past. They boasted of the efficacy of the U-boat and its great successes. Last year HITLER declared that the U-boat was the "principal weapon" against Britain. He said on April 26, 1942:

"What our U-boats are capable of accomplishing will be continually shown more clearly month by month."

Let us take the last five months and compare the German claims for that period with those of the previous year and see how HITLER'S month-by-month accomplishment was only in the direction of the decreasing returns of the U-boat. We give below a comparison of the monthly claims broadcast from Berlin in 1942 and 1943:—

Number of ships claimed sunk.

Month.	1942.	1943.
April	99	63
May	140	76
June	156	31
July	128	94
August	125	70
Total (5 months) ..	648	334

THE GOOD NEIGHBOUR

The fool has said in his heart
"Who is my neighbour? Am I
My brother's keeper?"
And he would stand apart
Lest he plunge deep and deeper
In the world's agony.

Fool, stand and look around
With an unblinkered eye
And see your island,
A patch of unflooded ground,
A dwindling piece of high land,
Not long to remain dry.

And all around the storm
Sweeps trees and houses down
In weltering water.
Can you alone be warm?
Will your beach stay the slaughter
While all the neighbours drown?

When you go out to plough
You seek your neighbour's aid
And hire his cattle.
Can you deny him now
Because you shudder at battle?
Are you prudent or afraid?

Each man that walks the earth
And draws his breath in air
Is, Fool, your neighbour.
Will you or not, his mirth
His sorrows and his labour
Are yours to hear and share.

The Chinese coolie's pain,
The Polish peasant's cry,
The airman's glory
Are burden and refrain
To your own tedious story
And weave the tapestry

In which you too must be
A most inglorious part
Unless you labour
To be great in great company
And cry "He is my neighbour
Who has a courageous heart."

—*R.G.*

MR. CHURCHILL IN QUEBEC



Mr. Churchill on the steps of the Castle Frontenac giving the "V" sign to the crowd that gathered to greet him. To the left of Mr. Churchill is Mr. C. D. Howe, Canadian Minister of Supply, and to the right Mr. William MacKenzie King, Prime Minister of Canada.

These claims relate to successes by aircraft and surface-craft as well as undersea-craft. Let us take the figures claimed for the U-boats only. The German claim for June 1942 of U-boats sinkings was 132 vessels, but for June 1943 it was only 20. Berlin claims to have sunk 111 vessels in August 1942, but in the same month this year its own figure was only 15!

* * * * *

Success of Anti-U-boat Measures.

This may be taken as an admission of the success of anti-U-boat measures for the past five months. It may be recalled that in the three months from May 1, 1943, to July 31, 1943, more than 90 U-boats were destroyed. In connection with the invasion of Sicily 2,700 vessels were employed but our total losses amounted to only 80,000 tons. Two facts clearly emerge from these figures. One is that one-fifth of the undersea-fleet of the enemy has been wiped out at a speed which substantially exceeds their replacement capacity. And the other is, as against great seaborne invasion, U-boats cannot do anything.

THE RETREAT IN RUSSIA: GOEBBELS' NEW THEORY—(*Continued from page* 3)

IT will be seen from this that Lord Haw-Haw has, while denying an attempt at justifying or glorifying the German retreats, sought to do the very thing which he began by denying. The funniest part of his broadcast is as follows:—

"The more we contemplate the war in the East the greater reason we have to conclude that striking power is more important than mere space. Many false comparisons have been drawn between the German campaigns of this war in Russia and that of Napoleon in 1812. Napoleon failed not because he was unable to advance but because he was unable to draw back at the right time."

BUT jugglery of words cannot disguise the hard realities on the Russian front. The fact that the Germans are losing men, material and equipment to the Red Army in considerable quantities shows, not any advantage of shortening lines, but of the terrible effects of the sledge-hammer blows of the Red Army. Referring to these, President Roosevelt said in his message to the United States Congress last month,

"The Russians have forced the greatest military reverses since Napoleon's retreat in 1812."

AS regards the shortening of the line itself, the Moscow radio said on September 22,

"How ridiculous are German arguments regarding the voluntary withdrawal of their troops! It is clear to everyone that if the front line is being shortened for the Germans, it is also being shortened for the Red Army."

ACCORDING to military experts, a shorter line favours a retreating army when that line has better, rear and lateral communications behind it, than the line of the opposing army. How can the Germans claim that they are retreating to such a line? For though their communications westwards may be good, those eastwards are definitely bad.

IN all the verbiage of propaganda regarding their retreats, the Germans seem to make a tacit admission that the outlook is definitely gloomy, and this is clear from Dr. Goebbels' speech last Sunday at the Berlin Sports Palace.

ITALIAN CAMPAIGN: EXAMPLE OF AMPHIBIOUS WARFARE

THE Italian campaign is proving to be an example of modern amphibious warfare at its best—first planned and developed by the British in 1940.

This type of warfare combines two important factors: (*a*) ability to concentrate quickly the maximum force in the most important area; (*b*) ability to establish a foothold quickly on vital strategic points far from but related to the most important area.

The first factor has made possible the consolidation of the Salerno bridgehead. At the moment the problem is largely one of logistics. Vast supplies have to be unloaded and bases created for the Fifth Army so that the Allied troops can begin their onslaught against the enemy defending Naples.

It is pointed out that the control of the sea makes the unloading operation possible while the control of the air makes it secure.

Although an extended and important battle is taking place, the necessity to build up supplies causes London commentators to consider that the Press and agency reports that "a vast offensive" has already begun against the enemy are overdrawn.

Meanwhile the Allied air forces are hammering away at the German lines and communications. It appears that in spite of their bitter experience in North Africa, the Germans once more seem to have committed themselves to conducting a retreat in the face of a vastly superior air power.

Looking towards the future, it is not altogether unlikely that once our supplies are built up, we shall see a repetition of Rommel's North African retreat, this time up the west coast of Italy and probably at a lower rate owing to the hilly nature of the country.

The likelihood of such a retreat (and the likelihood of its being very damaging to the Germans) is strengthened by the hold the Allies have gained on Sardinia and Corsica. As soon as the air bases on these islands can be staffed, equipped and maintained, they will menace the whole stretch of German communications from Genoa to Rome. It is significant that so close are the islands to vital railways and roads of Italy's west coast that there is no single stretch which cannot be reached, not only by escorted day bombers but by fighter bombers—with their effective range of about 150 miles—which have proved so valuable in disrupting communications. The chief Sardinian bases are at Cagliari, Elmas and Decimomanu. The chief Corsican bases are at Bastia and Calvi.

But Sardinia and Corsica look north as well as east. Their ports can be used as jumping off points for an *amphibious operation directed* at North Italy or the south of France. While it is impossible that they can be so used until vast and lengthy preparations have been made and equally impossible to say that the Allied plan even envisages this, the German General Staff in arranging its defensive dispositions must always reckon with the possibility. More than ever, it will be necessary to keep a large force of the wehrmacht tied up in North Italy ready to counter any threat which might develop.

Great significance is attached to the ease with which the Allies "picked-up" the islands. It is one of the clearest signs of the absolute inability of the Germans to be strong at all vital points, especially when their communications depend on sea and air power.

It is clear that the Allied amphibious warfare has established powerful armies in South Italy and also bases in Sardinia and Corsica which will threaten the Germans from the West. But this is not all. In the east of Italy, across the Adriatic Sea, Yugoslav guerillas set another problem to the German General Staff. So does the resistance in North Italy itself.

London commentators emphasise that none of the many factors listed above can be regarded in isolation. They must be regarded as interlocking parts of the onslaught against the "underbelly."

Given that the vital strategic area for the Germans is Italy north of the Po, it is clear that many outposts have been driven in swiftly and decisively. But it would be over-optimistic to think that once the main German resistance is encountered, fighting will be anything but hard and progress slow.

SALERNO IN RETROSPECT

By MAJOR-GENERAL SIR CHARLES GWYNN

THE reasons behind the bitter fighting at Salerno should not be attributed solely to the nature of the terrain. It must have been as clear to the Germans as it was to observers that the Allies were preparing to land near Naples; and the proclamation of Badoglio's surrender suggested that the zero hour was imminent.

The air bombardment of the Naples area was bound to reveal the Allied intentions. It did not, of course, indicate the exact point and hour of landing though the conditions of the terrain probably give few alternative attack points. The possibilities of surprise were, therefore, mainly limited to the exact time of the landing.

What could not be foreseen was the degree of resistance the Germans were prepared to offer for it was certainly doubtful whether they would be willing to risk large forces so far south.

That they were fully prepared and had elected to concentrate reserves to oppose the landings is, however, not surprising for they must have been well aware that a landing force is vulnerable to counter-attacks until it has secured a bridgehead extensive enough to admit full deployment of the invading force, including its air component.

Professional opinion recognizes what the uninstructed public opinion may not have fully grasped—that the establishment of an adequate bridgehead and the subsequent debouchment from it present more difficulties than does an initial landing on the beaches which with modern equipment makes an easier operation than the past.

Experience in North Africa, Sicily and Reggio, because there was no formidable counter-attack, threw little light on the real difficulties of landing and facing opposition, although they revealed the immense complexity of the preparation necessary. In Sicily, the surprise achieved and the weakness of the Italian opposition combined to facilitate admirably the prepared operation and tended to obscure the difficulties that might have been encountered. Obviously, the difficulties encountered at Salerno were intensified by the fact that the landing took place almost beyond the extreme range of Allied fighter aircraft. That enabled the Germans to take full advantage of the policy they had pursued of husbanding their air strength.

FOUR SEPTEMBER SPEECHES

"The leaders of four nations appraised the war during September in important messages. President Roosevelt delivered a message to Congress on September 17th. Prime Minister Churchill addressed the House of Commons on September 21st. Hitler broadcast to the German people on September 10th. Tojo addressed the Japanese people on September 22nd . . . . The fortunes of war are inexorably reflected in the words of these four men. Two speak from the rising strength of their cause and their nations' allies. The other two, Hitler and Tojo, speak of a last stand defence, of new measures to force the homefronts to fight on, of yielding in 'elastic' retreats. They speak as widely separated, lonely partners in doom."

—*James S. Hart.*

COVERING UP THE RETREAT



In a speech at a harvest thanksgiving in the Berlin Sports Palace on Sunday (October 3) Goebbels referred to "the deep valley of suffering," through which the Germans had to pass. Meanwhile, he is covering up the retreat under a smoke-screen of rhetoric on the "disengagement movements of the past few weeks"!

—*Specially drawn for the* MADRAS WAR REVIEW.

FRANCE'S SECRET FIGHT

By DANIEL MARITHE

OF the underground resistance to the enemy in France even the best-informed observer can seldom perceive more than a few apparently unconnected instances. There is an impenetrable mystery about the various groups in the movement. Relations between two groups may be severed by members taken prisoner or killed. It is hard to follow the life of any one of them or to discern a collective existence. No "war correspondent" can follow this kind of warfare.

The reporter living at a *poste de commande* would not see much. Agents come in—people of all sorts, rich and poor. They are seen separately by the leaders, they exchange microscopic papers, sewn inside the lining or a pleat of a garment, for a list of instructions, or sometimes, tiny letters which are explained to them. The man—or woman—goes his way . . . that is all. There is little talking at the *poste*. They work and they classify. A girl secretary comes in to ask an address. It is produced from the files, deciphered, and she has to commit it to memory. A look-out comes in, breathless. The Gestapo or the police are at the street corner. As though by magic, the lilliputian files disappear into a suitcase which is bundled out of sight. There is a hiding-place for the typewriters. There is a moment of tension. They wait, prepared to flee or to fight, as the turn of affairs may dictate. They gossip . . . Presently the All-Clear is given. The files reappear. Work is resumed . . .

This may be going on in a chateau, or, more often, in a humble dwelling-house, in town or in country. Nothing more is to be seen at a *poste de commande*. The dossiers, were they stolen, would reveal nothing. It would be the work of a lifetime to decode these puzzle-letters with their blurred sketches, these fantastically labelled files, these messages in which "the green ape advises the tom-cat to close the hen-house." There is nothing here for the journalist.

He wastes no more time then at the *poste*. He might follow the fortunes of an instructor in sabotage. There are a hundred different types. One may be an officer who in *mufti* looks like a stage detective (for the real detectives look like innocent civilians). Another has been a motor mechanic, another a wine merchant, another a spectacled engineer. The journalist following on their heels will be able to piece little together. He will knock at many different doors, most often the humblest. He may overhear instructions which are always the same.

Of the story of the people he visits he will learn nothing, for the laws of the resistance forbid too close an interrogation of these friends *en passage*. But in all eyes he will read the same passion. He will meet only the bravest Frenchmen. We know, though we blink at the fact, that there are others. The lukewarm, or if you like it better, the ignorant, are to be found in every nation. But we can swear that in France today they are in the minority.

Our reporter may give his attention to "schools" or to "operations." Here again, for the observer nothing can be less interesting than the Secret War. The schools are not at all like schools. All you will find is a cellar or a barn with a man instructing two others at most. As for operations, even were they explained to the observer, they would remain without dramatic interest to him. After a silent walk by night the tired journalist suddenly loses sight of his companions. They soon return, and motion him to be silent. Next day, very little is said. The local newspaper omits to mention that the objective has been blown up. The reporter picks up a rumour that the German sentries have been very properly shot.

WAR OF SILENCE

This is a war of silence and waiting. Of episodes visible to any but the actors, there is none. But here are two sample reports, from the top and the bottom of the picture.

Commissaire Fox invites General Dignac into an office as hideous as any French administrative office can well be.

"*General,*" he says "be good enough to read this denunciation, which requires us to arrest you."

The general reads that he is the author of listeners' notes of the foreign wireless, that he has prepared a scheme of mobilization against Germany, and other charges of less importance. He considers, then asks, "What am I to say to this? There is no proof . . ."

"There is the deposition of a young man recently arrested while carrying a packet of listeners' notes."

"And he spoke of me?"

"He did."

The general is genuinely astonished. "My dear commissaire," he says. "I shall say nothing if you try such methods with me. This young man, whoever he may be, has not spoken of me. This is all very childish. I have directed a good many Information Services. You are an official of the *Surveillance du Territoire*. You know very well that such things are done only by those new to the game."

Somewhat disconcerted, *Commissaire Fox* suggests:

"And let us suppose, general, that you are unwittingly directing those new to the game . . . ?"

"That won't do," replies Dignac. "I am not one of them and new hands wouldn't come to me, and so—tear it up, commissaire! I have read it. I declare that I have made no listeners' notes and no mobilization scheme. Is that good enough?"

"Quite so. But what is your opinion of those who do these things?"

"That is a leading question."

"Very good, general."

"My view is that you can judge these things only by taking particular cases. Give me an example and I will give you my answer."

"Very well," says the commissaire. "Let us take the niece of an officer. She is very young, she is enthusiastic, she dislikes the Germans—"

"So do I," says the general. "Don't you?"

The sharpness of the rejoinder puts the policeman out of countenance. He attempts a smile.

"Well, this young lady has an idea that everyone does not listen in to the British wireless and so she does all she can to let young people know what is being said by our ex-allies."

"Our ex—what?"

"Allies," repeats the official slowly, "and—"

"And this young lady is called Gaby and she lives in my house. Is that it?"

The police officer smiles, still embarrassed.

"I was reluctant to say that."

"Quite. You wanted me to say it. But that is not a confession. I had heard of these listeners' notes. I rather wondered whether Gaby was interested in these things. She is very young. But I don't know. Do you consider this is sufficient reason for arresting an officer seventy years of age, fourteen times wounded, Grand Officer of the Legion of Honour?"

The commissaire is obviously put out. "I would like to propose another question, general. This time from you to me."

"As a policeman?"

The police officer draws himself up and stands to attention.

"Captain Fox, of the counter-espionage, at your orders, general."

Dignac smiles. They speak in a low tone. The commissaire's typist, in the next room, has stopped tapping her machine, but does not overhear them. The general takes his leave.

"Sorry, commissaire, to have taken up your time."

"Now, do you feel better?"

A terrific blow shook the prisoner's head.

Noel, the sabotage instructor, remained dumb. His gaze was fixed, his mouth bleeding. The three brutes conducting the "examination" exchanged glances. One of them winked. They would see what could be "done by kindness."

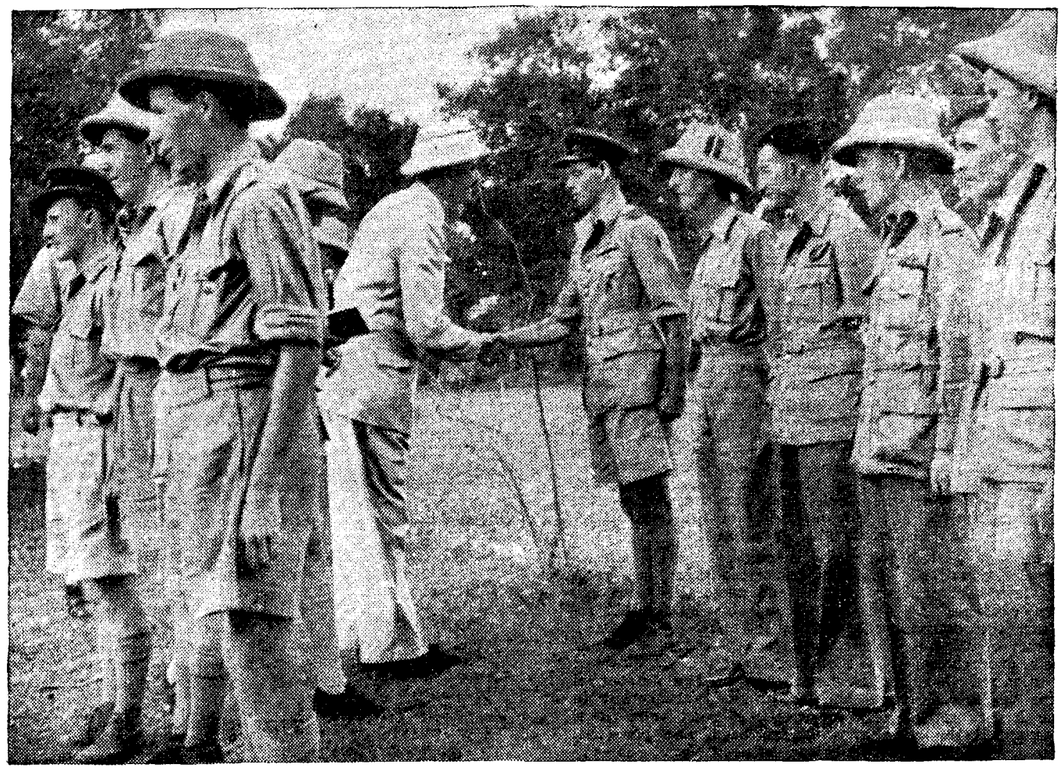
"Stop that. That's no way to behave. Now, my boy, take a rest. You don't fancy we like doing this, do you?"

Noel murmured.

"What?"

(*Continued on page* 12)

SOUTH INDIA BOMBING CONTESTS



High and low level bombing contests, the first to be organized in India, were held recently between Squadrons in South India for trophies presented by the Maharaja of Mysore. Photo shows His Excellency Sir Arthur Hope, Governor of Madras, shaking hands with the pilot of one of the winning crews.



His Excellency Sir Arthur Hope handing a trophy to the captain of the crew who won the low level competition. On the Governor's left is Air Commodore P. H. Mackworth, C.B.E., D.F.C.,



FATHER AND SON OF POSTHUMOUSLY HONOURED JAT OF THE INDIAN ARMY.—The second Jat of the Indian Army to be awarded the Victoria Cross, Company Havildar-Major Chhelu Ram made the supreme sacrifice showing almost superhuman bravery in action in North Africa. Jee Ram and 4-year-old Richpal Ram—father and son respectively of the late Company Havildar-Major Chhelu Ram, V.C., of the 4/9th Rajputana Rifles. Young Richpal Ram bears the same name as the first V.C. of the Regiment—Subedar Richpal Ram.

THE FIRST CONVOY OF ALL

By OWEN RUTTER

FOR more than a century after the Norman conquest English sea-borne trade had little need of protection, for William I and his successors, being Dukes of Normandy, controlled both sides of the Channel. These years of peace brought prosperity to English trade. The Narrow Seas were covered with ships carrying wool to the looms of the continent. The eastern and southern ports were crowded with vessels bringing the woven fabrics of Flanders and wine from the vineyards of Gascony and Aquitaine. Thus thriving commerce and a growing fleet of merchant ships to carry it laid the foundations of British sea power.

In 1204, King John lost Normandy to Philip Augustus and English trade was threatened with new perils. But whatever faults John may have had, he was equal to this emergency and set himself to give protection to merchant ships of his realm. He had a navy of his own—over fifty galleys—but, like many sovereigns before and after him, found it cheaper to call upon the coastal towns to provide vessels and crews, as they were bound to do by immemorial custom, rather than to fit and man the royal ships. It was only when large forces had to be transported, or when foreign squadrons had to be faced, that the King's ships were employed, and even then their function was mainly to carry the archers and soldiers who were the combatants, for sea tactics were little understood, and the sea fights of the period were in reality land battles fought in ships.

The King's chief sources of strength were the Cinque Ports. Edward the Confessor had freed them from rates and levies for military service and these privileges had been confirmed by William I and his successors. In return the barons might be called upon to furnish a number of ships for fifteen days' service every year upon their own charge, the King meeting the expenses if he required them for a longer period. The number of ships which each town had to provide varied, but in 1229 it was settled that Dover should send twenty-one, Romney, Hythe and Sandwich five each, and Hastings, Rye and Winchelsea twenty-one between them.

AN INVASION AVERTED

With the aid of this fleet of merchant auxiliaries John averted the threatened invasion of England by burning the French armada in the harbour of Damme in 1213, and three years later the mercantile marine enabled Hubert de Burgh to win England's first important naval engagement, the Battle of Dover Straits, when he dispersed the great fleet which Eustace the Monk was bringing to the assistance of the French, who were forced to evacuate the temporary footing they had secured in south-eastern England. But while the King depended on the merchant ships as auxiliaries to keep command of the sea, he might in time of peace hire out his own vessels for trading voyages.

The forty-first article of Magna Carta safeguarded the rights of merchants by entitling them to safe-conduct in and out of English ports and by permitting them to buy and sell without civil tolls, except in time of war. The lawlessness of the country during the Barons' war, however, had destroyed the security of sea-borne trade and the shipowners of the Cinque Ports began to take individual reprisal against the vessels trading from Flanders and the Baltic, Bayonne and Spain. These reprisals came to be legalized by "letters of marque" which the King issued to merchants whose goods had been taken at sea by foreign ships. It was not long before they were used as authority for the indiscriminate plundering of foreign merchant shipping and the masters who held them engaged in that form of legalized commerce-raiding which in later days became known as privateering.

This early form of economic warfare gave merchant seamen practice in fighting their ships, and on the outbreak of the Hundred Years War in 1338, most of the combatant fleet was composed of merchant vessels. Edward III had twenty-five ships of his own, but he no longer had to rely upon the Cinque Ports for his auxiliaries, for the mercantile marine had increased to such an extent that he was able to levy them from every port in the kingdom. Their total strength was 1,100 ships, divided into the South and North Fleets, and seventy of them were 100 tons and upwards: in the Elizabethan period a ship of 100 tons was still considered an efficient fighting unit. They were equipped with forecastles and after-castles to convert them into fighting vessels.

Edward III had sufficient knowledge of sea strategy to realize—as every great seaman since his day has realized—that before an army of invasion can be transported across the sea, the defending fleet must be defeated, and he understood that the proper exercise of sea power is not to await invasion but to seek out the enemy fleet off its own coast or in its own ports. He accordingly collected a large fleet to attack the armada which Philip VI of France had assembled in the harbour of Sluys at the mouth of the Scheldt—so vast a number of ships, as Froissart records, that their masts seemed like a great wood. Not one in twenty of the English fleet was a royal ship, and it was largely thanks to his mercantile marine that Edward destroyed the French fleet, thereby obtaining command of the Channel, averting once more the danger of invasion, and gaining the right to style himself King of the Seas.

In all her history, however, England has rarely, if ever, had complete command of the sea, and during the reign of Edward III commerce destruction became so serious that the King became gravely concerned for the safety of the ships engaged in the wine trade with Gascony. He therefore forbade them to sail independently, and in 1336, when it was found that this order was being evaded, with the result that more ships were taken "to the shame, disgrace and peril of the king and his realm," he ordered every seaworthy vessel west of the Thames to be manned, armed and victualled and to assemble at Portsmouth so that "the ships which were going to Gascony for wine and merchandise might proceed and return in large fleets" to be convoyed by others on both the outward and homeward passages "for their own safety and the conservation of his royal honour and the advantage of the nation." The escort vessels were to attack any ship which attempted to molest the fleet, and masters were threatened with severe penalties if they disobeyed the order to sail in company. Ships bound for Gascony from ports north of the Thames were instructed to rendezvous at Orwell, and surveyors were appointed to inspect both fleets before they sailed. At the same time Sir Oliver Ingham, seneschal of Gascony, was advised that the convoys were about to sail and was directed to arrange that when the ships were loaded those at Bordeaux should await the arrival of those from Bayonne so that they might make the return passage in company.

DEFENCE AGAINST PIRATES

The Hanseatic League had been formed a century earlier for the protection of the Baltic trade and the Venetians were in the habit of sending their galleys to sea in company as a defence against pirates, but Edward III's orders appear to have been the first recorded arrangements to be made in England for convoy protected by State escort. Doubtless, many of the escort vessels were themselves traders, but the convoy was under the charge of royal officers and its passage was regarded as a naval operation.

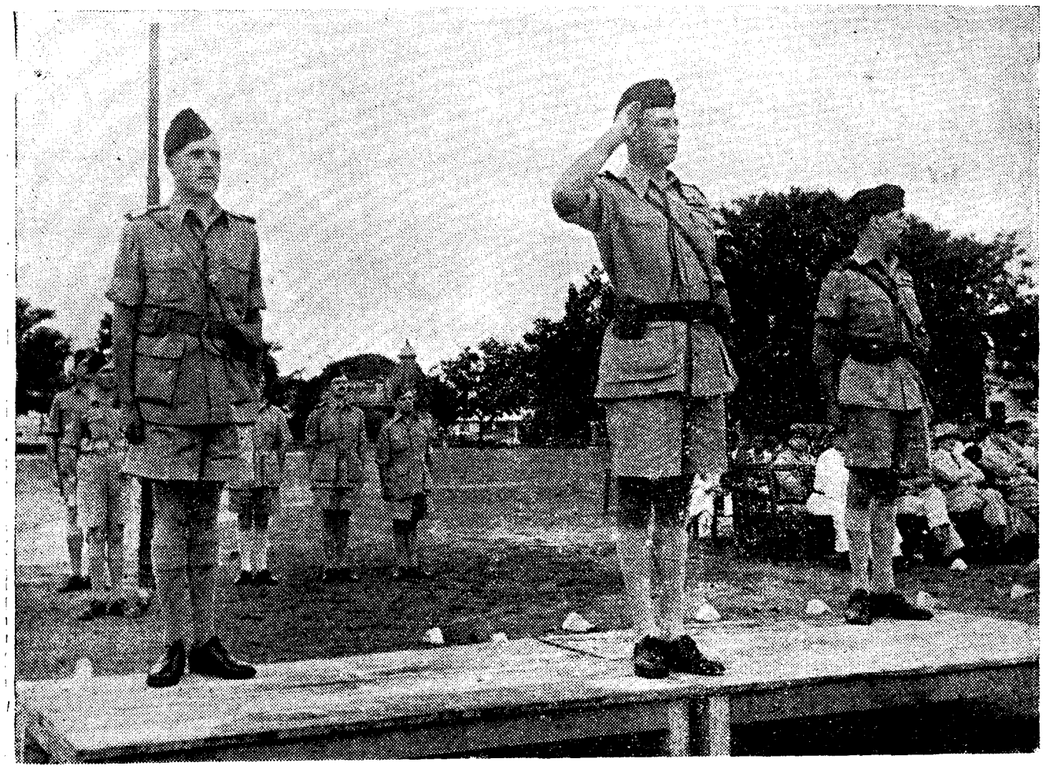
Once started, the system was continued, the convoys sailing in December and returning in January or February, the fleets numbering between one and two hundred sail. In 1347, to meet the expense of the escort, the King imposed an additional import tax of two shillings per tun of wine, undertaking that this revenue should be devoted to the upkeep of the escort vessels, and the extra levy seems to have been cheerfully paid by the wine merchants, who by that time had come to recognize the advantage of sailing in large fleets accompanied by armed vessels. Even so, many ships fell a prey to pirates or to the enemy, so that in 1359 the King's Council was constrained to impose a further tax of six pence in the pound on the value of all imports and exports for the special purpose of maintaining a fleet at sea to protect commerce.

From a proclamation dated 1372, informing all "sheriffs, mayors, bailiffs, and officers, owners, masters and mariners of ships" that fifteen ships and "five barges furnished for war" were to escort the wine fleets, it is clear that these escort vessels were not the King's ships, but armed merchantmen, whose owners were recompensed for their trouble and expense out of the two shillings levy on every tun of wine safely convoyed, less any profit they might make by freight on wine they carried themselves, or by the capture of merchandise from the enemy. The system was, therefore, designed to be self-supporting, but the convoy was under the command of the King's "well-beloved and trusty Admirals at sea," Philip de Courtenay and William de Neville, who appear to have acted in the capacities of the modern convoy commodore and senior escort officer.

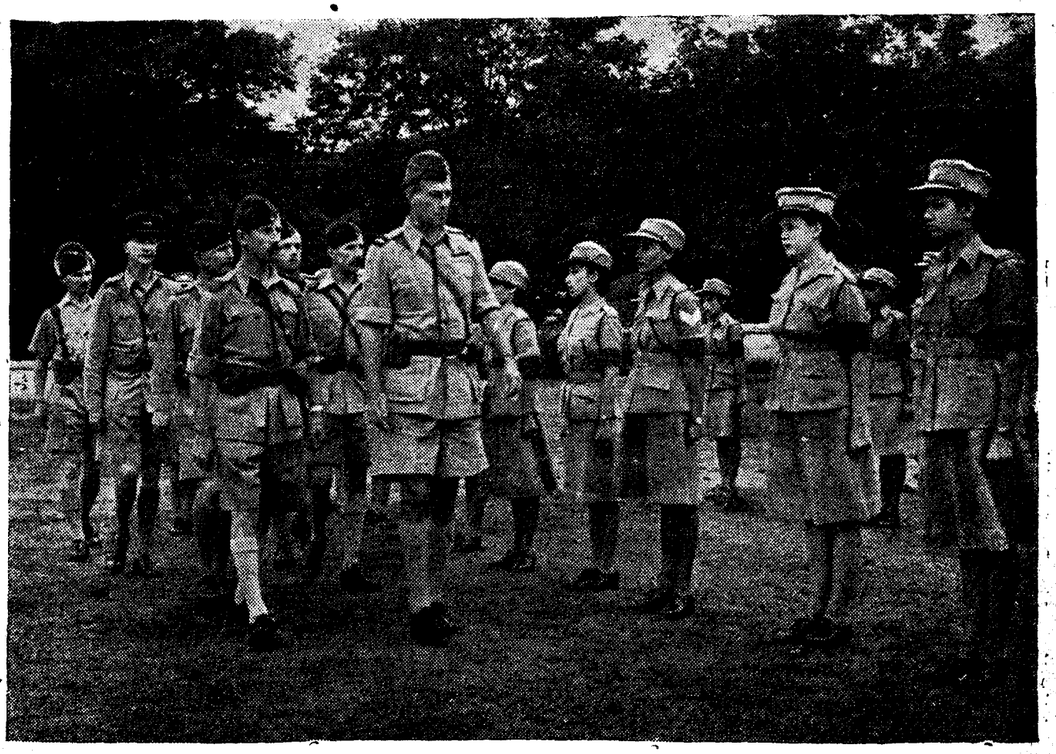
Even these precautions did not prevent occasional disaster, however, and in 1375 a homeward-bound convoy of thirty-nine ships belonging to Yarmouth, Bristol, Southampton, and Ipswich and other ports was attacked by Spanish galleys, which either captured or destroyed the whole fleet, the loss being estimated at £18,000, the equivalent of £120,000 in present values. Losses such as these had to be faced and, so far from weakening the Council's or the merchants' belief in the principle of convoy, served to strengthen the protection given to sea-borne trade until it was extended to the consignments of wool to the Continent, the officer responsible being known by the sonorous title of The Wafter of the Wool Fleet.

Condensed from Red Ensign.

"BATTLE OF BRITAIN" ANNIVERSARY: R.A.F. PARADE AT BANGALORE



Air Commodore P. H. Mackworth, C.B.E., D.F.C., Air Officer Commanding, South India, taking the salute during the march-past of airmen and W.A.C.I.'s.



Air Commodore P. H. Mackworth, C.B.E., D.F.C., inspecting W.A.C.I.'s at the Parade.

MASTERY of MEDITERRANEAN

By WICKHAM STEED

IN the annals of this war the second week of September, 1943, will remain memorable. The capitulation of Italy broke the Rome-Berlin Axis. The Italian fleet surrendered to the Allies. Marshal Badoglio and King Victor Emmanuel escaped from Rome, which the Germans seized together with Milan, Turin and other Italian cities. In Rome, German troops ostentatiously mounted guard over the Vatican City and the Pope.

The British Eighth Army occupied Taranto, Bari and other Italian ports amid popular enthusiasm. Between Salerno and Naples, the Allied forces met with fierce German resistance. Hitler rescued Mussolini from imprisonment and proclaimed him head of the new Fascist Government in Italy.

In the Balkans, Italian troops fraternised with Yugoslav, Albanian and Greek guerillas against the Germans. Yugoslav patriots conquered long stretches of the Dalmatian coast. Russian armies captured Stalino, liberated the Don Basin and took Briansk on their Central front; Konotop and Bakhmach in the Ukraine and Mariupol on the Sea of Azov. The Japanese lost Salamaua in New Guinea.

Hitler's address to the German people breathed a gloomy apprehension relieved only by the anger that Mussolini should have been treated as a common criminal. I interpret his rescue of Mussolini rather as an effort to encourage other agents and quislings than as a hope that any Fascist organization can now help Germany to hold Italy. The Italians will aid the Allied armies to wrest Italy from German hands. Hitler has added Italian hatred to the forces ranged against him.

Nevertheless, Germany will strive desperately to retain portions of the Italian peninsula. Only thus can she hope to postpone collapse in south-eastern Europe. The Italian naval surrender has made the Allies undisputed masters of the whole Mediterranean outside the Aegean Sea. The Ionian Sea and the Adriatic are in their hands. Access to the Greek and Yugoslav shores is within their reach.

Bulgaria, Rumania and Hungary foresee German defeat and are prevented only by German troops from following the Italian example. The massive Russian progress towards the Crimea and the Ukraine increases their disquietude.

The satisfaction among the Allies over the Italian surrender alters nothing in the grimness of their determination to prosecute the war intensely until both Berlin and Tokyo shall capitulate after total defeat.

FRANCE'S SECRET FIGHT

(*Continued from page* 8)

"I would rather be in my position than in yours?" he said.

The irony passed unperceived. They laid the prisoner on a bench.

"Now all you have to do is to tell us the name of the bloke with whom you were at the station, and then you may go."

"His name, I think, was Dubois."

"He is pulling our legs," shouted the first inspector. One of the brutes gripped the prisoner's hand.

"And you shook his hand like this?"

The prisoner groaned. The other inspector looked at his watch.

"We are wasting our time. We have been *fooling* about for two hours. Bring in the vice."

They went to get it. Meanwhile, the inspector addressed the prisoner.

"We do not like going so far as this. It is painful. But we are officials and our duty is to make you speak. What you are *about to undergo* is terribly painful. It is progressive. Don't judge by the first sensations. They are bearable. But as the pressure is increased, the pain drives you mad. Then you will speak. As all the others have."

The inspector blew the smoke of his cigarette into the prisoner's face.

"Why not speak now? It would be better for everybody."

His eye was filled with the spittle which his victim still had strength enough to project. He wiped it away.

"I would wring your neck, you miserable—" he muttered. "But I have something that you will appreciate more."

The vice was brought in. As they bound the victim, almost unconscious, to a table and applied the horrible vice, someone knocked at the door. The smart police officer opened it and clicked his heels. A German officer appeared. Words were exchanged in an undertone.

"Wherever he goes? Very good, sir."

The unhappy workman was released. He collapsed on the stones outside the door. So he lay for hours. At last he dragged himself to his feet and looked round. Where he was to go he knew not. He knew he would be followed. When night fell he moved. He walked as far as the Seine close by. As he was about to lie down to sleep under a bridge, he caught sight of a shadow. He saw the shape pass and re-pass. He guessed that the unknown was waiting close by. The hours dragged on. He dozed, then awoke.

Dawn broke. The quays awoke to life. The outline of the watcher became clear. The workman saw him. A thousand confused thoughts of vengeance passed through the brain of the instructor. To kill was not enough. He had no weapons and his guardian angel was not likely to be alone. He saw two more Germans. In his head he went through all the addresses of his friends and feared to compromise them.

This lasted three days. He was losing blood. Every day he got a minute amount of food by begging. His pursuers followed in relays after breakfasting in comfort. They knew positively that this man was acquainted with the chiefs of the resistance movement. They could afford to be patient. Noel slept every night under the same bridge. One rainy night he and his guardian angel vanished.

The river has not given them up.

—*Condensed from* La France Libre, *London.*

MAHARATTA REGATTA

"Combine business with pleasure wherever possible" is a good Army motto which a Mahratta Battalion stationed in S. India put into practice recently. They were allotted some assault boats for "river-crossing" training, and after finishing their exercise on a large tank near the camp, decided to seize the opportunity and stage a "regatta."

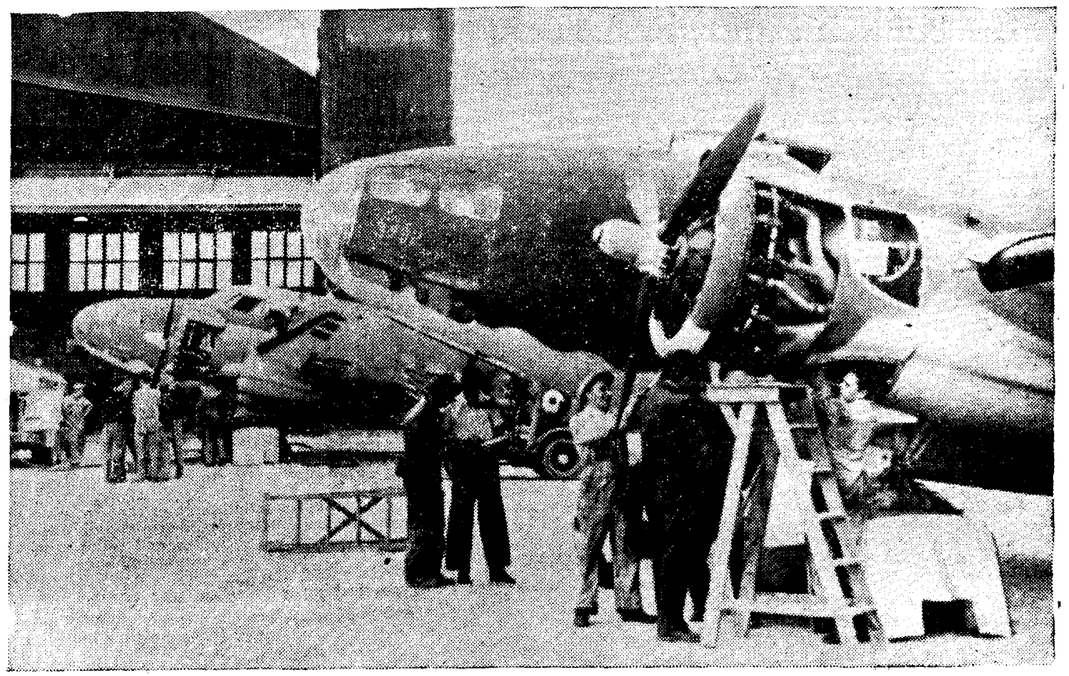
They had a boat race, in which an officers' team was finally beaten—though not discharged—by the fiercely concerted paddling of a Company "eight."

Then there was a water polo tournament, with "no holds barred" in which enthusiasm made up for any lack of experience. And finally a relay race, in which distances up to 200 yards were swum in excellent time—for the Mahrattas come from a land of tanks, and many of them are expert swimmers.

But all were agreed that the "hit of the show" occurred a little latter. The umpires' boat, which also marked the turning point of the boat race, was anchored by an iron picket. This came adrift, and one of the officers—Capt. Thomson, of Edinburgh and China—volunteered to retrieve it.

He made a mighty dive from the side of the boat only to reappear a moment later, covered with mud from head to foot, and standing in about three feet of water. He had dived straight into a (fortunately) soft sandbank.

The crowd roared:



The Royal Air Force Ferry Service flies American built aircraft across the Atlantic to Britain and has become the world's greatest air line organization. Men of many nationalities co-operate to take the planes across. The Royal Air Force Ferry Command takes over from the Ferry Command of the United States Army bomber aircraft to be flown to Britain. The crews return to America by a ferry service. Diplomatic mail, vital war freight and Government priority passengers are carried. When the war is over, commercial lines will probably send planes over the same Atlantic routes. Our picture shows the Chief Engineer, record sheet in hand, conferring with an Inspector while the ground crew services a Lockheed Hudson.

ROLE OF CARRIERS IN THE PACIFIC WAR

By PETER MASEFIELD

FUNDAMENTAL changes—for the better—have taken place on the Pacific front, the full significance of which is only just beginning to show. The Japanese offensive strategy appears now to be halted and to be turning to an uneasy defence.

Undoubtedly, one of the prime causes for this change has been the rise of the Allied power in the Far East. In that respect the development of the Pacific war resembles that in the West—the United Nations are building up local air mastery and then gradually widening its sphere of influence.

JAPANESE AIR-POWER OVERRATED

As everyone knows Japan began the war in the Pacific with undisputed air superiority which in the absence of anything but woefully weak Allied air forces led at first to an over-estimation of the Japanese air power. That time has passed, and now that we have large forces opposed to the Japanese, we are more nearly able to assess their true worth. The fact is that Japanese aircraft seem to be of second-rate quality. The same is true of aircrews. All in all, the Japanese do not appear to be up to the standard of the Germans and in quantity they cannot match the air forces now being sent to the Pacific.

Air war in the Pacific, now that the Allies have initiative, has two offensive aspects. The two aspects are naval and military, or more properly sea-going and land-based. If ever there was a place for naval air-power it is the Pacific. Its wide waters are now perhaps the only place in the world for the use of aircraft-carriers in fleet actions as opposed to their complementary and very important function as guardians of supply routes across the Atlantic.

In the Pacific, the role of the carrier is not only defensive in bringing up reinforcements secure from enemy attack but also offensive in that carriers can carry air war right to the enemy's doorstep. In that respect in major actions no carrier should be considered any more as an individual unit. For success, carriers must operate together at least two at a time, one supporting the other just as day bombers protect each other in formation during raids over enemy territory.

SUPERIORITY OF ALLIED CARRIERS

Fortunately, many new powerful carriers have been added to the fleet of the United Nations during the past few months, some large and many smaller of the converted type. Of the bigger ships at least seven 25,000-tonners have been added to the United States Navy since the beginning of 1942.

Nor have British shipyards been idle in reinforcing th Royal Navy. Together, Britain and America should b able to bring into action the most powerful fleet of carrier ever assembled and although the Japanese have mad desperate efforts to meet this threat by their own construc tion the superiority of flying and fighting equipment o Allied carriers should prove decisive.

In fact, the aircraft now going to sea with Allied carrier are not only much superior to the standard types in actio when the Pacific war began, but also much more nearl equal of similar types of land-based Allied aircraft. In th Royal Navy, for instance, the Supermarine Seafire-fighte in its latest version is little inferior to the equivalent mar of the Spitfire from which it was developed. Some sligh reduction in performance is unavoidable because of th necessary addition of the deck landing hook and for visio folding wings which adds a small amount of weight. Bu naval fliers have shown that there is no unsurmountabl difficulty in flying such high performance aircraft fro a carrier's deck.

CARRIERS' DUAL PACIFIC ROLE

Carrier-based aircraft in the Pacific area can be see to have as their chief functions the destruction of enem naval forces wherever they may be found and close sup port of Allied landings on what are at present Japanese held outposts. The sinking of *Roma* in the Mediterranea showed again how vulnerable battleships are to air attac when without an air escort.

ANNIVERSARY—BUT NO CELEBRATION!

"The signing of the tripartite pact by Japan Germany and Italy three years ago was a gesture th futility of which grows more obvious each day. Th signatory nations lacked several of the essentials fo a successful pact. First, they lacked a common aim. Each was intent on its own scheme of conquest including the eventual conquest of the other two part ners. Second, they lacked honour. Third, they lacke the ability to render effective aid to their partne nations, although there was urgent need for such aid."

—WALTER H. JUDD, *United States Representative from Minnesota.*

TURKEY: HELPING BY KEEPING OUT OF WAR

By SIR WYNDHAM DEEDES

NOT long ago a cartoon appeared in a certain paper depicting Switzerland, Sweden, Turkey and other neutrals sitting on a fence wondering on which side to come down. The cartoonist, by including Turkey in this group, showed his ignorance. Turkey is not and never has been a "neutral sitting on the fence," waiting on events before making a decision.

As long ago as March 1940, after a brief visit to Turkey, I satisfied myself that the Turkish Government and people were wholeheartedly favourable to the cause of the Allies and I prophesied that come what may, Turkey would not budge from that position unless attacked by the Axis Powers in which case she would defend herself to the last man. I found no reason to change my opinion after the fall of France, although that disaster might well have shaken the Turkish confidence.

Turkey's "neutrality" had never been on par with that of other neutrals. Turkey in the early stages of the war exhorted the Balkan countries to resist Nazi pressure and it was no fault of Turkey's that a Balkan bloc against Hitler was not formed. Nor, as I have already said, has she left Germany in doubt that she would fight if attacked. The Turkish Ambassador in London has frequently asserted that his country is an ally of the United Nations and not a neutral; and Turkey's attitude throughout the war fully entitles her to be so described.

And if it be asked: "What about the treaty of alliance between France, Great Britain and Turkey signed in October 1939?" the answer is that on the collapse of Poland and later of France, Britain, recognizing the grim realities of the situation and Turkey's unpreparedness for war and her (Great Britain's) inability at that time to arm her, agreed that Turkey while abiding by her treaty obligations should not be pressed to execute them. Bearing in mind her inability at that time to defend herself, a serious situation would have arisen for the Allies if Turkey in 1940 had gone to war with Germany. For a Germany, in command of the Dardanelles and the Bosphorus and the naval bases on the West Coast of Asia Minor and in position to advance through Asia Minor against Syria and Iraq, would have menaced our whole position in the Middle East whereas Turkey, as a buffer State, has played an important part in the development of our Middle East strategy.

But although Turkish sympathies in this war have never been in doubt or in jeopardy, it is in her own interests to remain out of the war if possible. The country has, for years, been impoverished by war and mis-Government culminating in the first world war and the war of liberation. Years of peace are now needed to enable the country to recover.

The reforms of Ataturk were radical and far-reaching indeed and there cannot be an example in history where a country has been subjected to great changes, political, economic and social, in so short a space of time. The Republic has taken the place of autocracy and the secular State that of theocracy; women, who yesterday were confined to the harem, now play a leading part in national life with every profession open to them; the capital has been removed from the Bosphorus to the uplands of Anatolia which represents something more than a physical change; brigandage has disappeared and although endemic diseases like typhus, smallpox, cholera and malaria, which in the past have decimated the population, have not yet been wholly eliminated, the Government and the Turkish Red Cross are waging a relentless war against them.

All that and much more has been and is being done and on the whole well done, but "Rome was not built in a day," nor will New Turkey.

This much then is clear that Turkey has observed her treaty obligations with this country in the spirit and has been exonerated by us from discharging them in the letter; that it would not have been in the interest of either party if—up to date—Turkey had been involved in the war.

What will happen in the future, I do not know. All I do know is that we can place complete confidence in our "ally."

LAST MONTH . . .

3RD SEP.—*LANDING IN ITALY.*—The Eighth Army landed in the Italian mainland and this marked the beginning of the invasion of Italy, the weakest link in the Axis. This assault on the European mainland coincided with the fourth anniversary of the war and revealed the increased strength of the Allies and their resolve to choose to strike the Axis wherever they can.

ITALY SURRENDERS.—Two months after the fall of Mussolini, the Italian Government surrendered unconditionally. Badoglio who succeeded the Duce recognized the impossibility of continuing an unequal struggle against the overwhelming power of the Allies and carried on negotiations for peace and finally requested an armistice from General Eisenhower which was granted. This surrender made Balkan Satellites to shiver and Allies can attack the heart of German homeland from Italian bases.

14TH SEP.—*BRYANSK.*—The City of Bryansk which first, in this war, became famous by the great twin battle of Vyazma and Bryansk in the Autumn of 1941, was evacuated by Germans. The fall of Bryansk opened a way for the Red Army to throw the whole German line from Smolensk to Kurty back to the Dnieper river. It has remained in German hands since the 1st October of Russian War. It is one of the main communications centre.

SALAMUA.—This base held by Japanese for more than 18 months fell to Allied forces. This closed the first stage of General MacArthur's New Guinea offensive which began on July 1.

16TH SEP.—*NOVOROSSISK.*—The main Black Sea naval base after Sebastopol and the chief escape port for nine German and Rumanian divisions—was taken in a brilliant land operation.

17TH SEP.—*SARDINIA.*—The second largest and strategically very important island in the Mediterranean was completely evacuated by the Germans. This will serve as an Allied base.

18TH SEP.—*LAE.*—Another Jap base in New Guinea, 50 miles from Salamua, was captured. Its occupation more or less cleared the Huon Gulf of the Japanese. Strategically and tactically the capture of Lae has driven a wedge into the double chain of Jap defensive strong points stretching all the way from Burma to the east to the Solomons. It caused much headache to the Japanese Command.

25TH SEP.—*SMOLENSK.*—Germany's greatest bastion on the central front and at one time Hitler's headquarters fell to the Red Army after 25 months of German occupation. Its "invulnerable" defences were pounded. It was made Hitler's base for an attack on Moscow.

28TH SEP.—*FOGGIA.*—The greatest Italian air base was captured. Its strategic value is limitless. It enables Allied air forces to bomb Berlin and north German cities from south and vital targets in the Balkan States and gives control over the Adriatic.

'V' DIARY 1944

(Will be ready in October)

	RS.	A.	P.
Linen	1	4	0
Sheepskin	1	8	0
Morocco	2	0	0

Postage (extra) 4 annas 3 pies for one copy sent by registered book post and one anna for every additional copy placed on the same packet.

Book your orders with

The Secretary, National War Front Bureau,
Pudukottai State, S.I.

SAPPERS AND MINERS—OUR FIGHTING ENGINEERS



The speedy construction of suitable and secure bridges is a vital feat of engineering in time of war. Devices vary according to the rivers' depth, width and currents.

Photo shows bridge-launching derrick being heaved into position.



Rowing section of a pontoon bridge into position across a wide river.



The pontoon bridge now assembled, a loaded lorry crosses to the opposite bank.

WEEKLY JOTTINGS

By "CHRONICLER"

RUSSIA—THE WEALTH OF UKRAINE—THE BALKANS—ITALY—THE MEDITERRANEAN—SOUTH-WEST PACIFIC—CHINA.

RUSSIA

A strong German defence base on the left bank of the river Dnieper, Kremenchug was captured by the Russian army on the 30th September under General Konev. In the last stand which the German army made here, thousands of Germans were drowned in trying to retreat across the river as the Soviet bombers and guns rained death and devastation on boats, rafts and pontoons, overcrowded with exhausted and defeated Germans. At the height of a three-days' battle Russian tanks charged through the centre of the city, cut it in two, and it was then that the Germans started the retreat over the Dnieper.

Kremenchug, captured by the Germans on 14th September 1941, was the last German foothold on the eastern bank of the Dnieper. It is a large railway junction, eighty miles north-west of Dniepropetrovsk. There the railways from Kharkov and Bryansk converge, and crossing the Dnieper, they lead to a net work of lines in Western Ukraine.

The stage is now set for the final battle for Kiev, the mother of Russian cities, and capital of the Ukraine, while it has also been the bastion of the German Dnieper defence line. It stands over 300 feet high on Dnieper's steep western bank. North of Kiev, the east bank of the river is in Russian hands for a stretch of over hundred miles to the point where the Sosh river enters the Dnieper. To the south, separate sectors of the bank between Kiev and Zaporoshe, totalling approximately about 200 miles, are also firmly occupied by the Russians. Russian forces are also on the outskirts of Zaporoshe.

Fierce battles are developing for the key town of Gomel, 120 miles north of Kiev. Gomel is a Russian district with its capital city of Gomel on the river Sosh. Many strong points protecting the city are already being hammered on their flanks and several have been almost surrounded. Fighting here is extremely heavy on the immediate approaches of the city. The Russian wedge which is being driven between the two strong points of Gomel on the one side, and Moghilev on the river Dnieper in White Russia between Minsk and Chernigov on the other, has taken the Red Army much nearer to Zhlobin in White Russia, a key railway junction on the way to Minsk. Zhlobin stands on the railway line from Leningrad to the south, and its capture by the Russians would sever the Germans' last remaining direct railway link between their northern and southern armies. Kirchev, another town in White Russia, 58 miles south-east of Moghilev, a railway junction, has also been captured by the Red Army.

The Russian offensive is equally strong in the Vitebsk direction. It is a Russian district adjoining the Baltic provinces, with its capital town Vitebsk on the river Duna, 354 miles west of Moscow. Gomel and Vitebsk are the German White Russian lines, and after the fall of Smolensk which opened the way to White Russia, the whole German central front is being smashed from its position and the gateway is being opened to Poland and the Baltic. The fall of Gomel will cut away the hinge of the central and southern fronts, while the fall of Vitebsk, the northern hinge of the line controlling the great Leningrad-Moscow railway, will bring to life the whole northern front up to Leningrad. The German Command is, however, making a tremendous effort to save Vitebsk, Moghilev, Orsha and Gomel, four bastions in their new line protecting the heart of White Russia. An Order "Stand Fast on the Fatherland's Lifeline at all Costs" has been issued to all German Divisions in the Vitebsk, Moghilev and Gomel areas.

In the far south of the Russian front the Russians have bombed the Rumanian Black Sea port of Constanza and the Kerch Strait wherefrom the enemy troops are trying to escape to the Crimea as the Russians advance westward in the Taman Peninsula. Fierce battles are continuing at Zaporoshe and Melitopol, which are storming the German defences covering their imperilled forces in the Crimea and within the Dnieper bend. A later German communique states that the whole of the Taman peninsula has been evacuated.

Starting the present summer offensive on the 3rd July 1943 the Russian army has been fighting continuously for the last ninety days and more and advancing on nine fronts. The result has been very satisfactory from the Russian point of view, inasmuch as the whole of Russia to the east of the Dnieper is now completely free from the Germans.

Very roughly and in its own way the meandering Dnieper marks the frontier between the third of the Ukraine that is mainly agricultural, and the rest two-thirds that is mainly industrial. The first part is still wealthy in its corn fields and beet fields, and with its black earth belt, is one of the most bountiful territories in the world. Indeed the industrial prizes of the Eastern Ukraine are more valuable than the corn of the western portion. The eastern area produces three-fifths of all the Soviet pig-iron, three-fifths of all the iron ore, three-fifths of the coal, three quarters of the aluminium, and nearly half of the rolled metal of Russia. To have conquered the Ukraine and to have retained its possession would have meant for Germans their own America at their back-door. The land between the Dnieper on the west and the Don on the east is an area of marvellous mineral riches which the Russians originally with American and British help, and more lately by their own efforts, have been developing and exploiting in the best possible manner.

On the Dnieper itself is the famous power station, said to be the most powerful electric station in the world. Originally known as *Dnieprostroi*, it is now called *Dnieproges*. For years it has captured the Russian imagination as the very symbol of their drive for industrialization. The Russian people eagerly followed the construction and growth of the great dam and the power house, and when the dam was completed and opened in 1936 there were concerts and dances and fire-works in all parts of the Union of Soviet Russia. The town in which this dam is located is *Zaporozhe* which has grown and improved considerably on account of this power station and it has a population of about a million inhabitants. The station supplied power for factories and homes of an industrial population of eighty lakhs. Further up the river are the two towns of *Dniepropetrovsk* and *Dnieprodzerzhinsk*, and these also have been of late expanding their factories on account of the power station.

This Dnieper region planned mainly for the future. More power was at hand than could be used for many years. There was more construction than production, although production was gradually on the increase. A hundred miles farther east there begins the far greater and far older established industrial area, based upon the Donbas coal fields which still provide well over half of all Russia's coal. One of the towns in this area is entirely new, *Kramatorsk*, with several thousand inhabitants and with what is claimed to be the largest metallurgical equipment in the world.

Kharkov, for some years the capital of the Ukraine, has now over 800,000 inhabitants. It looks like any other great industrial centre, grey and drab, and it produces large numbers of locomotives and tractors, together with heavy industrial and electrical equipment of all kinds. Voroshilograd is another great locomotive building centre. Kiev is yet another with a population of about 800,000 with its factories for machine tools and other important heavy equipments. *Kamenskoye* has its wagon building works; *Tokmak*, its plants for turbines and other electrical equipment; Gorlovka, its machine tool factory. Just outside the Ukranian frontier are Rostov-on-the-Don with its locomotive works and its great agricultural machinery factory, and Stalingrad with its tractor and automobile works. This industrial region of the Ukraine is second only to that of Moscow in the whole of Russia.

According to the latest news from the Russian front, the Germans have been completely driven to the west bank of the Dnieper, and the industrial region of the Ukraine is in the hands of the Russians. No doubt they have lost the great dam which they destroyed when it was likely to fall into German hands in the course of the first German offensive; but in spite of the material loss involved by its destruction Soviet Russia registered her sense of self-respect in seeing that the enemy should never be able to make use of it.

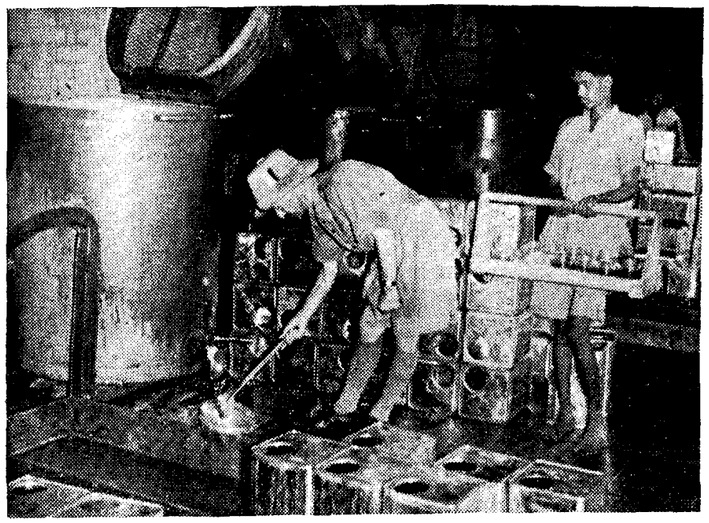
THE BALKANS

King Peter of Yugoslavia has set up his Government in Cairo after his return from London. This arrangement is made as a preliminary to his return to liberated Yugoslavia. The Yugoslav *Tchetniks* or Serb patriot bands are reported to have wrested control of a forty-mile section of the Upper Vardar valley in Southern Yugoslavia from the Bulgarians after very fierce mountain fighting. Bulgaria, it must be noted, is a country

(*Continued on page* 18)

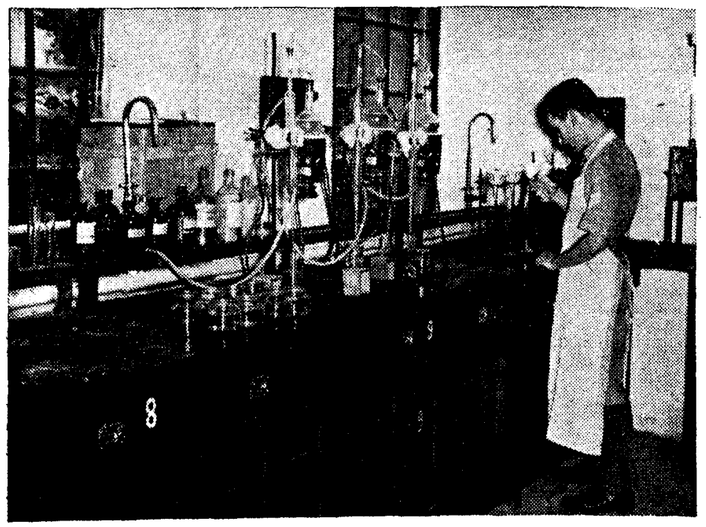
FOOD REQUIREMENTS OF INDIAN TROOPS—SUPPLY OF GHEE

Every precaution is being taken to see that Indian troops serving in this country and abroad are well looked after. Special attention is devoted to their food requirements. We publish below three photos which show, how in regard to ghee, one important item of diet of the Indian soldier efforts are made to supply the best quality.

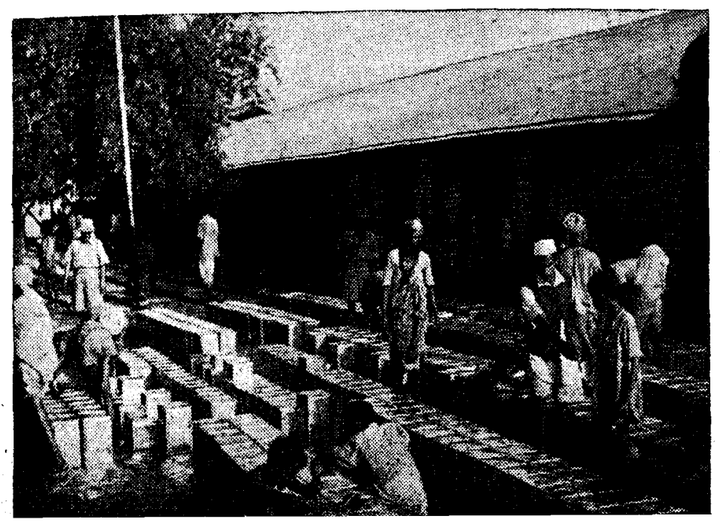


The army in India has established various centres where ghee is subjected to a purifying process and laboratory-tested before being distributed to the Indian army.

After the melting process, the ghee is heated in huge iron containers. Six tins are filled and a sample then taken for the laboratory test, which should represent the average density of the pan.



Analytical testing of the samples. Ghee differs according to the age of the supply-animal, its usual food, and the climate it has been accustomed to.



Melted, heated and tested. The tins filled, they are now sealed. The ghee is rich in quality, and pure.

WEEKLY JOTTINGS

(*Continued from page* 16)

which attacked Yugoslavia thrice, and the latter is not likely to rest content until the aggressor has been properly avenged. Another State with whom Yugoslavia has to square up old differences is Italy, and it is learnt that immediately after the fall of Mussolini the Yugoslav Government handed a note to the Allies outlining her post-war territorial claims against Italy. This was one of the last acts of the Trifunovitch Government which resigned on August 11, 1943. The note opens with a statement of general principles, expressing conviction that the victory of the United Nations will result not only in the full restoration of the independence and territorial integrity of Yugoslavia, but also in the liberation and reunion of all Yugoslavs within the boundary of their national State. Applying this principle to Italy the note says that every trace of Italian domination should be entirely and finally eliminated from the western coast of the Balkan peninsula, including all islands which belong ethnically and exclusively to Yugoslavia, Greece and Albania, and that the Italian rule should be restricted to the purely Italian ethnic area, and that Italy must be made to withdraw entirely from the Balkans and must not be permitted to retain under her control even the smallest piece of Balkan territory.

It is reported that Allied ships are landing food and ammunition for Yugoslav patriots on the Dalmation coast, and the Yugoslav forces, led by General Drago Mahailovitch, War Minister and Guerilla leader, are ready to begin fighting when the Allies give the promised signal.

ITALY

On the Italian front the Allies captured Naples on the 1st October and have now entered Benevento, after taking Frigento on the way. The German forces under General Kesselring are now falling back on Rome, while the Fifth Army has left Naples far behind and is pursuing and harassing the German forces. On the Adriatic coast the Eighth Army is pushing on swiftly beyond Lucera and Foggia is now thirty-five miles behind them. The Allies are advancing along the whole front and are fighting their way towards Rome from two directions.

In the course of a speech broadcast by the German Radio on October 3, Dr. Goebbels said, referring to the situation in Italy: "The fate of that country proves that nobody can swindle his way out of this war. This war is like a high speed express train and whoever tries to jump off breaks his neck. The longer the war for world-wide aims lasts, the harder its methods become. Never in history has war eased off in its second half."

THE MEDITERRANEAN

In the Western Mediterranean the Free French Army is making rapid advance in Corsica towards Bastia, a fortified seaport town of the island on the north-east coast. Corsica is a French island in the Mediterranean, with its capital Ajaccio, the birth place of Napoleon.

In the eastern basin of the Mediterranean a German offensive has started in the Dodecanese with a sea and air-borne attack against Cos, an island which was captured on the 22nd September by the combined Allied air operations.

SOUTH-WEST PACIFIC

In the South-west Pacific the Allied ground forces captured Finschhafen on the 2nd October. All organized enemy resistance has been overcome and the entire area is now in Allied hands. Finschhafen fell to the troops of the Ninth Australian Division. The capture of this place gives to General MacArthur's forces an important new advance base in northern New Guinea from which to hit at the Japanese still entrenched at Madang and Wewak. Finschhafen lies on the coast, about sixty miles above Lae. The investment of this base began immediately after the fall of Lae, the Australians landing six miles north of Finschhafen on 23rd September.

CHINA

A new Japanese drive has begun in the South-east Provinces of China. Enemy troops in Western Chekiang (a maritime province with its capital at Hangchow), Southern Kiang-Su (a maritime province with its capital at Chenkiang) and An-hwei provinces advanced on Chinese positions bringing up reinforcements. Allied bombers are attacking Japanese occupied places at Hankow (once a foreign settlement and port 700 miles from the mouth of the Yangtse) and Wuchang (also on the Yangtse opposite the foreign settlement of Hankow).

GARHWALI TROOPS GET A NEW THRILL

Members of a Garhwali Battalion stationed in South India are having a new experience. Arrangements have been made for parties of them to "go to town" from their camp at the week ends. The "town" is on the coast, and the first big attraction is—the sea!

Most of them have never seen it before, and the rush to the shore and subsequent gasps of amazement are quite a spectacle.

For many of them their journey from the north was an experience also—it was the first time they had seen, let alone travelled in a railway train.

On the other hand, there are things that most people would make a song and dance about which the Garhwalis take in their stride.

A squad were doing "discharger cup" training the other day. (For the uninitiated, a discharger cup is a fixture which enables a rifle to fire a handgrenade a distance of anything up to 200 yards.)

One of the men had put his grenade into the cup carelessly, with the result that the fuse was ignited. Jamedar Jagat Singh Rawat (who comes from Dhari, P.O. Dadamandi, in Garhwal) noticed something hissing.

He had about five seconds in which to act. If he left the grenade where it was, the rifle and most of the squad would be blown up. If he took it out and held it too long, there wouldn't be much left of him either.

He acted without a moment's hesitation, whipping the grenade out, hurling it as far away as he could, and shouting to the rest to "get down".

The squad ducked, the grenade exploded harmlessly, and they went on with their training, quite unperturbed!

A VISIT FROM Mrs. CLUBWALLA'S CANTEEN

Ask any Indian unit in the neighbourhood of Madras—"Has anything exciting happened lately?" and it's ten to one they'll reply—"Yes! We had a visit from Mrs. Clubwalla's Canteen!"

This mobile canteen has made a tremendous impression wherever it has gone. "They feed a whole Battalion in 15 minutes!" was one of the wondering comments on its organizers, who appeared to be bringing "manna from Heaven" to units situated in the "wilderness" whose contacts with the amenities of civilization are often few and far between.

Greatly appreciated also were the snakecharmer and conjurer who accompanied the canteen on its rounds. The latter's dancing wooden duck, which floats in a bowl of water, bobs up and down in time to music, and answers all manner of questions, aroused both amazement and mirth.

A Punjabi unit became practically hysterical when the duck, asked whom it would like to marry, appeared to meditate for some time, and finally nodded coyly to a bearded Sikh of particularly ferocious appearance.

But the little duck apparently knew better than to judge by outward appearances!



AT A BATTLE SCHOOL IN SOUTHERN INDIA.—After arduous training, troops stage realistic demonstration of various aspects of modern warfare in real battle conditions. It is the dress rehearsal of the real act. Now a truck has struck an enemy mine, casualties have occurred. The officer-in-charge shouts quick instructions.

WAR DIARY

BRITAIN AND GERMANY

29TH SEP.—A post-war aviation conference of Britain and Dominions will be held in London shortly.

30TH SEP.—Royal Air Force burnt Bochum, the Ruhr coal basin.

The chairman of the United States War Production Board appealed for all-out production drive at a meeting in London.

1ST OCT.—Flying Fortresses from North Africa bombed Munich.

2ND OCT.—Hagen and Emden were attacked. British bombers were over Rhineland and Westphalia.

3RD OCT.—An alert was sounded in London and anti-aircraft guns went into action. A small number of enemy aircraft flew over parts of east and south-eastern England. There was cross-channel artillery due at midnight.

Munich was again raided. Objects in Ruhr and Rhineland were also bombed.

The Home Secretary Mr. Herbert Morrison said that some form of wartime control must continue even after peace to avoid social and economic catastrophe.

4TH OCT.—Kassel, Hanover and Frankfurt and objectives in Rhineland were bombed.

Admiral of the Fleet Sir Dudley Pound resigned due to serious illness and to his place of the First Sea Lord and Chief of the Naval Staff, Sir Andrew Cunningham succeeded.

5TH OCT.—Field Marshal Smuts, Prime Minister, arrived in London for consultations.

Frankfurt was again heavily raided.

There was slight enemy activity over East Anglia.

* * * * *

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA AND ATLANTIC

29TH SEP.—President Roosevelt met Congressional "big four", Mr. Sam Rayburn, Senator Alben W. Barkley, Mr. John W. MacCormack and Vice-President Henry Wallace, and discussed manpower and post-war problems. Mr. Roosevelt announced that Lease-Lend Aid to the United Nations had reached a new record in August of 1,621 million dollars. He also denied reports about General George Marhall. President had a meeting with the Pacific War Council.

The United States Secretary of War Mr. Stimson said that President Roosevelt refrained from interfering in any way with the War department in their choice of Generals.

The Secretary of State Mr. Cordell Hull informed his colleagues that he definitely expects to attend the Tripartite meeting. He indicated also that the venue might be changed from Moscow to London.

30TH SEP.—Seventeen merchantmen were launched from American shipyards.

1ST OCT.—President Roosevelt said that the Allies will have and share free air after the war.

Lease-Lend Administrator Mr. A. Harriman has been appointed United States' Ambassador to Russia.

2ND OCT.—Mr. Wendell Willkie expressed his willingness to run again for the presidency provided the Republican party adopted his ideas on domestic and foreign affairs.

Three Allied naval vessels were victims of recent convoy battle.

A Brazilian steamship was shelled by U-boat.

3RD OCT.—Matters likely to affect the immediate conduct of the war as well as the drafting of the final peace terms will be laid before a secret session of the United States.

The trial of officers in charge of Hawaii when Pearl Harbour was attacked was postponed.

Colonel Frank Knox declared that any assumption that war would be over before Christmas "was utterly unwarranted." He added, "we have made the first landing, but the hardest and costliest part of the war is still in front of us."

4TH OCT.—The new Soviet Ambassador to United States, M. Andrei Gromyko presented his credentials to President Roosevelt.

* * * * *

INDIA, BURMA AND CEYLON

29TH SEP.—Enemy railroad installations in Myotha, Magok, Tantabin and Jaunytha were attacked by Tenth United States Air Force Bombers.

30TH SEP.—Ceylon Royal Naval Volunteer Reserve becomes part of the Royal Navy from to-morrow.

Royal Air Force planes attacked oil-refineries at Yanapa Chauk and barrack areas at Pakokku.

1ST OCT.—Thazi and Akyab were bombed.

2ND OCT.—United States bombers attacked Mongwa and Alon; Royal Air Force Beaufighters bombed a large Japanese steamer near Myingun; enemy installations at Gaungup were also hit.

* * * * *

ITALY, AFRICA AND THE MEDITERRANEAN

29TH SEP.—The Fifth Army entered the plains of Naples. Entire Sorrento Peninsula is now in Allied hands. Eighth Army captured Zapponetta on the Adriatic coast. Castellamere, Sioni and Nocra were occupied by the Allies. German forces evacuated Montero and Baronissi. Italy's position was stated to be that of a 'defeated enemy.'

Aerodromes in Greece and Aegean were hit by Royal Air Force. Piedicroce in Corsica was liberated.

Mussolini addressed the Cabinet of the New Fascist Republican Government.

The provisional capital of Badoglio Government was declared to be Bari.

30TH SEP.—Allied forces neared the suburbs of Naples. Reports were current that Germans had already abandoned Naples after destroying the city completely.

General Eisenhower conferred with Marshal Badoglio on military co-operation abroad a warship at Malta.

1ST OCT.—Troops of the Fifth Army entered Naples. The city was clear of German forces. Allies have captured Torre Annunziata.

Germans were forced to abandon their defence positions in Bastia.

2ND OCT.—The Eighth Army occupied San Severo, Lucera and Gargano. Targets in Rhodes islands were bombed. Advance towards Rome continued.

The Assistant Secretary of War, Mr. Robert P. Patterson predicted a major military move in Italy shortly.

3RD OCT.—The Allies have captured Benevento and Frigento. The Fifth Army harassed German forces which were retreating towards Rome.

King Victor Emmanuel in a broadcast deprecated Mussolini's attempts to set up a Government.

French forces captured Teghime Hill—the key to Bastia.

Germans launched a sea and air attack on Cos.

4TH OCT.—Eighth Army landed at Termoli; Motta and Montemiletto were captured.

Germans shot dead General Amico, Italian General Commanding in Albania, General Gonzaga, Commanding defences at Salerno.

According to a report Germans incorporated into Germancy the three Italian provinces of Bolzao, Trento and Belluno.

The French forces entered Bastia.

5TH OCT.—Marshal Kesserlings forces have withdrawn to the north from the Volturno line. Bartolomeo, Pomigliano, Capodichino and Montesarcheo were captured. Allied forces tightened the screws on the German flanks.

The Corsican campaign is virtually over.

Marshal Badoglio expressed his desire to base the new Government on democratic lines.

Preparations and concentration of troops for the invasion of Balkans are ahead.

* * * * *

RUSSIA AND FINLAND

29TH SEP.—Fierce battles developed for Gomel. Kremenchug, Darnitsa and Vetka were captured by Russians in addition to the occupation of about 1,600 localities.

30TH SEP.—Powerful Red Army forces massed at key points on a 200 mile front to smash the whole German central front. All-round advancement was recorded. Krichev and 170 places were captured.

1ST OCT.—The battle for White Russia has neared its crisis. German troops retreated before Soviet drive on Vitebsk. Enemy troops made a desperate stand at Gomel. Fierce battles raged near Kiev. ChirKov and over 340 localities were captured.

2ND OCT.—German resistance stiffened in all sectors; tremendous artillery duels were reported.

3RD OCT.—Germans evacuted Taman; Russian drive in White Russia makes satisfactory progress.

Dr. Goebbels in a broadcast speech explained German retreat in Russia.

4TH OCT.—Russian forces pierced German defence lines and continued to progress in White Russia and other fronts. Soviet troops were only 30 miles from Mogilev.

5TH OCT.—Great wedges were driven into the German defences in the White Russia. The triple strongholds of Mogilev, Gomel and Vitebsk were menaced.

* * * * *

VICHY, FREE FRANCE AND OCCUPIED COUNTRIES

29TH SEP.—Fighting between Hungarian and Rumanian frontier guards broke out.

30TH SEP.—Royal Air Force bombers damaged by bombing enemy communication lines in France and Holland.

King Peter of Yugoslavia admitted that at present he and his Government had no solution for internal disagreements of Yugoslavia but they were working for the common good of the country.

Stiff fighting between Yugoslav patriots and Germans at several key points throughout the land was reported.

Unrest among workers in Rumania spread widely and they refused to help building fortifications along the Black Sea coast though offered high wages.

1ST OCT.—Hitler's demand for more Hungarian troops for Police duties in White Russia has been refused.

2ND OCT.—Allied planes were over Rumania.

3RD OCT.—Allied bombers were over Paris. Airfields at Woensdrecht, Haamstedt, Amsterdam and Chipol were bombed.

4TH OCT.—Yugoslav Patriot army captured Tulsa and Bijelo Polze.

* * * * *

NEUTRAL COUNTRIES

30TH SEP.—The Spanish Government decided to release 665 political prisoners.

2ND OCT.—A Swiss communiqué announced that Swiss Anti-aircraft fire brought down one American Flying Fortress when a group of Fortresses fought a battle with German fighters over Swiss territory.

Arab delegation consisting of His Highness Amir Faisal, his brother and other members arrived at Washington.

* * * * *

THE FAR EAST

29TH SEP.—Allied planes bombed Manus, Rooke and Munda islands. Wewak was attacked heavily. Barges in many centres were hit. Several stations in Solomons were also bombed.

Severe fighting continued on the East bank of Fu river. A Japanese tanker was sunk off Tongking.

30TH SEP.—British Naval and Air Mission for co-operation with the United States on Pacific fronts accompanied by the United States Officers will arrive shortly in Australia.

1ST OCT.—Japanese are attempting to evacuate Kolambangara.

2ND OCT.—A Jap destroyer and two merchantmen were sunk in the northern Solomons. A Jap submarine was also sunk.

United States planes from China attacked the Indo-China port of Haiphong.

3RD OCT.—Finschhafen was captured.

4TH OCT.—Brigadier R. D. Sutherland was killed in a plane accident.

5TH OCT.—Allied warships bombarded Japanese troops which attempted to escape to Vila. Forty enemy barges were sunk.

Japanese forces started a general retreat in Hsuancheng.

PRINTED BY THE SUPERINTENDENT, GOVERNMENT PRESS AND PUBLISHED BY THE DIRECTOR OF WAR PUBLICITY, " VICTORY HOUSE ", MOUNT ROAD, MADRAS.

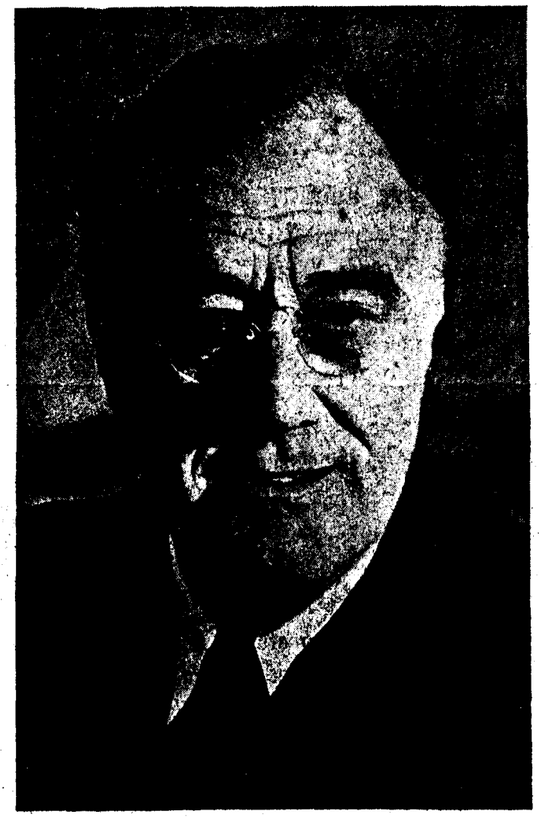
REGISTERED No. M 4345

MADRAS WAR REVIEW

A WEEKLY BULLETIN OF THE WORLD

VOL. V FRIDAY, OCTOBER 15, 1943

Victory through Co-operative Action



PRESIDENT ROOSEVELT

I am happy to convey to you and to the people of China on the anniversary of your National Revolution for freedom, greetings and congratulations of the people of the United States. I take this opportunity to give expression to our warm regard for Your Excellency and the Chinese people who have persevered so long and courageously in the struggle against aggression and who continue to struggle joined by the peoples of other United Nations, confident of achieving victory through wholehearted and co-operative action

President ROOSEVELT in a message to Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek on China's National Day (October 10)

CONTENTS

	PAGE		PAGE
The "Double-Tenth" Anniversary	3	Weekly Jottings: By "Chronicler"	6
Running Commentary	4	War Diary	7

HOW TO OUTCLASS THE ENEMIES!

"Unless we are relieved by some altogether unexpected collapse on the part of the enemy which we should be absolute fools to count upon, the worst fighting of the war so far as the British people are concerned lies ahead. Our manhood is fully extended and I believe that is applied to the best advantage. The community in Britain is running at a very high level with good rhythm. If that momentum is maintained, even if not increased, that very fact will enable Britain to outclass her Enemies!"

—MR. CHURCHILL *said in the Commons on Wednesday, October 13.*

◆

PUSH ACROSS THE CHANNEL!

"The mounting offensive against Germany alone will not bring about the defeat of Germany. Americans must join British Forces in pushing across the English Channel and the North Sea. The big push into Germany will cost lives just as the landing at Salerno did. It is the task of the Anglo-American forces to destroy factories producing weapons for the Germans so that invasion casualties would be cut down. This is our sworn assignment this winter. We shall not flinch from it."

—GENERAL EKER, *Commander, American Air Force in Britain, on Monday, October 11.*

◆

INDIAN AIR FORCE

"The Indian Air Force has come to stay and thus provide excellent opportunities for those who wish to adopt it as their life career. For those, however, who only wish to join a fighting service for the duration of the war and until Japan has been finally defeated, the Indian Air Force still provides great opportunities, since it will equip such young men to take part in the development of civil aviation which is bound to occur after the war in India. The large distances between its main centres of population and industry call for the most rapid means of communication. Here are great opportunities for all young men!"

—AIR MARSHAL SIR GUY GARROD, *Deputy Air Officer Commanding-in-Chief of the Air Forces in India, said in a broadcast talk on Friday, October 8.*

TO OUR READERS

As the supply of electric energy has been interrupted on account of the floods, we regret we have not been able to issue this week's *Madras War Review* with the usual number of pages. The present "skeleton" issue consists only of eight pages.

—*Ed.*, M.W.R.

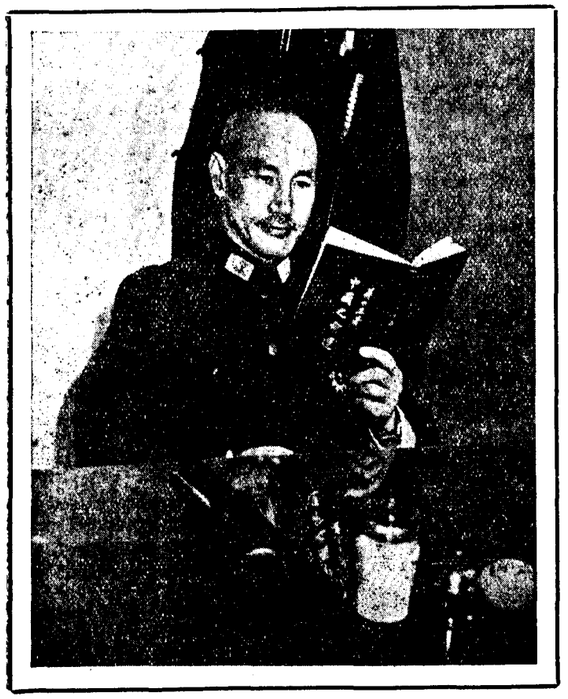
Registered No. M-4345

Madras War Review

A WEEKLY BULLETIN OF THE WORLD WAR

VOL. V FRIDAY, OCTOBER 15, 1943 No. 7.

THE "DOUBLE-TENTH" ANNIVERSARY



GENERALISSIMO CHIANG KAI-SHEK.

THIRTY-TWO years ago, on the tenth day of the tenth month, China found its soul: it got rid of its mediæval coils and emerged into the light of modernism. The Imperial Manchu dynasty which ruled over the country from 1644 to 1911 was deposed, and China became a Republic. Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek who took the oath of office as the new President of the Chinese Republic on Sunday last (October 10), was one of those who took an active part in the Revolution of 1911.

THE leader of the Revolution was Dr. Sun Yat-Sen, the father of modern China. He founded a Chinese republican organization sixteen years earlier, but it was only when he organized the Kuomintang (pronounced *Gwomindong*) in 1905 that Chinese nationalism was really born. The word "Kuo" means country, "min" means people, and "tang" means party—and this "National People's Party" functioned as "a modern instrument of revolution in decadent and mediæval China." It sought to unify the Chinese people on progressive principles; it wanted to achieve freedom broadbased on social and economic justice. It was in March 1921 that Dr. Sun Yat-Sen explained the Three Principles on which the programme of his party was built up; they were Nationalism, Democracy and Social Justice or Livelihood of the People. He wanted the help and co-operation of foreigners in building a new China. "Chinese aspirations can only be realized," he said, "when we understand that, to regenerate the state, we must welcome the influx of foreign capital on the largest possible scale, and must also attract foreign scientists and trained experts. Then, in the course of a few years, we shall develop our own large-scale industry and shall accumulate technical and scientific knowledge."

AFTER his death four years later (1925), the mantle of leadership fell upon Chiang Kai-shek. Chiang was one of a triumvirate; the other two were Wang Chiang-wei, who later became the Quisling of the Japanese and was installed by them as "President of China," and Hu Han-min who did not survive Dr. Sun for a long time.

CHIANG'S great genius for military organization made him the successor to the heritage left by Dr. Sun—the great task of unifying China. Chiang set out in 1926 to achieve this task by a military conquest. He captured Wuchang in October 1926, Hangchow in February 1927, Shanghai and Nanking in March 1927, and Peking in July 1928.

HE consolidated China. Then came the Civil War between the Leftists and the Rightists. Chiang overthrew the Leftist Government in Hankow in 1927 and established a "National" Government in Nanking. In 1936 he was captured by the Communists, but was released after a compromise. It was a remarkable reconciliation. From then onwards, there was a United Front in China.

WHEN Japan started the war on China in July 1937, this United Front was greatly helpful in organizing the Chinese people against the invaders. When Nanking fell in December 1937, Chiang retired to Chungking, and from there, he has been directing one of the most magnificent wars against aggressors the world has ever seen.

EXPERTS stated that the Japanese, by taking Nanking, had "lost the war" for they had gone so far into the interior of China that it was too late to turn back. The original intention of the Japanese was only to annex the Five Northern Provinces. But Chiang initiated a process of what is called attrition in

[*See sixth page bottom.*

RUNNING COMMENTARY

Indian Soldiers' Achievements—Brought credit to themselves and their country.

A Press Communique issued from New Delhi on Saturday (October 9) says that Indian Army Units and Units of the Indian State Forces are now operating with the Allied forces in Italy. It is gratifying to note that, as in other th atres of war, so also in Italy, Indian troops are playing a great part in helping the advance of Allied forces. Wherever they have gone, Indian soldiers have distinguished themselves. Whether in the Middle East or in North Africa, or in the war against the Axis power in the Far East, they have always covered themselves with glory and brought great credit and renown to their country. The recent award of the coveted Victoria Cross to Havildar GAJE GHALE (who has now been promoted as Jamedar) for courageous action in the war against the Japanese on the Burma Front, recalls the great exploits of Indian soldiers who have won the V.C. in this war. This award is the second V.C. won in fighting against the Japanese in Burma, and the seventh award to the Indian Army in this war.

The distinction of being the first Indian V.C. of this war was won by Second Lieut. (now Major) PREMINDRA SINGH BHAT, Corps of Indian Engineers. After the capture of Metemma, the enemy was retreating towards Gondar, in Abyssinia, and he showed great heroism in clearing min fields in the pursuit of the retreating enemy. In spite of the fact that he had received many wounds, he refused to receive any help for himself and stuck to his post of duty till he accomplished the vital work entrusted to him. He detected and supervised the clearing of fifteen minefields. Though he was suffering from extreme fatigue and had one ear-drum pierced by an explosion, he refused to be relieved saying that the experience he had gained made him best qualified to continue his task to the end.

BALLADE OF THE RIGHT AND THE WRONG

(*By* R.G.)

Not everybody can be always right;
Not everybody can be always brave;
And when the dauntless gird themselves to fight
Behind them lurk the coward and the knave.
But though their bands would dig fair freedom's [grave
Or sit and watch it dug, a clanging bell
Kings out to both the Nazi and the slave
That we are right and they are wrong as Hell.

Before the dawn may be the darkest night;
The storm may swamp the ship with many a [wave
Before the skies are clear or port's in sight;
And close shave may be twinned by closer [shave.
And lackeys in the crisis will behave
Like lackeys, whom the Anglo-Saxons spell
With letters four, while we throw down the [glaive
That we are right and they are wrong as Hell.

When man cannot relate in words polite
Nor easily compress in courtly stave
The actions of pure souls who from a height
Beyond mere human vision proudly rave
And in a cloud of nonsense blandly save
Themselves from meaning anything—we tell
The world, lest force and lies alike deprave,
That we are right and they are wrong as Hell.

Envoy

Prince, let me tell you, while Axis conclave
Applaud your little felonies, you bell
Again the wrong cat, as you always have.
For we are right and they are wrong as Hell.

* * * *

Hero of Keren—Foot blown off, but he continued to fight.

The late Subedar RICHPAL RAM of the 6th Rajaputana Rifles was another great hero who, against heavy odds, led two successful attacks near Keren. The official citation said, "In face of withering fire, about 30 men with this fearless V.C.O. at their head rushed to the objective with bayonets and captured it . . . Their ammunition having run out, they fought their way through the ranks of the surrounding enemy under the inspiring leadership of Subedar RICHPAL RAM, a handful reaching their objective." Five days later, on February 12, 1941, he led another attack on the same position under heavy fire. When he was nearing the objective, his right foot was blown off. Later, he suffered further wounds, to which he ultimately succumbed. Another posthumous winner of the Victoria Cross in July 1943, was Havildar CHHELU RAM who distinguished himself in the same war.

* * * * *

Twice decorated with the same award—Thapa's distinction.

The Indian Army won another Victoria Cross in the concluding phase of the Battle for Africa. The award went to Subedar LAL BAHADUR THAPA for an act of unsurpassed bravery with an utter disregard for personal safety. It was during the attacks on the "Rass iz Zoudi" on the night of April 5–6. The official citation says, "There is no doubt that the capture of this objective was entirely due to this act of unsurpassed bravery by Subedar THAPA and his small party in forcing their way up the steep bullet-and-grenade-swept gully . . . The ruthless determination of this Gurkha Officer had a decisive effect on the successes of the whole operation." THAPA had the rare distinction of being decorated twice with the same award by His Majesty the King Emperor; he had the honour of receiving the ribbon from His Majesty when he was making the tour of inspection in North Africa; and he received the actual Cross on September 26 in London.

* * * *

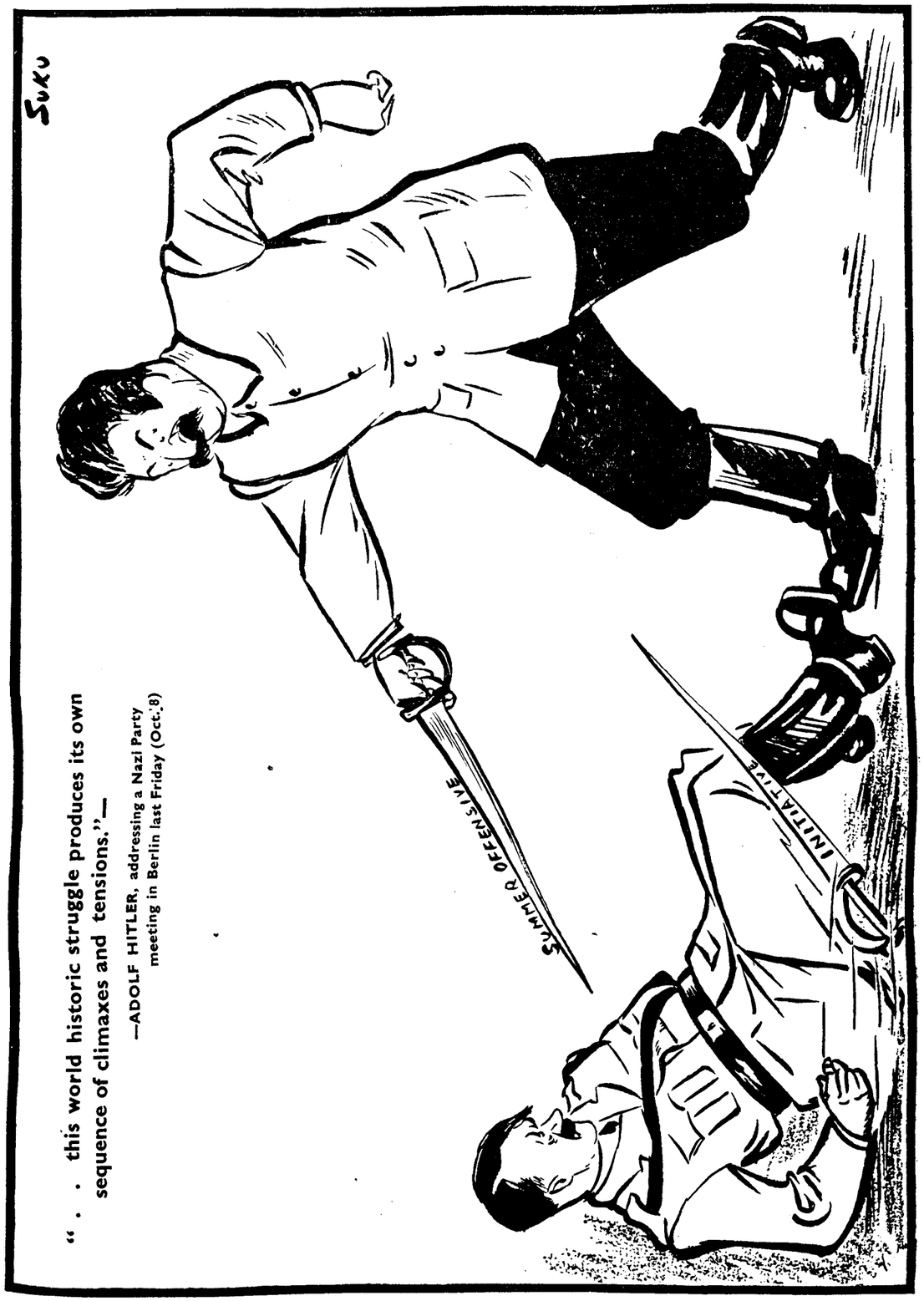
Courage and Daring in the Burma War—Two V.Cs.

As regards the war in the East, though our men might not have gained the spectacular successes which their compatriots have won in the West, they have taken part in a number of engagements in which they have shown great courage and daring. Referring to this, General Sir ALLEN HARTLEY, who was Commander-in-Chief, India, last year, said (February 18, 1942): "Far from deserting, in the heart-breaking conditions in which they have found themselves, large bodies which were, from time to time, cut off by Japanese landings in the rear, or by infiltration, refused to surrender and forced their way back by jungle tracks after immense exertions.

And this happened when it would have been so easy to surrender and be done with it all." The first award of the V.C. on the Burma Front went to Havildar PARKASH SINGH for deeds of unforgettable heroism on January 6 and 19, 1943, during the prolonged assault on Japanese entrenched positions at Donbaik. And the latest award, as mentioned earlier, was won by Jamedar GAJE GHALE for distinguished action in the Chin Hills last May when he was seriously wounded and there was intensive fire from all sides, he led his men to close grips with the enemy. The official citation says, "The courage, determination and leadership of this N.C.O. under trying conditions, are beyond all praise."

Thus it has been, and thus it will always be. It is most unfair and highly mischievous to characterize these great sons of India as "mercenaries" as some irresponsible people have done.

(*Continued on page* 8)



—*Specially drawn for the* MADRAS WAR REVIEW.

"... this world historic struggle produces its own sequence of climaxes and tensions."—
—ADOLF HITLER, addressing a Nazi Party meeting in Berlin last Friday (Oct. 8)

WEEKLY JOTTINGS

By "CHRONICLER"

Lord Louis Mountbatten, the Allied Supreme Commander, South-east Asia Command, has arrived in New Delhi on October 7, accompanied by a small staff. He has also had prolonged conversations with His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief of India and with Dr. T. V. Soong, Chinese Foreign Minister who came to India for this purpose.

In the South-west Pacific theatre, where General MacArthur has now strongly entrenched himself since he started his campaign in the beginning of July 1943, the Japanese position has progressively grown worse and they seem to be in a mood to quit the area bag and baggage for sheer safety. Quite recently, on the nights of October 1 and 2, Kolombangara island in the Central Solomons was the scene of carnage and complete confusion when the Japanese attempted to evacuate the place in a cruiser, two destroyers and a number of small craft and when the United States naval units effectively intercepted them and utterly destroyed them. The island is now virtually evacuated and Allied forces have occupied Vila, the former Japanese base and headquarters on the island. Even before this the enemy position on this island had become untenable after the Allied occupation of New Georgia in the very early stages of the present campaign.

This is only one of the many incidents which are now taking place in the process of dislocating the Japanese from their stronghold in the South-west Pacific. On Tuesday, October 5, the Japanese defences in the Wake island received a battering attack when several Allied aircraft opened bombardment of the island from early hours of the day. The Japanese fighters put up strong opposition, but the American force, by a sustained attack lasting over two days, inflicted heavy damage on Japanese airfields, barracks and storage depots. It is reported that sixty-one Japanese aircraft have been destroyed as a result of this incident. Events in the South-west Pacific give clear indications of a second thrust against Japan in the direction of the Philippines.

CHINA

After six years of Japanese aggression, ruthless cruelty and oppression, China stands to-day more than ever united and determined to drive out the Japanese and take back all the provinces that have fallen into the hands of Japan. In fact, this objective was the keynote of Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek's message to the nation when he took the oath of allegiance on October 10 as President of the Chinese Republic. This was an event which constituted one of the landmarks in the history of China, and it synchronised with the Thirty-second Anniversary of the founding of the Chinese Republic. Her internal growth side by side with the stoutest opposition which she put up against the Japanese aggressor should be regarded as a marvel in the history of nation-building and of resistance against foreign aggression, and the deep moral which the illuminating story of her progress clearly points is to be seen in the modification which America, on her own initiative, is trying to make in the Chinese Exclusion Act. The Immigration Committee of the House of Representatives has already recommended an annual immigration of 105 Chinese into America, a step which must be regarded as more historic than even the change effected in the American Monroe Doctrine of Isolation. China, by *continued self-sacrifice and patient suffering*, has evolved herself into a powerful force during the war and she will be the same in the post-war reconstruction for world peace.

MOUNTBATTEN IN DELHI—CHINA—ANNIVERSARY OF THE REVOLUTION—RUSSIA—GOMEL—ITALY—BATTLE OF VOLTURNO.

RUSSIA

In the West the Russian Army has launched a new offensive on October 7 along the whole eastern theatre, and Nevel on the Kalinin front, a vital road and railway junction, thirty miles south-west of Velikiye Luki, has been captured. Russian progress has also been maintained towards important German bastions in White Russia. Further south, Soviet troops have forced the middle Dnieper at three points, one a little above Kiev, and at two other places below the Ukrainian capital. Farther south in the Kuban, Russians have occupied Taman which the Germans evacuated. On October 11 the Russian troops were reported to have entered the suburbs of Gomel and the outer approaches of Vitebsk.

ITALY

In the Italian theatre the Fifth Army under General Clark is now ranged along the southern bank of the Volturno river, and has established bridge-heads on the northern bank. On the Eighth Army front under General Montgomery, the Germans are trying to hold the Allied progress in the Termoli area, because sixty miles to the north of Termoli is Pescara wherefrom a first-class road runs straight across the country to Rome. The Eighth Army's progress is being considerably assisted by bombardment from British destroyers in the Adriatic. On October 8 Capua fell to the Fifth Army and General Clark's forces are now only about eighty miles from Rome with the bridge-head across the Volturno already established. The battle of Volturno has started, the Allied and German guns blasting each other's positions across the 150 yards of water. This is expected to be one of the decisive battles in the Italian campaign, as it would immediately open the road to the Italian capital. The Fifth Army's battle front runs all along the forty-five mile line running inland from the west coast, while the whole Allied front in Italy runs along the Volturno into the hills north of Benevento, where it hinges on the Eighth Army front running to the Adriatic coast just above Termoli.

THE "DOUBLE-TENTH" ANNIVERSARY—(*Continued from page 3*)

reverse; "he fought, he receded a little, he stood, he receded again, always with the object of making any Japanese advance extremely expensive."

IT is not necessary to review the course that the war in China has taken; suffice it to say that under the guidance of a military genius like the Generalissimo, the Chinese have been resisting the Japanese with great determination and courage—a determination and courage to which President Roosevelt and other leaders have paid well-deserved tributes.

IN a message to the new President of the Chinese Republic on the occasion of China's National Day, President Roosevelt has conveyed his warm regard for the Generalissimo and the Chinese people who have "persevered so long and courageously in the struggle against aggression, and who continued to struggle, joined by the peoples of other United Nations, confident of achieving victory through wholehearted and co-operative action." Mr. A. V. Alexander, the First Lord of the Admiralty, has expressed his "profound admiration of the courage and fortitude (of the Chinese people) in their long and bitter struggle against aggressors."

SOON after taking the oath of office as President, Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek re-emphasized Chinese determination to secure the complete defeat of Japan and recover all territory lost by China. In a broadcast from Chungking on the same day, he said China's external policy was to defeat the aggressor in cooperation with the other United Nations. Referring to domestic policy, he said the object was to bring about the early establishment of constitutional Government and true democracy. It may be recalled that in 1940 he said, "What we aim to establish is a thoroughgoing democracy."

THE story of Chiang's life forms the history of the "Double-Tenth" Revolution, and his statements and declarations give an insight into the vicissitudes through which the Revolution passed.

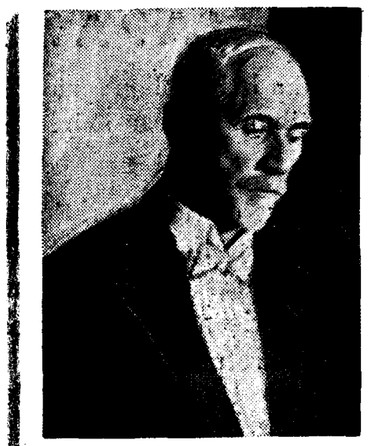
NOW the Revolution is at close grips with the Japanese monster. China is fighting the aggressor with renewed strength, and when she throws out the invader, as she is bound to, she will have the distinction of victory in a war which was the first sprung by the Fascists of the Far East.

REGISTERED No. M 4345

MADRAS WAR REVIEW

A WEEKLY BULLETIN OF THE WORLD WAR

VOL. V FRIDAY, OCTOBER 22, 1943 No. 8



FIELD-MARSHAL SMUTS

ACHIEVED MORE THAN WE HAD PLANNED

THAT Russia after all this could stage such a come-back and keep it up remorselessly in all weathers, is one of the most amazing chapters of history. Our admiration for all this is unbounded but our high sense of Russia's service should not make us depreciate our own contribution. From El Alamein onwards, we, of the British Commonwealth, have done things on the battle-front which stand comparison with the contributions of any of our Allies

OUR bombing offensive is having the dimensions and effects of a large-scale additional front. The Germans have not only lost reinforcements of fifty or sixty Italian divisions—it may not be long before the bulk of them will be fighting on our side. I wish to say with all emphasis that nothing comparable or of greater importance has been achieved in this war

WE have already gone farther and achieved more than we had planned to do by next winter. We may confidently reckon on still further advances, especially in southern and south-eastern Europe, and by the coming winter we shall have closed in upon Hitler's central fortress of Europe and be making our dispositions for a grand assault by all arms next year

THAT assault will be our priority and while it goes on we shall be increasing our pressure in the Far East and taking all preparatory steps for the assault upon Japan which is our second priority. The fall of Hitler in the West will have far-reaching repercussions in the Far East and will probably facilitate and hasten the fall of Japan. The collapse of Germany may mark the beginning of a cataclysmic turn of events in the Far East and of the early ending of the war thereafter

FIELD-MARSHAL SMUTS, *African Prime Minister in a speech at Guildhall, London, on Tuesday (October 19)*

CONTENTS

	PAGE
The Moscow conference	3
Running Commentary	4
I.A.F. Training Centre in South India: Impressions of a visitor	6
R.A.F. in India "Go to it": Activity during monsoon. By Wing Commander L. V. Fraser	8
W.A.C. (I): By Mrs. Mona Hensman, Junior Commandant, W.A.C. (I), Madras	10
The Military and the Recent Floods	12
Factors governing Allied Advance: Allies gathering strength for next hop. By "Strategist"	13
Military Operations not Judged by Size. By Lieut.-Genl. Sir Douglas Brownrigg	14
Mediterranean: Feeble German Naval Strength	14
An Army Marches on Maps	16
Turkey: Future Role in Balkans. By Leonard Kirschen	17
Awaiting "Return Journey" to Western Europe: British Navy after Four Years of War. By A. J. McWhinnie	18
Gliders as Troop Transports. By an Air Correspondent	18
War Diary	19

WAR AGAINST JAPAN!

"Before Pearl Harbour Japan had six and a half million tons of ships. Now she has less than five million tons. She continues to lose ships at the rate of 130,000 tons monthly.

Do not underestimate the tremendous nature of this operation of defeating Japan. All thinking people among us realize that the forces of Great Britain will be every bit engaged in it as we are against Germany now. The war against Japan is just as urgent, and just as serious as that against Germany. There can be no thought of our packing up and returning to peace footing until Japan has unconditionally surrendered."

—LORD SELBORNE, *Minister of Economic Warfare, in an interview in London* Star *on Tuesday, October* 19.

◆

JAP SHIPPING LOSSES

"Since Pearl Harbour 319 Japanese ships have been sunk. It is estimated that the Japanese merchant fleet had lost 75 per cent of its total tonnage since the outbreak of the war."

—COLONEL KNOX, *United States Secretary for Navy, said in a statement on Tuesday, October 19.*

"According to the latest information available, United States Submarines operating over the wide areas and carrying the war to the Japanese 'Home waters' have sunk 319 Japanese ships, have probably sunk 36 more and damaged 105 others since the Pearl Harbour."

—*The United States Navy Department Announcement on Tuesday, October 19.*

◆

NEARER THE GOAL!

"The face of the war has changed in a manner that even the most optimistic of us could hardly have hoped for. The great changes that have taken place, the outstanding victories of the Allied arms, have brought us very perceptibly near to the goal we are all so anxious to reach. And they have brought us perceptibly nearer, too, to the point at which the investigation and the solution of post-war problems is a matter of immediate and imperative necessity."

—HIS EXCELLENCY LORD LINLITHGOW *said in his address to the Chamber of Princes.*

Registered No. M-4345

Madras War Review

A WEEKLY BULLETIN OF THE WORLD WAR

VOL. V FRIDAY, OCTOBER 22, 1943 No. 8

THE MOSCOW CONFERENCE

A fortnight ago, Lord Haw-Haw, in his weekly broadcast from Berlin, has reverted to the subject of Red bogey. He has been riding on this hobby-horse so long and so frequently that it seemed strange that he should have been less insistent on his special theme, of late. But there was news that Moscow was to be the meeting-place for Allied Tripartite talks. That meant that the red rag did not frighten the bull, that the Red bogey had not the desired effect on John Bull, or Uncle Sam. To attempt to talk of Allied dissensions when a conference was about to be held in Moscow to co-ordinate Allied strategy in war and Allied statecraft thereafter would seem ridiculous. So Lord Haw-Haw simply referred to the "menace of Bolshevism"—his reference was confined to a quotation from a recent speech of Goebbels—and refrained from his usual flamboyant verbiage.

BUT this does not mean that the Berlin transmitters of untruths and half-truths have imposed on themselves a vow of silence "for the duration"—of the Moscow Conference. That would be expecting too much of them, for if they drop out their main theme, they have nothing else to blow their breaths on. So on Friday last (October 15) they came out with a reference to the agenda of the Conference. Berlin said that Russia wanted to dominate over Europe and would not allow any discussion on that question, and added, "Neither the British nor the American Governments will move a finger to prevent Europe from being Bolshevised, even if they should be able to do so." The sting is in the tail; the attempt is to goad Britain and America against Russia by laying stress on their "helplessness."

Advance branding of Axis untruths

IT was with a view to preventing, if possible, the spread of mischievous rumours based on speculative reports that the Conference decided at its first meeting on Tuesday, to make known throughout the world that no communiques would be issued concerning the agenda or the discussions of the Conference until the end. *Reuter's* Diplomatic Correspondent says that this is "equivalent to branding all allegedly circumstantial reports or 'inside information' about the Conference as pure speculation or deliberate invention." He goes on to add, "Nobody imagines that this will deter the German propaganda from trumping up imaginary tales of dissension between the three partners in the Conference on subjects which, for all the Germans know, may not have been raised at all." The Correspondent observes that the propaganda front is the only remaining front, in which German leaders still cherish any hope of success. In his Guildhall speech on Tuesday, Field-Marshal Smuts, *Prime Minister of the Union of South Africa, said*, "Hitler is no longer fighting for victory, but for time for something to happen, perhaps some difference among the Allies."

Shortening of Hitler's propaganda front

EVEN this hope will be denied to him by the Moscow Conference. Just as Hitler's battle-fronts in North Africa, Russia, and now in Italy, are "shortening their lines," so also his propaganda front will have to cut down its length. For the stage is well set for an intensification of Allied unity and its effective fruition in co-ordination of Allied grand strategy with a view to bringing about an earlier termination of the war.

Main topic of discussion

NATURALLY therefore military questions are the main topic of discussion. *Reuter* says that British and American representatives are pleased with the results of the first full session held on Wednesday. A member of the British Mission said, "We are getting on splendidly."

YES, "Getting on splendidly"—that is what the Allies have been doing, and no amount of interested misrepresentation of their attitude or attempt at sowing seeds of discord or distrust is going to succeed. Not only militarily is there unity of a cohesive character, but politically also there is the fullness of sympathy and understanding—a sympathy and understanding that will endure long after the war becomes a bitter memory of the past.

"We must keep in step"

"DIPLOMATS," said M. Molotov, "must learn from soldiers who keep step harmoniously, and we also must keep in step." The Allies are keeping step, and the Tripartite talks will show how harmoniously this is being done. This harmony will intensify Berlin's headache.

THE Moscow Conference is the thrashing-ground of a comprehensive and co-ordinated strategy. Later will come the harvest of Allied victory. It will not be a random harvest, but a planned, expected and properly estimated harvest. Then there will be joy and great rejoicing.

RUNNING COMMENTARY

Mr. Amery on Food Shortage in India — Central Government's Difficulties

Mr. AMERY, the Secretary of State for India, has given a notable interview to the Political Correspondent of *The Sunday Times*, on the eve of Lord WAVELL's arrival in India as Viceroy. He has, in that interview, reviewed the Indian situation at some length and has referred in particular to the problem of food shortage. He points out that early in 1942 when the loss of Burma was imminent, the Government of India realized the dangers of a food shortage and launched a vigorous "grow more food" campaign. A number of inter-Provincial and State conferences were held with a view to stimulating Provincial Governments to prepare for any possible deficiencies of food supply, and also to induce provinces with surplus food to make it available for the deficit provinces. There were certain difficulties in the carrying out of this policy, as under Provincial Autonomy, Ministers directly responsible to electors and with strong local outlooks concerned themselves with the interests of their own provinces to the detriment of those of others.

"Nevertheless, it can be said," says Mr. AMERY, "that despite the loss of Burma rice for India, the policy in a large measure has succeeded. While a difficult and anxious situation has continued to exist over large parts of India, there has been nothing in the nature of an acute shortage, or an actual famine except in a few limited areas more particularly in certain parts of Bengal, where cyclones and floods destroyed the crops and caused local shortages, and in Calcutta to which destitutes of the whole province have been flocking. The position in Bengal is still grave, and needs not only all the energies of the Provincial Government in combating it, but all help which the Central Government and the British Government can give."

* * * *

Attempt to make Political Capital out of People's Suffering

Mr. AMERY's summing-up of the position gives the real state of affairs. Highly exaggerated and coloured accounts have sometimes appeared in the press with a view to making political capital out of the people's suffering, and it is important that the extent of the problem should be understood in its proper perspective. It has been openly stated in some quarters that the present famine situation in India is a direct result of British rule, but it may be pointed out that in Bengal, which is the province most seriously affected, a purely Indian Ministry responsible to an Indian legislature is in power. As a London journal points out, it is most reprehensible to make political capital out of so grave a disaster. No one denies that the food problem, which has become an essential part of the country's war effort, is the most serious issue that now confronts India, and that an issue of such magnitude has never perhaps arisen before in India. During the war of 1914-1918, there was no such problem, and even during the present war, there was no food problem in the present urgent sense of the word, up to the entry of Japan two years ago. But the food problem has assumed the dimensions of a crisis owing to a combination of causes, of which, psychologically and materially, the Japanese occupation of Burma is the most important.

A SINGING SEASON

By R.G.

Comes again a singing season . .
What shall be the echoing song ?
Shall our strain lament man's treason ?
Shall it rage against unreason,
Stutter, whine, hiccup and wheeze on
Themes of ancient grudge and wrong ?

When the flames have sunk to ashes
And the bitter root decays,
When the hand of Nature splashes
Careless colour on earth's gashes
And the human river flashes
Sparkling through the better days,

Let us still remember singing
Bravery, skill and purpose high . .
Boys who through the wide air winging
Brought hope back, the gauntlet flinging
In the tyrant's face and wringing
But of nothing victory . .

Girls who turned to lathe and spanner,
Plough and boat and press and gun,
Left their homes and unearned manna,
Raised their courage like a banner,
Cried, but made the cry Hosanna,
Gay and gallant every one ;

Let us turn our thoughts and faces
To the sun and cleansing air,
Leaving in their graves disgraces,
Shame and muddling in high places,
Lost ideals and unrun races,
Flabby thought, neglected care.

Comes again a singing season
As the blossom to the tree.
Malice yields to armoured Reason,
Courage conquers two-faced treason,
Hope breathes like a springtide breeze on
Thawing land, subsiding sea.

Victory's world will still need mending,
Shattered by the stormy years.
Victors to the labour bending,
Waif and woebegone befriending,
Let a fount of song unending
Wash away the blood and tears.

* * * *

Foodgrains Policy Committee's Analysis—Causes of Crisis on Supply and Demand Sides

These causes have been examined by the Foodgrains Policy Committee which was set up by the Government of India to examine the past policy and present position. In its report which was recently published and was very well received the Committee has analysed the position as follows :—

> "The food crisis has been accentuated on the Supply Side (i) by the fact that certain normally deficit areas (Bombay and Malabar) have been deprived of a disproportionately large part of their normal supplies by the cutting off of Burma imports, (ii) by the reduction of normal supplies (and the destruction of stocks) in the normally surplus districts of Bengal, due to the cyclone of October 1942, and by the wide-spread disease in the *Aman* paddy crop of Western Bengal."

On the Demand Side, the causes that have led to the present situation are (i) an adverse supply situation in Bengal, (ii) an adverse psychological situation, on account of the proximity of the province to the War Zone, (iii) a diminution in the relative magnitude of the marketable surplus, due to increased holding and increased consumption by the cultivator who, in the depression period, was probably eating less than was requisite for full efficiency, and (iv) some withholding from the sale of available stocks for "investment" and "black market" reasons.

The Committee has suggested certain remedial measures regarding increase of supplies relating both to imports from and exports to overseas, and to domestically grown foodgrains. It lays down the principle that, "for the duration," India must cease to be a net exporting country and must become a net importing country. This position was more or less anticipated by the Government of India three months ago, for they announced in a press note issued on July 23, 1943, that "In view of the gravity of the rice position in India, the Central Government find it impossible to undertake, until further notice, further exports of rice from India." As regards imports, the Committee urges the Government to press for imports of 1½ million tons for the first year and 1 million tons per annum thereafter, this being the average annual net imports of the last five years.

* * * *

Britain diverts Supply of Cereals to India— Mr. Amery on Shipping Position

As far as the British Government are concerned they are doing everything possible to relieve the situation. Lord WOOLTON, Britain's Minister for Food, announced a fortnight ago (October 5) : "His Majesty's Government has arranged for supply of cereals to be diverted to India." An immediate allotment of shipping space was made for import of substantial cereals to India. Britain's attitude towards the food problem in India was further made clear by Mr. AMERY in his interview to the *Sunday Times* Correspondent a few days ago. The Secretary of State for India said :

> "As for the British Government, the help it can give is conditioned entirely by the shipping position. It is not a question of man-power, or of finding the necessary grain and other foodstuffs. It is entirely a question of being able to divert the shipping from the urgent tasks of military operations, to which it has been assigned."

Mr. CURTIN, the Australian Prime Minister, has announced on October 5 that foodgrains from Australia will be made available to meet India's urgent needs. Bengal particularly stands in need of urgent relief. His Excellency Sir THOMAS RUTHERFORD, Governor of Bengal, who was formerly Adviser to His Excellency the Governor of Madras, in a broadcast from the Calcutta Station of the All-India Radio, said on October 8 :—

> "We calculate that, if we can get 250,000 tons of some kind of foodstuffs from outside in the next three months, we may turn the corner—and there seems to be a fair prospect that we shall ; of that, 70,000 tons only will be rice, and so many of you must reconcile yourselves to a temporary change of diet."

Last month (September) Bengal received 89,000 tons of foodgrains.

* * * *

Problems of Procurement and Distribution —Gregory Committee's Proposals

The Gregory Committee's Report to which we referred earlier—the Committee was presided over by Sir THEODORE GREGORY, and it consisted of official and non-official members and four representatives of Indian States—was being considered by the Food Conference in Delhi. One of its very important proposals is the creation of a Central Foodgrains Reserve of about 500,000 tons. Such a reserve will be greatly useful in enforcing adequate price control, and its mere existence would greatly facilitate procurement. The problem of procurement is inextricably connected with that of increasing the supply of such goods which are needed by the cultivator. The Gregory Committee attaches much importance to this problem. It lays emphasis on the fact that every effort must be made to increase the supply of such goods and that the problem should rank next to the problem of munitions supply. The Committee has discussed the two alternatives for tackling the problem of procurement, viz., compulsory acquisition at a fixed price, or increasing the inducement to the cultivator to sell—and has come to the conclusion that the latter alternative should be preferred.

The distribution of foodstuffs is a big problem by itself, and the most helpful suggestion that the Committee has made is that of introduction of rationing for those of India's towns with a population of a lakh and over. This suggestion has already been accepted by Government, and rationing has been introduced in all cities and important towns in India.

* * * *

Central Control of Prices suggested—Where "Centre" should have "the last word"

Control of prices was another important question discussed by the Committee, which feels that there is a strong case for Central control over statutory prices. The Committee has also expressed the view that the Centre should have "the last word" in regard to price-changes, allocation of supplies, the management of the Central Foodgrains Reserve, any conditions laid down for rescue or special assistance operations, and details of administration.

In regard to the food problem as a whole, one fact should be clearly recognized : that the present crisis is not caused by an absolute decline in the volume of internal physical production. On the contrary, there has been an increase of some 85 lakhs of acres in respect of *Kharif* crops and wheat, but still Bengal's problem is no doubt a difficult one. Its capital, Calcutta, has a population equalling 1/15th of the whole Presidency and the City itself produces no food. As regards rural areas in Bengal, where serious malnutrition and shortage of food may be equally great, the remedy is imports of rice from other provinces, and this is being done as expeditiously as possible. In August 138 waggons of foodgrains daily reached Bengal, and in September, for the first twelve days the average increased to 206. Public co-operation and Governmental effort are both directed to an early ending of the present distress and suffering in Bengal in particular, and the present state of crisis in regard to the food problem in India as a whole.

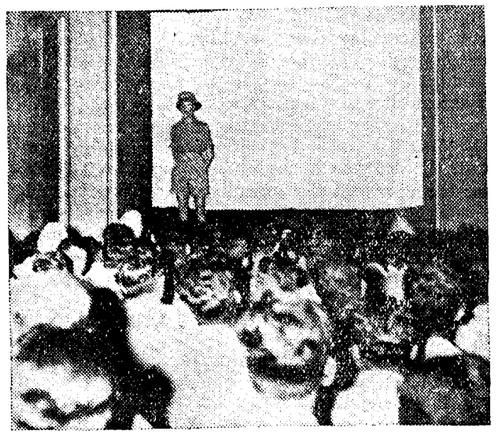
MAN-MADE AND NATURAL!

"Despite the increased acreage which is now under cultivation, the amount of foodstuffs available per head has, in consequence of the vast increase in population, remained practically stationary from year to year. . . Should anything occur to disturb the normal flow of trade between the small farmer and the great urban population, a man-made artificial famine is at once created, a famine quite distinct in every way from that caused by the failure of crops over which mankind has little or no control. At the moment, Bengal is enduring both forms of the disaster—man-made and natural."

—LORD MUNSTER, *Under Secretary of State for India in reply during a debate in the House of Lords on Wednesday, October 20.*

I.A.F. TRAINING CENTRE IN SOUTH INDIA

IMPRESSIONS OF A VISITOR



Indian and British N.C.O. instructors initiate their recruits into the ways of Service life. Here is a class listening attentively to a lecture held in a large room used later in the day for their entertainment, as a cinema.

THE Indian Air Force, the youngest fighting service in the Empire has very appropriately been described as "something of the New India." Ten years old, and closely modelled on the Royal Air Force, it is now emerging into a sturdy adolescence.

When the Indian Air Force was formed in April 1933, the number of personnel required was small. During the past two years, the rapid expansion of the Indian Air Force has meant an increased demand for more officers and men. This has meant the building up of an adequate training organization to cope with the needs of a bigger service.

At the initial training centre for South India, which I visited the other day, I saw hundreds of youngsters receiving instruction, in a new way of life—Service life which holds promise of a bright and secure future. Here they learn discipline, the meaning of true comradeship and pride in Service.

A NEW IDEA

A new idea which has just been adopted is the institution of an educational wing, the Commanding Officer revealed. It was often found, he said, that recruits, although physically fit, did not quite make the grade when it came to the education test. These lads were now being rejected, but were given a short course in educational subjects. Most were then able to pass the test and embark on their initial disciplinary training. Almost without exception, recruits were eager to learn and pass out of the centre with a good record.

Recruits pour into the centre from all over South India, from the biggest towns to the smallest villages. On arrival, they are medically examined—heart, lungs, hearing, eyesight . . . all are carefully checked. Then they pass to an education officer who tests them in English and Mathematics, a knowledge of which is necessary before entry to the Indian Air Force can be obtained. Next comes the issue of uniform and equipment, which cover all the needs of the newly joined recruit.

The centre is really a self-contained township, set in rural surroundings, yet with many of the amenities of cultured city life. Good food, comfortable dormitories and dining rooms, lecture rooms, well-stocked canteens, ample space for all kinds of sports, and even a cinema where, for a small charge, Indian and European films can be enjoyed.

On the drill grounds British and Indian N.C.Os., in a few weeks, straighten drooping shoulders, broaden and expand flat chests and generally develop in the newcomers to the Service a smart and erect bearing. Their good work is augmented by numerous facilities for outdoor sports and pastimes.

IN THE LECTURE ROOM

In the lecture rooms trainees listen attentively to their instructors explaining simply and clearly the finer points of Service conduct, of drill, saluting Indian Air Force administration, mathematics, gunnery, navigation, and many other subjects vital in the training of India's future airmen.

Here the foundations of a youth's career in the Indian Air Force are laid. Then he passes to instructors at specialist centres who fit him for one of the many branches of the Indian Air Force.

Airmen who show ability and powers of leadership are selected for commissions. This is not a matter of seniority; they may be selected at any stage in their careers. A considerable number of airmen have already been commissioned. Success depends entirely on ability.

The Indian Air Force not only teaches young men to be pilots and observers, but also for trades which will qualify them for well-paid technical posts in or out of the service.

The absence of religious and communal prejudice and the happy relations between officers and men combine to make it the Service which represents the India of the future.



Tiffin time: There's no need to sound the tiffin whistle twice to get these boys to the dining hall with their plates and mugs. Plenty of open air exercise produces healthy appetites; the khansamas produce clean and wholesome food to satisfy these appetites.

TRIBUTE TO MADRASSI SEPOY

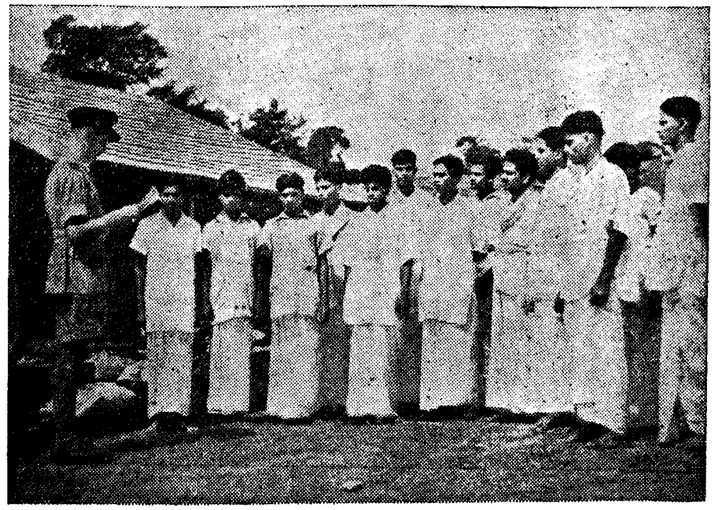
To the Madrassi (South Indian) Sepoy, soldiering is as much a matter of pride and pleasure as it is to his northern cousin, the Punjabi. He not only is interested in learning the arts of war but is also keen to live as a happy and healthy man.

The camp of a Madrassi Company in a training battalion in the United Provinces is adjudged the best in regard to healthy and clean living. Entering a gateway covered with flowers and creepers, one sees two rows of tents neatly pegged, flanking a gravelled roadway hedged by flowers of various hues. The tents are separated by well-laid flower beds and the entire area enclosed by a fencing of attractive plants. Conscious that healthy living makes better soldiers, every one took a share in building this "garden town".

Of a cheerful disposition, and ever willing to help others, the South Indian is popular with his comrades-in-arms. He possesses better knowledge of English than his equivalent from the north and is consequently more suited for employment in units of the Indian Army Medical Corps, or the Indian Electrical and Mechanical Engineering Corps.

"One-third of our Nursing Orderlies come from the south," proudly said the Commandant of an I.A.M.C. training centre in the United Provinces. "They take a genuine interest in their work and are always willing to learn."

INDIAN AIR FORCE TRAINING CENTRE



The Officer Commanding the Reception Centre talking to a batch of recruits just arrived. He takes a personal interest in the well-being of all newcomers to the Service and has a re-assuring word for them before they are shown to their new quarters.

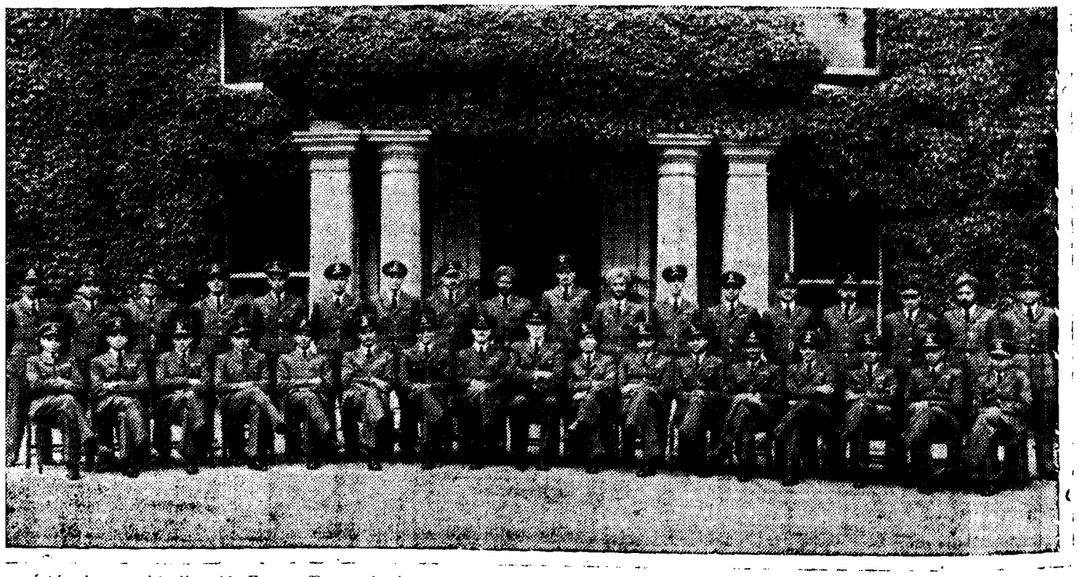


Every recruit is fitted out with uniform and kit for all his immediate needs. This visit to the equipment stores means goodbye to civilian clothes. Here are a batch of newly kitted recruits having their uniforms checked for size and fit.



Pride in personal appearance, cleanliness and tidiness are among the first lessons. Note the smart bearing of these recruits after only two weeks' training, and also the trimness of their dormitory. The Orderly Officer here seen speaking to one of the men is well pleased with the newcomers' progress.

INDIAN AIR FORCE OFFICERS IN ENGLAND



This picture of Indian Air Force officers who have gone to England for advanced training shows :—

Left to right (front row).—*P/O A. Bhawnani; P/O R. S. Kalyaniwala; P/O A. L Bary; P/O I. N. Skivaruri; P/O I. H. Latif; P/O K. Parkash; P/O V. J. Billimoria; W/CDR. S. R. Clark; G/Capt. J. C. M. Hay; S/LDR. R. H. D. Singh; P/O B. S. S. Bedi; P/O S. K. Nandi; P/O M. M. Crishna; P/O C. A. Starr; P/O G. Vargese; P/O K. M. David; and P/O A. R. Ravivaram.*

Left to right (back row).—*P/O K. S. Rajgopalan; P/O C. G. Davashar; P/O C. D. Subia; P/O C. J. Mendeza; P/O A. S. Latif; P/O A. V. Samsi; P/O E. D. Rollo; P/O U. K. Nair; P/O K. S. Taunque; P/O Z. A. Shar; P/O G. S. Paul; P/O P. H. N. Katrak; P/O N. K. Srivastava; P/O R. M. Saeed; P/O S. K. R. Bhatt; P/O M. L. Vatal; P/O G. S. Kohli and P/O M. B. Naik.*

R.A.F. IN INDIA "GO TO IT"

ACTIVITY DURING MONSOON

By WING COMMANDER L. V. FRASER

As the monsoon ends, the Royal Air Force in India prepare to intensify their operations against the Japanese in Burma. This quickening of the pulse does not mean that the Royal Air Force have been inactive during the last few months, for since the end of the last monsoon Royal Air Force achievements have been considerable. They have had two main objectives—to prevent the Japanese from using bases in Burma for attacks on India, and to prevent them from exploiting Burma for the benefit of their general war effort. Both have been achieved in close co-operation with the United States Tenth Air Force. A subsidiary but highly important tactical role has been close support of the Army in the Arakan campaign.

At the beginning of the winter the Japanese started night-bombing the big cities of Bengal. They started with five raids on Calcutta during Christmas week, when the maximum number of aircraft taking part on any one night was eight. Material damage was slight. They returned on January 15, when their entire formation of three aircraft was destroyed in five minutes by Allied night fighters. On January 20 two more were destroyed and a third damaged out of a total of four. The Japanese have not been back since. The only raids on Indian soil since that time have been raids on airfields in the battle zone. India itself has been made secure from air attack.

As part of this strategy, Allied medium and heavy bombers attacked enemy airfields by day and night and pushed Japanese bombers squadrons back from their forward landing grounds. Of these, Magwe was one of the nearest to India and one of the most important. Docks at Akyab and Rangoon were attacked regularly, Akyab mostly by the Americans. Thus the Allied air chiefs ensured that no seaborne assault on India could be mounted unobserved. They ensured also that the maintenance of the Japanese occupation forces was made as difficult as possible.

FOUR MONTHS' HAUL

By unremitting attacks on the enemy's lines of communications, the Royal Air Force and the United States of America Air Force have made it difficult for the Japanese to bring much material into Burma. Certainly they have stopped him from taking a great deal out. Oil wells and refineries demolished before the evacuation of Burma have been bombed and shot up regularly. Railways, river steamers and sampans, motor boats and every other form of transport have been harried unmercifully both in and out of the monsoon. Total destruction from May until the end of August by Beaufighters and Hurricanes alone was 1,620 sampans, 43 steamers and barges, 683 other craft, 45 locomotives, 510 waggons, 125 transport vehicles and 18 factories.

In the middle of May, when the Japanese advance in Arakan stopped and enemy lines of communication were at their limit, the Royal Air Force and the United States of Amercia Air Force went out in special operations against these lines for three days and nights. By this time the bulk of the Japanese air force had been withdrawn, and there was little opposition. In these three days 53 transport vehicles were destroyed or damaged. Fifteen barges, 15 steamers and more than 200 sampans were also destroyed and damaged. Too late, the Japanese brought their bombers and fighters forward from Thailand and further back in Burma. They were spotted by reconnaissance aircraft, and the Allies did not oblige them by continuing the operation. The Japanese fighters had nothing to do. Bombers made a retaliatory raid on the Chittagong airfield, and lost seven aircraft destroyed and six damaged. They made another attack on the Chittagong airfield on May 29, and lost six aircraft destroyed and two probably destroyed. Three were damaged.

SCOUTING THROUGH THE MONSOONS

That marked the end of the enemy's air activity. The Royal Air Force, on the other hand, has continued to scout over the enemy's roads, rivers and railways in Burma throughout the monsoon. Beaufighters and Hurricanes particularly have given him no respite. His troops have been bombed accurately by Vengeance dive-bombers, which in this thick jungle country have proved an accurate and powerful weapon. Since they started operating on May 13, Vengeance dive-bombers have flown nearly 300 sorties without the loss of a single aircraft. One Vengeance pilot after attacking a building at Akyab said that he "dived down and passed the house going up."

Both strategically and tactically the Royal Air Force and the United States of America Air Force imposed their will. They maintained a favourable air balance over the borders of India and the Arakan battlefield, and struck over the whole of North Burma as far south as Rangoon. Since last monsoon the Japanese have lost 107 aircraft destroyed, and many more have been damaged so that they are unlikely to have reached their bases. In that time the Royal Air Force have lost 95 aircraft; the pilots of 18 were saved.

A novel feature in this theatre of war has been the outstandingly successful dropping of supplies to the ground forces by Royal Air Force transport squadrons. This technique has been developed with great success by one squadron in particular. From 190 tons in January this squadron has increased its supply dropping to 760 tons in July, mostly to friendly tribesmen in the interior and on isolated army units like the famous Wingate expedition.

Now behind the front line an immense organization of airfields and maintenance units has been built up well out of range of the enemy's. French squadrons now resting and re-equipping in Southern India are ready and eager for battle. The stage is set for longer raids by heavy bombers into the Burmese hinterland and into Thailand. Vengeance aircraft are pouring into India with streams of modern fighters and bombers. On September 15, Air Chief Marshal Sir Richard Peirse told his men, "Let's go to it." They have been going to it all through the rains. Now they will go to it literally with a Vengeance.



The Commander-in-Chief of India inspecting officers of an Auxiliary Pioneer Battalion.

IN CALIFORNIA

The Army Air Corps is noted for rapid promotion of young officers. A sign over the officers' club bar in a Californian camp reads : "No lieutenant-colonels of the Army Air Forces allowed at the bar unless accompanied by their parents."



Sepoy Zawal Uddin, Garuzi Village, Kohat District, of the 13th Frontier Force Rifles, who rescued an Indian Air Force pilot from his aircraft when it crash-landed and burst into flames. The accident took place during recent army exercise in South India.

W.A.C. (I)

By MRS. MONA HENSMAN, *Junior Commandant, W.A.C. (I), Madras.*



MRS. MONA HENSMAN

WOMEN all over the world are interested in their country and in everything that happens to the people of that country because they have to plan for the future of their children and grandchildren. Up to this time, women have devoted themselves to the home and to various professions like teaching, medicine, nursing and helping in business offices, but even in war time women's place has been very much apart from the men. Now that India is at war, she must use all her resources, and especially her *woman power*, and the work we are called upon to do is complimentary to that which is already being done by our men. We are a regiment with a single purpose. The more efficient our work, the more efficient the soldier we release for the front.

When the W.A.C. (I) started in April 1942, a way was shown to all the women of India as to how they could help the country in her time of need side by side with the men. Brothers, husbands, uncles and cousins had gone out to serve in the ranks or were leading regiments, working in the Navy or using their efforts in the Air Force. It was only natural for women in India—European, Anglo-Indian and Indian—to come together on a basis of co-operation and mutual trust and confidence under the Chief Commander, Lady James, and the Patroness of the W.A.C. (I) in India Her Excellency the Vicereine.

It is obvious that it is not only the woman who wants to work for her living or who is in dire necessity for food and clothing who would join the W.A.C. (I). A great many of the workers in this Organization are women and girls who are already provided for in many ways by their parents or guardians, but who long to give service to their country and who use whatever training they have in the service of their country. The older group—if we may call them so—has to take the place of the Platoon Commander, the Quarter-Master, the Mess Sergeant and the Recruiting Officer, because it needs a certain amount of experience of life and maturity of years to handle the problems that come up in these particular avenues of service, but the W.A.C. (I) is significant in having opportunities for the young girl who can give her best and can make the best of her life in the various office duties that open up before her—attached to Military Units or to various branches of the fighting forces. It is no easy task to promise to work eight hours a day and to give conscientious and persevering service in spite of monotony or the other attractions that open up to young girls at this time. The W.A.C. (I) personnel are known to be careful, cheerful and honest workers, who keep continually the good of their country at heart and preserve the principles of security that go with their present profession.

One of the commitments of the W.A.C. (I) recruit is that her service must be promised for the duration of the war and as long after as her services are required. I find that girls most willingly promise to give their lives to the W.A.C. (I) for this period, but it is the parents—the fathers and guardians—who over-emphasize perhaps the dread of committing their younger relations to a service which will continue for an indefinite period. Once in the W.A.C. (I) no girl who has seriously offered her services should wish to resign except for reasons of health or something particularly vital to her future welfare.

TERMS OF SERVICE

The terms of service are two-fold. Those who live in cities or places where W.A.C. (I) personnel are operating, can join any arrangements to stay in places approved of by their Platoon Commanders, and they get to their work daily and are free to go home after their duties are completed, but all work in the Army cannot be done on this daily basis. We require shifts and changing duties and, therefore, many of our girls have to be on general service terms living in hostels under the care of a Platoon Commander and Mess Sergeant, and food and lodging are provided for them in addition to their pay. General service terms seem more attractive than local service terms because the girls have the chance to travel, to know India at first-hand and to know what in India is worth preserving, and financially also, because their pay is more in the nature of an investment for themselves, but the general service people have to be willing to be transferred anywhere they are needed, and the local service girls have the promise that they will not be transferred except at their own request, and every effort will be made to post them to the place of their choice, so it is worth their while to provide their own food and lodging in order to live with their parents or friends. All matters of discipline, payment, transfers, etc., are in the hands of the Platoon Commander, and I think that this is a very good plan because it means that the Platoon Commander keeps in constant touch with the girls and all their problems are brought up and settled by a woman officer.

Women with qualifications such as Stenographers and Typists provided they pass the necessary trade test, start on a pay of Rs. 120 and Rs. 100 respectively. These are urgently required. No one can now expect the immediate award of a commission and every W.A.C. (I.) must expect to start in the ranks and may work her way up into the official grade. Promotion is made strictly on merit. The W.A.C. (I.) knows no difference between community, race, caste or creed.

A uniform allowance of Rs. 140 is allotted to each recruit when she joins service, and her Platoon Commander sees to it that all the necessary details of dress are provided out of this money, so that no girl has to spend out of her private allowance for her uniform. A special allowance is given for winter clothing and a certain amount is alloted every year to each W.A.C. (I.) recruit for renewal of uniform. Army rules permit W.A.C. (I.) personnel to wear uniform when on duty, but when this is over, girls can wear their own pretty clothes and go about as they choose.

Every recruit has to pass a medical examination. Provision is made for a qualified lady doctor to examine recruits. Each recruit has a Medical History Sheet and treatment, injections, vaccinations, etc., are given to her free, whenever it is considered necessary.

In the hostels the girls are comfortable and very well looked after. They are allowed out as much as possible, but there are rules also that have to be kept.

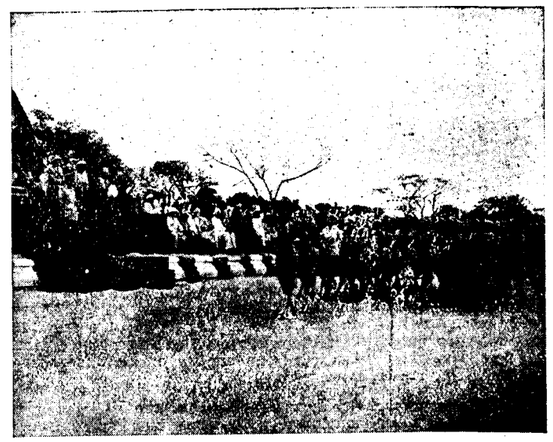
Leave is granted as for Officers and B.O.Rs. in the Army in India, but if the husband of an Officer or Auxiliary returns from overseas service, Special War Leave up to a maximum of 31 days will be granted, even though no leave is due to the applicant, but no additional travelling allowance will be granted.

If a husband or relation on whom the auxiliary is dependent is transferred to another station, the auxiliary may be transferred also. (On General Service Terms this only applies if exigencies of the service permit.)

W.A.C. (I.) work needs strength, ability and skill and the age-limits set for recruitment are perhaps the most elastic for any woman's service—the age being 17—50 years. The minimum qualification in this area is the equivalent of an S.S.L.C., Matriculation, High School or Senior Cambridge pass, because our recruits have to take the place of the British Soldier who has been called away to other duty. A high standard of written and spoken English is, therefore, absolutely necessary for all army work. Other qualifications for service especially as typists (30 words per minute) and also telephone operators.

GO FORWARD!

There has been, and always will be a great deal of talk about the advancement of women and progress of civilization and platform speeches and propaganda always have their good side, but the W.A.C. (I.) is busy putting into practice what every such reformer preaches and that



Madras W.A.C.'s marching past before His Excellency the Governor.

is giving a good example of what women can do and the direct opportunity to all those who have been trained in colleges and schools or through the various experiences of life to take their place and to help their country in a way that needs no comment but is in keeping with the traditions of the best in Eastern and Western culture. The Commandant-in-Chief, Her Excellency the Marchioness of Linlithgow, in her inaugural broadcast says:—

"In ancient times you in India have had your warrior women as we have had in Great Britain, and many are the tales told of women's courage and endurance. The same blood still runs in the veins of the women of to-day, and it must not be said that we are either unable or unwilling to emulate our sisters of the past.

I have faith in the women of this country. Let us go forward, you and I—let us show the world that the women of India are second to none in their determination to withstand the invader at whatever cost."

INNER WALL OF DEFENCE

We need more and more women—not only those who would work or take up professions—but also those who feel the urge for service and can express themselves best in that way at this time. Around the shores of India stand the men with the guns—the *outer wall* of defence. And behind this wall must stand the *inner wall* of defence —the women of India. Every woman who "falls in" to fill a gap in the Inner Wall—every W.A.C. (I.) releases another man to step forward to the Outer Wall, for active service. You can be proud of your Corps, proud of your uniform, proud of your job. By the end of the war and the new world to which we all look forward, there will be an inner wall of girls who have served their country and are trained to carry on work after the war in various ways and, above all, to bring the best that they have to India, Britain and the world.

"THE FORCES LOUNGE," BANGALORE

"All that can be done to make happy the lives of men on leave, far from home and family is to the good" said Lady Beresford-Peirse, wife of the G.O.C.-in-C., Southern Army, when she opened "The Forces Lounge" at 1, Commercial Street, Bangalore.

The Lounge has been presented by the Bombay Tailoring Company. It is entirely for the convenience of British troops in Bangalore. It is fitted with comfortable chairs, tables, writing desks and quiet games. Current magazines and periodicals are supplied.

Congratulating the organizers, Mr. Fred Harvey and Mr. John Spiers, Lady Beresford-Peirse said that the lounge which was in the middle of the shopping centre of the town would fill a long felt want. Troops could use it as a convenient place of call as they did their shopping, could write their letters there, and also get information and guidance about their purchases. The Bombay Tailoring Company, she said, had given Rs. 200 for equipment and the loan of the furniture. Other local merchants who had assisted were Messrs. Chandran, Davidoss, and the Green Shop.

Others present at the opening were the Collector of Bangalore Mr. F. W. A. Morris, Mr. A. E. Drake (Secretary to the Hon'ble the Resident of Mysore) and Mrs. Drake.

The "Road Show Band" gave a musical programme and there was a good attendance of troops.

The lounge is open each day from 10 a.m. to 6-30 p.m.

MILITARY PERSONNEL AND TRAFFIC RULES

Several letters from both pedestrians and car-owners have appeared recently in the Press on rash driving by Military Personnel. These letters state that Army vehicles appear to be exempt from traffic rules, and their authors ask whether or not this presumption is correct.

Military personnel are in fact *NOT* exempt from any of the traffic rules to which civilians are subject. Army drivers have explicit orders to conform to traffic rules. A recent order draws the attention of officers and soldiers to 'the urgent necessity for careful driving; and for adequate punishments in all cases where a charge involving rash or negligent driving is proved.'

The order stipulates further that in the event of 'an accident causing injury to any person, a military driver will take all reasonable steps to secure medical treatment for the injured person,' that 'he will give on demand to a police officer, any information required of him' and if no policeman is present that he 'will report the circumstances of the occurrence to the nearest police station as soon as possible.'

Regulations for Military drivers are in fact sterner than those for civilians, and penalties for violation of traffic laws, more severe. Rules for night driving are more stringent than those for day driving.

Military authorities are anxious that these rules should be implemented. But before any action can be taken against an offender, particulars such as the number of the offending vehicle, the approximate time and place at which the offence was committed must be forthcoming.

Evidence of this sort will be acted upon immediately by the authorities concerned and the appropriate penalty enforced. All complaints should be forwarded to The Brigadier, Sub-Area Headquarters.

THE MILITARY AND THE RECENT FLOODS

OCTOBER floods in Southern India, the worst within living memory according to an Indian engineer gave British and Indian troops a couple of days of sheer misery and a few more days of fun and games setting things to right.

Inches of rainfall quickly filled the giant water tanks, all of them acres, some of them square miles in extent, and water intended to irrigate the crops soon broke the holding banks and washed away road, houses, tents, equipment, lorries, and even moved a tank or two.

In some cases a wall of water ten feet high hit a camp and one Indian ambulance unit had its fortnight's pay washed away strong box as well. Thrifty Madras orderlies were too quick to let it go down with the rushing water, but days later when the commanding officer was paying out, the rupee notes were still wet.

It was remarkable how the shops in the little villages and small towns continued to function, and Indian troops still found places to spend their pay.

Breaks were sudden, little warning was given, but officers and men parted from their units showed great determination in rejoining, and in the majority of cases succeeded.

At one headquarters the whole of the officers kit, mess furniture, and much stores were swept away. One officer was left with two left boots, and in villages miles downstream astonished peasants were dragging chairs, tables, shorts and bush shirts out of the water.

The vast majority of this particular kit was returned.

Two officers trying to rejoin their unit got stuck in their truck on a road where the water was racing across at a depth of four feet. They got out, the truck and both officers were swept away by a sudden gush. Fortunately the officers were able to cling to a bank and were rescued after being marooned for three and a half hours.

COULD MONKEYS SWIM?

British troops were holding bets as to whether monkeys could swim and a Gunner Regiment formed the decided opinion that once daylight came and the warm sun came out the monkeys enjoyed the water. "Diving down for our tins of bully beef they were," said one gunner. "Aye, and opening them with their tails in the treetops," another finished for him.

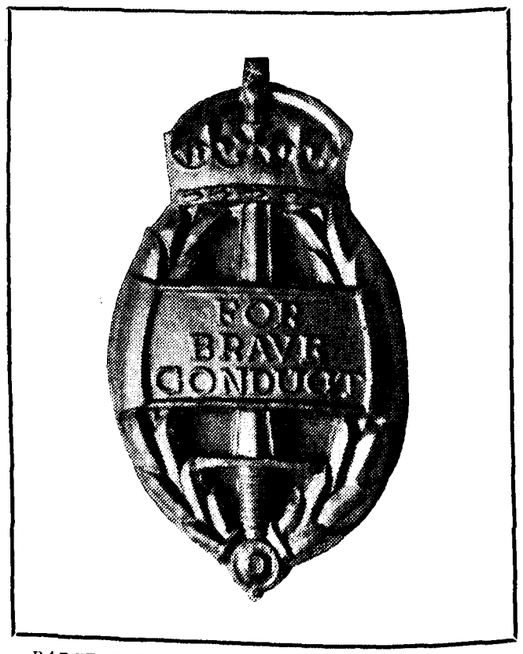
Many units salved their equipment in water which swirled round their necks. One battery of gunners did a magnificent piece of work, getting their guns to high ground by drag ropes and losing nothing.

The famous Madras Sappers and Miners, and Indian engineering units had the opportunity of doing some field engineering on the grand scale. It would not be too much to say that the Sappers enjoyed themselves throughly. When a new breach was reported they almost welcomed it. This was the real thing for them. They ran ferry services over the flooded area, renewed parts of roads and built temporary detours in a remarkably short space of time. Rations and supplies had to be got through, the R.I.A.S.C. soon had a double shuffle taxi and goods carrying service running to each side of the breaks in the road.

One tank regiment was able to rescue a large number of civilians who had been marooned on high ground, and the Army was even able to find food from its own rations to assist with the feeding.

The countryman was much more cheerful when as the water began to subside he found that the damage to his crops had not been so great. Actually damage anywhere in the army area was surprisingly light, and everything was running well within a short space of time.

The British troops certainly saw more water than they had ever seen in their lives, and once the worst was over both British and Indians enjoyed themselves enthusiastically in what was a change from the normal routine, and for many units, not at all bad training.



BADGE FOR CIVILIAN BRAVERY.—This badge has been approved by His Majesty the King for issue to those granted civil commendations for brave conduct. The design is by Mr. Kruger Gray, A.R.C.A., F.S.A.

FIRST R.A.F. MOBILE CINEMA ON TOUR IN SOUTH INDIA

The first R.A.F. cinema on wheels in South India has just set out from Bangalore on a tour to entertain officers and airmen at stations where movies are an unknown luxury.

The projection room, built on the chassis of a lorry, houses a 35 m.m. projector, which is the same size as those used in ordinary cinemas. It is self-contained, with equipment including fuel storage cupboards, dynamo, rewinding machines, hand-microphone and a gramophone turn-table and amplifier for incidental music.

The projector is the gift of the Deputy Commissioner, Montgomery district, the Punjab, and is handled by a crew of two operators who also drive the lorry. Their itinerary covers both R.A.F. and I.A.F. units.

Before the mobile cinema started its tour a "command performance" was given in the open air before Lieut.-Genl. Sir Noel Beresford Peirse, K.B.E., C.B., D.S.O., General Officer Commanding-in-Chief, Southern Army, Air Commodore P. H. Mackworth, C.B.E., D.F.C., Air Officer Commanding South India, Major-General J. G. Bruce, D.S.O., M.C., area commander and other Distinguished Service guests.

FACTORS GOVERNING ALLIED ADVANCE

ALLIES GATHERING STRENGTH FOR NEXT HOP

By "STRATEGIST"

THE Germans have stated that their withdrawal to the Middle Dnieper has "on the whole come to an end."

Addition of the word "*temporarily*" would make the German statement perfectly credible. The autumn rains, which appear to have started in South Russia, will make active operations very difficult for a time; and it should be remembered that the Russians have advanced a great distance in a short time and will have to restore communications, especially railways. The work increases in direct proportion to the difficulty of weather conditions. Moreover, even when communications are good, the Red Army will need to bring up powerful forces with which to force the Dnieper decisively. It is clearly significant that some units have succeeded already in crossing to the west bank, but crossing in strength would need more material than the Russians are likely to have available as yet.

The Red Army may wait some time before striking decisively. They hold undisputed initiative and are proved experts at judging the right moment for a new operation.

London commentators, however, are content to await decisions of the Russian General Staff and are deeply interested in the choice of the Dnieper as a German defence line. It implies, they feel, that they must at all costs hold the Crimea for as long as possible even though their policy of ultimate deep retreat has not been changed. The Dnieper's chief advantage as a defence line is that it gives the wehrmacht a long barrier stretching south-east to Zaperozhe, an arm from which they can defend the line to Melitopol on the Sea of Azov.

The Germans need the Crimea for the following reasons:—

(*a*) *Military.*—Sebastopol in Russian hands would enable the Russian fleet to control closely the western shores of the Black Sea. The Crimean aerodromes would bring Eastern Balkan targets within easy reach of the Red Air Force.

(*b*) *Political.*—The weakest spot in Hitler's festung (excluding, of course, the roof) is Bulgaria. Russian capture of the Crimea is a possible stepping stone to Burgas and Varna and might cause dangerous repercussions among a population predominantly pro-Slav. Moreover, close approach of the Red Army to Rumania and Hungary would warn these satellites that it was now or never, if they were to escape the total war of Germany herself. The matter is summed up in London by stressing that the only way Hitler can keep his satellites is to hold the Russians at arm's length.

It is clear that the Crimea is vitally important to the Germans.

Regarding the Italian front, it may be emphasized that unless the Germans decide to withdraw leaving only weak rear-guards further speedy progress cannot reasonably be expected on either end of the Italian front. The Fifth Army has had some very stiff fighting in the past weeks and before it is likely to be in a position to undertake a further full-scale offensive activity against prepared positions (should this be necessary), its supply position needs to be consolidated. German demolitions in Naples have been as thorough as was expected and a long period must elapse before Naples is once again in full use as a port. As for the Eighth Army, its advance though not heavily opposed has been at a headlong rate and thus it too must take steps to ensure its supplies.

Moreover the Eighth Army, though strategically placed on a flank cannot be expected to play an important and —for the Germans—dangerous role which it could perform were it fighting on a level plain. The Appenines will present a formidable barrier and provide for the German left flank a covering support which it so badly needs.

On the other hand the landing at Termoli shows the danger to which the German right flank is constantly exposed.



ALLIES ENTER NAPLES.—The first Allied troops to enter Naples on October 1 are warmly welcomed by the local population. (Picture received by radio from London.)

"ETHYL" DANGEROUS FOR USE EXCEPT IN CARS!

The public are warned that it is dangerous to use petrol, ordinarily available in India, for cooking, lighting and cleaning purposes. This warning is necessary as all petrol ordinarily available for use as motor fuel will now contain lead. This petrol is popularly known as "Ethyl" and has hitherto been dyed a distinctive colour and all receptacles containing it have been specially marked: "Warning: This spirit contains lead and should be used as motor fuel only." Ethyl will now be generally issued for rationed consumption. It will be coloured red but otherwise issued with no other warning. Petrol should not, therefore, be used for dry cleaning or for removing stains from clothes, shoes, hats, etc., or in cooking stoves or as a solvent for the extraction of oil from seeds or in lamps in houses. Persons requiring supplies of unleaded petrol for domestic or industrial purposes or where the petrol itself will come into frequent contact with the skin of the operative or with any edible commodity, should apply to the nearest Petrol Rationing Authority. Supplies of unleaded petrol are very limited and only in cases of real necessity will issues be made.

MILITARY OPERATIONS NOT JUDGED BY SIZE

By LIEUTENANT-GENERAL SIR DOUGLAS BROWNRIGG

I know of no better example of the truth that the importance of a military operation cannot be judged by its size than in the comparison between the fighting now going on in Italy and Russia.

The exact figures are, of course, not available, but it has constantly been asserted that over 200 German and satellite divisions have taken part in operations in Russia whilst the highest figure I have seen mentioned in regard to the German strength in Italy has not amounted to more than 20. To some people figures mean nothing, to others they are the breath of life. It is to the latter class that I am in the main addressing this article.

Topography is the governing factor in a battle and this can seldom be assessed at anything like its true value from a map.

When Hitler's armies crossed the Russian frontier in June 1941, they were faced by the unending landscape of flatness interspersed with acres of dense forest crossed by numerous large streams and rivers. They rolled forward on a frontage of 1,400 miles. There were, of course, definite lines of rail and road communications to guide them on their way, but except for patches of forest and marsh, there was nothing to prevent movement over wide spaces. Every column was in lateral touch with every other, even so the German troops were not thick enough on the ground to prevent patriot bands being left behind to cause untold damage and destruction to the German lines of communication during the months to come. Over such an immense and open country even Hitler's 200 odd divisions were insufficient to cover all the ground.

Now turn to Italy. The long thin leg sticking out into the Mediterranean averages but 100 miles in width and has a coast line of about 1,000 miles. This thin peninsula consists in the main of two coastal strips carrying road and rail communications separated from each other by the Apennines with only occasional communication by infrequent lateral roads and railways crossing the mountains by well-defined passes. Quite obviously such a country does not require as many troops to delay an invader marching northwards as would be necessary against a westwards advance across the steppes of flat Russia.

Thus it is that 20 German divisions in Italy may act as an equally effective brake to movement as 10 times as many divisions in Russia.

But even when all this has been said there will be a feeling in some people's minds that 20 German divisions in Italy cannot hold up for very long the infinitely greater forces which Britain and America have in waiting to deploy. With complete supremacy at sea in the Mediterranean, surely we can land anywhere we now like. That might have an element of truth, were the Germans to remain with their eyes fixed to the south with the intention of standing to the last somewhere in the Italian peninsula. But I cannot believe this to be their intention. In my view the German strategy is designed to hold up Anglo-American armies sufficiently long to allow the autumn rain in Russia and the winter weather in the Alps a chance of hindering their foes and helping themselves.

The whole war in Europe is contracting and this will eventually result in the Germans being found everywhere on land in greater numbers. Fortunately for the United Nations and unfortunately for the Germans wars are no longer fought out entirely on the ground. Air power dominates the modern war and the German air power is on the wane whereas the Allied air power has not yet reached its peak. With airfields established in northern Italy, no German factory or arsenal will be out of effective day and night bombing range.

The long term view is most encouraging but the beaches at Salerno have given us some idea of what the cost may be. Time is one commodity which Napoleon said no man should ask of him in war, but even time can be bought too dearly. Opposed landings all over Europe would not hasten the end but would add very materially to the cost. By concentration of effort will the war be won, not by spectacular dispersion.

MEDITERRANEAN: FEEBLE GERMAN NAVAL STRENGTH

As a result of the disappearance of the Italian fleet from the scene of hostilities, the Germans will now have only U-boats, aircraft and light coastal forces with which to oppose the Allied sea power in the Mediterranean.

The number of U-boats available for operations in the Mediterranean depends on the battle of the Atlantic. If Admiral Doenitz decides to renew operations in the Atlantic on the same scale as early this year and meets with the same rate of casualties, there will not be many U-boats immediately available for the Mediterranean. At present, there are a few U-boats in this theatre and they have been remarkably inactive since the beginning of the year up to the capitulation of the Italian Government.

The last considerable campaign in which they took part was the attack on the Allied supply line after landings in French North Africa in November, 1942; when they suffered very heavy casualties—13 U-boats in seven days.

German U-boat crews do not like operating in the Mediterranean which they regard as considerably more dangerous than the Atlantic. Extensive air cover, which the Allies will be able to provide for their shipping routes adds to the difficulties of operating in enclosed waters. German commanders and crews are neither trained for nor experienced in the especially dangerous Mediterranean conditions.

The probable bases for German U-boats in the Mediterranean are Toulon and Marseilles and those Italian ports which remain in German hands and naval bases on the Greek mainland. At present, few of these ports offer the same protection against air attacks as is provided in the Atlantic bases.

The Luftwaffe, augmented by captured Italian aircraft, presents the real danger to our shipping. Crete, aerodromes in the South of France and Peloponnese still remain valuable advanced bases for its operations.

On the other hand, the number of enemy aircraft available for operations against our shipping will depend on air activity over land fighting both in Italy and elsewhere.

As the Allies advance, they will not only deprive the enemy of more air bases but at the same time will accumulate air power on the European soil with which to protect their shipping.

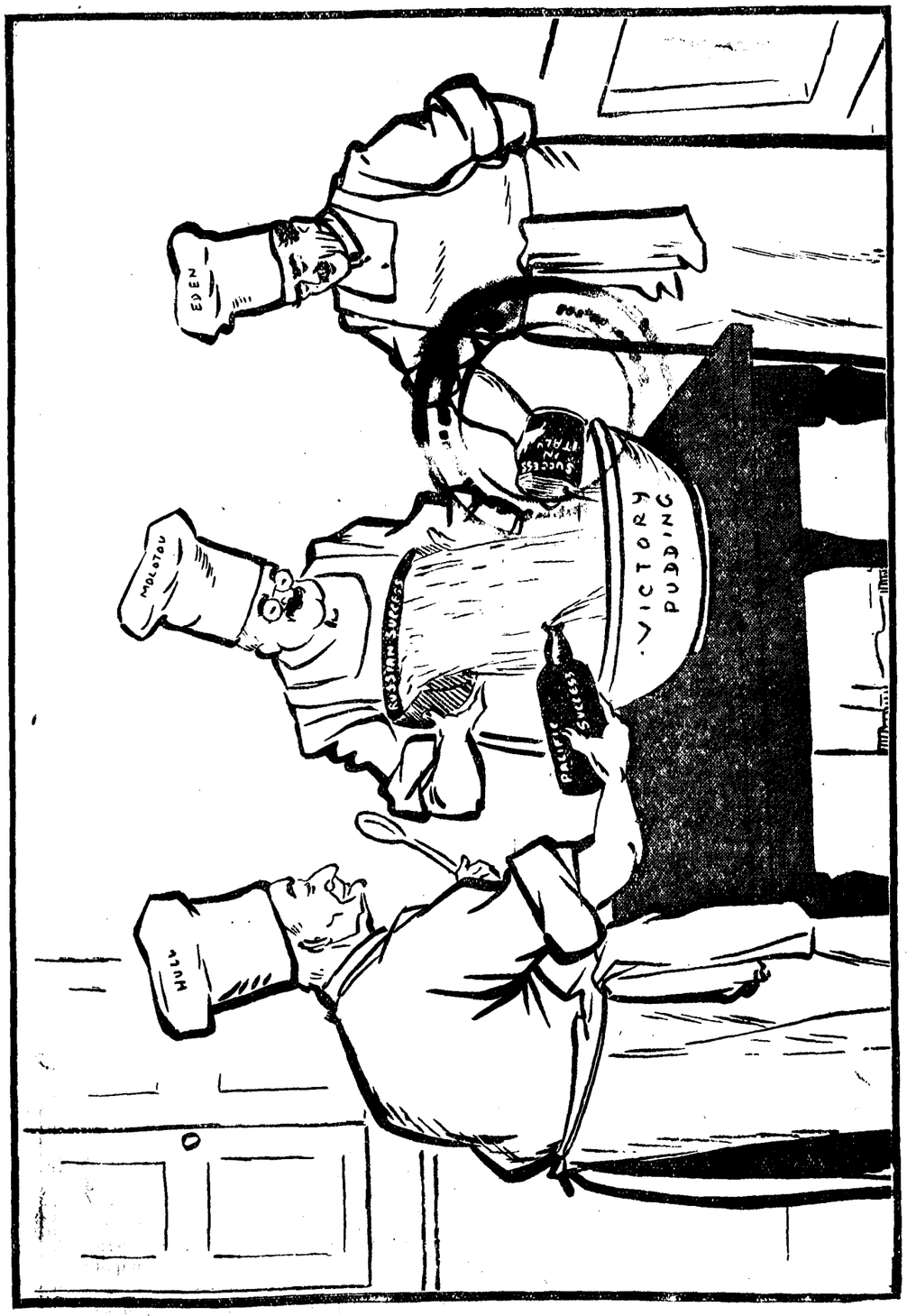
At the time of the surrender of Italy, the Germans had no surface naval forces in the Mediterranean except one or two small units taken over from the Yugoslav navy and a few M.T.B. flotillas brought overland. They will, therefore, depend on such smaller units of the Italian navy as they can seize intact. These consist of a few destroyers, torpedo E-boats, U-boats and M.T.Bs. It is not yet possible to estimate their numbers. While the M.T.Bs. and similar craft can be taken over as they stand, the manning and possible rearming of other units may present some difficulties.

The Germans have also secured three badly damaged larger Italian units—the battleship *Cavour* and the two 8-inch cruisers, *Gorizia* and *Bolzano*. They have dockyards for repairing these vessels, but are likely to have difficulty in finding material and above all manpower before they can recommission them.

The Germans only have these forces, which are likely in any case to be inadequate in carrying out routine tasks, which were formerly performed mainly by the Italian navy, such as minesweeping, part protection, anti-submarine operations and provision of escorts for merchant shipping. Apart from U-boats and the Luftwaffe, they can offer no adequate defence against exercise in full of the Allied sea power with all that that entails, such as the power to carry and support troops and landings wherever they may be desired.

JAPAN'S GREATNESS

"Your Imperial greatness is based on two things," said the Premier of Japan to a portrait of the Mikado—"bamboo and bamboozle."



THE MOSCOW CONFERENCE

—*Specially drawn for the* MADRAS WAR REVIEW.

AN ARMY MARCHES ON MAPS

Carl Olsson tells for the first time something of the work of a Photographic Reconnaissance Unit. The P.R.U. pilot's job is one of the most dangerous and difficult in all operational flying, and also one of the most unhonoured.

NAPOLEON only uttered a half truth when he said that an army marches on its stomach. It marches, a modern army especially, on maps: on thousands of maps, large-scale and small-scale, issued in scores of editions every day for every new advance and differing each by each for as many specialist purposes—infantry, artillery, transport, armoured units, air forces and staff.

To a limited extent the General Staffs of most countries possess sets of maps, usable militarily, of most other countries. These maps are obtained by various means—by direct making, by exchange arising out of what are called Staff Conversations between Allies, by subterfuge through their intelligence branches, and by what may be called inheritance.

Our own G.S.(G.S.)—General Staff (Geographical Survey)—for instance, would have complete sets of maps of all the terrain over which the British Armies fought in France and Belgium during this and the last war.

The trouble about military maps, however, is that they are so soon out of date. The landscape during a war has a habit of changing. 'Control points' such as a church or cross-roads may disappear; new landmarks such as strong points, sunken roads, and trenches may appear; and the modern military arts of camouflage and deception add delusive touches to a familiar map.

The success of a tactical and strategical plan—whether it is a Commando raid or a full-scale invasion—and the lives of many men, the course of battles, depend on accurate, up-to-the-minute maps. Even in the very recent past the making of new maps had to be carried out on the battle-field itself and often under fire. The area of a new map was limited by the vision of an observer on the ground—a matter of a few square miles at the most. Such maps were hit-or-miss, trial-and-error affairs at the best. So many things are hidden from a ground observer.

But to-day the airplane and the capital scientist have come to the aid of the military map-maker. Long before an armed force sets foot on an enemy terrain the directing Staffs can have in their possession, made in a few hours if need be, maps so accurate that gun ranges and bearings can be tabulated from any given point to another with absolute precision . . . so accurate that an infantry subaltern leading men up a strange beach in darkness can know how many steps to take before opposition or hidden cover . . . so accurate that the depth of a fold in the ground hundreds of miles away can be given *in inches*.

It should be pointed out that we, of course, have a similar organization in the R.A.F.'s P.R.Us. and in the map-making branches of our Forces, and that the United States Armies would be the first to pay tribute to the pioneering techniques which our airmen and experts have evolved through hard-bought experience in this war.

MAP-MAKING FROM AIR

And now for a brief outline of the general method of map-making from the air, bearing in mind that this is the American method of tackling the subject.

Let us assume that an artillery Staff Officer requires a map of the area St. Omer-Hazebrouck-Auchy-Bethune (or any other, for that matter) and has asked for it from the Engineers branch. They, in turn (if it is not already in their files) ask the United States Air Force's P.R.U. to bring them back pictures from the area.

These P.R.Us., like ours, carry out one of the most dangerous and difficult tasks in all operational flying. In the case of the Americans the aircraft used is generally the Lockheed P38—the fighter with the twin tail booms known as the Lightning.

They fly alone and completely unarmed, because weight of guns and ammunition plus the weight of the cameras would reduce their speed too much. So their speed, plus the flying ability of the pilots plus certain not-to-be-mentioned tricks of the trade, is their only protection.

As many as five different types of cameras are carried. Some are stereoscopic. Some vary in lens size between five and forty inches focal length. Such enormous magnifications are required because the pictures are taken, on an average, from six miles up—a height at which, to observers on the ground the aircraft is both inaudible and invisible. Pictures can now be taken in colour, and this reveals many things black and white would fail to pick out. And there are other cameras, mounted at angles in sets of three, which can take continuous strip pictures many miles wide.

Flying for hours near the sub-stratosphere, as these pilots must do, imposes a terrific strain on their physique. So they must pass medical tests that would bar a heavy percentage of other operational pilots. And their navigation must be flawless; for to find (in spite of camouflage) a target probably a hundred square yards in area situated hundreds of miles away, to photograph it clearly from a height of 35,000 feet while travelling at 400 miles an hour, takes some doing. Yet the P.R.U. pilots do jobs like that almost every day.

When the pictures are flown back and developed, the prints are handed over to the map-making section, and then begins the laborious process of translating the air picture into terms of a map. But with the aid of an array of extraordinary optical devices and some newly worked-out technique the job is done with great speed and precision.

The pictures show the various stages in the process, which is too highly technical for full description in a general article. But it begins with a close scrutiny of the air photograph through the stereoscope to locate what are called 'control points.' A 'control point' may be a church, a farm, cross-roads, or similar single point. And the identification may be done by comparison with an existing map of the area.

By a method called 'triangulation' other control points are marked, and roads, rivers, etc., picked out because these will eventually be reproduced on the map in different colours. The print then goes under another ingenious machine called a stereo-comparograph. The operator, viewing the print, follows hills and folds in the ground. A coupled pen follows the movements, inking wavy lines that will eventually be printed as contours on the map.

The next stage is to make tiny lantern slides of the worked-over aerial print and then to project the slides stereoscopically on to a blank map form. On this form a rough tracing is made from the projected image. A draughtsman then fills in final details, and that form is then ready to be printed off. So our artillery Staff Officer gets his map and as many as he requires. So have all the 'Second Front' maps been prepared, ready for issue to the first troops ashore.

"GROW MORE FISH"!

How paddy cultivators can earn a second income from fish culture in paddy fields is shown in an article in the 1 st issue of *Indian Farming*. If the rice and jute acreage in Bengal is used for growing fish simultaneously with these crops, it is estimated that the farmers would gain an additional income of Rs. 5 crores. At the present time the additional supplies of fish would help to meet the food shortage.

On account of warmth and richness of planktonic life, the growth of fish in shallow-water fisheries is rapid, and within a few months, they attain a size of a foot to 18 inches which normally would require two years to attain in an average perennial tank.

As the fish move about in the paddy fields, the plants are shaken and some of the injurious insects drop to the surface of the water and are devoured. The movements also help to increase tillering action whereby the mud and weeds are loosened. By feeding on soft weeds, fish help the growth of paddy plants, while their excreta serve as good manure.

The culture of fish along with paddy is extensively practised in Japan, where fry is distributed free for this purpose. In British Guiana steps are to be taken for the culture of fish with plant crops. In India, it is urged, the idea would be useful not only in increasing rural incomes but in adding materially to the food supply.

TURKEY: FUTURE ROLE IN BALKANS

By LEONARD KIRSCHEN

IT cannot truly be said that the Italian capitulation reached Ankara totally unexpected, although I must admit that it carried a certain element of surprise. What is now the Turkish reaction?

In the first place, the year 1943, marks the end of all Italian expansion dreams. If Imperial Italy came to an end on May 15, after the Allies successful conclusion of the North African campaign, Italy has ceased to be a factor in the eastern Mediterranean on September 8.

Events are now moving with lightning rapidity and reaction to individual events are more often than not surpassed by subsequent events. I do not, therefore, propose to recapitulate the series of speculations, in which the Turkish Press has again indulged and which are now extremely familiar to us, speculations which deal mainly with the future; but I will try to resume in a few words the impression proper it has made on Turkey.

Italy has always been considered one of Turkey's main enemies and a potential danger to this country since 1911. Every disconfiture that Italy has suffered has always been received here with some degree of satisfaction. To the man in the street, this satisfaction was always unbounded and he has never failed to express it on all occasions. The same has been the case now.

The Turkish Government has now good reasons to be satisfied also. Ever since the conclusion of the last war, the Dodecanese islands were taken care of by the Italians. The Italians had promised to evacuate these islands as soon as possible but they never complied with this. This only helped to put more fuel on the fire and Turkish-Italian relations could never become really normal. But it is not the political aspect of the matter that was so important; it was the military aspect which always weighed heavily in the decisions of the Turkish staff.

THORN IN TURKEY'S FLANK

Long before the Turks were allowed to fortify the Straits, they fortified the south coast facing the Dodecanese. This zone was practically always a military zone. It had cost the Turks much money and continued to cost them a good deal more throughout two decades. Men had to be kept there and fed and constant improvements had to be made to the fortifications.

Thus, for 20 years, the Dodecanese was a thorn in Turkey's flesh. Now Turkey's security has been increased and the Dodecanese islands have definitely been incorporated into the Balkan zone of security. I know, this is looking into the future, but it is not likely that Italy will be allowed to retain these islands.

Another important reaction, as expressed both by Falih Rifki Atay, the Editor, and Ahmed Shukru Esmer, the Foreign Editor, in the Government's semi-official newspaper, *Ulus*, is that by Italy's capitulation, the United Nations have made one definite step forwards towards final victory.

Turkish opinion believes that Italy will serve, when occupied, as a springboard for important Balkan actions. One of the unanimously expressed opinions of all Turks is that Albania will probably be the next invasion target. This, however, is speculation. But by careful elimination of all possibilities, we must come to the conclusion that there are three probabilities. One is being fulfilled and that is Italy, the second is an invasion of the Balkans, and the third an invasion of France from quite a number of directions and towards an equally large number of possible invasion points. As the months pass and winter approaches, there is only the Mediterranean.

Turkey has the prospect set in front of her, of becoming one of the first countries from which war will recede. The latest developments have fulfilled with lightning rapidity all strategical plans. The Mediterranean will be the first region to be entirely cleared of Nazis. So there can be no doubt that the Turks are to-day rejoicing.

TURKISH FOREIGN POLICY

Seeing how events have turned recently, it now looks that we may safely assume that Turkey has nothing more to seek in this war and that the whole of Turkish foreign policy will now be devoted towards securing those advantages to which Turkey believes that she is entitled as an ally of Great Britain and a neutral country that has been able to withstand Nazi pressure in difficult times.

The latest events in the Balkans have led to a certain revision of Turkish policy towards the Balkan States. This much transpires after a private meeting of the parliamentary group of the People's Republican Party, when Turkey's Foreign Minister Numan Menemendjoglu reviewed the international situation. It is interesting to examine one by one the situation in all Balkan countries and Hungary, in order to find out why this change has come about.

HUNGARY'S FUTURE

Let's begin with Hungary. There has been a tendency in Turkey during the last few months to "nurse" Hungary through to peace. That was before Italy fell. Now Italy has fallen, it looks as if Hungary will hitch her future to the Italian waggon and seek a direct means of getting out of the war. Geographical difficulties are in the way of direct help to Hungary against the Nazis from Turkey, but from an occupied Italy the position changes.

Then there is Rumania. Here Turkey wanted to do a good deal but the Rumanian situation is so terribly complicated and the Rumanians have got themselves into such a mess that it is difficult to see who is going to help them. Here again, geographical conditions have shown clearly that Turkey cannot do anything. Rumania must be allowed to "cook in her own juice."

Bulgaria as an independent factor has ceased to exist, after the death of King Boris. Whilst Boris was still living, he acted as regulator of Bulgarian affairs. The fact that he had been unwilling to give way to Hitler just before his death is proof that Bulgaria with Boris might have eventually been a factor of Balkan co-operation. But after his death, there is nobody to control Bulgaria but the Germans through the new puppet regency council. Bulgaria has, therefore, no political value but just plain nuisance value.

It will still be some time before Yugoslavia and Greece are freed. But the Governments of Yugoslavia and Greece have been in existence and in close touch with the Turkish Government. It is now clear that Yugoslavia and Greece are the countries of the future in the Balkans and any contemplated future Balkan federation or system of alliances will have to be based on this reality. The only sound Balkan policy for Turkey in the future is co-operation with these countries. Right from to-day all other speculations will prove unfruitful because from now on it is the weight of arms that will decide the fate of those countries which have endangered the Balkan security system.

It looks, therefore, as if Turkey will now mark time. This does not by any means indicate that Turkey has given up her intentions of playing a role in the Balkan countries' future. Turkey's policy is based on her effort to look to the West rather than to the East, and in so doing, the Balkans come in the first line.

What I have called a revision of policy is, therefore, really a pause. It now largely depends on future developments to dictate what course Turkey must follow. Owing to the capitulation of Italy, the political uncertainty in the Balkans is great and here in Ankara one is not expecting pointers from any of the Balkan countries but rather from the various war fronts which alone are the decisive factors. War has come to the Balkans at last and it is now for political to follow military events, as is the case on other sectors of this global war.

OUR AIM

"Our aim is to fight for the equality and liberty of the Chinese people, to restore our territorial sovereignty and ultimately to stabilize world peace. There are now in the world only aggression and anti-aggression blocs. Only the latter has in prospect the certainty of final victory. The whole world knows this. Japan tries to cover up its pessimism about the future because it is troubled by Italy's surrender, by the crushing defeat delivered to the Nazis by the Soviet troops and by other reverses. Japan should immediately withdraw from China, give up all the territories which she has occupied in the Pacific and surrender unconditionally to the United Nations. For the Japanese there can be no other way out."

—CHANG TAO FAN, *Chinese Republic's Minister of Information.*

AWAITING "RETURN JOURNEY" TO WESTERN EUROPE

BRITISH NAVY AFTER FOUR YEARS OF WAR

By A. J. McWHINNIE, *Naval Correspondent of the London* "Daily Herald."

I would hate to be a German naval correspondent at this moment. I would hate to be carrying out orders to put over a powerful piece about four years of the fiercest sea war in history and try to prove that the orthodox German naval strategy is anything else but failing.

I would talk of course about U-boats. I would have to. The German mind when thinking of the navy thinks not of battleships but of submarines. I would be able to tell some stirring stories of U-boat successes earlier in the war, but at the back of my mind there would be the ugly fact that U-boat triumphs are dwindling and U-boat losses rising.

It would be little use saying how much shipping the U-boats have sunk without attracting attention to the fact that despite these great losses the Allies can still muster nearly 3,000 ships per single operation. That is what we had at Sicily—nearly 3,000 ships.

BAD DAYS FOR U-BOATS

And I know that August has most probably been another bad month at sea for Germany: Berlin has had its worst month in trying to put out big claims. Their U-boat claims for August are lower than for any previous month of the whole four years of war. Even they can claim only 15 ships sunk by U-boats during the month. No, it looks as if we have got the U-boat menace under control, and our job now is to keep it under control.

Of course, the German naval correspondent could boast that Britain has lost 58 submarines since war began. That is true, we have lost 58, but the Germans lately were losing their submarines at the rate of 30 for a single month.

STILL LURKING

It is difficult for the Germans to say much about surface ships. Their small but powerful fleet still lurks in Norwegian fjords. They used to say that those ships were pinning down the British Home Fleet. No, it is difficult to make that lie sound convincing. There are now on any day more than 2,000 British freighters at sea and something approaching 1,000 warships.

The German correspondent would talk about the losses among those warships. Well, these have been our naval losses since the day war started. We have lost 5 capital ships; 7 aircraft-carriers, 25 cruisers; 14 armed merchant cruisers; 102 destroyers and 58 submarines. Our navy has paid a high toll for keeping the seas for our ships and at the same time denying the use of the seas to our enemies, but in all these classes our losses have been replaced and even exceeded by new building.

A LITTLE-SHIP WAR

It has been mainly a little-ship war, but it is because we have big ships that the German battleships have been sticking for so long to their fjords. The raider *Graf Spee* thought she could get away with it, and our cruisers sank her. The German battleship *Bismarck* thought she could get away with it and we sank her though Hitler boasted that she was unsinkable. That seemed to shake the German Admirals—they have been very cautious since then. They have not tried any bold moves out on the oceans with their big ships.

In the Mediterranean we scored a triumph in the battle of Matapan that shook the Italian Admirals. The Italian fleet never stirred out after that and it became again a little-ship war.

LOOKING FORWARD

These are the kind of thoughts that come to your mind when you look back on four years of war at sea, but what we are doing now is looking forward. For myself I am looking forward to the chance of crossing with the Royal Navy the narrow waters which separate Britain from Hitler's Europe.

I watched the little ships in 1940 bring home our defeated army from Dunkirk. I want to make the return journey. I have lost the hopes I once had earlier in the war of getting a frontline view of a big naval battle—battleships versus battleships. These hopes are dwindling. The Axis in Europe no longer show signs of challenging the command of the sea by our battle fleet. It is possible of course that they might come out. All I say is that the chances of their coming out have been dwindling.

—*Condensed from a recent B.B.C. talk.*

GLIDERS AS TROOP TRANSPORTS

By AN AIR CORRESPONDENT

RECENT use of gliders by the Allied forces to land troops and supplies has re-focussed attention on this form of aircraft and its possibilities.

The large war-gliders of the present fulfil a double function:—

(i) Assault—to land troops and supplies behind enemy lines under cover of darkness or of absolute air superiority by day.

(ii) Transport to the front lines—to increase the available capacity of air transport for men and munitions.

The glider is not an independent form of transportation. It depends entirely on other aircraft to provide it with motive power. Thus, its use is limited to the number of powered aircraft available to act as tugs. Further, it can be operated only under cover of air superiority. Within these general limitations the glider has certain advantages when used in conjunction with normal transport machines.

MANY ADVANTAGES

The glider is cheap and easy to build and can, therefore, be considered as expendable. It can be put down in small fields where no fixed wing aircraft can alight. It makes possible an approximate doubling of the load capacity of a transport plane at some sacrifice in speed and range.

On the other hand, the glider has a number of disadvantages which may lead to its eclipse as more transport machines become available. For instance, it demands an air tug of relatively high horse-power and moderate wing loading. An extra flight crew is needed. Gliders are difficult and even dangerous to fly on long hauls or in bad weather.

The present tendency is to attach engines to the gliders. First the enemy fitted six motors totalling 4,800 h.p. to the great Messerschmitt Me-321 "Gigant" glider. In its powered form it was renumbered Me-323 and was used as an underpowered, and hence slow but expendable, transport machine. This conversion was followed by that of the Gotha Go-242 twin-boom glider which is now flying as the Go-244 equipped with two radial motors totalling 1,600 h.p.

INCREASED LOAD CAPACITY

The reason for these conversions is that a glider must be considered purely as additional capacity, drag and wing-area added on to any given machine which acts as a tug. In effect it gives an increase in load capacity at a sacrifice in all-round performance and at an increase in crew. By adding engines the glider wins its independence and becomes a transport free to operate on its own, although its performance must remain low. Therefore, when sufficient numbers of transport aircraft are available to meet all normal requirements, there seems little doubt that such aircraft will be tactically preferable to gliders and more reliable and economic to operate.

SAFETY FIRST!

An Italian despatch rider returned to his base and reported to his C.O.:

"Please, a British soldier stopped me on the road, searched me, took all my papers, then walked away".

"What!" yelled the Italian officer, "you let him search you? You had a revolver, hadn't you?"

"Oh, yes," said the despatch rider with a cunning smile, "but he *didn't find that. I hid it in my cap*".

WAR DIARY

BRITAIN AND GERMANY

14TH OCT.—British bombers raided west and central Germany.

It is reported that Hitler addressed his party on 6th October. He has sent Rommel to Yugoslavia. Rommel and Hitler discussed the war situation earlier. It is stated that Mussolini met Rommel.

15TH OCT.—American bombers raided Schweinfurt.

His Majesty the King received in audience Air Officer Commander-in-chief, Middle East, Air Chief Marshal Sir Sholto Douglas.

Three German aircraft were destroyed in Britain when they raided the country.

16TH OCT.—There was a naval engagement between fast British motor torpedo-boats and German coastal patrol craft off Hague.

17TH OCT.—German planes bombed areas in south-east England, Home Counties and London.

18TH OCT.—Objectives in Berlin and west Germany were bombed. There was a short alert in London.

19TH OCT.—Berlin and Hanover were bombed by the Royal Air Force.

German planes raided parts in East Anglia and southern England.

Mr. Churchill questioned in the Commons regarding the United States Senators' charges against Britain, said that he was not prepared to enter into wordy warfare.

Field Marshal Smuts surveyed the vast panorama of the world war at Guildhall.

Hitler addressed his service chiefs.

20TH OCT.—Targets in western Germany were attacked by United States bombers.

Three enemy bombers raided areas in south coast of England, Home Counties and London.

* * * * *

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA AND ATLANTIC

14TH OCT.—The reports of the five Senators who toured all the theatres of war will be considered by the Senate Appropriations Committee on 15th October 1943.

Mr. Henry Wallace, United States Vice-President, told the Senate Military Affairs Committee "From our laboratories, both Government and private, is coming a flood of discoveries. When the veil of secrecy imposed by war is lifted our people will stand amazed at the array of inventions. A new world is being fashioned."

15TH OCT.—Mr. Wendell Willkie called for a peace organization on a world basis.

16TH OCT.—President Roosevelt referred to the possibility that he may not be guiding the United States as President in the post-war period.

The Chief of the American War Production Board, Mr. Donald Nelson interviewed M. Stalin last night.

17TH OCT.—The former United States Under-Secretary of State, Mr. Sumner Welles, called for an agreement between the United States, Britain, Russia and China to co-operate within the framework of the Atlantic Charter after the war. A report issued by the Senate Naval Committee said the crisis with U-boat campaign was approaching a show down.

19TH OCT.—President Roosevelt lunched with Senator Russel, Chairman of the Committee of Five "World Tour" Senators.

* * * * *

INDIA, BURMA AND CEYLON

14TH OCT.—His Excellency Lord Linlithgow addressed the Chamber of Princes.

Railway station at Monywa, Pakkoku and Kalymeo were bombed by the Royal Air Force bombers. Tenth United States Liberators attacked Rangoon, Prome, etc.

Mr. Churchill made a statement in the Commons about the possibility of a debate on the Indian Food situation. Mr. Amery answered some questions on the subject.

15TH OCT.—Lord Louis Mountbatten appointed Lieutenant-General Sir Henry Pownall as Chief of staff and Major-General A. C. Wedemeyer of the United States Army to be his Deputy.

Japanese repatriation ship *Teiamaru* arrived at Marmagoa with over 1,600 American nationals.

16TH OCT.—Mr. Ananthan Nayar, Second Lieutenant, Third Madras Regimental Centre, South India, was awarded M.B.E.

Kalemyo, Taungup, Naba, Shawmaw and other places in Burma were attacked by Allied bombers.

17TH OCT.—His Excellency the Viceroy-Designate and Viscountess Wavell arrived in India.

18TH OCT.—His Excellency Lord Wavell reached New Delhi.

Lady Linlithgow has given rupees one lakh for the education of the daughters of Indian Army men killed in action.

19TH OCT.—Their Excellencies Lord and Lady Linlithgow left Delhi.

20TH OCT.—Viscount Wavell was sworn in as Viceroy this morning.

Intimation has been received that His Excellency Marquess of Linlithgow left India.

Japanese bombers attempted to raid Chittagong.

The Australian Cabinet have decided to appoint a High Commissioner to India.

* * * * *

ITALY, AFRICA AND THE MEDITERRANEAN

14TH OCT.—German Volturno line was breached. The Fifth Army launched one of the heaviest offensive of the Italian campaign. Gildoni and Guardia were captured.

American bombers attacked German forces in Albania. Tirana was bombed.

Bitter fighting continued in Yugoslavia between patriots and German troops.

15TH OCT.—Vinchiaturo, Sataelian, Monaciliani, Cassacalenda and Toro Oro were captured. Volturno was heavily attacked. Terni was raided.

16TH OCT.—German troops withdrew to mountains from Rome-Toggia highway. Six more towns, namely Campobasso, Cerreto Sanita, Caiazzo, etc., were captured by the Allies.

17TH OCT.—The British-American pincer movement forced the enemy back from a majority of his positions along the Volturno river. General Alexander's Army captured San Griliano, Cerepiccole, Mat-rice and Campoleito. Important contingents of the Fifth Army landed at the estuary of Volturno.

18TH OCT.—Allies captured Cancello-Arnone, Merrone, Ruviano and Monticlifone. The drive towards Rome was maintained. Issernia was directly threatened.

It is reported that great unrest prevails in north Italy.

Mussolini has been admitted in a nursing home for treatment of an arm badly hurt.

19TH OCT.—Nine more towns, Vontelatone, Alvignano, Siberi, Gioia, Faichio, Brezza, etc., were captured. Eighth Army battled 10 miles down the Rome road.

Count Grandi fled to Portugal.

20TH OCT.—Allies captured Pignatoro, Roccaromans and Dragoni. German attempt to hold the Allies south of Brenner has collapsed.

* * * * *

RUSSIA AND FINLAND

14TH OCT.—German's winter lines at four key points along 1,000-mile front were blasted to pieces. Zaporozhe was captured.

15TH OCT.—Outer defences of Kiev fell. Fighting of unsurpassed ferocity took place around Kiev.

16TH OCT.—Defence of Kiev cracked. Struggle for air-mastery raged across the Dnieper. Hitler has ordered his seven divisions in the Crimea to hold out at all costs.

17TH OCT.—Full-scale battles developed on the Dnieper. House to house and street to street fight went on at Melitopol.

18TH OCT.—Two major breaches of the Dnieper line were made by the Russian forces.

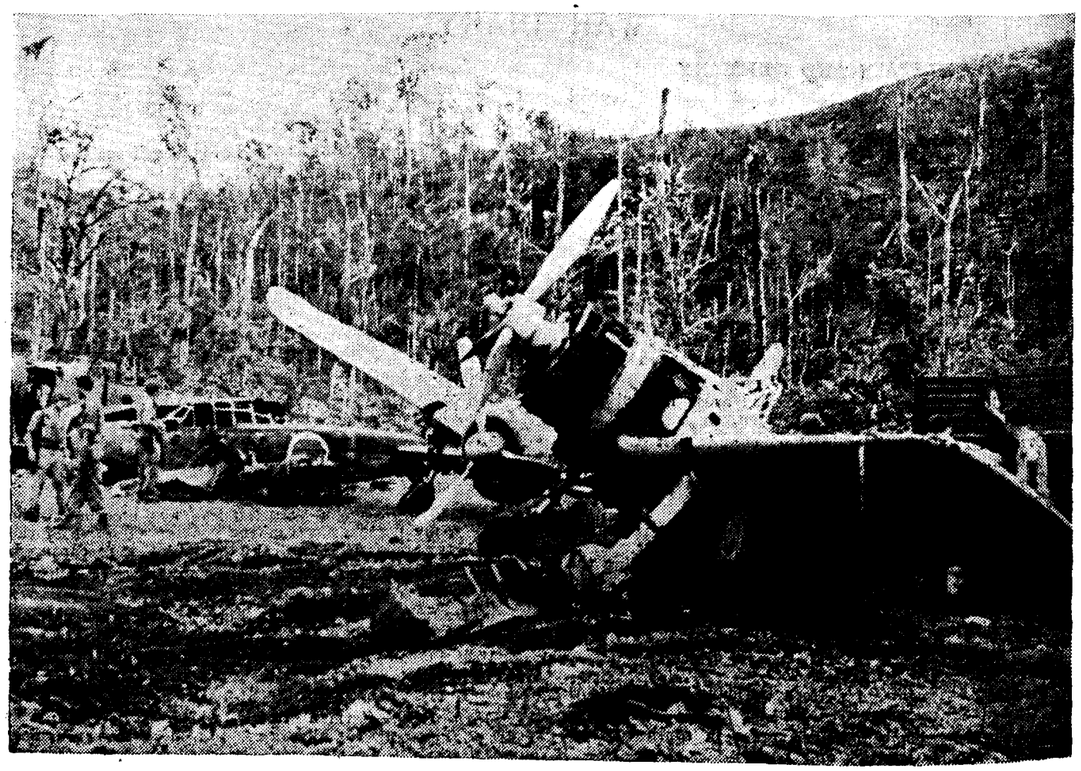
Mr. Anthony Eden and Mr. Cordell Hull arrived at Moscow.

19TH OCT.—Russians captured Petikatka. Germans retreated 12 miles north-west of Dnepropetrovsk. Battle for Melitopol reached its climax.

The Three-Power Conference between Britain, United States and Russia began.

A third agreement for the provision of supplies to the Soviet Union was signed in London between United Kingdom, Canada, United States and Russia.

20TH OCT.—German situation at Kiev was very critical. Russians reached the outskirts of the city. Nazis in Gomel were encircled.



AMERICANS EXAMINE WRECKED JAPANESE PLANES ON MUNDA.—Americans who helped to take Munda airfield on New Georgia Island examine wrecked Japanese fighter planes and bombers. Many enemy planes were blasted on the ground by the constant American land, sea and air bombardment which preceded the capture of the strategic South Pacific Base. Capitulation of Munda to United States forces was announced on August 6.

VICHY, FREE FRANCE AND OCCUPIED COUNTRIES

14TH OCT.—Bulgarian Foreign Minister M. Sava Kiroff resigned.

The new German Supreme Commander in the Balkans Field Marshal Von Weichs has set up his new headquarters at Belgrade.

16TH OCT.—Generals Giraud and de Gaulle arrived at Gibraltar on their way to London.

17TH OCT.—Yugoslav patriots were active in destroying enemy industrial centres.

18TH OCT.—Germany sent fresh forces to Balkans.

20TH OCT.—French Guerillas were active in the Savoy mountains.

Yugoslav patriots captured Novo Voros and Bilece.

Royal Air Force planes attacked shipping off the Dutch coast.

* * * * *

NEUTRAL COUNTRIES

14TH OCT.—The Spanish division fighting against the Soviets was withdrawn.

16TH OCT.—The Pope received the German envoy in private audience.

Arab Federation talks were resumed in Alexandria between Saudi, Arabian envoy and the Egyptian Premier Nahas Pasha.

* * * * *

THE FAR EAST

14TH OCT.—Rabaul was heavily bombed yesterday. About 200 Japanese planes and 120 ships were destroyed. Bouginville and Madang were bombed.

Admiral William Hasley, Commander of the United States Naval Forces in the Pacific, stated that the Allies completely dominated Solomons islands of Kolambangara and Vella Lavella.

Chinese forces were engaged in pitched battles against the Japanese in the suburbs of Siaofeng. Japs intensified their triple thrust against Chinese positions on the eastern end of Burma Road.

Dr. Evatt said that Britain and United States have promised to send more planes for Australia.

15TH OCT.—Prime Minister Mr. Curtin said that unless Australian States grant additional powers to the Commonwealth Government for post-war reconstruction a referendum will be held.

17TH OCT.—American troops occupied Gizo in the Solomons. Allied forces made further headway in the drive for Madang in New Guinea. The enemy lost 92 planes.

Japanese forces on the Salween river front in western Hunan were pushed northward. Fighting continued in the suburbs of Siaofeng.

18TH OCT.—Fighting in western Yunnan Province intensified. In Eastern China front, the Chinese took the initiative and captured two places.

19TH OCT.—The Minister of Economic Warfare, Lord Selborne declared that month by month the Allied navies are getting a strangle-hold on Japan.

The Japanese attempt to land in Finschafen was frustrated.

20TH OCT.—Sixty Jap planes were destroyed in a raid on Rabaul.

'V' DIARY, 1944

(Will be ready in October)

As the prices of the various bindings have been increased by 4 annas by the Darbar and as the postage for a single copy has been reduced by 3 pies, the rates have been revised as follows:—

	RS.	A.	P.
Linen	1	8	0
Sheepskin	1	12	0
Morocco	2	4	0

Postage (extra) 4 annas for one copy sent by registered book post and 1 anna for every additional copy placed in the same packet.

Book your orders with

The Secretary, National War Front Bureau,
Pudukottai State, S.I.

PRINTED BY THE SUPERINTENDENT, GOVERNMENT PRESS AND PUBLISHED BY THE DIRECTOR OF WAR PUBLICITY, " VICTORY HOUSE ", MOUNT ROAD, MADRAS.

REGISTERED No. M 4345

MADRAS WAR REVIEW

A WEEKLY BULLETIN OF THE WORLD WAR

VOL. V FRIDAY, OCTOBER 29, 1943 No. 9



GENERAL EISENHOWER

Fight for Life and Liberty

THIS is a hard, bitter and bloody war. It will be a long, long way to final victory, and the road must continue to be watched

OUR men know it. They are ready for it, but they want to be always sure, above all, that the Home Front stands firmly behind them. They want to know that the folk back home really realize that we are all in it together, fighting for our life and liberty

General EISENHOWER, Allied Supreme Commander, speaking over Algiers Radio on Sunday (October 24)

CONTENTS

	PAGE
EDITORIAL—	
The Fall of Dnepropetrovsk	3
RUNNING COMMENTARY—	
Kesselring's Retreat in Italy—Effect of "Stalingraditis," etc.	4
Floods in Madras—Relief Work	5
POST-WAR PROBLEMS—	
Post-war International Currency: By Dr. D. W. Dodwell	6
Pre-requisites of a World without Wars: By Bertrand Russell	9
Keeping Open the War-Channel Lines	15
CHINA—	
China's Hopes in War and Peace: By Dr. T. V. Soong	11
RUSSIA—	
Russia: Allied Convoy comes in: By Rita Wright.	12
Russia's Medical Front	13
Anglo-Soviet Scientific Ties: By Sir John Russell.	14
JAPAN—	
Throttling of Japan—Naval and Air preparations ahead: By A. J. McWhinnie	16
Campaign in New Guinea	16
GERMANY—	
Two-way Bombing of Germany: By Wing Commander L. V. Fraser	18
Germany's Inpending loss of Manganese Ore	18
WAR DIARY	19

MADRASSIS FIRE VICEREGAL SALUTES

As a tribute to the brilliant stand which some of its units made in the Western Desert last year, the Indian Artillery was selected to fire the Viceregal Salutes last week. On three successive days, to mark the arrival of Lord Wavell, the departure of Lord Linlithgow, and the swearing-in of the new Viceroy, they fired salutes of 31 guns at Delhi.

The gunners firing the salute were Madrassi Troops, from an Indian Field Artillery Training Centre. *Madras Gunners were chosen for this distinction to mark their own battle honours of the Middle East last year, when a Madras Field Battery, literally fighting to the last man, and the last round, knocked out 57 German tanks before being overrun.*

The saluting troop included a V.C.O. and a Havildar who served with the Madrassis in the Western Desert. The rest of the men who fired the salute were all Tamils and Telugus, brought to Delhi for the occasion.

◆

UNITY VITAL FOR VICTORY AND FUTURE PEACE

"The only answer to divide and conquer is 'unity.' The enemies of our future peace and security are desperately trying to break that unity. On the brink of defeat, it is their last desperate hope.

"We must be vigilant lest either thoughtless or malevolent criticism, or needless talk, should serve the enemy by engendering prejudices or bad feelings between ourselves and our fighting allies.

"Above all else now unity is imperative. Great events are now impending. The Foreign Ministers of Russia, the United States, and Great Britain are conferring in Moscow to-day.

"That three is unity, and will be ultimate unity, so far as the three Governments are concerned, I am certain. That there may be differences of opinion would be natural to human relations. That there will be frank and free discussions of honest differences is right and proper. The great essential necessity is confidence in the integrity and good faith of one another. Unity is desperately vital to complete victory—and equally vital to future peace".

—MR. JOSEPH DAVIES, *the former U. S. Ambassador to Moscow, in a speech at New York.*

◆

"THIS IS OUR WAR AND IT MUST BE WON!"

"I don't pretend to have access to the secrets of the General Staff, and I cannot tell you when or where the great attack on the Japanese territories will be launched. It may well be that months of waiting lie ahead. But this I do know, that in the great attack, India will have a proud and vital part to play, a part which she will play with determination and indeed with a high sense of privilege, because it will release from Japanese tyranny and cruelty so many lands with which we, in this country, feel close sympathy and connexion. There is not a man among us to-day who does not realize that the victory of Japan will mean the end of all those great prospects which are now opening out before India. We are not prepared to become the vassals of the arrogant Japanese, or to see our ancient culture destroyed by a race which respects neither culture, nor religion, nor even humanity. We know that this is our war, and that it must be won.

—SIR SULTAN AHMED, *when opening the War Services Exhibition at Indore on October 23.*

Registered No. M-4345

Madras War Review

A WEEKLY BULLETIN OF THE WORLD WAR

VOL. V FRIDAY, OCTOBER 29, 1943 No. 9

THE FALL OF DNEPROPETROVSK

DNEPROPETROVSK, the third largest city in the Ukraine and one of the greatest Russian industrial towns, which was occupied by Hitler in August 1941, has been recaptured by the Red Army under the command of General Konev. Though this was considered inevitable after the Russian bridgehead south of Kremenchug spread across the only railway link from Dnepropetrovsk to the west, *Reuter's* Military Correspondent says that it has come a little more quickly than seemed likely at one moment. This great city of steel and iron contained some of the extensive heavy industries in Russia. Before the Germans captured it, there were at least 28 steel mills and factories in the city itself and another 30 on the outskirts. Its output of cast iron alone was estimated to be one-third of the Soviet Union's total supply. It was also the centre of the Russian metallurgical industry. But all possible machinery had been removed before the Germans came. With the capture of this city, the whole German front in South Russia has crumbled down. The German left flank in the Dnieper Bend is retreating as fast as it can, and Soviet troops are pursuing the Germans into the mining town Krivoirog. The Soviet triple thrust from the north, east and west is moving south-west to trap the enemy in the Dnieper Bend and the Crimea.

IT may be stated that the Russian new offensive and its speedy results along the whole front from White Russia to the Black Sea must have come as a great surprise to the Germans. They must have been under the impression that the Russians would take some considerable time to reorganize their rear and then resume their advance. The big obstacle of the Dnieper would, they thought, make them halt and take time to consolidate their new positions. But their calculations were upset by the Red Army's crossing of the Dnieper and successfully establishing four bridgeheads across the river. One was north of Kiev, another south of Pereyaslav, the third south-east of Kremenchug, and the fourth north-west of Dnepropetrovsk. So far as the middle Dnieper is concerned, if the Russians are able to make a breach from the bridgehead north of Kiev to the Pripet Marshes, they will outflank Gomel and Kiev, and cut Hitler's forces in Russia into two separate armies without any real links east of Poland.

German Objective in the Ukraine

SO far as the general objective of the Germans as regards the Ukraine is concerned, it is clear that it has not only not been achieved, but that Germany has also lost enormously in men and material in making the attempt. In 1941 when Hitler realized that he could not defeat Britain, his slogan became "U-boats and Ukraine for Victory." By U-boats he wanted to cut the Atlantic life-line of Britain, and by the conquest of Ukraine, he thought he could exploit its great wealth and thus make the Allied blockade powerless. He said five years earlier (1936), "If we had the Urals, if we possessed Siberia, if we had the Ukraine, National Socialist Germany will be swimming in surplus prosperity." In an article in *Das Reich* in the autumn of 1941, Dr. Goebbels began to dream that "the wide spaces of the East open up tremendous possibilities of economic development and loosen the throttling grip of the blockade." The Allied blockade is still a problem with the Germans, though its pressure on German economy may be considered to be slow. In the Ukraine, Hitler's objective has not been realized, as the Donbas, the richest industrial area in the whole of Russia, is now in Russian hands as also the eastern half of the Ukraine, while the western half is seriously threatened by the fast pace of the Russian advance.

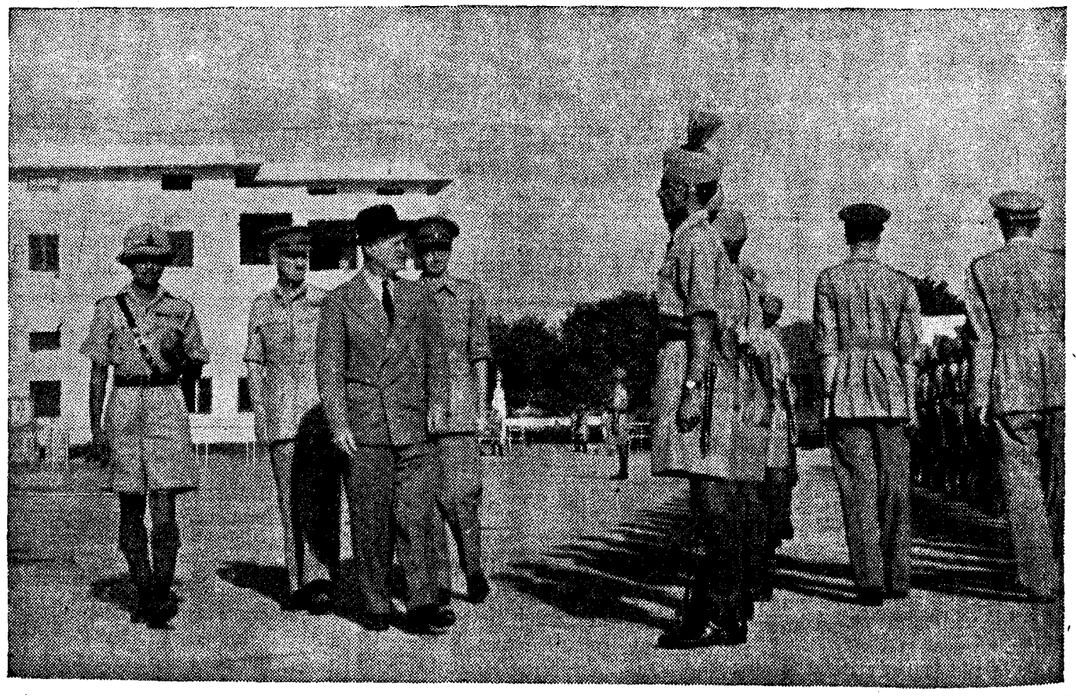
Result of Scorched-earth Policy

IT may be asked whether, during the period when the Donetz Basin was in their hands, the Germans derived any benefit of considerable material value. This is extremely doubtful, for the Russian scorched-earth policy was so thorough in its destruction of mining equipment that the Germans could not have got even one-tenth of the coal normally produced in this region. It is estimated that before the war the Donetz Basin produced about 90 million tons of coal which was 60·8 per cent of the total Russian output. Even the 9-million tons that the Germans might have got must have been utilized to satisfy the demands of the eastern occupied territory, and there would have been nothing left to send to Germany for the requirements of the industries there.

German Failure—Goebbels' Admission

THE German failure in the Ukraine in exploiting its agricultural potentialities was due to a number of reasons, such as shortage of tractor power, labour and fertilizers, and the effects of Allied blockade. It may be pointed out that the Ukraine, even in Russian hands, provided only enough grain to satisfy the local needs of the population. This was due to the fact that in this region the Russians embarked on large-scale plans of industrialization. The best agricultural crops here are vegetable oil crops, which provided 100,000 tons of oil before the war. The Germans might have been able to manage to get about 30,000 tons. The Ukraine

[*See eighth page bottom*



His Excellency The Viceroy Viscount Wavell's arrival at Wellingdon aerodrome. The Photo shows Lord Wavell inspecting the Guard of Honour.

RUNNING COMMENTARY

Kesselring's Retreat in Italy—Effect of "Stalingraditis"

Marshal KESSELRING is falling back. The Allied triple thrust on Italy's narrowest section has forced him to do so. Referring to the retreat of the German Army to the zigzag mountain ramparts guarding the roads to Rome, *Reuter's* Special Correspondent at the Allied headquarters says, "It is VON ARNIM'S strategy before the Tunis plain once again. The Germans are making a coast-to-coast withdrawal to the high Appenine mountain line from Mount Massico on the west through Venafro to the Adriatic shore near Vasto. As the Allied troops advance, they are finding decreasing opposition. Again, after nearly six months, General ALEXANDER'S army group is faced by a line as strong as the Enfidaville-Djebel-Mansour-Medjez-Sedjenane line in North Africa. General MONTGOMERY is in his old position on the right flank, but the Fifth Army has replaced the First on the Allied left."

This sums up the present position on the Italian front. The German retreat is due to "Stalingraditis," as Mr. WICKHAM STEED would say. For, ever since the Stalingrad disaster, the German High Command has become afflicted with the fear of encirclement. This has been admitted by the Germans themselves. Referring to the German evacuation of Naples, a Berlin spokesman said that because of the risk of new Allied landings in Naples, German Generals thought it "far too risky to keep troops in the city." A fortnight ago (October 16), the German News Agency reported that German forces on the Rome—Foggia highway had "withdrawn to the mountains to avoid encirclement." The next day, the Vichy radio spoke of "fresh Allied landings north of the Volturno line" and said that the Germans might withdraw on the ground that "General CLARK apparently intends to outflank KESSELRING'S forces by the new landings."

Superior Allied Strategy—Brilliant Pincer-Movement

This retreat to avoid encirclement is a recognition of superior Allied strategy, which has forced the Germans in Italy to fight, again and again, under unfavourable conditions. It must not be assumed, however, that the Volturno line is the last German defence line before Rome. Though KESSELRING is fighting a delaying action, he will make a stand wherever he can. He may perhaps choose a possible line about 40 miles north of the Volturno river, which may extend from Campania in the south to Tuscany in the north interrupted by the southern end of the Lepini mountains reaching the sea near Gaeta.

As regards the crossing of the Volturno river itself, a tribute to the brilliant manoeuvre of the Allies is necessary. After the capture of Naples, the Fifth Army struck across the swollen Volturno river, and after three days of heavy fighting, penetrated into German positions and forced the enemy back. It was a pincer movement that was very well executed. On one side, that is the enemy's right flank, British troops landed from the sea north of the Volturno river, and on the other, namely, the left flank, American troops advanced north-east of Capua. Faced with a simultaneous threat to both his flanks, Marshal KESSELRING had no other go except to withdraw his forces which were concentrated along the central part of the river to oppose Allied bridgeheads.

* * * * *

Who will capture Rome—Eighth Army or Fifth?

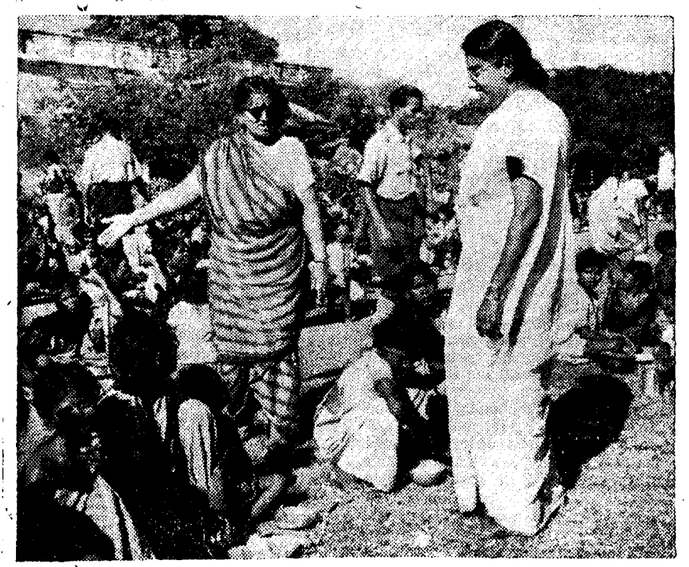
It is also important to note that apart from the successes of this pincer movement, the landing of fresh British troops further up the Italian coast was accomplished. This shows that the Allies have complete control of even Italian coastal waters and are able to carry up sea landings successfully in co-ordination with the main offensive on land.

(*Continued on page* 10)

FLOODS IN MADRAS—RELIEF WORK



Owing to the breach of a number of lakes outside Madras, due to heavy rains, floods invaded the City on Sunday, October 10. A large number of streets were submerged under knee deep and waist-deep water. The floods caused much damage, particularly to dwelling-places in low-lying areas. Photo shows a portion of Mount Road under water.



A large number of people, particularly dwellers in slums, were rendered homeless on account of the floods. The National War Front and A.R.P. organizations in Madras threw themselves heart and soul into the relief work, and did excellent service in feeding the homeless and providing them with accommodation. Photo shows public-spirited ladies enthusiastically taking part in the relief work.



The Government made elaborate arrangements for the feeding of the poor and homeless people. Photo shows a group of eager and expectant children—the sight of food brings smiles to their faces!

POST-WAR INTERNATIONAL CURRENCY

By DR. D. W. DODWELL

[A large part of this informative and illuminating article was broadcast as a talk on Thursday, the 21st instant, from the All-India Radio, Madras. In this article, Dr. Dodwell discusses the respective merits of the Keynes Plan and the White Plan, and points out that in the opinion of many people, the Keynes Plan is much the better of the two, as it proposes to establish a genuine international currency unit which will be made, by general agreement, legal tender for payments between Member-States. Referring to Keynes's visit to Washington, Dr. Dodwell has expressed the hope that his discussions with American experts would produce a plan acceptable to all, which would be a sound basis for post-war world prosperity. It seems from a Washington message, dated October 22, published in last Sunday's papers, that this hope is about to be realized. The message says that a compromise agreement is believed to be near between the British and United States monetary experts on the question of stabilization of currency. It is stated that the American Plan has been substantially altered as a result of the discussions between Mr. Harry White and Lord Keynes. The completed plan which will be announced in the near future, would, we hope, achieve the aim of stabilizing post-war monetary systems. ED., M.W.R.]

MONEY is sometimes said to be the "root of all evil." No doubt there is much evil connected with it, but also much good. Like all inventions it is a good servant, but a bad master. Certainly modern life, as we we know it, could not go on without money. It is just possible to conceive of a State which might organize production on modern lines under a rigid central control and distribute the products to the citizens by a system of universal rationing. That is the only way in which a modern community could do without money, and it is not likely that it could continue long without falling back on coupons to be issued in return for work and spent according to the worker's choice, on the available consumers' goods. Such coupons would, of course, be money. Without money you cannot combine an elaborate organization of production based on specialization and the division of labour with a large amount of free choice by consumers as to what goods they will consume. Soviet Russia in its early days made an attempt to abolish money, but the experiment did not succeed.

Many things—from cowries shells to cows—have been used as money at different times. Our money to-day consists firstly of coins and notes issued by the Government or under its authority, and secondly of current deposit balances in banks. The coins and notes are "legal tender" money, that is, the law reuires everyone who claims payment of a debt in the country in question to accept these coins and notes when tendered in settlement of the debt at the value marked on them. Bank deposits give the depositors the right to draw out "legal tender" money from the bank when they want it, but to a very great extent these deposits are transferred from one depositor to another on the books of the banks in such a way that they settle transactions without any use of legal tender money, and so themselves operate directly as money.

All this money is only national and you cannot use it directly to make a payment outside your own country. Money is only current, that is, passes freely from hand to hand in making payments on account of its general acceptability within the particular country where it is legal tender or, in the case of bank deposits, gives the right to obtain legal tender money. If you want to make a payment to someone in another country you need to do it in the other country's money, which generally means buying a bank draft expressed in that country's money, from your bank.

BALANCE OF PAYMENTS

A bank in India will sell you a sterling draft for rupees at a little under 1s. 6d. to the rupee. If you possess sterling or a claim to be paid sterling in the United Kingdom, a bank here will buy it or collect it for you and pay you for it at a rate of a rupee for a little more than 1s. 6d. There has to be a small difference between the buying and selling rates so as to give the banks something to cover their expenses in doing the business. Suppose more Sterling is sold to the banks for rupees than is bought from them for rupees. This would tend to make the rupee worth more in Sterling and alter the rate of exchange but for the fact that the Reserve Bank of India does for the other banks what they do for you. It will buy any amount of Sterling with rupees at one rate and sell any amount of Sterling for rupees at a slightly lower rate in Sterling for the rupee. Thus the net excess in the Sterling due to residents in India as a result of all current transactions is sold to the Reserve Bank and held in its balances, and this is what keeps the rate of exchange stable. The balance of payments between the two countries is bound to balance in a sense, but it balances because the value represented by the excess Sterling claims due to India cannot be transferred to India in the abnormal circumstances due to the war and therefore has to be lent by the Reserve Bank on behalf of India to the United Kingdom.

Thus, for the present, India is a heavily surplus country and the United Kingdom a heavily deficit country in regard to their balance of payments. The disequilibrium arises entirely from payments in connexion with the war and is therefore allowed to continue. Before the war such a continuing disequilibrium would have led to drastic steps to correct the balance, because no country could afford to let its short term debt to other countries pile up indefinitely and the other countries would not continue to do business with it on that basis.

COMPETITIVE DEPRECIATION OF CURRENCIES

Difficulties in regard to the balance of payments were both symptoms and causes of the world financial crisis in the early 1930's. Deficit countries which were worried as to how to pay their way took what seemed the obvious course of cutting down their purchases, i.e., their imports in one way or another. By various devices they ensured that imports should only come to them from countries which would take their exports to the same extent. All this reduced the volume of international trade and therefore the prosperity of all countries. Often a country that was in difficulties deliberately depreciated its currency (that is, reduced its value in exchange with other currencies) in order to discourage imports and encourage exports and so snatch an advantage in competition with other countries. That is a game that all can play, and it was found that the competitive depreciation of currencies only led to more and more trouble all round and a further contraction of international trade owing to the unstable and uncertain rates of foreign exchange.

Now that victory is appearing on the horizon, it is high time to think deeply on the problems that will face us after the war and how to build a better world than we had succeeded in doing after the last war. The problem of an international currency is one that deserves and is being given high priority. When you think of the trouble that was caused in the inter-war period by disorder in the relations between the various national moneys, it is clear that we shall have to make more satisfactory arrangements this time if international trade is to be revived and expanded to the extent necessary for world prosperity.

The phrase "an international currency" conjures up visions of coins and notes that would be legal tender anywhere in the world. How splendid it would be if one could travel all over the world with a wallet full of notes that would be accepted at their face value in any shop in any country! No more of that tiresome changing of money at every frontier and always feeling that someone has "done you down" on the deal. And what a boon it would be for business men if they could draw cheques on their banks in a world currency that would be acceptable to exporters all over the world in payment for goods!

PROSPECTS OF A WORLD CURRENCY

This will come in time, I am sure, but I fear it is more than we can hope for as an early post-war prospect. A world currency will come only with a federal World State which can make its money legal tender throughout the world and it will take us some time to work up to that. So long as the people of each Nation-State are determined to remain at least nominally sovereign in economic affairs, the right to issue and control their own money will not be given up. If then a true world currency is beyond our reach at present, we must try for the next best thing, that is an agreement between Governments to observe certain rules and an orderly procedure in regard to international payments and exchange rates. Though the League of Nations broke down politically in the inter-war period, it had some success in getting the nations to work together in economic matters. There is, herefore, good reason to hpe that a Currency League of Nations, if it can once be started on the basis of the common purpose and goodwill of the United Nations, may soon become firmly established and grow continuously in strength and usefulness.

After the last war it was thought that all would be well in regard to international monetary arrangements if all countries could get back firmly on to the gold standard. Before 1914 the international gold standard worked very well. Gold reserves were well distributed. Most national moneys had fixed values in gold and were convertible into gold on demand, so that exchange rates were steady. A deficit in the balance of payments was met by exporting gold and this had an automatic tendency to restore equilibrium in the balance of payments. There was a contraction of credit and fall in prices in the country exporting gold which tended to encourage exports and discourage imports, and an opposite effect in the country receiving gold. Under this system gold was practically an international currency and so long as it worked smoothly international trade flourished.

Unfortunately the efforts to restore this system after the last war were not successful. Largely owing to the attempts to collect reparations and war debts and to the very high American tariff, the movement of gold became a one-way traffic, and the great bulk of world's gold came to be locked away in the United States of America. The United States authorities regulated credit as they thought best for the internal conditions of the country and did not allow the huge gold imports to have the automatic effect that they would have done under the old system. The burden of trying to adjust the position and restore equilibrium was thrown entirely on the deficit countries. They found that the attempt to maintain the gold value of their currencies meant a continual contraction in credit and fall in prices with consequent increase in unemployment. More and more the gold standard seemed to them a rigid strait jacket which was stifling them and preventing all freedom of movement. When they gave up the hopeless struggle, as Great Britain did in 1931, they felt it a merciful release.

The experience of the inter-war period proves conclusively that the international gold standard cannot be restored successfully in the disturbed conditions following a world war. All countries wish to follow a policy of full employment after this war and place that object above the maintenance of stable foreign exchange rates. At the same time it is generally agreed that exchange rates should be as stable as is reasonably possible consistently with the freedom of each country to follow a full employment policy and that some guarantee is needed that countries will not embark again on a policy of competitive currency depreciation.

TWO PLANS

Two plans have been drawn up for an association of nations to make orderly arrangements for payments between countries after the war. One bears the name of Lord Keynes of the United Kingdom who advises the British Treasury in these matters, the other that of Dr. Harry White, the monetary expert attached to the United States Treasury in Washington. The two plans have a great deal in common, but there are also striking differences.

The Keynes Plan proposes an international clearing union which would act as a World Bank for the member states and keep accounts for each of them in terms of a new unit called a "Bancor." The Bancor would have a fixed value in gold at any given time, but this value could be changed by the Governing Board if conditions made a change desirable. Any member could get a credit in Bancor by paying in gold. Apart from that, credits and debits would arise only from the settlement of balances of payments between member-states, and total credits would necessarily equal total debits. Each member would be given the right to overdraw its account up to the amount of its allotted quota, which would be based on 75 per cent of the average of its imports and exports over a certain period. The quota would also determine the number of votes to be exercised by the representative of each member in the Governing Board. The value of each member's money unit in Bancor would be fixed by agreement when it joined the Union. After that it would only be changed by permission of the Governing Board, except that under certain circumstances a member would have the right to reduce the value once up to 5 per cent without permission but after consulting the Board. Under this system disequilibrium in the balance of payments of a country would appear as a credit balance in Bancor for a surplus country and a debit balance in Bancor for a deficit country. When either a credit or a debit balance had exceeded on the average of a certain period of a certain proportion of a member's quota, the member would have to discuss with the Board the causes of the disequilibrium and possible remedies. In the case of an excessive debit balance, the Board would have power to require the member to take certain action in some circumstances. But excessive balances in either direction would be discouraged, and a certain percentage charge would be payable on both credit and debit balances.

INTERNATIONAL STABILISATION FUND

The White Plan proposes an International Stabilization Fund which would maintain a reserve of gold and of all members' money to be built up by quota contributions. Each member would be allowed to draw on this reserve to an extent governed by its quota by buying with its own money the foreign currency needed by it in order to settle its balance of payments. This is a generalized form of the system by which a national Central Bank or Stabilization Fund keeps reserves of gold and foreign exchange on which it can draw to settle an adverse balance of payments. The accounts of the Fund would be kept in terms of the "Unitas," a gold unit equal to ten times the present gold content of the dollar, but this would be merely a money of account; no payments would be actually made in it. In this system a disequilibrium in the balance of payments would appear in an undue increase or diminution in the amount of a member's currency held by the Fund. The provisions regarding discussion of the causes of disequilibrium with the Governing Board and adoption of remedial action by deficit countries are on the same general lines as in the Keynes Plan, but less emphasis is placed on the responsibility of surplus countries.



INDIAN PARA-TROOPS OF THE FUTURE—Fully versed in theory, they now await their turn for the first thrilling practice jump from a flying aircraft.

It is not worth while now to discuss the detailed provisions of the two plans. Both of them aim at giving members greater security and confidence that they will be able to meet an adverse balance of payments for a time without taking any hasty panic measures. There will be time to consider the matter carefully and choose the best remedies. Under either scheme the advice of the Governing Board should be of the greatest value in helping a member to find the right solution of any difficulty before it reaches a very acute stage. Under either scheme day-to-day foreign exchange business would be conducted by the ordinary banks in the usual way and only the residual balance against a country would have to be settled by its Central Bank because the other banks would demand foreign exchange from it at the fixed rates to that extent. Suppose that India had to pay a net balance in Sterling to settle its account, i.e., persons in India needed Sterling to pay for excess imports to that extent. Under the Keynes Plan the Reserve Bank of India would instruct the Clearing Union to debit it and credit the Bank of England with Bancor on the books of the Union. In return for the Bancor credit the Bank of England would credit the Reserve Bank with the corresponding amount of Sterling which the Reserve Bank would sell to the other banks for sale to their customers. Under the White Plan the Reserve Bank would get the necessary Sterling by buying it from the Stabilization Fund for rupees, which would stand as a credit balance of the Fund on the Reserve Bank's books.

BANK CREDITS ON AN INTERNATIONAL SCALE

Most people outside America think that the Keynes Plan is much the better of the two. It proposes to establish a genuine international currency unit, which by general agreement will be made legal tender for payments between member-States. This unit is to be used only in the form of bank deposits, thus extending the use of bank credit from the national to the international field. By this means the Clearing Union could start work without having to collect contributions of gold and foreign exchange from the members; all it needs is a book in which to make entries. Lord Keynes considers that the use of bank credit in this way would have a powerful expansionist influence on international trade. Remembering how international trade was restricted and obstructed and cut down in the inter-war period, we should surely welcome a weapon that can be used with the opposite effect.

The White Plan seems to reflect, or allow for, the American feeling that money is only good, hard money if it has a solid backing of gold and that a country that can sell more than it buys has earned its net credits fairly and they are nobody else's business. There have been several revisions of the White Plan and only scanty details have been published in India. At first it proposed that 1/8 of the members' contributions should be paid into the Fund in gold. Afterwards this was changed to half the contributions, and this aroused very strong protest. The London *Economist* said that the Plan was becoming merely one for the restoration of the gold standard and would be quite unacceptable to Britain. There has since been another revision which makes the proportion payable in gold vary according to the stock of gold and foreign exchange each country has.

Lord Keynes has been visiting the United States of America to discuss these plans with the American experts. He has a great reputation as the economist who has always been right in his practical advice to Governments. He was right as to the economic consequences of the peace after the last war and as to the results of Britain's return to the gold standard in 1925. At that time his advice was not acceptable to the British Government, but they now realize its value. It remains to be seen how far he can convince the American Government and people in this matter of international currency. Let us hope that the discussions will produce a plan acceptable to all which will be a sound basis for world prosperity.

WHO QUITS?

By R.G.

While Englishman and Indian stand
Together, clasping hand in hand
With friendly rivalry to fight
The tyrant and defend the right,
Both smile contemptuously to hear
The parrot crying in their ear
"Quit India" . . . Answer it we may
"They say. What say they? Let them say."
That Scottish motto, old and proud,
Best answers the defeatist crowd.
The British are not used to quit
Nor wont to sulk and simply sit
While there are friends in need of aid
And debts of honour to be paid.
Though Englishmen and Welsh and Scots
On their escutcheons have their blots,
Through centuries their honour stands
Comparison with other lands!
And those who say that Britain's word
Is false prove but themselves absurd;
And those who Britain's freedom scorn,
When freely proffered, must be born
To pettifogging, chains and lies.

Fit piglets for New Order sties.
The nobler Indian, generous, brave,
Taught by tradition to behave
Like Rama and acknowledge worth
Wherever it is found on earth,
Salutes the warrior of the west;
And thanking heroes now at rest.
Munro and Lawrence, Elphinstone,
Cubbon and Cotton and Willingdon,
Dalhousie and the doughty Bobs,
Cornwallis, Curzon, other nobs,
And simpler souls like Nicholson,
In life beloved by everyone,
In death a legend . . . now at last
The benefactions of the past
Rising to pay in full, he shares
Both Britain's freedom and her cares.
He takes responsibility
And strides forth equal, great and free;
And England's hands to him deliver
What blesses both the willing giver
And willing taker . . . freedom's rule,
Learnt in the ancient English school,
Formed slowly through long centuries,
Our heritage . . . now also his.
Once English help his country built;
In England's need his blood is spilt.
Shall poisonous tongue and sneering lip
Kill the fair promise of partnership?
Partners for long in weal and woe
And partners still against the foe,
If either should present a bill
Of nicely-reckoned good or ill,
Both smiling tear the thing to bits:
"Quit India? No. Let's call it quits."

THE FALL OF DNEPROPETROVSK—(*Continued from page* 3)

produced about 36,000 tons of cotton, and it is estimated that the Germans must have been able to get 17,000 tons. In 1939 the Russian flax crop amounted to 30,000 tons, but it is highly probable that the Germans would have got nothing at all from flax crop. All that they managed to get out of the Ukraine was not even sufficient to supply the needs of the German army of occupation. Goebbels admitted these difficulties in December of last year. He said, "If the eastern territories so rich in raw materials and fertile lands were added to the European resources, our continent would possess an inexhaustible potential of life, but so far we have not had enough strength to organize it."

A Major Achievement of the War

THUS Hitler's Ukrainian adventure has been a failure, like his Caucasian one. By recapturing the Donetz Basin and clearing the Germans from the eastern half of the Ukraine, the culmination of which is the capture of Dnepropetrovsk, the Red Army has staged what may well rank as one of the major achievements of this war.

PRE-REQUISITES OF A WORLD WITHOUT WARS

By BERTRAND RUSSELL

WE all hope that, when this war is over, some way will be found of preventing the occurrence of another great war for a long period of time. It is obvious that, if civilization is to survive, we cannot do with a world war every twenty-five years. At the same time, there are some evils which we judge to be even worse than war; we do not choose to secure peace by submission to Hitler. The problem is to find a way of securing world peace without sacrificing anything that reasonable people think worth fighting for.

"Liberty" is a good watchword, but is not sufficient as an international principle. There should be liberty to do certain kinds of things, but not certain other kinds. Primarily, there should be no liberty to make aggressive war. It is obvious that this requires some supernational authority with a preponderance of armed force and a judicial body entrusted with the duty of pronouncing quickly whether, in a given case, aggression has taken place. It requires that most of the great powers shall be opposed to aggression, and shall be willing to punish it even when they are not directly concerned. All this could, at least for a time, be achieved by a prolongation of the alliance of the United Nations, with the admission, gradually, of such other nations as agreed with their aims. But in the long run something more explicit would become necessary.

DIMINISH MOTIVES FOR AGGRESSION

If peace is to be secure, formal provisions against aggression will not be sufficient. There must be a diminution of the motives for aggression. This would require various changes.

Colonial territory not ready for self-government should be internationalized. This applies especially to Africa. The private imperialisms of England, France, Belgium and Portugal are out-of-date and an encouragement to aggression on the part of countries which, like Germany, have no colonial possessions. Ultimate self-government should be the goal, and everything should be done to make it feasible as soon as possible; but in the meantime, joint administration by the civilized nations seems the nearest practicable approach to justice.

There should be free access for all to every important raw material. In the internationally administered colonial areas there should be no favoured nation as regards the investment of capital.

Certain places of great strategic importance, such as the Suez and Panama Canals, Gibraltar, and Singapore, should belong directly to the international authority, which should garrison and maintain them.

The original international authority should consist of the United States, the British Commonwealth (i.e., Great Britain and the self-governing Dominions), the U.S.S.R. and China. They should form an alliance to which, from time to time, they could invite other States to adhere. One condition of adherence should be that the State in question either is a democracy or has a constitution accepted by a majority of its citizens in a plebiscite conducted by the Alliance; another should be that it does not contain any considerable geographically concentrated group which would prefer to be independent of it. These conditions having been fulfilled, and the State in question admitted to membership by the Alliance, its constitution should not thereafter be changed by force. It could, however, be changed by a plebiscite conducted by the Alliance, and such a plebiscite should be held whenever a sufficient demand for it had been proved, or, in any case, at periodical intervals, say every twenty-five years.

There should be important advantages in belonging to the Alliance. In the first place, protection against attack, for an attack on any member of the Alliance should be treated as an attack on the whole. The colonial regions would be available to members of the Alliance and to them only. There should be lower tariffs for goods passing from one country of the Alliance to another than for goods imported from outside the Alliance. In all such matters as loans, members of the Alliance should receive preferential treatment. The result would be that most nations would be anxious to qualify for membership. Membership should be a privilege, and there should be no undue haste to make it world-wide. Given victory in the war, and continued co-operation among the present United Nations, the Alliance would, at least at first, be strong enough to prevent war. It could, therefore, impose in the interests of continued peace whatever conditions of membership seemed desirable to that end.

All this could be accomplished if the statesmen of the United Nations considered it desirable, although the practical obstacles are very grave. In the most powerful nations, the main obstacles are isolationism and pride of sovereignty. By "isolationism" I mean unwillingness to intervene in a dispute unless it quite obviously affects national interests. It is typified by Chamberlain's remark that Czechoslovakia was a long way off. Litvinov's dictum, "Peace is indivisible," is one the truth of which nations learn slowly. We shall not get international government until governments of all countries, and a considerable section of the citizens in the leading Democracies have become persuaded that the constant exercise of police power in every part of the world is the only way by which any important country can keep out of war. Until this is understood, the natural desire to relax after the effort of war will cause people to accept easy solutions and to fancy that nothing is needed beyond the temporary punishment of the defeated nations.

DO YOU KNOW THAT

India makes 90 per cent of the articles required for the army. There are 2,000,000 handlooms in India.

The 450 tons of railings which used to enclose Hyde Park, London, are now anti-aircraft guns. Five tons make two Bofors guns.

There are 40,477 miles of railways in India. They carried in 1941–42, 623,000,000 passengers and 97,000,000 tons of goods; and earned a gross income of Rs. 1,44,690,000. About 758,000 persons are employed by the Indian Railways, the annual pay roll amounting to Rs. 39,14,00,000. Production of clothing in India for the army has risen from 200,000 garments in September 1939, to 8,000,000 garments a month today. In the first quarter of 1943 British aircraft production was 55 per cent more than in the same quarter of 1942.

There are 300,000 miles of roads in British India and the buses and lorries plying on them amounted to 40,000 in 1938–39.

One hundred tons of coal are required to make a tank. There are today as many as 70,000 different pieces and shapes of fabricated materials in a single aircraft.

Clothes rationing in Britain has saved 5,000,000 tons of shipping and over £600,000,000 expenditure in clothes.

Total electric energy consumed in India in 1941–42 amounted to 2,356,628,000 units.

Pride of sovereignty is an even graver obstacle. It difficult to imagine America or Great Britain or Russia oing to war in obedience to a majority decision of an nternational council, unless there were a strong national eeling on the side of the decision. But there can be o international authority without a limitation of national overeignty. On this ground, I think the best that can e hoped is a prolongation of the present Alliance.

The victory this time will not be simply an Anglo-merican victory. There will be not only Russia, but ehind Russia there will be Asia. To fit Asia into any uch international framework as America and England ight desire will be difficult. I assume that India will e free, probably with some form of Pakistan. Hindu ndia will wish to co-operate with the Chinese. Muham-nadan India will wish to collaborate with its more western o-religionists. Neither party will wish to have any pact vith white men, whether European or American. Further, assuming Japan defeated in the present war, the victory will not be purely Western; a great part of the credit will go to China, which resisted Japan for years without outside help.

ASIA'S EQUALITY

Hence, Asia may be expected to demand more complete equality than heretofore. It will require considerable tact and liberality if this demand is not to lead to a general hostility of Asiatics towards Europeans and Americans. They have certain large grievances. India, China and Japan are over-populated and desperately poor; at the same time, they are severely restricted as to emigration, particularly to Australia and the United States. Neither Australia nor the United States is likely to alter its policy in this respect. But India and China are likely to increase their strength by industrialization, and sooner or later Japan will be allowed to revive. I wish I could believe that we of the West shall adapt ourselves to this changed situation quickly enough to prevent a very dangerous division of the world into two hostile camps. This is, in my opinion, the greatest danger to world peace in the coming half-century. It is also a grave obstacle to the establishment of any effective supernational authority at the close of the war, since any such authority would probably seem to India and China a mere device for prolonging white supremacy.

There are two opposite forces that tend to produce great wars. On the one hand, there is the overweening ambition of the strong; on the other hand, there is the discontent of the less fortunate nations. In the present war, there will be not one victor, but four. This diminishes the danger of imperialism; it makes the immediate task of adjustment more difficult, but gives more hope of a settlement leaving no one power unduly preponderant. Given wise statesmanship, there is considerable hope that the imperialism of the strong may be kept in check. The discontent of the weak, however, will present very difficult problems. There will be, to begin with, the defeated nations. The world will not be tolerably secure until Germany and Japan have some measure of contentment without any chance of conquest, and this will probably require a generation of re-education. But there is another problem which will be more immediate, namely, what to do with the nations that Germany has conquered. Poland—to take the worst case—has been made to suffer appallingly and is, presumably, filled with a passionate and vindictive hatred of the Germans. However deeply we may sympathize with Poland, it would be unwise to allow our sympathies to hurry us into unstatesmanlike acts of revenge. Some Poles, for instance, urge that East Prussia should be given to Poland. This would merely reproduce on a larger scale the troubles at Danzig which precipitated the present war.

There will be troubles also in the Balkans; the Yugoslavs will probably wish to be rewarded at the expense of the Hungarians and Bulgarians, and so on. In the Balkans the liberal principle of self-determination satisfies no one. There will have to be an imposed territorial settlement with severity toward all who try to upset it. But the settlement itself should be as nearly just as the complicated racial situation allows.

PROBLEM OF SMALL STATES

Small states, as the course of the war has shown, can only survive through the protection of great states, and in return for such protection the small states should be required to accept certain obligations. They must accept whatever territorial settlement is arrived at. They must be compelled, for certain purposes (especially tariffs), to unite in a federation with their neighbours. What is more difficult, they must be required, when the international authority judges it necessary, to accept the protection of a foreign garrison which should not be drawn from only one nation. We cannot risk again the piecemeal conquest of one small nation after another, while those who wish to save them from conquest are compelled to look on helplessly.



JUNGLE WARFARE TRAINING SOMEWHERE IN INDIA.—Officer unloading ammunition from the hoist improvised from a Bren-gun tripod.

In conclusion: while there is not much hope of a settlement at the end of the war which will deal radically with the problem of future wars, there is hope of a settlement which will prevent another large war for a considerable period of time. Much may be done to solve the problem of private imperialisms and the problem of small independent nations. There is every reason to expect that the settlement will do justice to Asia by removing all outside control except possibly such control by an international authority as ought to exist everywhere.

These hopes I believe to be not Utopian, and, if realized, they will be the beginning of a new system through which the peace may gradually become secure.

Condensed from "Free World," New York.

FROM UNDERGROUND FRANCE

A Frenchman went to the Kommandantur to inquire how he could become a naturalized German. The officer-in-charge warned him patronizingly. "Do you realize, my friend, that as a German citizen you will be liable to the draft? You might even be sent to the Russian front and get killed."

"So what?" came the reply. "Then there'll be one damn Boche less."

RUNNING COMMENTARY

(*Continued from page 4*)

On the Adriatic coast, the Eighth Army led by General Montgomery controls the lateral road from Termoli to Vinchiaturo, and this control has given considerable impetus to the encircling movement which has forced the enemy to withdraw. The question arises whether the Eighth Army will have the honour of capturing Rome or whether the Fifth Army will get the laurels. It may be stated that a drive from the Adriatic coast towards Rome in the western plain has greater difficulties than from the west. It seems, therefore, that we must look to the Fifth Army rather than to the Eighth Army for the advance on Rome.

CHINA'S HOPES IN WAR AND PEACE

By DR. T. V. SOONG, *China's Minister for Foreign Affairs.*

"During these six years we have had millions of soldiers killed and wounded, while tens of millions of civilians lost their lives directly through slaughter, disease, and hunger in this most barbaric of invasions. . . . Our people have been, and are, suffering terribly. But like London in the blitz, we also can take it, and now the end of the long, long trail is in sight."

SOON after my arrival in Britain I received the representatives of the Press, who asked me many interesting questions on China. From them I have obtained an idea of the kind of questions you might like to ask me.

You would probably start by asking how China, with very little military equipment, could last all these six years of warfare. To tell you the truth, our people do not think that there is anything particularly heroic about our resistance. The Japanese had long been planing to overrun China, to conquer all the Far East, and then to dominate the world. We are their neighbours, we knew what they were planning, but when we told you and the rest of the world hardly anyone believed it. It was fantastic to think of it, and fantastic it really was. But it was true. In 1931 they invaded Manchuria, which comprises three of our richest provinces, where are situated forty per cent of all the coal mines and sixty per cent of all the iron mines in China. World war number two really started then.

Next they struck at North China, bit by bit, and wherever they went they looted and burned and ravaged and slaughtered. We saw clearly with our own eyes what was going on. We had to fight, prepared or unprepared. If we had not fought we would have become slaves, and after us our children and our children's children. If we were to fight, we at least would have a chance to pull through.

And so fight we did. During these six years we have had millions of soldiers killed and wounded, while tens of millions of civilians lost their lives directly or indirectly through slaughter, disease, and hunger in this most barbaric of invasions.

We have inflicted two million casualties on the Japanese Army. Our losses have been very much greater, but we need to make no apologies, as we have been poorly armed. Our people have been, and are, suffering terribly. But, like London in the blitz, we also can take it, and now the end of the long, long trail is in sight.

MILITARY EQUIPMENT

I have often been asked how we are as regards military equipment. As you may know, we manufacture only infantry arms and light guns; we do not manufacture heavy guns, tanks or planes.

For the first three years of our war we were receiving aid in munitions from Russia; but when Germany attacked Russia we were frankly told that we could no longer expect any more help. Fortunately, by that time President Roosevelt had introduced the Lend-Lease policy and we were able to get some arms from the United States.

You in Britain could not help us. You yourselves were unprepared, and some of the supplies that you asked for from the United States were the same as what we asked for from them. Thus it was that America has furnished us the bulk of war materials, as well as financial support. In fact, when the first shipment of American arms for China arrived in Rangoon we had to share a portion of these few precious weapons with your troops in Burma.

When Burma fell it was no longer possible to send arms and munitions overland. The route by air from India to China was still open. But until recently we were unable to get sufficient transport planes. The need for transport planes was very great. Our American friends needed them in the Solomons and in the Aleutians. More were needed to prevent Rommel from entering Alexandria. The Battle of the Atlantic also required many transport planes. The result was that there were only a few planes available for the Chinese route.

Now, with the increasing production in arms and in aircraft, the situation looks much more promising. The American authorities are straining every nerve to increase the tonnage carried from India to China. But we must re-open land or sea routes to China in order that the Chinese Armies, long without supplies from abroad, can have enough weapons to launch the counter-attack against the Japanese. When we have got these weapons we shall be able to do even more in helping to defeat the Nazis of Asia.

CHINA'S HOPES

Now, you will no doubt wish me to tell you what China's hopes are after the war? These hopes are centred on our country's internal reconstruction. We have no territorial ambitions. Naturally, we want to recover all Chinese territories, but we have no designs on a single inch of foreign soil. The attention of our people will be focussed on the task of national reconstruction. You



"BLITZ CAMP" OF A FAMOUS BRITISH REGIMENT IN INDIA.—Every battalion undergoes a toughening up assault course. Obstacles of whatever nature must be overcome. When it is barbed-wire the men either wriggle eel-like underneath or throw themselves upon it to give quick passage to those following.

must realize that under the leadership of the Generalissimo this war has been carried on, in spite of all difficulties, by the determination of the mass of our people who have offered their lives, their fortunes, and their happiness willingly and ungrudgingly. The strength of China to-day lies in her national untiy, which is now supported by the whole country. The common man believes in it, and is willing to give his all for it.

CHINA'S PLANES FOR THE POST-WAR ERA

You are now thinking of social security after the war. Likewise, our people are thinking and planning how to improve our national standard of living. Victory over Japan will lose *much* of its meaning if we cannot achieve it. China is principally an agricultural nation, therefore it follows that the easiest and quickest way to raise the standard of living is by improving agriculture. No longer will the Government stand by idly, leaving things to the farmers themselves. We shall have farm credits, co-operatives, improved irrigation and fertilizers, agricultural stations and modern transport. We believe that with all these measures the Chinese farmer in ten years will have his income doubled.

It is, however, not in agriculture that we shall find *our most difficult problems. Our greatest difficulty*—and we have no illusions about it—will lie in building up our industries, both heavy industries and light industries.

Of course, we shall meet problems as how to acquire the necessary scientific technique and capital to start the thousand and one factories we are planning to build. As I said, we know it will be difficult. But we are determined to build up our industries, because without them we cannot raise the standard of living of our people very much, nor play a great part in the new economic co-operation of the world. Therefore, we are resolved that there shall be no gap between our demobilization after the war and our mobilization for building up our industries.

But we have a great advantage, because we do not need to start our industries from scratch and slowly, like you or the United States. We could at once make use of the most modern technique. To acquire such techniques is not really so difficult. To-day they can be readily obtained like any other goods if one is willing to pay the price. Our own engineers will go abroad in large numbers to learn these techniques, and on their return they will have highly skilled foreign engineers, even executives, to help them start their new factories and plants.

My answer to the question as to whether the necessary capital for industrializing China is available is that we believe we could acquire foreign credits after the war on terms acceptable to us. We take it for granted that the industrial growth of China is mutually beneficial to us and to the advanced industrial nations. China will become a market for them, as she has never before been, in which to sell machines, ships, locomotives, and the like, and such consumer goods as we shall not be able to manufacture ourselves; and when the standard of living of our people is raised the whole world will be benefited. *Think of the new market of four hundred and* fifty million people, many of whom have been up till now too poor to buy from you.

RUSSIA'S EXAMPLE

In our planning, although our political systems are different, we find an interesting example in Soviet Russia. In twenty-five years, from a principally agricultural country almost like ourselves, Soviet Russia has become a nation with an economy where industry is balanced with agriculture. How did she achieve it? She had little capital herself and she had the greatest difficulty in acquiring any capital from abroad. Yet, by dint of unrelaxed labours and by denying her people of daily necessities in order to find money with which to build her factories, Russia has achieved an industrial miracle.

Russia did this by the hard way. In her case it was described as a terrific achievement at terrific costs to her people. After the war we feel that we shall not have to reach our goal by the hard way. But if we should have to do so—that is to say, without outside help—then with our new national spirit, like Russia, we shall not shrink from denying to our people consumer goods in order that we may have our industries.

Our people, who have willingly sacrificed in war, will willingly sacrifice in peace.

In this immense task which we have set ourselves we shall, of course, need peace, and we need peace as desperately as anyone else. I assure you that we are anxious, as we have always been, to make our contribution towards building up a system of world-wide collective security, so that our children and your children will not have to go to war once more against militaristic powers. In both peace and war we shall stand shoulder to shoulder with our friends and Allies, the British people.

—Broadcast in the BBC's Empire and Home Services.

RUSSIA: ALLIED CONVOY COMES IN

By RITA WRIGHT

THE convoy was in! After a long and hazardous journey the British and American seamen were taking it easy in the northern Soviet port. There was to be a concert in the International Club in the evening, followed by dancing. In the meantime some of the fellows had gone off to a movie, others were taking a walk along the embankment, where the trees were beginning to bloom, while one group of English sailors accepted an invitation to visit a neighbourhood kindergarten.

The guests were rather surprised and a little embarrassed at the rousing reception given them by the children until they learned that the parents of most of the kiddies were also seamen and realized that their blue uniforms evoked memories of distant daddies. It wasn't long, however, before the English "uncles" (all men are "uncles" to Soviet children) were feeling quite at home among all these chubby little boys and girls, who must have reminded them of their own kiddies in England.

"Sparks," a tall English wireless operator, whose brand-new beard grown during the voyage *hid a youth*ful chin, was suddenly attacked by little Vasya, aged three, the youngest of the group.

"PICK ME UP"

"Vozmi menya na ruki!" pleaded the little tot, stretching out his arms in a gesture too eloquent to require translating. Sparks picked up the child and tossed him into the air. With his chubby arm around the wireless operator's neck, the beaming youngster announced: "He's my daddy!"

It was easy to forgive Vasya his mistake, for his daddy, one of the heroic submarine men guarding the Soviet northern waters, had left home when the child was only *one and a half. To little Vasya he has become a sort of* legend and no doubt the tall, bearded lad from Lancashire was just what little Vasya had imagined his daddy must be like.

The English sailors, it happened, could not have chosen a better day to visit the kindergarten. They were just in time to attend a farewell party for the senior age group—the eight-year-olds, who would be going to school soon.

The performance opened with chorus singing by all the children. Then came national dances, with the little performers dressed in gay costumes cleverly fashioned from coloured paper and bits of cloth. The most charming of all were the costumes of the tiny Nenets (Eskimos) with their long fur suits and sticks. A group of boys dressed as pilots did a dashing Russian dance with all the traditional steps. Ukrainian lassies with wreaths in their hair were followed by graceful little Georgians; Tatars in stripped robes gave way to enchanting Russian dolls in sarafans and kerchiefs. All the numerous nationalities of the vast Soviet Union were greeting the English guests, and the latter, perched awkwardly on the low nursery chairs, applauded the young dancers till their hands ached.

SMOTHERED WITH QUESTIONS

At the tea that was served after the concert, the director of the kindergarten was smothered with questions by the visitors. What interested them most was what the parents of these children were doing. In most cases, the director told them, their fathers were serving with the country's armed forces, while their mothers were working for victory on the production front. The English sailors had an opportunity to meet some of the mothers when they came to take their little ones home as the afternoon wore on.

The first to arrive was a thin and delicate looking woman wearing the uniform of an army doctor. The chief of one of the big army hospitals in the districts, she had until recently worked right at the front. At eight every morning she brought her two little boys, aged five and seven, and at five in the evening she took them home, put them to bed and, after a brief rest, went back to the hospital.

The next was a smartly dressed blonde, manager of a clothing factory producing uniforms for the Red Army. Women of all walks of life were represented here, from the charwoman in the municipal office to the professor of a medical institute.

RUSSIA'S MEDICAL FRONT

OF Russia's 5,100,000 battle losses, the Russian War Relief *organization says* 2,000,000 are back in the war. Seventy per cent again are fighting soldiers. With this announcement the bureau tells the first story of another of this war's medical miracles.

On the 2,000-mile front, in all the war, only 1.5 per cent of the Russian wounded have died. This is slightly higher than the remarkable recovery rate at Pearl Harbour, 96 out of each 100. The report says the Russian recovery rate is 98.5 per cent of all wounded. The Russian rate is a half per cent worse than the Guadalcanal miracle of 1 per cent of wounded dying.

This Russian miracle started 20 years ago. Then Russia had only 20,000 physicians. By 1940 she had 160,000, just about equalling the doctors in active practice in the United States. That wasn't enough for this war. Accordingly the Russians stepped up their doctor graduation rate from 12,500 yearly to 42,000 in 16 months Ahead of the Germans they moved medical colleges, everything but the buildings, back beyond the Urals. The Kharkov Medical Institute loaded faculty and students on goods wagons and third-class coaches, with truck-loads of books and laboratory equipment. Three days later the classes re-assembled, in Chkalov, in the Urals, 1,000 miles away!

To the doctors they added nearly half a million *feldschers,* doctors with less training than M.D. Half of these *feldschers* were women. Their duties are in the front lines at the height of battle, alongside soldiers under fire. The *feldscher* story is already an epic, and one of the three main causes of the high rate of life-saving. No. 1 saving is by use of sulphanilamide drugs, which delay the onset of infection. No. 2, but equally important, is transfusion.

The third great life-saver is getting the wounded out during the so-called golden hours, the first six after they are hit. The Russian method is the job of the 400,000 *feldschers.* These medical attendants carry shovels, transfusion, first aid. They crawl on their bellies, men and women, to the wounded as the men fall. They dig in, if necessary, to make a first-aid shelter when no shell-hole or foxhole is convenient. They load the wounded on their backs, all the time crawling on their bellies back to the first evacuation posts. The feldschers' mortality rates are high. Russian officers try to keep the women out of the most dangerous places, but don't succeed altogether.

NOT KIND WOUNDS

The wounds of this war are not kind compared with the last. They are worse. Fever bullet holes, more flesh torn away in chunks by mines, more bodies filled with metal splinters. More burns, which before transfusion would have been sure death from shock to a high percentage of the men. Mortality from brain wounds in the last war, says Professor Propper-Grashchenkov, was 35 per cent; in this war 5 per cent. So it goes, always down, among the wound deaths.

Many new medical methods have been introduced in the U.S.S.R., in spite of almost insuperable difficulties. Their flying ambulances are mostly ancient wooden crate-type aircraft. Women fly many of them. But the fields required by these ships are comparatively small, and often are made on the spot during battles. The Russians employ large numbers of para-doctors. They jump with the troops. They also help to keep alive the widespread guerilla fighting in seized territory.

The para-doctors operate hospitals concealed in forests. They conceal their wounded in occupied villages when the case demands housing. "The Germans will never know how we do it," they assert. "We have hundreds of loyal friends everywhere. Of course, there are times when the Germans find wounded men in concealment. When they do the penalty is death, both for the wounded man and the family that hide him. But such cases are rare; the underground system works pretty efficiently."

In Russia blood donors, volunteers, get extra rations. They write letters to go with their blood, the letter going to the wounded recipient. One of the quoted letters reads:

"I am 65. My wife is 52. We are both happy to give our blood to wounded soldiers.—Maxim Litvinoff."
The writer is Russia's Ambassador to Washington.

The Russian War Relief report has some answers to a question the civilized world has been asking for nearly two years—what is typhus doing to the German army? The German soldiers, the report declares, are bringing typhus to occupied Russian villages. That is amazing. For Russia, not Germany, is a site where typhus has been supposed to be endemic. The report says the Russians of today have had a cleanliness (personal and civic) fetish for 20 years which has largely freed them from typhus. It required nearly 1,000 Russian physicians to clean up the villages recaptured from the Germans this year until they could be considered medically safe for Russia's present standards. Typhus infection, the louse-spread, famine disease, was one of these clean-up jobs.

An interesting account of South African help to Russia's medical front is given in an article by J. Harvey Pirie, M.D., in *The Outspan,* Johannesburg:

Almost all troops nowadays are artificially immunized against typhoid and smallpox by vaccination before taking the field. A vaccine works on the principle of a "hair of the dog that bites you"; it is a preparation of the actual causative germ of the disease it is going to give immunity against. It may be a living, attenuated or modified culture of the germ: this is the case in the original "vaccine" used for vaccination against smallpox, and an avirulent living culture of the *Bacillus pestis* is now frequently employed to give immunity against bubonic plague. Other vaccines consist of killed cultures of the causative germs. Inoculation against enteric is a good example of this type. Vaccines against dysentery and cholera are also used to some extent.

BACTERIAL INFECTION

Recovery from a bacterial infective disease is accompanied by the development in the blood of "anti-bodies" which make the individual immune for a longer or shorter period (it may be for life) against another invasion by that particular microbe. Vaccination has a similar effect. Although admittedly the immunity so afforded is not usually so solid or longlasting as that given by an actual attack of the disease, it at any rate may last for some years and give very effective protection for that period. The success of such measures is seen in the virtually complete disappearance of smallpox and enteric from armies in the present war.

When preventive measures break down, or cannot be taken, we still have for some bacterial infections another line of defence, namely, the use of a curative serum. This is prepared by inoculation of animals, usually horses, with the bacteria or bacterial poison or toxin against which "anti-bodies" are desired; when the horse has been sufficiently immunized—a process which may take some dozens of inoculations of gradually increased strength and extended over a period of months—it is bled, and the serum separated from the blood after it clots is used for treating patients. In this serum they get a quantity of ready-made "anti-bodies" able to act on the invading bacteria or their poisons in the interval before such bodies have developed in the patient's own blood.

Such sera are particularly effective in neutralizing the poisons or toxins of diphtheria and snake-bite and against such infections as dysentery and cerebrospinal fever. They are also almost the only treatment available for tetanus and gangrene.

For some years now South Africa has been practically self-contained in the matter of vaccines and sera through her preparations at the South African Institute for Medical Research and at one or two other small institutions. The Union's needs have been fully supplied and a sufficiency left over for some of our near neighbours. Since the outbreak of war the overseas supplies previously obtained by various African territories have been cut off and application has been made to South Africa to fill the breach. It has been possible to do this to a considerable extent, although not completely. The latest appeal from outside our borders for help has come from the Soviet Union through "Medical Aid for Russia." It has been intimated that the most appreciated gift which can be produced in South Africa would be vaccines and sera for the prevention or treatment of certain war diseases.

Anti-dysentery and anti-gas gangrene sera have already been sent by air via Cairo and Teheran. Other sera or vaccines may possibly be added to the supplies. One which certainly will be added very soon will be a unique contribution by South Africa to the war effort of Russia —anti-typhus vaccine.

Typhus fever, known in the past under such names as war fever, gaol fever and camp fever, more than any other follows in the paths of war and famine. Almost every great war has been followed by severe and terribly fatal epidemics of typhus. In the last war in Russia there were estimated to have been three million cases

(*Continued on page* 14)

ANGLO-SOVIET SCIENTIFIC TIES

By SIR E. JOHN RUSSELL, F.R.S., *Director, Rothamsted Experimental Station, Secretary, Anglo-Soviet Scientific Collaboration Committee*

ON April 13, 1903, the most distinguished British scientists met together in London to listen to a paper written by *Kliment Arkadyevich* Timiryazev.

Timiryazev, one of the leading plant physiologists that Russia has produced, was well-known in Britain, and the English edition of his book on plant life had a wide circulation. He devoted his life to a study of the whole of the green plant in nature's carbon cycle and photosynthesis. He is noted, in particular, for his pioneer work on the spectral analysis of chlorophyll, from which he concluded that the active wave lengths in photosynthesis were red, and not, as hitherto believed, yellow. His work on chlorophyll preceded, and indeed inspired, that of Wilstatter.

It was in recognition of the importance of his work that the oldest and most distinguished scientific society in Britain, the Royal Society of London, invited Timiryazev to deliver the annual Croonian Lecture.

COMPARISON WITH 'GULLIVER'

His paper was entitled "The Cosmic Function of the Green Plant," and in his opening paragraphs he compared himself to a character in one of the most widely-read British classics, "Gulliver's Travels." The first object which attracted Gulliver's notice when on his visit to the Academy of Lagada was a man of meagre appearance with his eyes fixed on a cucumber sealed in a phial. On Gulliver's questioning him, the strange personage explained that for more than eight years he had been absorbed in contemplation of this bit of apparatus, trying in vain to solve the problem of storage of the sun's rays in this recipient and their possible utilization.

"Now to begin with," Timiryazev said, "I must frankly confess that I am just that sort of man. For 35 years I have been staring, if not exactly at a cucumber in a phial, still at what comes to the same thing, at a green leaf in a glass tube, and breaking my head in vain endeavours to clear up the mystery of bottled sunshine.

"If I venture to bring before this illustrious society the modest results of this long-continued work, it is in the hope that this theme may have real, though very distant, connection with the subject which Dr. Croone, the generous and enlightened founder of this lectureship, considered as most fit for the occasion."

Timiryazev's audience of 40 years ago must have been gratified to hear that this distinguished Russian was aware of the long and honourable tradition of the Society, aware even of the satire the Society called forth when it was first founded. But the man of meagre appearance staring at a cucumber in a phial had been proved to be more than the mere mocking invention of Jonathan Swift: he was a prophetic vision of Kliment Arkadyevich.

Mechnikov and *Mendeleyov* were members when Timiryazev's lecture was read, and although it is at present impossible to consult the full records of the Society for the year 1903, for they have been stored away out of danger from Fascist bombs, it is probable that among the audience were such men as Ronald Ross, Lister, Bryce, Flinders Petrie and Sherrington. Sir William Huggins, astronomer, was president that year, and foreign secretary was the distinguished botanist, the son of Darwin, Francis.

LEADING DARWIN PROTAGANIST

Timiryazev was for 50 years the leading and most ardent protagonist of Darwinism in Russia and edited the first complete edition of Darwin's writings that was published in Russian. His contact with Darwin had a profound influence on his work and outlook. In his lecture he said, "It is with veneration that I recollect these words heard many years ago at Downe from the late Darwin himself, 'Chlorophyll is perhaps the most interesting of organic substance.'"

Petrovsky Academy, at which Timiryazev had held the Chair of Botany and which was renamed Timiryazev Academy after the Revolution, is associated in English minds with two other distinguished scientists, Professor V. R. Williams and Professor D. N. Pryanishnikov.

PLANT NUTRITION

Professor Pryanishnikov has long been recognized in England as one of the world's leading scientists of the physiology of plant nutrition. The investigation he made at Timiryazev, then Petrovsky Academy, on the assimilation of nitrogen by plants and on the relations of soil properties to plant nutrition won him international fame and have been the starting point of many further and fruitful investigations both in Europe and the United States.

The scientific traditions of our two countries are old and honourable. Our scientists have acknowledged and helped each other in the past. May they continue to do so now and in future. Long live Anglo-Soviet scientific collaboration!

RUSSIA'S MEDICAL FRONT

(Continued from page 13)

from 1917 to 1921. What Lenin is reported to have said became literally true: "We must conquer the louse or the louse will conquer us."

There are grave fears that there may be a repetition of this fearful loss of life in the present war, as the conditions that prepare the way for its spread already exist. Shortage of food and clothing, destruction of houses and transport facilities, all leading to overcrowding and filth: these, together with the indifference provoked by famine and tyranny, make the population an easy prey for typhus. Last winter saw some typhus occurring. This one is likely to witness more devastating outbreaks.

Fortunately a preventive vaccine can now be made, and the South African Institute of Medical Research has agreed to supply Russia with as much as they can possibly turn out. It is expected that their output will reach a figure of something like 100,000 doses per month. It is understood that most of the American laboratories have closed down on anti-typhus vaccine preparation, at any rate on any large scale, so it looks as if South Africa will be almost the only country taking the field at present on this particular battle-front. This material is being sent to Russia by the quickest possible means, and it is hoped that it will be directly instrumental in saving many lives.

—*Condensed from* the Express and Journal, *Adelaide.*

THE CUP THAT CHEERS

At a coffee house in a State somewhere in South India, British and Indian soldiers are treated regularly, every Monday and every Thursday to steaming cups of coffee.

A hundred and fifty men go at a time, and they never fail to pass the word round. So that when the next Monday and the next Thursday come along, another batch of a hundred and fifty soldiers are waiting impatiently to taste the much-advertised South Indian coffee.

Coffee was but the beginning of cordial relations between the owner of the coffee house (an Indian civilian) his friends and the soldiers. Entertainment of various kinds followed with drinks and music.

Now soldiers and civilians cross sticks on the hockey-field and team spirit grows stronger every day, binding man to man, whether soldier or civilian.

"There is a lot in a cup of coffee", British soldiers are saying though they do not fail to add: "Almost as much as in a cup of tay."

KEEPING OPEN THE WAR-CHANNEL LINES

Jack McLaren describes the wartime work of the world-famous Corporation of Trinity House—the body responsible for the beacons, channels, lightships and lighthouses round Britain's shores—and tells how its seagoing tenders are. . .

HERE in London River I have just been aboard a ship with a famous name—*Discovery*, the second of her line. The first was Captain Scott's *Discovery* of South Polar fame, and this other one, *Discovery II*, has also made voyages to the Antarctic in the cause of scientific research.

To-day she is one of some ten vessels engaged in a remarkable and vital form of war service. She is a Trinity House tender.

What is Trinity House? Most Australians will have heard of Capt. W. R. Chaplin, because he was the first captain of the *Fervis Bay*, which went down in that glorious action defending the convoy against a German surface raider in the Atlantic. When Captain Chaplin retired from the Merchant Navy he became one of the Elder Brethren of Trinity House.

I asked Captain Chaplin to tell me something of Trinity House when I saw him recently. The Corporation of Trinity House, he said, is an organization whose activities, which include certain pilotage duties, are principally those of installing and looking after the lights, buoys, beacons, and other seamarks along Britain's shores. Members of the governing body—known as the Elder Brethren—sit with the judges in the Admiralty Courts as nautical assessors in marine cases. The Elder Brethren is a small and highly select body. Its members include the King and the Prime Minister. Trinity House is an institution whose roots go back deep into history, to the time of Henry the Eighth who, in 1514, granted it its first charter. That charter describes the organization as the 'guild or fraternity of the most glorious and undividable Trinity of St. Clement.'

THAT ANCIENT AND ROMANTIC INSTITUTION

From 1795 until the blitzes of 1940–41 headquarters of Trinity House were on Tower Hill, London, in a fine building, designed by Samuel Wyatt, overlooking the Thames and the grey stone turrets of the Tower of London. I have been in that building. On the ground floor I saw large models of modern lightships equipped with all kinds of ingenious devices. On the first floor, at the top of a noble staircase, I looked at large portraits in oil of Elder Brethren of bygone ages. There was a peculiar and satisfying thrill in being there in the heart of that ancient and romantic institution. But that historic building no longer exists. It was destroyed in one of the German blitzes on London.

Let me tell you about the vital wartime work of *Discovery II* and the Trinity House tenders. The word 'tender' is apt to be misleading to the landsman; it suggests the very small craft that comes alongside a liner to take passengers ashore. Actually, it here means 'lightship or lighthouse tender,' and the vessels are fine, seagoing craft.

To-day there are few lightships to be tended. They have proved vulnerable to attack by enemy aircraft, and their places have been taken by long lines of lighted buoys. It is the Trinity House tenders' principal job to keep these lines of lights in working order so that our convoys can travel safely at night. They are called war-channel lines. Without them the convoys would be almost entirely held up at night, so causing delays and interferences with schedules—and that would suit the enemy.

But don't imagine that these lighted buoys give forth broad streams of light as did the lightships of peace time. The war-time lighting conditions are exactly the opposite of peacetime, when the idea was to send out as much light as possible as far as possible. The blackout at sea is as complete as the blackout on land. These buoys—large affairs of several tons each—give only a dim, low-angle light, much like the dimmed-out traffic-lights of a town. The similarity extends even to their colours, which are red and green. From one of these dimmed lights to another the convoys make their way through the night.

With naval escort and fighter protection the Trinity House tenders work along these war-channel lines in daylight, each along its own particular stretch. They repair damage to buoys, ensure that everything is in order for the convoys when darkness falls.

A buoy that has something wrong with it is called a 'casualty.' The Trinity House men speak of these in the same way as soldiers may speak of human casualties in battle. Their ships are specially fitted to deal with the 'casualties' on the spot; they have electric workshops complete with lathes and provision for welding.

It may be that a buoy has become a casualty through being fouled by a mine. Getting it clear means ticklish work for the men of the Trinity House tender, especially in rough weather. It may mean launching a motor boat and working from that.

Sometimes it is found that the enemy has laid mines close to a buoy. He hopes that a ship, closing in on the buoy to get a bearing, will strike the mine and be blown up. The Captain of *Discovery II* told me of at least one instance when mines had been so laid round a buoy that the only thing to do was to blow the buoy up.

Sometimes casualties come about by a merchant ship fouling a buoy with her propeller. Getting the tangle of the buoy's heavy chain free of the propeller there at sea often calls for much hard work and ingenuity from the men of the tenders. In other instances a buoy may have been pushed out of position by a ship brushing against it. The men of the tenders have to watch for this and put the buoys back into line. Whatever happens, the war-channel line must be accurately marked; divergencies may lead unfortunate vessels straight into minefields.

Then, too, buoys and their chains have to be replaced for various reasons. In certain areas sand gets in between the links of the buoy's chain—called the 'nip' of the chain—and wears them remarkably thin. Chains have to be hauled in and examined for this contingency, and, where necessary, replaced. There is, too, the work of charging the lighting apparatus of the buoys from time to time.

And, too, fog-bells and fog-guns have to be kept in order. A story going the rounds of naval circles tells of a German E-boat captain signalling back to his base: 'I am being attacked by the enemy and am engaging him.'. What he thought was one of our naval vessels firing at him was simply a Trinity House fog-gun booming out its warning.

Marine surveying and marking the positions of wrecks are other tasks of these Trinity House vessels. This marking of wrecks is most important. A large vessel was sunk off the English coast; and when she settled most of her upper works were awash. It wasn't long before a Trinity House vessel arrived to mark her position, but even in that short interval another ship had already found her—a Greek merchantman loaded with esparto grass. The first that the Greek captain knew of the wreck was when he found that his vessel was riding on top of the sunken vessel's for'rd well-deck.

DANGER FROM ENEMY

Trinity House tenders are liable to attack by the enemy as they carry out their work on the war-channel lines. The Germans would give a good deal to put out those long lines of lights or even make gaps in them. The tenders have been repeatedly attacked by bomb and machine-gun. I was told of one tender that was attacked by seven enemy planes while towing a lightship. Each plane dropped a bomb. Luckily, all missed. Some tenders have not been so lucky; I heard other stories of ships being blown up.

Fog, once the seaman's enemy, is welcomed by these men as they work on the war-channel lines. Hidden by fog they can work more or less in peace and get on with the job. I heard of men working on buoys while from down through the fog above them came the drone of a Dornier circling about, probably looking for them. It was a matter of working fast to get the job done before the fog lifted.

In the early part of the war these tenders had to take whatever was coming to them, for they were unarmed. One master of a tender told me that the very day war was declared he was chased by a submarine. He also told me that one of the finest sights he had seen in his life was that of numerous units of the Royal Navy putting out to sea that very same day. The vigour with which he described the ships coming out, from cruisers to minesweepers, told me most positively that the spectacle of the Royal Navy coming out to war had made a more lasting impression on him than the chase by the submarine. To-day, armed, the tenders are always ready to defend themselves. They train their guns on any planes that come too close.

Trinity House is going to see that those war-channel lines are kept open till peace comes again and the need for those dimmed lights disappears, and once more we can say to the ships, which Kipling called 'swift shuttles':

Swift shuttles of an Empire's loom
That weave us, main to main,
The coastwise lights of England
Give you welcome back again!

—*From a broadcast in the BBC's Pacific Service.*

THROTTLING OF JAPAN

NAVAL AND AIR PREPARATIONS AHEAD

By A. J. McWHINNIE

IT is to the Far East that our men of the Royal Navy now look eagerly for the prospects of the greatest naval battles in history. It is to the Far East, to the eventual big-scale line-up against the Japanese that we are expanding our navy at a rate never touched in our long naval history.

Four years ago we called up our naval reserves in readiness for war. Britain could muster a navy of 143,000 men. The strength of the British Navy to-day is something around the million mark. And the number is increasing. The Navy has priority over the other services. Men in the new call-up classes are drafted into the Navy—that is where they are needed most.

This concentration of naval strength to be ranged eventually in force against the Japanese is no new departure. Here is just one little indication.

I know months ago that selected naval officers with special linguistic abilities were being withdrawn from their ships to learn the Japanese language. Meanwhile, the Fleet Air Arm is concentrating on the big fighting close combats which lie ahead of them.

EXPANSION GOES ON

You have noticed little news about aircraft-carriers, the big fleet carriers lately, but they are out, constantly at the ready just as the same. Their chances of getting a full-scale fight on this side of the world are not so great as they were. With the Mediterranean open, with the whole of North Africa at our disposal as a springboard, with the Italian fleet in our bag, the days of the aircraft-carriers for Malta convoys are over. But there are big chances for the aircraft-carriers just the same, and though the opportunities for big aircraft-carriers in this hemisphere have been reduced, the expansion goes on to a greater extent than ever before.

My own estimate is that when the big line-up of the combined Anglo-American fleets in the Pacific is an accomplished fact, the Allied naval strength will be at least three times greater than Japan's naval strength.

BIG-SHIP-FIGHTS

Japan gives us opportunities of big-scale big-ship-fights. She cannot avoid them. Her life-lines are spread fanwise from Japan to all those strategic islands. Cut those life-lines and the island garrisons will be beaten into submission. To safeguard their supply ships the Japanese must give them naval protection.

We want great Allied naval strength to meet those Japanese ships in battle. It will be a long job, but there are hundreds of thousands of seasoned, fully-trained British naval men looking forward to showing their naval strength in fights which the hesitancy of the German and Italian Admirals denied them in these waters. The war in the Pacific is essentially a sea war and very largely it will be a war of the aircraft-carriers, the "flat-tops." Testing time is coming closer for sea and air power to show on a bigger scale than ever before what it can achieve—*Condensed from a recent B.B.C. talk.*

CAMPAIGN IN NEW GUINEA

AN Australian officer, speaking in London about the campaign in New Guinea, emphasized its trying conditions, especially in the early stages and the ferocity of fighting. He had previously served in North Africa, including the defence of Tobruk, and considered that New Guinea made heavier demands on troops than any of the operations in which he had been engaged in the Mediterranean theatre.

Dealing with the advance from Port Moresby to Buna, he pointed out that the troops, with the same equipment and carrying practically everything on their backs, were engaged successively in three climatic regions. The climate of Port Moresby was of comparatively favourable sub-tropical type. From it the troops climbed 5,000 feet over the Owen Stanley ridge and then down into a steaming tropical plain in the north, covered with jungle and swamp, swept by terrific rains and infested with disease.

Disease took a heavy toll, perhaps heavier than it should have, since not only the force as a whole but also individual soldiers had to buy their experience. The percentage of sickness was extremely high, and service in comparatively healthy Libyan desert did nothing to provide immunity. Malaria was the most serious scourge, but "scrub typhus" came a good second and there were others.

At first, the men were inclined to cut their trousers and shirt sleeves in order to give themselves greater freedom of movement. The danger of this procedure was, however, forcibly impressed on them.

As the organization improved, thousands of local inhabitants were employed in spraying every stagnant pool, bushes and long grass near the camps. Propaganda was also employed on a big scale and to good effect. The Japanese were equally subject to malaria and took intelligent precautions. Their medical services and sanitary discipline were, however, apt to break down under the stress of fighting and when it did, they died in circumstances of horrible misery and squalor.

Few campaigns have been more dependent on the air. Both landing and dropping of supplies were carried out from the first, but to begin with, they were rudimentary. Before the officer left, this feature had been systematized. In the Markham valley, parachute troops were dropped, both American and Australian, but while the Americans were trained, the Australians formed a unit which it had been decided to use in this manner at the last moment. Most of the men made the first jump of their lives and went straight into action. They took great pride in this unprecedented achievement.

Transport work was carried out by the United States Transport Command whose aircraft were fitted for stretchers, so that after bringing up supplies, they could take back the sick and wounded. In the operations, too, the United States provided the greater proportion of aircraft and Australia the majority of land forces. Co-operation between them and between both and naval forces was excellent.

MERE PREFERENCE!

The C.O. was annoyed because he'd given a private leave to go to his mother-in-law's funeral. And now he'd learned the old lady wasn't dead. He demanded an explanation.

"Sorry, sir," said the private, "but I didn't say the wife's mother was dead. I just said I'd like to go to her funeral."

'V' DIARY, 1944

(Will be ready in October)

As the prices of the various bindings have been increased by 4 annas by the Darbar and as the postage for a single copy has been reduced by 3 pies, the rates have been revised as follows:—

	RS.	A.	P.
Linen	1	8	0
Sheepskin	1	12	0
Morocco	2	4	0

Postage (extra) 4 annas for one copy sent by registered book post and 1 anna for every additional copy placed in the same packet.

Book your orders with

The Secretary, National War Front Bureau,
Pudukottai State, S.I.



"THAT SINKING FEELING!"

—*Specially drawn for the* MADRAS WAR REVIEW.

TWO-WAY BOMBING OF GERMANY

By WING COMMANDER L. V. FRASER

TWO-WAY bombing of Germany opened with an attack on South Germany from the Middle East on October 1. The immediate effect of the bombing of these South German and Austrian targets is, of course, to strike at those dispersed industries driven from the Ruhr by the British-based bomber force. A secondary effect—but equally important in the long strategic view—is to draw off Germany's already strained night fighter force from the western front and leave the targets there even more vulnerable than they are now.

Nazi defence against night bombing is centred now mainly in night fighters. This is a comparatively recent development. Formerly it was flak, plenty of it. Then it was flak aided by heavy searchlight concentrations. As bombers of the Royal Air Force, the Dominions air forces and the United States of America Air Force persisted in their attacks and showed a constant and comparatively low casualty figure, the enemy turned to night fighters. He assisted them with searchlights and hanging flares. Allied bombers still hit their targets and got back with the same constant casualty figure.

The enemy increased his night fighter strength on a defensive belt running from the southern end of Norway through Denmark to North-West Germany and the Low Countries to Dijon on a point halfway down the eastern frontier of France. But he increased it in a very significant manner.

At the beginning of 1942 Germany's night fighter strength on the western front—that is, on that Norway-France belt—was less than 200. By the beginning of 1943 it had more than doubled; now it is probably well over 500. This represents almost a 300 per cent increase, and almost all of it has been absorbed by the Reich itself. Moreover, day fighter strength devoted to purely defensive purposes has also been enormously increased. There could be no clearer indication of the enemy's rapidly increasing need for defence against the mounting weight of Allied bombing offensive against Germany and the occupied countries.

This rob-Peter-to-pay-Paul policy has widely-felt repercussions. The increase in fighter strength has been obtained at the expense of Germany's long-range bomber force. Not only is the Reich's production turned away from bombers but crews also are diverted. Germany's long-range aircraft and personnel position has been serious for some time, and it continues to be serious. Another important feature of this diversion of day and night fighters to the defence of the Reich itself is that it has caused serious depletion of the air force used against the Russians on the eastern front. There in many areas German armies are fighting without air cover.

The significance of the first raid by Allied Fortresses based on North Africa on Southern Germany thus emerges. It was the first. There will be more. There will be more in greater force, with greater effect on more precise targets. As airfields on the Italian mainland are made ready for Allied operation, they will be as regularly delivered as the almost nightly blows from Britain.

Hitler's answer must be to rush fighters to South Germany. It is unlikely that he can supply this need from his factories. They are already at the limit of production, and all of them are coming more and more within easy reach of Allied bombing. So production is more likely to diminish than increase. Fighters for the protection of Southern Germany can come from only one place—the western front. When the two-way bombing attack gets into its swing, the strain on the German fighter belt will be so great that something must break.

GERMANY'S IMPENDING LOSS OF MANGANESE ORE

SIR THOMAS H. HOLLAND, Munitions Member of the Government of India during the first World War, writes in a letter to the editor of *The Times*:

Your military correspondent's comment published on September 25 included this sentence which has strategic significance:

"Now that the Russians have actually reached the Dnieper bend, it is most important from the German point of view that they should be prevented from flowing round to the south of it."

Both belligerents—certainly the Russians—know from their technical advisers that if the Germans are forced to withdraw from the Nikopol area, which is just round the bend, where the old salt trade route from the Crimea crossed the Dnieper, they will soon be staring with alarm at an impending manganese famine and will not have more than just a few months more to stare, for one-half to two-thirds of the steel furnaces under their control will fail to supply further "battle scrap." During each of the three years before the war, Germany doubled her normal import of manganese ore to nearly 500,000 tons of high grade quality; all countries which have since been enjoying the blessings of the "new order" could not raise between them more than about half this quantity, mainly of low grade material.

Nikopol, consequently, secured a real prize. Pushing on last year to the Caucasus, the Germans hoped to secure Chiaturi too. But in that they failed through the skill and bravery of the Russians who knew that loss of their two main sources of manganese might have been really embarrassing until the Ural deposits near Magnitogorsk could be fully developed.

In the opening address to the British Association Conference on July 24, 1942, it was pointed out that it was the necessity of securing Russian manganese even more than petroleum that made Hitler break another of his pacts and invade Russia on June 22, 1941. A possible shortage of petroleum did not then seem likely, but a rough calculation shows that when the reserve stocks of manganese which the French had accumulated for war emergency began to get low, the Germans had to manufacture some new excuse to rob the inexhaustible supplies of Russia, knowing full well that a manganese deposit cannot be "scorched" like an oilfield, and that fact may soon tend to cramp Goebbels' style when he tries to comfort the home front with the familiar formula that everything of military importance has been destroyed at Nikopol before withdrawing "according to plan."

The Dnieper has been forced to follow this loopline because of the resistant rocks which include other valuable minerals, but the manganese is one of strategic value and, as the Americans would say, it is essential and cannot be replaced in quantity by any other substance.

Returning to duty from leave, the soldier, loaded to the eyebrows with kit, boarded a tram for the station. When the conductor came round for the fare, he offered him a workman's return ticket.

"This won't do, chum" said the conductor; "It's meant for workmen only."

"Issat so?" replied the soldier, shifting his pack to an easier position. "Well, if I haven't a spot of work to do, I'd like to know who has."

* * * * *

The latest joke going the rounds of Berlin tells of an anti-aircraft soldier in Germany who got a gold medal with this citation:—

"During an R.A.F. raid over Berlin, after having exhausted all his ammunition, he continued to shout 'Boom-boom!' at the top of his lungs, obtaining the same result."

* * * * *

The Home Guard sentry stared into the darkness of the night. Suddenly there was a crash, then a silence, followed by very strong language.

"Halt! Who goes there?" he challenged in ringing tones.

At that moment the moon came through the clouds and he saw his orderly officer rising to his feet.

"Why the so-and-so didn't you warn me of this trip wire?" protested the officer in angry tones.

"Well," replied the sentry calmly, "then I wouldn't have known if it would work, and I spent two hours fixing it up."

WAR DIARY

BRITAIN AND GERMANY

21ST OCT.—His Majesty the King dined with Field Marshal Smuts and Mr. Churchill.

It was disclosed that another contingent of American Forces arrived in Britain.

Admiral of the Fleet Sir Dudley Pound died.

Royal Air Force bombed Leipzig, Berlin and targets in Western Germany.

Luftwaffe raiders bombed London and places in Southern, England and East Anglia.

22ND OCT.—An air-raid alert was sounded in London area. A few enemy aircraft crossed the Channel, raided several places.

23RD OCT.—A small number of enemy craft crossed Kent and Sussex and flew in as far as the Home Counties, East Anglia and London area. Bombs were dropped at widely different points.

Royal Air Force made a heavy air-attack on Cassel in Germany. Fankfurt was also bombed.

Brigadier R. E. Laycock was appointed to succeed Lord Louis Mountbatten as Chief of Combined Operations.

24TH OCT.—Seven German planes were shot down by Royal Air Force fighters. Leaflets containing a warning of "mysterious plans to overthrow Hitler regime" are circulating in Germany. Signs of internal crisis increased.

There was some enemy activity over parts of East Anglia, South-East England and London area.

25TH OCT.—Enemy aircraft bombed places in the coastal districts of East Anglia.

Loss of two British warships 'Charybids' and 'Limbourne' was announced.

26TH OCT.—Royal Air Force medium bombers and fighters attacked airfields in France.

* * * * *

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA AND ATLANTIC

21ST OCT.—President Roosevelt conferred at length with the Chief of United States General Staff, General George Marshall and Admiral William Leahy, President Roosevelt's Personal Chief of Staff.

Mr. Prentiss Brown, Price Administrator, resigned.

22ND OCT.—President Roosevelt was confined to his bed with "a slight cold and a few aches in his body."

The resolution pledging the United States to join with free nations in preserving the peace of the world, brought forward by Senator Tom Conally was approved by the Senate Foreign Relations Committee.

Mr. Henry Morganthau, the United States Secretary of Treasury, arrived at Malta.

23RD OCT.—President Roosevelt remained in bed. He is suffering from influenza.

Coal strike in several places was reported.

24TH OCT.—The monthly reports on United States Munitions Production issued to-day shows a slight increase in September.

The Vice-President of the War Production Board, Mr. Charles Wilson announced that United States plane production during the last 21 months ending September 30, totalled 110,000 and soon output would be one every five minutes.

26TH OCT.—President Roosevelt's condition continued to improve.

* * * * *

INDIA, BURMA AND CEYLON

21ST OCT.—Mr. Churchill announced that the Commons would debate food situation in India in the next series of sitting but one.

22ND OCT.—An Air Ministry communiqué stated that 40,000 pounds of high explosives were dropped in blasting Jap positions in Myitha.

The Post-war Reconstruction Policy Committee on Trade and Industry met at New Delhi under the chairmanship of the Hon. Sir Azizul Haque, Commerce Member.

23RD OCT.—Sir Sultan Ahmed speaking at the opening ceremony of sixth War Services Exhibition at Indore referred to the coming offensive from India.

Allied planes attacked enemy airfields and targets in Maiktila, Heho, Thedaw, Akyab, Kalemyo, etc., on Friday.

Lord Louis Mountbatten returned to New Delhi.

Buthidaung, Kalemyo and Taungup were bombed.

24TH OCT.—Jap communications and troop positions in West Burma were bombed by Royal Air Force fighters.

26TH OCT.—His Excellency the Viceroy visited incognito destitute centres in Calcutta.

Sagaing in Burma was bombed. Enemy aircraft were over Cox's Bazaar area and some bombs were dropped yesterday.

* * * * *

ITALY, AFRICA AND THE MEDITERRANEAN

21ST OCT.—Allied troops captured Busso and Oratino and General Montgomery's spearhead thrust forward in a struggle for a central height on which the success of the Battle for Rome depends.

Royal Air Force bombers attacked Maritza on Rhodes, Melos, Syros and Cos.

22ND OCT.—Paranello, Piedimonte and Alife were captured by the Allies.

23RD OCT.—The Eighth Army captured Luparo. The Eighth and the Fifth Armies advanced further five miles towards Rome.

Lieutenant-General Remato Ricci Commander-in-Chief of Mussolini's Fascist Voluntary Militia, has been shot by anti-Fascist students in Milan. Admiral Antonio Legnani, Minister of Marine in Mussolini's Republican Fascist Government, was killed by two Italian naval officers.

24TH OCT.—Allied advance continued on all sectors. Montenero was captured.

Airfields in Crete were bombed by Royal Air Force bombers.

25TH OCT.—The Fifth Army captured Sparanise.

It is reported that Mussolini will broadcast on Thursday to celebrate the 21st anniversary of the March on Rome.

26TH OCT.—Seven more places were captured by the Allied Forces. They were Boiano, Spinete, Patrella, Palatta, Francolise, Raviscanina and Rocchetta. Allied advance continued all round and Kesserling's armies fell back.

* * * * *

RUSSIA AND FINLAND

21ST OCT.—Large-scale evacuation of Crimea by Germans began. Fierce battles raged in Melitopol.

Military questions were discussed at Tripartite Conference. Marshal Stalin received Mr. Eden.

22ND OCT.—The German forces were in full retreat in the Dnieper bend. Dnepropetrovsk was completely outflanked. Soviet troops were only 20 miles from the important mining centre of Krivoi Rog.

The Tripartite talks continued.

23RD OCT.—Melitopol was captured. Germans launched fanatical counter-attacks north of Kiev.

Substantial progress was made in the Three-Power talks. Mr. Cordell Hull received the Chinese Ambassador.

24TH OCT.—Soviets broke through at several points near Orsha. The battle for the liberation of Ukraine has reached its last phase.

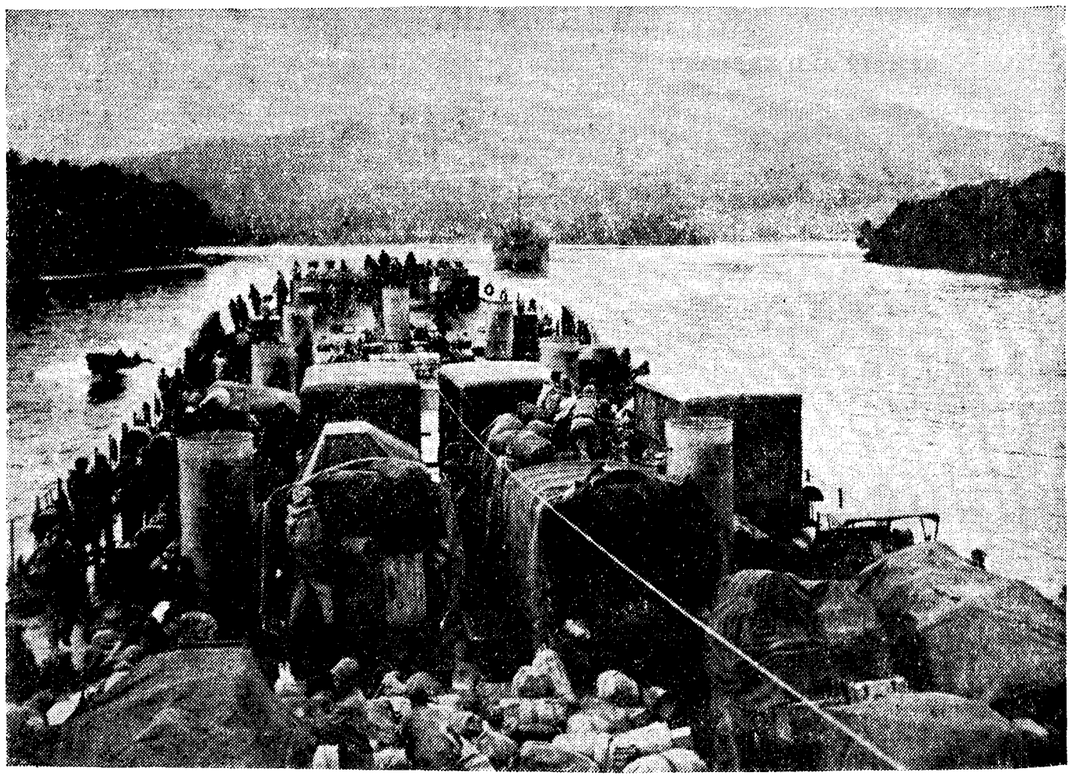
25TH OCT.—Dnepropetrovsk and Dnieproprehensk-Kamenskoye were captured by the Russian forces. Krivoi Rog was under Soviet gunfire.

M. Stalin saw Mr. Cordell Hull.

The meeting of the experts began in the Tripartite Talks.

26TH OCT.—Last German defences before Krivoi Rog were stormed.

United States Acting Secretary of State, Mr. Edward Stettinus, told the press that everything was going on smoothly at the Moscow Conference.



SUPPLIES FOR ALLIED OFFENSIVE.—Two first (landing ships for tanks) vessels loaded with troops and supplies approach Rendova Island as the Allied offensive got under way in the Central Solomons. United States forces occupied Rendova and from there shelled Munda Point, strategic Japanese base on New Georgia Island. United States ground troops captured Munda on August 6.

VICHY, FREE FRANCE AND OCCUPIED COUNTRIES

21ST OCT.—Nish in Yugoslavia was bombed.

22ND OCT.—M. Laval has concluded a new agreement with the German Labour Chief, under which the German Government will present no more new demand for French labour in 1943.

24TH OCT.—United States planes attacked airfields at Beauvais-Nivillers, Andre de Leure and Montdidier in France.

Allied planes were over Budapest and bombed Vienna and other places in Austria.

* * * * *

NEUTRAL COUNTRIES

21ST OCT.—The Syrian delegation, consisting of the Premier and the Foreign Minister, arrived at Cairo to discuss with the Egyptian Premier, the question of Arab Federation.

22ND OCT.—An air alert was sounded throughout the greater part of Switzerland last night when a foreign aircraft of an unknown nationality flew over the Cantons of Tessin and Grisons. Flares were dropped at several places.

The Syrian Premier and Foreign Minister were received by King Farouk.

23RD OCT.—On its way from England to Stockholm a Swedish transport plane was shot down off Swedish coast and 13 persons were killed.

* * * * *

THE FAR EAST

21ST OCT.—Japanese counter-offensive against Finschhafen made some progress. Seventeen out of 55 Japanese planes were shot down in South Bouganville area.

Chinese troops captured Potein and set on fire the Japanese occupied town of Shintungchen.

Lord Louis Mounthatten met Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek at Chungking. He left the city after his five days talks.

22ND OCT.—Enemy made some progress north of Finschhafen for the third day in succession. Enemy installations at Kalul, Minea Island were attacked.

23RD OCT.—Allied bombers dropped over 200 tons of bombs on Jap troops in New Guinea on a single day, it was revealed.

The Japanese continued to force their way in Western Yunnan.

24TH OCT.—Celebes was raided. Kalika was completely occupied.

The British Military Mission arrived at Sydney.

25TH OCT.—Jap counter-attacks around Finschhafen were repulsed. Twenty enemy aircraft were destroyed at Wewak. A Japanese cargo ship was destroyed off New Britain.

An important session of the Jap Diet met.

Chinese and Japanese forces fought desperately for the control of Salween river crossing at Luku.

26TH OCT.—Allied airmen destroyed 123 Japanese planes at Rebaul.

THEIR FIRST NIGHT!

To two recruits on their first night guard appeared a dark figure.

"Halt! Who goes there?"

"Orderly Officer."

This nonplussed the recruits. They whispered together.

"Come on! Come on!" said the Orderly Officer, testily. "You've had me standing at attention here for five minutes."

More whispering, and then a flash of inspiration.

"Orderly Officer! Stand at ease!"

PRINTED BY THE SUPERINTENDENT, GOVERNMENT PRESS AND PUBLISHED BY THE DIRECTOR OF WAR PUBLICITY, "VICTORY HOUSE", MOUNT ROAD, MADRAS.

REGISTERED No. M 4345

MADRAS WAR REVIEW

A WEEKLY BULLETIN OF THE WORLD WAR

VOL. V FRIDAY, NOVEMBER 5, 1943 No. 10

Equivalent to an all-out Victory



COLONEL FRANK KNOX

THE outcome of the Moscow Conference is equivalent to an all-out victory in either the Asiatic or the European War

THE Moscow outcome will do more to unite the Allies and undermine the enemy—both German and Japanese—than anything that has happened in a long time

COLONEL FRANK KNOX, *United States Navy Secretary, at a Press Conference in Washington on Tuesday (November 2)*

CONTENTS

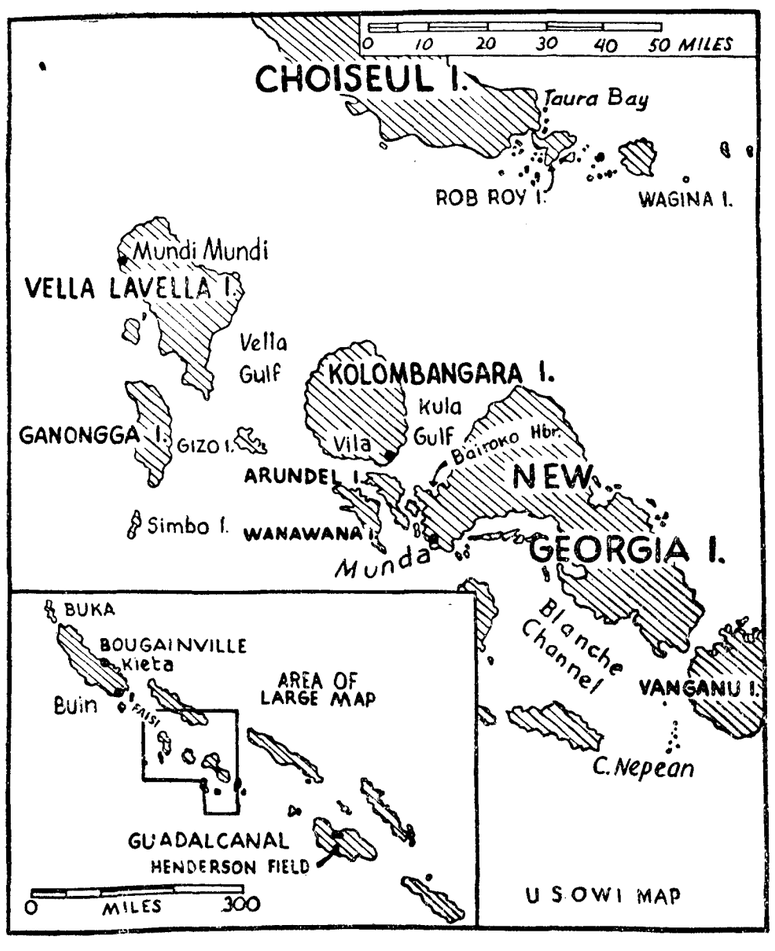
	PAGE
EDITORIAL—	
The Magna Carta of Our Generation	3
RUNNING COMMENTARY—	
Greek Relief: Famine-stricken Greece—The King's Appeal for help—Madras forms Relief Committee, etc.	5
Madras Flood Relief Story: Flood Relief Work—Soldiers give a helping hand	8–9
RUSSIA—	
The Moscow Agreement	10
New Headaches for Hitler: Recent Russian Successes. By Lieutenant-General Sir Douglas Brownrigg	12
Allied Assistance to Russia. By Oswald Dutch ..	13
INDIA—	
Lieutenant-General Sir Henry Pownall, Chief of Staff, South-east Asia Command	14
Mobile Map Producing Units	14
GERMANY—	
No part of Reich is safe: Birthplace of German Fighters attacked. By Wing-Commander L. V. Fraser	15
GENERAL—	
Weekly Jottings. By "Chronicler"	16
War Diary	19

WE ARE PUNCHING THE JAPANESE ON THE NOSE

"I am convinced that the Japanese will fight for every inch of territory remaining in his grasp in New Guinea. He is increasing his strength here every day—building up steadily by reinforcements. He will not cut his losses and run. He will fight all the way back. It is going to be tough at Finschhafen. The Japanese have dug in their toes and fought every yard and it is not all over there yet. The Japanese have realized that this is the most important threat and they are meeting it with the stoutest resistance. We are punching them on the nose at every opportunity. The Ramu valley campaign was a complete success. These valleys are particularly suitable for exploitation as airfields and the fullest use is being made of this geographical fact."

—GENERAL SIR THOMAS BLAMEY, *the Commander of the Allied Forces, said on Wednesday, 3rd November.*

◆



TOWARDS THE HEART OF JAPAN

"The invasion of Bougainville, the greatest venture in South-western Pacific, is a major step towards the heart of Japan. You cannot measure in mere miles the advance we have thus made towards our ultimate objective, Tokyo."

—ADMIRAL HALSEY, *Commander-in-Chief of the United States Naval Forces in the Southern Pacific, said on Wednesday, 3rd November.*

Registered No. M-4345

Madras War Review

A WEEKLY BULLETIN OF THE WORLD WAR

VOL. V FRIDAY, NOVEMBER 5, 1943 No. 10



THE MOSCOW CONFERENCE: A radio picture of Mr. Anthony Eden talking to M. Molotov soon after arrival at the Moscow Airport for the Tripartite Conference.

"The Magna Carta of Our Generation"

THE Moscow Conference on which the eyes of the whole world, particularly of the Axis countries, were centred during the last few days, has concluded, and an agreement of far-reaching importance to the future of world peace has been reached. A high authority in Washington said: "No one could have asked for a more complete understanding. This is the Magna Carta of our generation. By these agreements four great Powers have taken concerted action to make the post-war world something more than a dream in men's minds." The Chinese Foreign Minister, Mr. T. V. Soong, has enthusiastically welcomed the Moscow declaration which "not only provides for common action during the war, but also gives evidence of their (United Nations') firm determination to ensure collective security thereafter." He also refers to the realization of a long-cherished dream. He says, "Credit must be given to Mr. Eden, Mr. Hull and Mr. Molotov, who may well prove to be instruments bringing the dream of the age nearer to fruition." Perhaps the best estimate of the results of the Tripartite talks so far comes from Colonel Frank Knox. The United States Navy Secretary said at a press conference in Washington on Tuesday, "The outcome of the Moscow Conference is equivalent to an all-out victory in either the Asiatic or the European war."

A Great Victory

THIS great international political victory must have caused serious heartburn to Nazi leaders in Germany and their counterparts in the Far East. They tried their best to create differences and dissensions between the Allies, but without any effect. They wanted to frighten Europe by the "Bolshevik bogey," but all that they succeeded in doing was to bring about closer co-ordination and co-operation among the Allies. The other aims of Berlin in this propaganda blitz may be stated to be twofold. Firstly, it was thought that such propaganda will spur the German people on to greater effort in the war against Russia. The second aim was to create a strong impression in the minds of the people of occupied Europe that German tyranny was to be preferred to the liberating role of the Red Army. It was thought that the Nazis might succeed in realizing at least one aim, that of strengthening their own home front. But recent reports from neutral sources show that this is not the case. A spirit of defeatism seems to be spreading all over Germany. *Reuter's* Special Correspondent in Stockholm says that the home front in Germany is in a state of progressive disintegration and that an all-pervading apathy is for the moment the most characteristic symptom of German

[*See overleaf*

demoralization. The Nazi retreat in Russia admitted in the German press and the bombings of German towns and military objectives seem to have further depressed the people. Perhaps the most depressing effect must have been produced by the success of the Moscow meeting, not so much on the German people as on their leaders.

Russia's First Aim

AS regards the peoples of the occupied countries, they have generally known that it is not Germany but the Allies who will bring them their freedom. Two years ago (November 6, 1941), M. Stalin made an announcement which is a clear guarantee of freedom. He said, "Russia's first aim is to free the enslaved peoples of Europe, and then to allow them to decide their own fate without any outside interference in their internal affairs." One of the most important decisions of the Moscow Conference is that which declares the annexation of Austria by Germany on March 15, 1938, null and void. Austria was the very first country to fall a victim to Nazi aggression, and it was in the fitness of things that the Moscow Conference should declare first its desire to re-establish a free and independent Austria.

REFERRING to the importance of this declaration, *Reuter's* Special Correspondent says that it has profound military significance, as an assault on Austria may well be the first unified military campaign of the three nations. If this analysis is correct, the appeal to Austria to assist in her own liberation may be the first preliminary sortie. The appeal itself seems to have already had some effect in Austrian circles. The Executive of the Free Austrian Movement, in a statement, says that the Moscow declaration places on the Austrian people an obligation to intensify resistance and to unleash the people's war of liberation from the rear of the German front. A general and widespread resurgence of popular feeling in favour of the Allies would, as the correspondent says, be the final straw for Hitler and would mark the complete disintegration of the European fortress.

To Shorten the War against Germany

WHETHER the next military move is against Austria, which has been feeling the lash of Allied air power effectively or against the Balkan countries, which have been in a state of continued unrest at the prospect of an Allied invasion, or against Norway or some other country under the Axis heel of oppression, cannot of course be foreseen—or foretold. But one thing is clear: the Conference has taken some momentous decisions to shorten the war against Germany and her satellites in Europe. The main task before the Conference was to strike the weapon of time from Hitler's hand and achieve victory in the shortest possible time, and it will be seen in the near future how far the decisions reached to gain the Allied objective would hasten the end of the war.

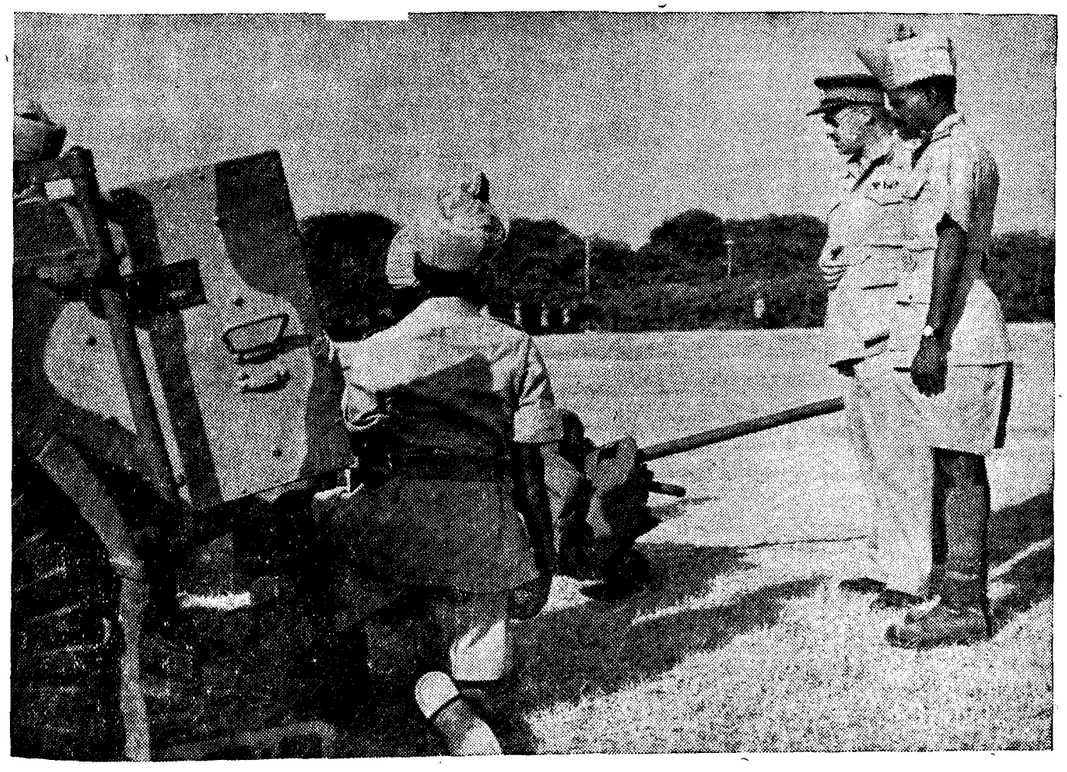
ANOTHER great achievement of the Conference was that Allied unity pledged for the prosecution of the war should be continued for the organization and maintenance of peace and security. In the words of the communique:

> "Second only to the importance of hastening the end of the war was the recognition by the three Governments that it was essential, in their own national interests and in the interests of all peace-loving nations, to continue the present close collaboration and co-operation in the conduct of the war into the period following the end of hostilities, and that only in this way could peace be maintained, and the political, economic and social welfare of the people fully promoted."

IT was particularly with regard to post-war problems that some doubts were felt whether the Allies would closely co-operate with one another. Axis propaganda was laying emphasis on the point that Britain and America would not be able to co-operate with Russia in tackling problems of peace, but all doubts have been set at rest by the Moscow Agreement. "I am certain," said Mr. Anthony Eden, "that we have laid down the basis for a future peace structure and created an international machinery without which many of our desires would remain but good intentions."

THE necessary machinery for close co-operation has been established by the appointment of a European Advisory Commission in London to make joint recommendations, and provision has also been made for continuing the tripartite consultations in Washington, London or Moscow. Thus every precaution has been carefully taken to preserve and maintain the great unity reached in Moscow on problems of war and peace.

IT may be stated that the Moscow Agreement, which has been welcomed with great satisfaction all over the Allied world is the culmination of a process of unity, of which the first two great and tangible results were the Anglo-Soviet Treaty and the Atlantic Charter. The Moscow declaration may well be recognized, as a Magna Carta, not only of this generation, but also of generations yet to come.



Madras gunners were specially chosen for the distinction of firing the Viceregal salute to mark the arrival of Lord Wavell, the departure of Lord Linlithgow and the swearing in of the new Viceroy. Photo shows a Madras unit of the Indian Artillery which shared this distinction.

RUNNING COMMENTARY

Famine-stricken Greece—The King's Appeal for Help—Madras forms Relief Committee

His Majesty GEORGE II, King of the Hellenes, has issued an appeal to the people of India, from the Greek Legation in Cairo last week. He recalls the cowardly and unprovoked assault on Greece by Italy three years ago, and says, "The world remembers that, for six months, the little army of Greece held the Axis enemy and, in fact, drove him back to the mountains of Albania. Only with the aid of the full might of the German war machine was gallant Greece overrun." His Majesty refers to the effects of Axis occupation and how Greece is slowly starving to death with famine and disease stalking everywhere within her borders. In his moving appeal for help, the Greek King says, "For the sake of the mothers and wives, and particularly of the children of those men who so courageously fought, and are still fighting, the invaders, I appeal to you in India to give all the help you can to get food, cloths and medicines for Greece urgently." In response to this appeal a representative and influential committee has been formed in Madras under the patronage of His Excellency Sir ARTHUR HOPE, Governor of Madras, to collect funds for the relief of the Greek civilian population, particularly the children who have suffered most. All donations should be sent to the Honorary Secretary, Greek Relief Appeal, "Dare House," Esplanade, Madras, or to the Honorary Treasurer, Madras Governor's War Fund (Greek Relief). The amounts so collected will ultimately be placed at the disposal of the King of Greece for the purchase of medicine, clothing, etc., which will be sent to Greece through the International Red Cross under the International Agreement supervised by a committee appointed by the neutral Governments of Switzerland and Sweden.

The Greek nation to-day seems to be faced with a threat of extermination. Soon after the occupation of Greece, the Germans and the Italians systematically looted the foodstuffs, seeds and livestock of the people. Not only was there not enough left to feed the population day by day, but also there was no hope of buying or growing food for the future. The inevitable result was the outbreak of famine, and in its wake followed disease and death. An authoritative estimate says that half a million people, out of a total population of 6,250,000 Greeks, have died of starvation. If relief measures are not undertaken on a large scale, well-informed observers express the opinion that the Greeks as a nation may be exterminated. We hope that the appeal for help from a great and gallant nation will have a generous response at the hands of all Indians who believe that the freedom of the world depends on the annihilation of Axis aggression.

* * * * *

Metaxas says 'No' to Italian Ultimatum—Greece's Gallant Resistance

The story of the gallant resistance of the Greeks is one of the most interesting and thrilling episodes of this war. It began on October 28, 1940. The Greek Prime Minister, METAXAS, received a telephone call at 3 a.m. on that day. "This is the French Minister speaking. I must see you at once." But it was the Italian Minister, GRAZZI, who spoke disguising his voice. The Greek statesman awakened at that unusual hour, came down in his dressing gown and opened the door, only to receive the representative of MUSSOLINI who had come to blackmail him with a three-hour ultimatum demanding free passage for Italian troops to certain strategic points in Greece. Just a few hours earlier, GRAZZI had given a grand dinner party to distinguished Greeks at which Italian and Greek flags, intertwined, adorned the walls. Toasts were drunk pledging Italy's eternal friendship to Greece. Eternal friendship indeed! Long before the cock crew, the pledge was broken. It was broken when GRAZZI threatened METAXAS with the ultimatum. The Greek statesman gave a firm and decisive 'No' to all

the Italian demands. At 6 a.m. on that day Italian troops crossed the Greek frontier, and Greece was dragged into the war.

The Greek people, irrespective of party or political attachments, all rallied under the banner of General METAXAS who had previously tided over Greece's greatest internal political crisis in 1936. There were then two opposing parties in the State based upon old differences between the policy of Venizelos and that of the Royalists. The results of the general election that year brought about an electoral deadlock. The Venizelos party had a majority of one over the Royalists. There was a small Communist group consisting of about a dozen members in a House of 300. Neither party would co-operate with the Communists with a view to getting a decent majority. Ultimately, the Constitution had to be suspended, and General METAXAS was appointed President of the Council in August 1936 with dictatorial powers.

When the war broke out, METAXAS decided to keep Greece out of dangerous entanglements by a policy of cautious neutrality. At the same time, he wanted to strengthen the armed might of Greece, and so brought about a considerable measure of military reorganization and reform. Several years earlier, General PANGALOS had inaugurated certain technical reforms which helped METAXAS to bring about a high state of efficiency in the Greek Army, Navy and Air Force.

* * * * *

Italy invades Greece—National Unity against Common Enemy

In the early summer of 1940, Italy began a war of nerves against Greece. The Italian press had, for some months past, been accusing Greece of giving encouragement to rebels in Albania. This was the pretext for Italy to mass troops in Albania on the Greek frontier. On August 15th the Italians deliberately torpedoed a Greek cruiser, the *Helle*, at Tenos in the Aegean Sea. This incident brought about a complete cessation of political rivalries and partisan feelings in Greece against the METAXAS regime. There was tremendous enthusiasm in the country, never before seen since the days of the successful War of Independence a century ago, in which BYRON lost his life.

It was therefore no wonder that the courageous and determined Greek troops were able to resist the Italians and inflict on them, as we said earlier, the first Axis defeat of an Axis army during the present war. The Italian offensive opened by an attack across the southern Albanian frontier into the north-western Greek province of Epirus, but it was hurled back into Albania. Though the Italians far outnumbered the Greeks, they were forced to fight throughout the winter in the snow and mud of the Albanian mountains. But their ejection from Greece within a month of their first attack, could not, by the very nature of things, be of a final character, for the Germans came later on. They could not allow Italy to suffer such a disaster; it was not to their interest. So they sent their troops to Rumania in January 1941. These troops established themselves on the Bulgarian frontier, and on March 1, with the connivance and agreement of the Bulgarians, they crossed the Danube.

Greece was in a difficult position. Practically the whole of her army was in the north-west resisting the Italians in Albania, and she had not much strength to protect her right flank, the Greek-Bulgarian frontier. So Greece appealed to Great Britain for help on March 4, 1941.

* * * * *

"Open Letter to Hitler"—Tribute to British Help and Sacrifice

It was four days later (March 8) that GEORGE VLACHOS, the great Greek journalist, published in his paper *Kathimerini* his famous "Open Letter to ADOLF HITLER," which is referred to by STANLEY CASSON in his book *Greece Against the Axis* as "the most sombre and solemn document that the war has produced," and "the most blasting condemnation of modern Germany that has yet been written." Referring to the Germans coming to the rescue of the Italians, GEORGE VLACHOS said, "Will not the whole world show that forty-[illegible] attacked our [illegible] help to another eight-[illegible]" As for British help to Greece, he wrote—

"It is not we, Your Excellency, who made the English come to Greece. It was the Italians. And now you wish us to say farewell to those whom the Italians brought here. So be it. Let us say it. But to whom? To the living. But how can we throw out the dead? Those who died, on the mountains. Those who, wounded, fell to earth in Attica and drew there their last breath. Those who *at a time when their own country was in flames* came to Greece and fought there, died there, and there found their graves. Listen, Your Excellency, there are deeds which cannot be done in Greece, and that is one of them. We cannot throw out either the living or the dead. We will throw out no one, but we shall stand here upright by their side, until the day when the sunshine breaks through the storm."

The closing paragraph of the "Open Letter" is one of the most moving passages in all literature. It says—

"What would your army do, Your Excellency, if *instead of horse and artillery we sent to receive them* on the frontier our twenty-thousand wounded in their bloody bandages? But no, that cannot be. Small or great, the free army of Greeks will stand in Thrace as they have stood in Epirus. There they will await the return from Berlin of that runner who came five years ago and lit his torch at Olympia. We shall see this torch light a fire, a fire to lay waste this country small in size but now made great, which has taught all other nations how to live, and will now teach them how to die."

* * * * *

We have interrupted our narrative to quote this passage of great beauty to show how great was the spirit of resistance of the Greek people. The rest of the story is soon told. Great Britain sent all the help she could to the land of Demosthenes and Pericles, but it was all of no use. The situation worsened, as the Jugoslav Government which reiterated its declaration of neutrality on the outbreak of the Italo-Greek War, made a pact with the Germans on March 25. The pact did not save Jugoslavia; it was overrun by German troops in a few days. On April 10, Salonika fell, and the German troops contacted British positions. Then the Greek troops in Albania were cut off from the rest, and arrival of reinforcements to the Germans forced the British army to withdraw to Thermopylae, the battle-field of centuries gone by, with a view to defending at least southern Greece. But this could not be. So the British forces decided to evacuate Greece and most of them were out of it by April 28, 1941. The evacuation of the Greek island of Crete by British forces was completed on May 31. The Swastika flag of slavery was hoisted on April 27 on the Acropolis of Athens—Athens, the City State of ancient Greece where democracy was born and freedom was cherished as *the* way of human life.

* * * * *

Greece's Contribution to the War—Debt that can Never be Redeemed

It may be felt that, after all, the great resistance of the Greeks was of no avail. But this is not correct. For, as DAVID WALKER says, "Had Greece not fought and died, the Germans might now be in both Cairo and Moscow." Greece gave the world time,—six very valuable months—and it may be said without any exaggeration that Greek resistance has affected the whole course of the war in favour of the United Nations. It was the use of Greek bases that helped Britain to cripple the Italian Air Force and inflict a crushing blow on the Italian Navy at Taranto and Cape Matapan, and it was Greek resistance that gave Britain time to send reinforcements to the Middle East.

If Greece had bowed, let the Fascist legions thunder past, and plunged in thought again, Germany would have helped RASHID ALI'S revolt in Iraq in time,

(Continued on page 13)

LORD LOUIS MOUNTBATTEN IN CHUNGKING



Immediately after landing at Chungking, Lord Mountbatten is welcomed by General Ho Ying Chin.

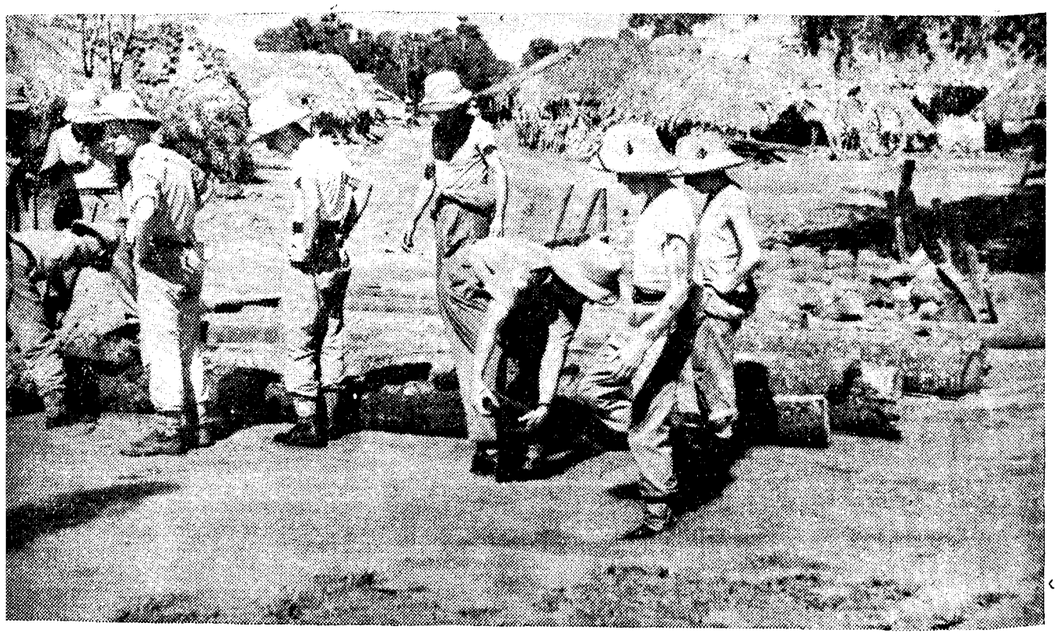


With General Ho and other senior officers, Lord Mountbatten inspects the Guard-of-Honour at Chungking Air-Field on his arrival.



Sir Horace Seymour, British Ambassador in China says goodbye to Lord Mountbatten at the Air-Field.

FLOOD RELIEF WORK—SOLDIERS



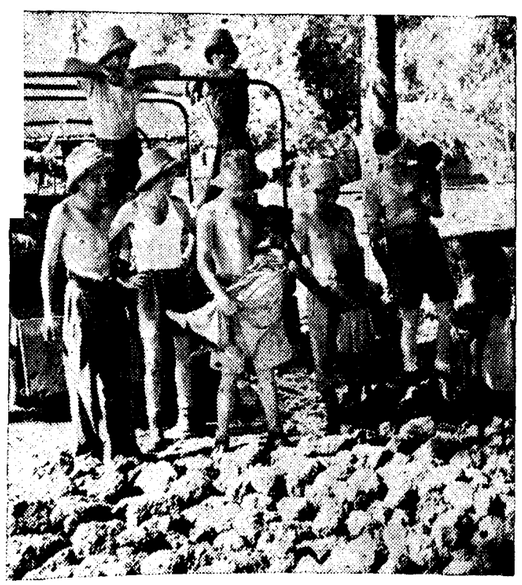
A press note issued by the Information Department of the Government of India, which was published on Tuesday, acknowledges the reat work done by the Military during the recent floods in Madras. "The City of Madras," says the press note, "has witnessed with its wn eyes how the men of the Indian Army stationed there, both British and Indian, could render effective relief to the stricken, homeless opulation." Continuing, the press note says: "The troops saved the lives of many marooned villagers, transported people from dangerous reas, rushed food to the outlying zones, and won the admiration of the people in every way"

Photo shows British soldiers placing logs of wood near a group of huts to withstand the "invasion" of the floods.

MADRAS FLOODS: HOW THE SOLDIERS DID THEIR PART

"WET but cheerful" characterised the attitude of the Army in the flooded areas around Madras.

Familiar with the prerogative of all soldiers from time memorial to grumble at the inadequacy of the huts d tents which form their normal homes, Commanders re surprised to find them in high spirits after nights ent in far less accommodating quarters in tree-tops d water-logged lorries.



During the recent floods in and around the city, the military rendered valuable help. Here are a few soldiers with the children they helped out of their flooded houses.

But it was by no means all fun and diversion. Hard work under appalling conditions for thousands of men, British and Indian, ranker and officer, has provoked other names for the freak weather which experts choose to call a "cyclonic depression."

Soon after the onslaught hit the Madras area, local military Commanders had placed the services of many thousands of troops at the disposal of the civil authorities. The offer was put to good use.

Huge pipes which carry the City's water-supply were soon undermined by the overwhelming weight of flood water and began to sink. Sappers were called in and worked through the dark to help bolster up the sagging mains.

About fifty catamarans and a dozen boats and rafts from ships in the harbour were taken to the northern part of the City for the evacuation of stranded families. This work went on for 24 hours non-stop, the small craft manned by some hundred fishermen collected by the military in their lorries.

MILITARY LORRIES FOR CIVILIAN USE

Military lorries and lorries ear-marked for military traffic were turned over entirely to the civil authorities to help transport food from outlying areas into Madras.

Aerial reconnaissance was maintained all the time by the Royal Air Force to keep the essential services informed of the general situation. Outside Madras, extensive reconnaissance was carried out by military patrols to ascertain the extent of damage reported by the aerial observers.

A concerted plan was made by the civil and military Engineering authorities to ensure co-ordination of work on essential road points. Hundreds of picks and shovels, wielded by British and Indian troops, lightened the work of the Public Works Department employees in clearing road blocks and strengthening irrigation tank bunds.

At one stage, a rumour spread wildly through Madras that further floods were rapidly approaching the City to add to the waters already ten feet deep in places. A Civil Representative working with the Army immediately set off by car in the direction of the supposed danger, despite the fact that had the rumour been true his journey must have ended in disaster.

GIVE A HELPING HAND



A very important piece of relief work done by the military in Madras which they alone could have done, was to rush food in military lorries to the outlying areas cut off by the floods. The spirit of comradeship between the military and the civilian population in Madras was further strengthened by the spontaneous and enthusiastic work done by men of the fighting services, British and Indian, in relieving the distress and suffering caused by the floods in the City. Photo shows a number of military cars and lorries engaged in the humanitarian work of rushing food to places where it was badly needed.

Contacting the military in the area concerned he was informed that all was well and that the situation, although anxious, was not grave. He raced back to Madras with this reassuring news.

OFFICERS' HOSTEL "INVADED"

An officers' hostel south of the City was "invaded" by about 5,000 inhabitants from villages in the surrounding lowland. The Woman's Auxiliary Corps (I) Officer-in-charge of the hostel waded out into the floods and torrential rain and stood waist-deep in water while she telephoned the local Military Commander for assistance. Assured that this would be forthcoming she waded back to give what immediate help she could.

Soon an Army truck, the first of six, the driver said, loomed up through the rain. It reached the throng and promptly sank to its axles in mud. A second truck arrived and proceeded to try to pull the first one out. The second one sank.

The Woman's Auxiliary Corps (I) Officer waded out to the telephone once more for further aid. When she returned the 5,000 had vanished. It was not a disaster. They had not been overwhelmed by rising waters. They had just vanished.

In one area, many men spent a night standing in lorries with water up to their necks—hoping and praying that it would rise no further. Fortunately it didn't.

Men of another unit spent the night in tree-tops and near by. Sappers put their assault boats to good use, carrying whomsoever they could to safer places and picking up those who had fallen by the wayside.

Many of the troops in this unit dived into the water with screw-drivers in their mouths and proceeded to salvage wireless sets and other delicate equipment from their lorries which lay invisible below the surface.

AIRCRAFT USED TO DROP SUPPLIES

In some places, aircraft were used to drop supplies to stranded civilians, while in an area north of Madras a party of troops, after effecting a successful rescue of some marooned villagers, did all in their power to find food, clothing and shelter for those who had lost everything.

The Army and the Air Force are taking the toil with amusing incidents in their stride, and there is one thing that the local population can be sure of at a moment of uncertainty such as at the present—if the troops can be of the slightest assistance anywhere, they will be there; wet through and possibly hungry; certainly sleepless; but eager to laugh in the worst of circumstances and prepared for any amount of slogging hard work.

A guardsman got separated from his unit in one of the worst parts of Tunisia. For days he wandered about without food or drink. In the end he found a British military post and tottered to it.

"Water?" he gasped. "Water!"

It was brought, and he proceeded to blanco his belt!

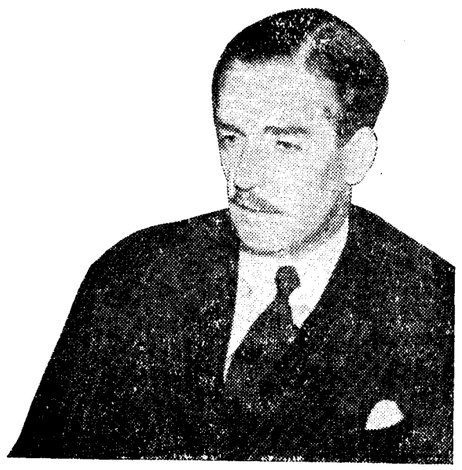
* * * *

The Dutch radio station in London broadcast to the 300,000 Netherlanders at forced labour in Germany: "It takes a quarter of a minute to blow your nose. But to do it properly takes a full minute. If three hundred thousand men will frequently blow their noses, whether from necessity or not at the lowest estimate thousands of Hitler's workin; hours will be lost —only by blowing your nose."



An important part of the relief work consisted in levelling up places washed away by the floods. Our photo shows British soldiers with shovels in their hands gathering hardened earth and loading them in lorries.

THE MOSCOW AGREEMENT



MR. ANTHONY EDEN

THE Governments of the United States, the United Kingdom, the U.S.S.R. and China; united in their determination in accordance with the declaration by the United Nations of January 1, 1942, and subsequent declarations to continue hostilities against those Axis powers with which they respectively are at war until such powers have laid down their aims on the basis of unconditional surrender; conscious of their responsibility to secure the liberation of themselves and people allied to them from the menace of aggression; recognizing the necessity of ensuring rapid and orderly transit from the war to the peace and of establishing and maintaining international peace and security with the least diversion of their world's human and economic resources for armaments; jointly declare:

That their united action pledged for the prosecution of the war against their respective enemies will be continued for the organization and maintenance of the peace and security;

That those of them at war with the common enemy will act together in all matters relating to the surrender and disarmament of that enemy;

That they will take all measures deemed by them to be necessary to provide against any violation of the terms imposed on the enemy;

That they recognize the necessity of establishing at the earliest practicable date a general international organization, based on the principle of the sovereign quality of all peace-loving states and open to membership by all such states, large or small, for the maintenance of international peace and security;

That for the purpose of maintaining international peace and security, pending the re-establishment of law and order and the inauguration of a system of general security, they will consult with each other and with members of the United Nations with a view to joint action on behalf of the comity of nations;

That after the termination of hostilities, they will not employ their military forces with territories of other states except for purposes envisaged in this declaration after joint consultation; and

That they will confer and co-operate with one another and with other members of the United Nations to bring about a practicable general agreement with respect to the regulation of armaments in the post-war period.

ATTITUDE TOWARDS ITALY

The Foreign Secretaries of the United States, the United Kingdom and the Soviet Union have established that their three Governments are in complete agreement that the Allied policy towards Italy must be based upon

The Governments of the United Kingdom, the United States and the Soviet Union arrived at an agreement on important matters relating to war and peace as the result of a conference held in Moscow from 19th to 30th October. The United Kingdom was represented by Mr. Anthony Eden, Secretary for Foreign Affairs, the United States by Mr. Cordell Hull, Secretary of State, and the Soviet Union by M. Molotov, Commissar for Foreign Affairs. The terms of the Agreement which they signed on behalf of their respective Governments are given below.

the fundamental principle that Fascism and all its evil influence and emanations shall be utterly destroyed and that the Italian people shall be given every opportunity to establish governmental and other institutions based upon democratic principles. The Foreign Secretaries of the United States and the United Kingdom declare that the action of their Governments from the inception of the invasion of Italian territory, in so far as paramount military requirements have permitted, has been based upon this policy.

The Secretaries of the three Governments are agreed that the following measures are important and should be put into effect:—

It is essential that the Italian Government should be made more democratic by the introduction of representatives of those sections of the Italian people who have always opposed Fascism.

Freedom of speech, of religious worship, of political belief, of press, and of public meeting shall be restored in full measure to the Italian people who shall also be entitled to form anti-Fascist political groups.

All institutions and organizations created by the Fascist regime shall be suppressed.

All Fascist or pro-Fascist elements shall be removed from the administration and from institutions and organizations of a public character.

All political prisoners of the Fascist regime shall be released and accorded full amnesty.

Democratic organs of local government shall be created.

Fascist chiefs and army generals, known or suspected to be war criminals, shall be arrested and handed over to justice.



MR. CORDELL HULL

In making this declaration the three Foreign Secretaries recognize that so long as active military operations continue in Italy, the time at which it is possible to give full effect to the principles set out above will be determined by the Commander-in-Chief on the basis of instructions received through the Combined Chiefs of Staff. The three governments who are parties to this declaration will at the request of any one of them consult on this matter. It is further understood that nothing in this resolution is to operate against the right of the Italian people ultimately to choose their own form of government.

AUSTRIAN INDEPENDENCE

The governments of the United Kingdom, the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics and the United States have agreed that Austria, the first country to fall a victim to Nazi aggression, shall be liberated from German domination. They regard the annexation imposed upon Austria by Germany's penetration of March 15, 1938, as null and void. They consider themselves as in no way bound by any changes effected in Austria since that date. They declare that they wish to see re-established a free and independent Austria, and thereby to open the way for the Austrian people themselves, as well as those neighbouring states which will be faced with similar problems, to find that political and economic security, which is the only basis for lasting peace. Austria is reminded, however, that she has a responsibility which she cannot evade for participation in the war on the side of Hitlerite Germany, and that in the final settlement account will inevitably be taken of her own contribution to her liberation. The brutalities of Hitlerite domination are no new thing, and all peoples of territories in their grip have suffered from the worst form of Government by terror. What is new is that many of these territories are now being redeemed by the advancing armies of liberating powers, and that in their desperation the recoiling Hitlerite Huns are redoubling their ruthless cruelties. This is now evidenced with particular clearness by the monstrous crimes of the Hitlerites on the territory of the Soviet Union which is being liberated from Hitlerites and on French and Italian territory.

GERMAN WAR CRIMINALS TO BE TRIED

Accordingly, the aforesaid three Allied powers, speaking in the interests of the 32 United Nations, hereby solemnly declare and give full warning of their declaration as follows: At the time of the granting of any Armistice to any Government which may be set up in Germany, those German officers and men and members of the Nazi party who have been responsible for or have taken consenting part in the above atrocities, massacres and executions, will be sent back to countries in which



M. MOLOTOV



M. STALIN

After the conclusion of the Moscow Conference, Marshal Stalin gave a dinner at the Kremlin in honour of Mr. Anthony Eden and Mr. Cordell Hull. It was described by a guest as "real friends and comrades-in-arms sitting down together after good work done."

their abominable deeds were done in order that they may be judged and punished according to the laws of these liberated countries and of the free Governments which will be erected therein. Lists will be compiled in all possible detail from all these countries, having regard especially to the invaded parts of the Soviet Union, to Poland and Czechoslovakia, Yugoslavia and Greece including Crete and other islands, to Norway, Denmark, Netherlands, Belgium, Luxemburg, France and Italy. Thus the Germans who take part in wholesale shootings of Polish officers or in the execution of French, Dutch, Belgian or Norwegian hostages, or of Cretan peasants, or who have shared in slaughters inflicted on the people of Poland or in territories of the Soviet Union which are now being swept clear of the enemy, will know that they will be brought back to the scene of their crimes and judged on the spot by peoples whom they have outraged. Let those who have hitherto not imbued their hands with innocent blood beware, lest they join ranks of the guilty, for most assuredly the three Allied powers will pursue them to the uttermost ends of earth and will deliver them to accusers in order that justice may be done. The above declaration is without prejudice to the case of German criminals whose offences have no particular geographical location and who will be punished by joint decision of the Governments of the Allies."

At the end of a lesson in general knowledge, the teacher asked if any member of the class could tell her what he knew about Lord Woolton.

One boy got up. "He's the bloke what tells us to eat less of what we ain't got none of."

* * * * *

While on her rounds a woman collector for a local war-savings group aroused suspicions in the breast of a police constable, who questioned her and took her to the police station.

She was, of course, easily able to satisfy the police as to her identity and the national importance of her work, and was allowed to go.

Asked afterwards by a National Savings Committee official what she did while she was waiting at the police station, she replied: "I formed a savings group there, of course!" And she had!

* * * * *

ACKNOWLEDGMENT

The article entitled "W.A.C. (I.)" by Mrs. Mona Hensman published in our issue of October 22 was a talk broadcast from All-India Radio Madras, on 11th October 1943.



NIGHTMARE

NEW HEADACHES FOR HITLER

RECENT RUSSIAN SUCCESSES

By LIEUTENANT-GENERAL SIR DOUGLAS BROWNRIGG

THE Russians have surprised their friends as well as their foes. The Press of the Allied countries had for the most part tacitly accepted as a fact that the beginning of the autumn rains had brought a halt to the great Russian summer offensive. German commentators—notably Sertorius—sent up paens of praise for those who had *planned and carried out the strategic retreat to the* Dnieper which had given the Germans all the advantages of position and communications, and had saddled the Russians with all the disadvantages of wrecked roads and railways in their rear and the obstacle of a swollen river in the path of their advance. The pause of about two days combined with the dearth of usual news from Moscow of scores of reoccupied inhabited places gave colour to the view that the end of a lap in the world war had been reached and that it had now become necessary to sit down and prepare for another.

Then the Russian *reaper rolled on again* and a lodgement was effected in three places on the west bank of the Dnieper (all of which have since been enlarged and consolidated) and a large-scale attack was launched in a new locality in the north. This northern thrust has put the Russians in possession of Nevel and automatically severed the important lateral railway running from Leningrad due south through Vitebsk and Mogilev to Gomel. The Russian High Command has shown the most amazing skill in their ability to shift the weight of their assault from one place to another and at the same time cut lateral rail communications so as to prevent German reinforcements being used anywhere effectively and in time.

But the Russian success has not ended in the crossing of the Dnieper and with the new assault in the north; the Kuban has at the same time been finally cleared of German troops and all the Caucasus regions returned into Russian keeping. Thus ends for ever Hitler's dream of oil from the east and already he is turning anxious eyes to the nearer source of supply at Ploesti, which is daily getting closer to the land fighting.

The Russian scene is brighter than the most optimistic could have hoped to see a few days ago. To the south, Hitler has not had to face quite such a desperate news, but even there the situation is far from satisfactory. The *Fifth and Eighth Armies* hold hands along a common front astride the leg of Italy and the tactical position which faces Kesselring is not unlike the strategic situation which faces his master. Kesselring has had to move one division from the west to the east to meet the Eighth Army thrust from Termoli and as soon as he has done so the Fifth Army has taken advantage of the weakened front to cross the Volturno.

Hasn't Hitler done something of the same sort in the strategic field? May not the moving of reserves the opposite way—from the east to the west—have *lessened* the strength of resistance against the Russians and thus materially helped towards the recent victories?

Similarity in the strategic and tactical fields can be carried a stage further. Kesselring has to remember all the time that the Allied command of the sea and the possession of Corsica may make another landing in his rear a very likely development. Hitler likewise has to bear in mind (he is not likely to forget it!) that as yet only the Fifth and Eighth Armies have landed in continental Europe, but that there are large forces in Britain and the Middle East waiting for their orders to follow in their footsteps or cut out a new route for themselves.

In theory it is easy for a nation acting on interior lines of communication to switch reserves from one front to another to meet hostile threats, but the problem becomes progressively less easy as internal communications become less efficient through loss by enemy action of engines, rolling stock and the destruction of permanent ways. Military writers often stress the advantages of fighting on interior lines, but in practice it is well to remember that those advantages tend to disappear if internal communications cannot bear the strain imposed on them while the enemy enjoys almost absolute freedom of external sea routes. The side acting on exterior lines then resembles a naughty child teasing a parrot in his cage by poking his fingers first through one side of the cage and then through the other, always being able to pull them out of harm's way before the parrot pecks.

"Does your uniform fit?" asked the sergeant.
"Perfectly," said the recruit.
"And your cap?"
"Perfectly."
"And your boots?"
"Perfectly."
"Lumme, man, you must be deformed."

ALLIED ASSISTANCE TO RUSSIA

By OSWALD DUTCH

IN his last budget speech on April 12, 1943, late Sir Kingsley Wood, Chancellor of the Exchequer, declared that the war materials delivered by Great Britain to the Soviet Union in 21 months, i.e., from June 22, 1941, to March 1943, amounted to £170,000,000. Compare with this the figure of British exports to the Soviet Union during the whole of 1938 amounting to £6,500,000 only.

During the last six months British deliveries of war material to the Soviet Union have continued and by now considerably exceed the sum of £200,000,000.

There are two chief routes by which British war material reaches the Soviet Union, viz., the direct sea route from Great Britain through the North Cape to Russian Arctic ports or through the Mediterranean and the Suez Canal to the Persian Gulf from where goods are transported to Russia by the Iran railways.

For the first year after Hitler's invasion of Russia, the first route to the Arctic ports was preferable because the Persian railways and ports were not sufficiently developed to handle vast quantities of material and also because sending of transports round the Cape of Good Hope—for at that time the Mediterranean was practically impassable for our shipping—would have seriously handicapped the vital consideration of provisioning the British Army in the Middle East. From the autumn of 1942, however, the trans-Mediterranean route began to gain in importance. By almost superhuman efforts Great Britain managed the complete extension of the Persian railways and ports. Quite apart from sending thousands of skilled workmen to lengthen and improve the Persian railway lines and develop docks and wharves of Persian ports, Great Britain despatched a substantial number of her best locomotives to Persia. As early as November 10, 1943, thousands of goods wagons, belonging to the Southern Railway Company (of England) were on their way to Persia. Working day and night the men who made these wagons for Russia in Great Britain finished their work in ten weeks. In peacetime the same output would have been scheduled for about a year.

The working capacity of the Persian railways was literally multiplied from one month to another.

Before the Persian railways could work to capacity and the Mediterranean was safe for British convoys, most of British deliveries to Russia were despatched by the northern route. From June 1941 to the end of 1942, 19 enormous British convoys arrived at Murmansk. Some idea of the size of these convoys can be realized when we find that in the autumn of 1942 no fewer than 75 British warships were required as escort vessels.

It will be seen what tremendous quantities of war material have been delivered to Russia when we read these figures: Up to the end of October 1941, the following goods of British or American manufacture were unloaded at Murmansk; 3,052 aircraft; 4,084 tanks; 30,031 vehicles; 831,000 tons of machine tools, metals, ammunition, small arms and medical supplies, etc., besides great quantities of aviation spirit.

By the end of 1942, the figures for aeroplanes had risen to 5,600, for tanks to 6,200 and for vehicles to 85,000. Three thousand aeroplanes and nearly 4,000 tanks came from Great Britain herself.

Apart from this spate of munitions and material, the Soviet Union had special demands which were satisfied by Great Britain alone. Among these British deliveries are, for instance, 3,000,000 pairs of boots, 70,000,000 rounds of ammunition for small arms and 50,000 tons of rubber; the latter is of special value in view of Great Britain's own needs at that time.

A year ago, British deliveries to Russia were big enough to have enabled complete equipment of 20 armoured divisions.

As the Mediterranean became safe for British sea transport and the Allied armies in the south were rendered much more independent, so transports from Great Britain to the Soviet Union were transferred from the northern to southern route. A steady stream of all kinds of war materials now passes through the Straits of Gibraltar and the Suez Canal to the Persian Gulf where new railway lines, some of them double-tracked, have been completed and traverse Persia to a point where the Russian system starts. The railways can now cope with the greatest demands. This fact is of special significance because it ensures certain regularity in the despatch of goods to the Soviet Union and because the dangers are not nearly as great as they certainly were for the convoys to Murmansk.

The Commanders of the Red Army know that they may now rely not only on punctual despatch of Allied deliveries but also on their safe arrival at their Russian destinations. During the first year British convoys to Murmansk entailed heavy costs for the British Navy. Two British cruisers, 10 destroyers and 6 smaller warships were lost. The new convoys, however, which pass through the Mediterranean, do not run the same risks and, therefore, sea traffic between Great Britain and Russia has become more normal than would have been considered possible a year ago.

RUNNING COMMENTARY

(*Continued from page 6*)

penetrated into Syria and Iraq in a successful manner and encircled Turkey and exercised extreme pressure to permit passage of troops through Asia Minor. More than all, Greek resistance allowed Russia time to organize and mobilize her forces to be ready for the German invasion which, but for it, might have come two months earlier—two extra months before winter which might have altered the course of the war in Russia.

Thus the freedom-loving nations of the world owe an enormous debt to Greece—a debt which, whatever the amounts contributed in response to the Greek King's appeal, would ever remain unredeemed.

FOR AUTHENTIC WAR NEWS—MORE RADIO SETS FOR VILLAGES

The Provincial Broadcasting Department has completed five years of existence Ninety-five sets in rural areas and twelve sets in municipal areas were installed during the year September 1943—August 1943. Up to 31st August 1943, 467 rural sets and 108 municipal sets were installed by the Department. Some municipalities and panchayat boards have installed sets without the aid of the Department. Out of the 83 municipalities in the Province, only eight municipalities have no radio sets, and it is hoped that they will fall in line with the rest.

In March 1941, with a view to carrying authentic news of the progress of war to the rural population, the Government sanctioned the payment of half the cost of 300 additional radio sets and half the maintenance charges of all rural sets for the duration of the war. These sets have been installed. There has been further demand for the installation of sets under the above arrangement and the Government have extended it to another 200 sets i.e. 500 sets. in all. Twenty-six more sets have been installed under the extended scheme and further installation has not been possible owing to non-availability of sets. The Government of India have since offered the supply of 568 radio sets free of cost for the development of community listening in this Province and the location of the sets is under consideration.

LIEUTENANT-GENERAL SIR HENRY POWNALL

CHIEF OF STAFF, SOUTH EAST ASIA COMMAND



LIEUTENANT-GENERAL SIR HENRY POWNALL.

LIEUTENANT-GENERAL Sir Henry Royds Pownall, whose appointment as Chief of Staff to the Supreme Allied Commander, South-East Asia Command, has been announced, has been regarded in recent years as one of the Army's discoveries. The facts are, however, that Pownall has crammed into his Army life a wealth of valuable and varied experience and that he always seemed to be heading for high posts. Time and again he has been picked out and promoted over the heads of men many years his senior.

Take a quick run through the career of this fine soldier. He spent the first eight years of his life in Japan where his father was helping to build some of Japan's principal railways. He came back from Japan to Rugby School in England. He went on to the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich, and was eventually commissioned in the Royal Artillery.

At Woolwich he was among the first 15 students of his year. As his training progressed he passed through the Staff College and later went to the Imperial Defence College. His first foreign service was as a Subaltern in the Royal Horse Artillery at Lucknow. From 1906 until 1914 he served in both England and India.

Then came the war. He served in France and in Belgium, winning the D.S.O. and M.C. He commanded a Battery for two years during some of the fiercest fighting in France, and by 1917 he was a Brigade Major.

In the years that followed the war he was Brigade Major at the School of Artillery, and then from 1926 to 1929 he served at the Staff College, Camberley.

He was in the North-West Frontier in 1930-31. He returned to England to hold a variety of posts, until in 1940 he was made Chief of the General Staff, British Expeditionary Force, under Lord Gort. When France collapsed General Pownall returned to England to become the first Inspector-General of the Home Guard.

Few soldiers of his age (now 56) have held such a variety of responsible posts. It was not many months before he went across to Northern Ireland to command the British troops there, and then in May 1941 he was made Vice-Chief of the Imperial General Staff.

This appointment he relinquished on being chosen as Commander-in-Chief, Far East, at the end of 1941, when he went to Singapore. Early in 1942, he was appointed Chief of Staff to the Supreme Command in the South-West Pacific; in March 1942, Force Commander in Ceylon; and in March this year Commander-in-Chief, Persia-Iraq Command.

A small man, keen, alert and well groomed—a first-class soldier with a first-class brain. Behind those lively eyes of his, with their humorous twinkle, is a clear logical mind.

He is a Londoner. He is the grandson of an Archdeacon. He smokes a pipe in a friendly, ruminative sort of way. He likes fishing and golf, but these are just quiet occasional relaxations: he is one of Britain's most brilliant and active soldiers first and foremost. Men who served under him in his Artillery Brigade in India will tell you that he was one of the best Commanding Officers they had ever had.

MOBILE MAP PRODUCING UNITS

THE Army's own map making equipment was shown to a party of Indian journalists at a headquarters in Southern India recently.

One of the most pressing problems of modern war is the distribution to troops of the most up to date information and the mobile map producing units which follow the army and record on maps all that the ground and air reconnaissance patrols can see, very largely answers it.

The whole equipment which is carried in mobile vans, resembling railway carriages, and manned by personnel picked for their experience and knowledge of similar work in civil life was thoroughly explained to the members of the party.

The map life cycle starts with the observations of the surveyor on the ground or in the air. There is a very accurate framework, fixed by skilled observers with theodolites. Areas are allotted to observers, and plotted by the use of angles and triangles mathematically calculated from bearings given by the theodolites. Details in the area—trees, rivers, special features, heights—are afterwards filled in by men skilled at the job.

Once this hand-made map is complete, the mobile printing presses get to work and reproduce it, with as many copies as are required, and in colour. The process is exactly the same as the normal colour printing process produced in periodicals. But in the Army's units, the machinery is far more compact, and no space is wasted. In one vehicle the visitors watched a printing press turning out maps on the rotary system in the same way as their own newspapers are printed.

Most interesting is the building of a map from a number of photographs taken from the air. These photographs, perhaps a dozen, or two dozens, covering an area which a commander particularly wishes to have mapped are rephotographed into a composite picture. From this picture, a plate is made, and the photographic maps printed of it. The experts can even fill in the heights and contours on these maps, which are especially prized by the artillery.

Maps of importance have been produced by this system within 24 hours of receiving the photographs, still wet, from the developing rooms.

Chief among the advantages of this unit is of course its mobility. Powerful motors draw the several vans, and generators provide the electricity for the complicated machinery inside. The unit can be switched to any sector in the shortest space of time, and the fact that formation commanders and even junior officers can have in their hands a map of the whole of the country they are about to attack with all the information that goes with it, within 24 hours, is an advantage that cannot be measured.

The journalists were shown the full process from start to finish, and the British and Indian officers, N.C.O.s and men who supervise and work the apparatus explained the details. British printers from Glasgow and Manchester, former newspaper producers, worked side by side with Indian draughtsmen from offices all over India, and both Indian and British shared the responsibility for the finished product.



First official photographs to be released of the R.A.F.'s 8,000 lb. and 4,000 lb. bombs—the weight of which has been felt with devastating effect on enemy targets in Germany. Picture shows Close-up of an 8,000 lb. bomb in front of the Lancaster which will carry it on the night's raid.

NO PART OF REICH IS SAFE

BIRTHPLACE OF GERMAN FIGHTERS ATTACKED

By WING-COMMANDER L. V. FRASER

IN the air and on the ground, bomber forces of the Royal Air Force, Allied and Dominions air forces have beaten and battered the aircraft of the *Luftwaffe*. Now they are beating and battering them actually on their assembly belts.

The German defensive fighter belt stretching from Norway to the French-Swiss frontier is already dangerously taut not only because of the area it must girdle, but also from the constant blows struck at it by the Allied fighter aircraft. It nears breaking point as a result of the recent attacks on the birthplace of fighters. The Germans, pounded incessantly by the Bomber Command of the Royal Air Force in the Ruhr in that oblong territory enclosed by Berlin, Rostock, Hamburg and Hanover, felt comparatively secure in South Germany.

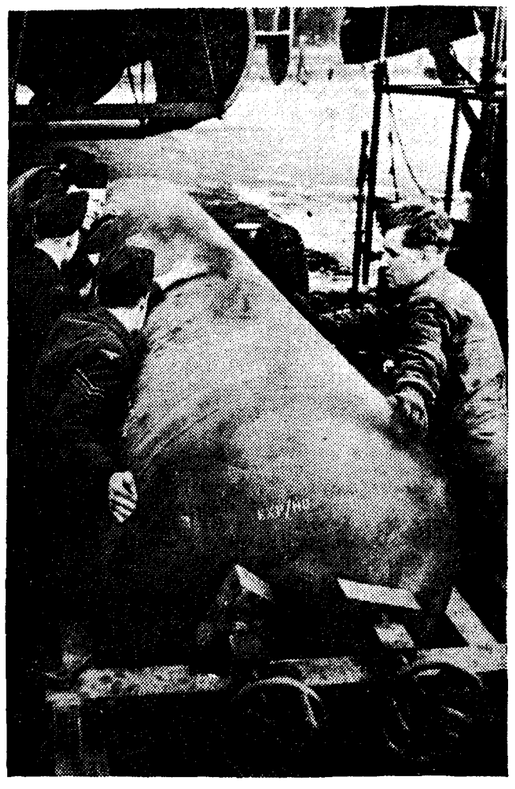
SUDDEN TURNOVER OF EVENTS

At Marienburg in East Prussia, at Regensburg, just north of Munich and at Wiener Neustadt, south of Vienna, great fighter assembly plants worked full blast. The sudden turnover of events in the Mediterranean opened up the South German plants to the aircraft based in the Middle East. On August 13 last, the Fockenwulf factory at Wiener Neustadt was struck (it has been hit twice) by United States Liberators and almost before the smoke had cleared from the target a terrific blow was struck at Regensburg.

No part of the Reich is safe. The effect of this raid is greater than a bare recital would indicate. It has rammed home the fact, that has only been hinted at hitherto by the Mediterranean-based raids on South Germany and the deep penetrations of Allied bombers based in Britain—that there is no nook and cranny in the Reich that is safe from the reach of Allied bombers.

While these recent smashing blows at production have been dealt by high long-flying precision bombing aircraft of the United States of America Air Force, the bomber aircraft of the Royal Air Force have engaged German defensive forces almost every night, applying the screw that one day will render them impotent.

In the first eight days of October, the Royal Air Force has dropped about 8,000 tons of high explosives and incendiary bombs on the German cities—Hagen, the new Ruhr target; Munich, Kassel, Frankfurt, Stuttgart and Hanover. These were major attacks. There were besides raids by smaller forces of bombers and by Mosquitoes.



Getting on 8,000 lb. bomb into position for loading into a giant bomber.

WEEKLY JOTTINGS

By "CHRONICLER"

The Russian armies are now revisiting some of the *old familiar* scenes which are of such endearing interest to their hearts as must move with deep emotion even the most hardened Soviet soldier. Two years ago in these very places which are hallowed by the sweat of Russian labour and industry the Soviet army went down on its knees, but later events, unfolding the mysterious resources of the republic, have shown that this was done only to take a surer aim. Melitopol and Dnieperpetrovesk, two proud centres of Russian industry and engineering, captured by the German army in the first few months of the invasion in 1941, have come back again into Russian hands after fierce and desperate struggle, the first on the 23rd and the second on the 25th October, while Krivoi Rog in the Dnieper bend, the pride of Russia in her iron resources, is now invested by the Soviet forces. Simultaneously the investment of Kiev, capital of the Ukraine, still continues, and the fall of this capital city and of Krivoi Rog is only a question of days. The process of wiping out the Germans from the Ukraine is now in the final and finishing stage, especially as what the Germans once boasted as the Dnieper line of defence has practically ceased to exist. The Dnieper line of defence may be tried next; but whatever resistance the German army might put up in the coming days, the Russian soldier is now undoubtedly having the proudest moment of his achievements, manfully winning back his country's precious possessions which he was compelled to give up two years ago almost with a feeling of humiliation.

A huge German army is now locked up in the Dnieper bend, and two distinct claws have developed in the Soviet pincer movement round the German forces in this sector. The northern claw at Krivoi Rog has advanced eighty miles beyond the Dnieper at Kremenchug, while the southern claw at Konstantinovesk, is seventy-two miles west of Melitopol. The fate of this encircled army is virtually sealed, unless it can establish contact with the German forces further south.

RUSSIA: GRIM SITUATION FOR GERMANS

It is, however, impossible that it can do this. The German army advancing from the south, from the Nogaisk steppes south of Zaporoshe in order to establish contact with the army locked up in the Dnieper bend, is compelled to beat a retreat almost amounting to a rout under the new blows from the Soviet tanks, and the Red Air Force is keeping up its pressure on the retreating enemy. The Russian forces have captured the town of Perekop, the western gateway to the Crimea, and Nikopol, another industrial town and key position on the Dnieper, with its huge manganese deposits, is threatened by Soviet thrusts from both sides of the river. Soviet forces are within twenty miles on the eastern side and other forces are bearing down from points thirty miles due north of the city. The German army in this sector is as dangerously situated as the one in the Dnieper bend.

This grim situation in the Dnieper bend and in the steppes south of Zaporoshe fades into insignificance in comparison with that in the Crimea. The Russian land forces west of Melitopol are sweeping forward towards the lower reaches of the Dnieper on the one hand, and *on the other closing in rapidly on the Crimea. Genichesk,* the last place of importance before the Crimea and the key to the narrow Isthmus carrying the Melitopol railway to the Crimea, was stormed by the Soviet army on the 30th October. The Russian troops are now fighting on the banks of the Sivash, the inland sea separating the Crimea *from the mainland.* The Germans have been in the Crimea from October 1941, beginning the seige of Sebastopol in November of the same year. This was a terrible seige lasting over eight months, and the city *finally fell into the hands of the Germans on July 2, 1942.* The seige cost the Germans very heavy, the Russian estimate of the loss for Germany being some 300,000 men, killed and wounded. During the heroic defence of the town its citizens organized communal life in rock catacombs, and reinforcements of men and supplies were being brought in by sea. The Russian army has now entered the Crimea, and captured Kakova, opposite Berislav. The Germans have begun evacuation of the Crimea, and its loss which is inevitable would leave the *Russian fleet free to roam about in the Black Sea* and to cause havoc in the Balkans. The German situation in the Crimea is very desperate, without any chance of help coming in from outside. As far as the Russians are concerned, the battle for the Crimea has already opened along the shores of Sivash.

In the north of the Russian front renewed battles are reported in White Russia, and the Red Army is steadily clearing the ground for a new thrust on Vitebsk, and has already captured Surash on the main highway leading to the city, twenty-four miles to the north-east.

RUSSIA: GRIM SITUATION FOR GERMANS—MOSCOW CONFERENCE—THE BALKANS—ITALY—THE PACIFIC.

The present situation on the Russian front is well described by the German News Agency in the following terms: "Physical and spiritual exertions and hardships, almost beyond the limits of endurance, have been suffered by the German human wall which for five months has been facing a tremendous mass of Soviet forces on the Russian steppes. Twelve thousand tanks destroyed in the southern sector of the front since the opening of the Russian summer offensive gives a picture of the gigantic struggle which has been unprecedented in the history of the war."

MOSCOW CONFERENCE

Russian advance has not only put the severest strain on German morale and resources, but, as a Stockholm report would have it, all the capitals of south-eastern Europe are frantically nervous expecting a complete Russian break-through into their territories. They have little confidence in the Germans' ability to hold the Soviet drive. Political quarters in those capitals have been anxiously awaiting the result of the Moscow Conference, hoping it will afford them some way out of the present dilemma between the Russian devil and the deep blue sea.

The Moscow Conference met on October 19, had twelve sittings and concluded on October 30, after having discussed measures to be taken to shorten the war against Germany and her satellites in Europe, and after having agreed on the establishment of an international organization for the maintenance of international peace and security. Decisions also were taken to create a basis for the closest military co-operation in the future between Britain, the United States and Russia. The most outstanding decision, however, related to the liberation of Austria from the Nazi yoke and her re-establishment as a free and independent state. A permanent Three-Power Committee is to be set up in London to deal with matters arising from the liberation of occupied Europe, and this would act on parallel lines with the Mediterranean Commission.

One of the most far-reaching decisions taken at Moscow has been the one relating to the restoration of Austria as an independent, sovereign state. Austria's position in Central Europe is so unique and strategical that an independent Austria alone can provide the necessary fulcrum for a contended and peaceful Commonwealth of Europe. If Austria has disappeared, said an eminent historian when Austrian independence was at stake on a previous occasion, we will have to discover her if the peace of Europe is to be assured. It was, therefore, a case of genuine historic perspective when the Moscow Conference decided on the restoration of Austria. No *doubt the Allied troops, moving up the Italian peninsula,* have as their aim the borders of Austria, and the decision taken at Moscow may be an appeal to Austria to assist in her own liberation. But this is only the immediate objective of the decision; it nevertheless goes deeper; it is an inspiration to Italy also to rally in greater strength round the banner of the Allies inasmuch as the *Anschluss* of 1938 placed the Italians in a horrid dilemma as it contradicted all the faith and confidence created in them by the Rome-Berlin Axis. The annexation of Austria deprived the cities of Northern Italy, without a word of warning, of the trade position which had been so painstakingly acquired for them in Austria. "Did our dead die in vain?" Strangers asked one another in cafes, in trains and even at street corners. "For why did we fight the war except to rid ourselves of great-power pressure on our northern frontier?" Restoration of Austria would, therefore, be an additional encouraging call to the Italians to rally on the side of the Allies. But it is even more than this. On it depends the peace of Central and South-east Europe. Here is what Mr. Churchill wrote at the time of the annexation of Austria by Germany:—

"But the seizure of Austria cannot be allowed to lie as it does. I pointed out on Monday in the House of Commons that the Nazi mastery of Vienna dominates all the roads, railways and rivers upon which the states of the Little Entente depend for their military cohesion and all the countries of Central and South-eastern Europe depend for their economic life. Vienna, the ancient capital of a once mighty empire, is the ganglion nerve-centre of the trade and communication of all the countries of the Danube basin and others besides. It would be possible for the Berlin Government, by an abuse of tolls and tariffs on the Danube and on the Austrian railways, to paralyse the trade of Czechoslovakia and Yugoslavia and to sever these countries irretrievably from one another, even without firing a shot. Czechoslovakia could, therefore, be strangled into unwilling submission."

(*Continued on page* 18)



—*Specially drawn for the* MADRAS WAR REVIEW.

KESSELRING EXPLAINS!

(Continued from page 16)

THE BALKANS

Greece is reported to be apprehensive of a Soviet landing in Bulgaria, synchronising with Allied landings in other Balkan countries. The Germans are, therefore, trying to organize the Balkans, but with little success, as Hungary, Bulgaria and Rumania are refusing to send more troops beyond their own frontiers.

In Yugoslavia the Germans have landed at the southern end of the Dalmatian Coast. General Mihailovitch's forces in Yugoslavia have cut the Belgrade-Salonika railway south of Leskovats and have thus put out of commission for a considerable time the only line of supply to the Germans in Greece. Allied aircraft are assisting the Partisans in bombing German occupied places like Ston, Metkovic, Split and several other Dalmatian localities. In Montenegro in the fights between Partisans and Germans who were being assisted by the Chetniks the Chetnik leader General Djukanovic died of wounds received in the fighting. A regular form of Yugoslav administration has been reintroduced in large tracts of Yugoslavia liberated by General Mihailovitch's forces. In eastern Bosnia the railway personnel is working under the normal Yugoslav traffic regulations. The liberated part of Herzegovina is now linked up with Montenegro, four-fifths of which is said to be in Patriot hands. This territory is, in turn, linked up with large areas of eastern Bosnia which have been freed by General Mihailovitch. In the Croat Province of Zagorye N. of Zagreb, Yugoslav troops crossed the Hungarian frontier and are fighting on Hungarian territory.

Through the echoes of the grim struggle for liberation heard from Yugoslavia, is discernible, a confusing voice of party struggle going on in that State. This is really unfortunate, as few nations in Europe have so stoutly stood up against Nazi aggression as this small Yugoslav nation has done. Yugoslavia, in fact, provides an excellent sample of the New Order under which the Axis occupied countries are groaning. As in Poland, so in Yugoslavia the Nazis applied minutely and ruthlessly the policy of extermination and their detailed plan was for the establishment of a separate Croatia. For this purpose they tried to trap the Croat peasant leader, Dr. Matchek, but he refused and resisted the repeated offers and threats from the German High Command and their Yugoslav Quisling Pavelitch. To-day his moral leadership of the Croat masses is as unchallenged as ever. The Nazis, for their part, set up the Duke of Spoleto as Croatian King, with Pavelitch as the Nazi leader, but Croatia had to pay for its mock independence by ceding outright to Italy large tracts of the Dalmatian coast, including the port of Split, and to the Reich the major portion of Slovenia.

The next stage of suppression in Yugoslavia was to unleash bloodshed and terror against the Serbian population of Bosnia, and at the same time evicting large numbers of Serbs from southern and eastern Croatia. By August 1941, the German Command found it possible to set up in Belgrade a Serbian Quisling Government under General Milan Neditch, a distinguished soldier, who has had long Nazi sympathies. He is, of course, not to be mentioned in the same breath as Pavelitch, and his chief aim was to pacify the country and put an end to bloodshed and riprisals. But he is thoroughly opposed to the Yugoslavian idea of unity, and therefore equally opposed to the Government formed by General Simovitch in March 1941, and reformed under that brilliant scholar and acute political thinker Slobodan Jovanovitch in January 1942.

While Neditch decided to play the part of a Serbian Petain, there were many Serbs, especially in the army, who would not give in and who upheld their resistance against foreign aggression in the mountains. The man whose name will always be pre-eminently identified with that movement is Colonel Drazha Mihailovitch who rallied round him many unknown heroes. The exiled Government in the process of reconstruction assigned to him the portfolio of a non-existent Ministry of War. At home Mihailovitch adopted a narrowly Serb outlook, keeping the Croats at a distance and at the same time falling out with the Partisans or supporters of leftward tendencies. This was responsible for some time for the slander that he was a pro-Nazi, but later events have proved that he is as much a staunch liberator of Yugoslavia as any other leader.

The factions in Yugoslavia will disappear when the hour of liberation comes, and this will surely come when the Allied armies land on one side, probably on the Dalmatian Coast, and the Soviet forces enter by another door.

ITALY

Marshal Kesselring is reported to have been relieved of his command of the German forces on the Italian front and has been replaced by Von Wittinghoff. The Allied naval forces in the Mediterranean have carried out a flank attack from the sea, bombarding German communications near Minturno, on the Gulf of Gaeta. Minturno lies on the west coastal road and railway to Rome, known as the Appian Way. It is twenty-five miles north-west of the place where the inland road to Rome forks. General Alexander's troops in the central Appennines are now facing the core of the German defence system and General Alexander is massing his armies for a major blow at the mountain barriers before Rome. Fifteen miles inland from the Adriatic bridgehead, General Montgomery's forward troops have pushed forward and are now within two miles of the Trigno. They hold an eight-mile stretch of lateral Road on the Allied side of the river. Five to seven miles across the river valley is a mountain chain, the start of the German defence line running inland from Vasto. A general offensive is forecast by both sides; but heavy rain in most of the operational theatres hampers movement. The Fifth and the Eighth armies are, however, maintaining their steady though unspectacular progress and closing in slowly on the German mountain ramparts guarding the approaches to Rome.

THE PACIFIC

In the Pacific the latest event is the invasion of the Bougainville island by American forces on the 1st November. This is the largest and the last Japanese bastion in the Solomons. In combined ground, water and air movement, the Allied forces seized and occupied Empress Augusta Bay on the west coast. There has been very little opposition from the Japanese. The Allied forces are now in the rear of the enemy's position at Buinand in the Shortland and are athwart of his line of supply to that area. A group of Allied seaborne troops had landed earlier on Choiseul island and in the Treasury group and they are now advancing. Allied troops in south-west Pacific are now established on all the major strategical islands in the Solomons Archipelago. The latest leap forward has considerably shortened their striking distance from Rabaul, the big Japanese air and naval stronghold on the northern tip of New Britain.

ERNEST R. POPE in *Munich Playground* tells the following :—

The Gestapo raided a Jewish home. They confiscated all valuables, then examined the victim's papers. They picked up a suspicious-looking note-book. Turning to the first page, they read :—

"God preserve Adolf Hitler!"

Astonished, one of the Gestapo said: "What a strange Jew! So patriotic despite all persecution."

He turned the page. On it was written in large letters: "God preserve Joseph Goebbels!"

"This Jew must be O.K," exclaimed the Gestapo.

They looked at page 3, which said: "God preserve Hermann Goering!"

"Too bad this loyal German is a Jew," the amazed Black Guards remarked.

Page 4 bore the inscription: "God preserve Heinrich Himmler!"

"We must make this fellow an honorary Aryan," the Gestapo burst out in unison. They turned to page 5. On it was written: "God preserve Ernst Roehm."

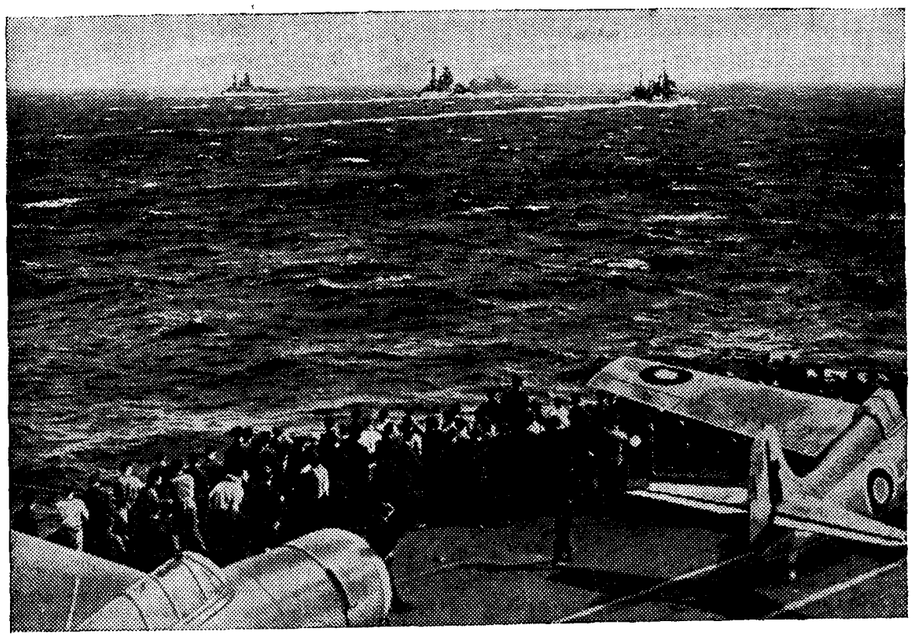
Below this was the pencilled note: "Preserved—June 30, 1934."

* * * * *

A pilot who had baled out in North Africa was coming down when he was amazed to see another man with his parachute going up.

"Hi-de-hi," he shouted, "what is happening to you?"

"It's all right, old man," came the reply. "Mine's a tent. It's windy down below."



BRITAIN'S BIG SHIPS IN THE MEDITERRANEAN—Picture made from the 23,000-*ton British aircraft carrier H.M.S.* Formidable *shows men of H.M.S.* Formidable *watching the* 16" *guns of the battleship* Rodney *firing. With her is the British Cruiser* Newfoundland *(nearest camera) and the* 33,950-*ton battleship* Nelson.

WAR DIARY

BRITAIN AND GERMANY

28TH OCT.—The German Ministry of Home Security disclosed that 102,486 persons were killed in Royal Air Force raids on 12 German towns from April 1 to October 25.

Lord and Lady Linlithgow lunched with Their Majesties the King and Queen.

30TH OCT.—There was a short raid on London.

Hitler has appealed to the Hitler Youths to supply the army at the front with the best possible soldiers.

Mr. Herbert Morrison, Home Secretary, made a statement on State control of industry.

31ST OCT.—A small number of enemy aircraft raided south-east of England and London area. Two enemy planes were destroyed.

The British Ambassador at United States said at a Press Conference that the war is approaching "its peak and climax."

1ST NOV.—Mosquitoes of Bomber Command attacked objectives in west Germany.

Eight German aircraft crossed the south coast of England and dropped bombs in widely separated points.

2ND NOV.—Enemy planes dropped high explosive bombs at a place in the Thames estuary and caused damage to property.

Allied bombers raided south-east Germany at midday.

More and more Germans are being executed for defeatism, reports the Berlin correspondent of *Social Democrater*, states a Stockholm message.

3RD NOV.—There was a short raid on London.

The largest force ever of American heavy bombers were over north-west Germany.

Serious disturbances inside Germany and a state of emergency in Berlin and other 40 towns are reported by the Malmo correspondent of *Sevenska Dagblardet*.

* * * * *

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA AND ATLANTIC

28TH OCT.—United States War Secretary, Mr. Henry L. Stimson, made a general statement on the war situation.

Leader of the United Mine Workers John L. Louis rejected the compromise plan by the War Labour Board for settling the wage dispute of United States coal miners.

United States Ordnance output has increased about 150,000 per cent in the past three years according to Brigadier General Hermon Stafford, Chief of the Production Department of the United States Army Ordnance Department.

31ST OCT.—Over a lakh and a half coal mine workers are on strike in United States. President Roosevelt has given a warning to them.

1ST NOV.—President Roosevelt has taken over the coal mines. He has called on every miner to be at his post on Wednesday morning.

Mr. Roosevelt in the longest special message he has ever sent to it, urged the Congress to continue and increase the food subsidy programme to ensure an adequate supply of food and prevent inflation.

2ND NOV.—President Roosevelt has issued a proclamation calling for the registration for the American armed forces of United States citizens in Britain or elsewhere abroad.

3RD NOV.—The coal crisis continued.

* * * * *

INDIA, BURMA AND CEYLON

28TH OCT.—An announcement issued from 10, Downing street, yesterday states that the Viceroy has appointed with the approval of the Prime Minister Sir Archibald Rowlands, at present permanent Secretary to the Ministry of Aircraft Production with the title of Adviser to the Viceroy on War Administration.

Pakokku and Toungoo were heavily bombed by 10th United States Airforce bombers.

29TH OCT.—The Royal Air Force Wellington bombers raided the railway junction of Myingyan and Adya. An enemy-occupied village in Chin Hills was dive-bombed and machine-gunned.

31ST OCT.—Allied bombers attacked Port Blair in Andamans, enemy-occupied villages in Arakan, Nyingyan and Onbauk in Burma.

1ST NOV.—It is revealed that His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief General Sir Claude Auchinleck recently visited Indian and British troops in the forward areas of Assam-Burma front.

The 12th session of the National Defence Council opened this morning at the Viceroy's House, New Delhi. The food situation was considered. His Excellency the Viceroy apprised the Council of the results of his recent visit to Bengal.

The appointment of Major-General Sir Iven Giffard Mackay as Australian High Commissioner for India was officially announced.

2ND NOV.—Two clashes with the Japanese have occurred in a new flare-up of patrol activity on the Arakon Front.

The Deputy Prime Minister, Mr. Attlee, told the Commons that the report on the Burmese civil administration during Japanese invasion had been completed.

3RD NOV.—Lieutenant-General A. G. O. M. Mayne is appointed to be the General Officer Commanding-in-Chief, Eastern Command, India.

Enemy occupied villages in forward positions in Burma were attacked. Liberators bombed Rangoon and Prome.

* * * * *

RUSSIA AND FINLAND

28TH OCT.—Soviet troops are now more than 45 miles west of Melitapol. General Manstein's shattered forces are falling back all along the southern Russian Front.

It is understood that agreement has been reached in Moscow talks.

Mr. Antony Eden had a second meeting with Marshal Stalin.

Mrs. Churchill's Red Cross Aid to Russia Fund has reached over four million sterling.

29TH OCT.—President Roosevelt announced that agreement has been reached at the Moscow Conference. It now only remained, he added, to affix signatures.

German Front has been torn to shreds. Fighting in the far west of Melitopol approached Dnieper.

30TH OCT.—Experts work 16 hours a day to draft the final agreements to be signed by the representatives of the Powers in Moscow.

31ST OCT.—The Red Army closed in on the German forces in the Crimea, Genichesk, the last place of importance before the Crimea was stormed.

1ST NOV.—Perekop the western gateway to the Crimea and the last land exit to the enemy from the Peninsula was captured. The Russians have cut the German retreat road from the Crimea. Routed Germans are fleeing in disorder. Nazi troops are being rushed to Russia from Italy.

A communique regarding the Moscow Tripartite Conference has been issued.

2ND NOV.—Kakova was captured. Two powerful Russian armies were racing towards Kherson to cut off the remnants of General Von Manstein's routed divisions. The Germans were on the run in their greatest retreat of this war.

3RD NOV.—Heavy fighting was reported at northern entrances to the Crimea east of Kherson and in the Dnieper bend. Russian tanks reached the defensive ring around Krivoi Rog.

* * * * *

ITALY, AFRICA AND THE MEDITERRANEAN

28TH OCT.—Allied forces captured Torella, Castel Mauro, Montemitro, Montefalcone and Mafalda.

An agreement consisting of some 40 articles covering the economic and financial terms required of Italy, was signed on October 1, between the Allies and the Badoglio Government, it was revealed in Washington.

29TH OCT.—Vichy radio stated that Marshal Kesselring has been relieved of his command in South Italy and replaced by General Von Wittinghoff.

Molise was captured. Teaon road junction is threatened.

30TH OCT.—Allied advance continued under difficult conditions. Pietravairano and Mondragone were occupied.

31ST OCT.—The Germans were cleared out of Roccavivia and the Fifth Army captured Nocelleto and Ailano.

1ST NOV.—Frosolone, Cantalupo, Teano and Machhiagodena were captured. Battles were in full swing between the coast of Tyrrhenian sea and Volturno. The Fifth and Eighth Armies made important progress.

2ND NOV.—The Fifth Army captured Casanova and most of the Matese range which dominates the road to Isernia. The Allies were within artillery range of Venafao.

It is stated that Marshal Badoglio told King Victor Emmanuel on Monday that he could not form a representative Government as long as the King remained in power.

3RD NOV.—The Fifth Army has occupied Massico ridge. It launched an attack on the coastal sector of the Gulf of Gaeta. Allies occupied Carolina and the San Groce ridge.

German S.S. Police were rushed to Vienna and other big cities in Austria where the Germans fear open revolt.

Wienr Neustadt was bombed.

* * * * *

VICHY, FREE FRANCE AND OCCUPIED COUNTRIES

29TH OCT.—A naval engagement took place off the North Breton coast of France.

31ST OCT.—The Royal Air Force over northern France destroyed two German aircraft. The airfield at Lessay was attacked.

1ST NOV.—German offensive operations against 50,000 Greek guerillas in the mountainous area between Thessaly and Epirus began.

Sixty thousand Greek workers are so far estimated to have been taken from East Macedonia and West Thrace by the Bulgarians and sent to work in heavy industries in Austria.

The Hungarian General Staff has ordered all Hungarian troops in South Russia to return to Hungary. About one lakh of men are expected to withdraw.

2ND NOV.—Royal Air Force fighters penetrated to Paris area and destroyed two German aircraft besides shooting up several trains.

3RD NOV.—German airfields at Saint Andre De Leure were bombed.

* * * * *

NEUTRAL COUNTRIES

1ST NOV.—President Ismet Inenu of Turkey at the opening of the Turkish Parliament said "Our ideal is to strengthen the foundations of civilisation, based on liberty and independence of nations. We wish the victors in this war to be Civilisation and Humanity."

The Prime Minister of Persia, Mr. Alcy Soheily thanked Britain, Russia and United States for the help they had given in sending wheat to Persia.

2ND NOV.—The British Ambassador at Ankara, Sir Knatchbull Huggesson, and the Turkish Foreign Minister, M. Menemencioglu have left for discussion at Cairo with Mr. Eden.

* * * * *

THE FAR EAST

28TH OCT.—Allied forces landed on Mono and Stirling islands.

29TH OCT.—It is reported that Japanese merchants and other civilians in Canton, Hongkong, Swatow, Amoy and other places are preparing for evacuation. The Chinese Army spokesman said that the Japanese grip on East Cmina was weakening.

The Navy Secretary, Colonel F. Knox said that American submarines operating in the Pacific and Far Eastern Waters have sunk ten Japanese merchantmen and damaged four others.

30TH OCT.—Allied paratroops landed on the Choiseul islands in the Solomons.

31ST OCT.—Fighting in China continued in the West bank of Salween river, in western Chekiang and Hupeh. The Japanese suffered heavy casualties.

President Roosevelt and Mr. Henry Stimson, Secretary for War sent greetings to President Chiang Kai-shek on his 56th birthday.

Kavieng in New Guinea was bombed. Eleven Jap craft were strafed off Choiseul. It is reported that 45 Japanese planes were destroyed at Rabaul.

2ND NOV.—The American forces have invaded Bougainville island, the largest and the last Japanese bastion in the Solomon Islands. Empress Augusta Bay on the west coast was occupied.

3RD NOV.—There was a clash between the Chinese troops, guarding the new supply route to China from Assam and the Japanese.

LAST MONTH . . .

1ST OCT.—The Fifth Army entered Naples.

3RD OCT.—Finschhafen, a strong Jap air base in New Guinea, was captured by Allies.

7TH OCT.—Nevel, an important strategic centre in Russia, was occupied by the Russians.

Lord Louis Mountbatten arrived in India.

8TH OCT.—Soviet Forces occupied Taman.

11TH OCT.—Madras had a short air alert.

13TH OCT.—Italy declared war on Germany.

14TH OCT.—The Red Army captured Zaporozhe.

15TH OCT.—Lieut.-Genl. Sir H. Royds Pownall was appointed Chief of Staff to South-East Asia Command.

19TH OCT.—Moscow Tripartite Conference began.

23RD OCT.—Russians captured the key-position Melitopol.

25TH OCT.—Dnepropetrovsk, great industrial centre, fell into Russian hands.

30TH OCT.—The Moscow Conference concluded.

PRINTED BY THE SUPERINTENDENT, GOVERNMENT PRESS AND PUBLISHED BY THE DIRECTOR OF WAR PUBLICITY, "VICTORY HOUSE", MOUNT ROAD, MADRAS.

REGISTERED No. M 4345

MADRAS WAR REVIEW

A WEEKLY BULLETIN OF THE WORLD WAR

FRIDAY, NOVEMBER 12, 1943 No. 11

ARMISTICE DAY

Some marched with eyes upon a further shore
Where a celestial city raised its crown,
And in their tranced ears for evermore
The music of angelic harpstrings sung
Alike for king and clown:
But still they died and others' hearts were wrung.

And some with jest obscene and bawdy song
Would make the tedious hours to death descend.
They knew the worth of promises, though long
They hoped that rhetoric might yet be true:
They fought and made an end:
Their hopes were frustrate, but they never knew.

And some knew Fear too well to scorn his power:
Like aspens in a gale their hearts were moved
When whistling death grew stronger hour by hour:
They hid their fear and went with all the rest
To kill and die: they proved
That Death does ever spare the worst, not best.

High courage could not save, nor splendid hope:
Great heart with little perished in the mud.
When man forgot his mind and made the scope
Of life to kill, he lost the heart of mirth.
From the Infertile blood
Of myriad men came not one joy to birth.

Yet glorious as a trumpet call their death
Shall with the rolling drums of fame be heard,
The simple note, each man, lost in the breath
Of many instruments in concord high,
When the far depths are stirred
And heaven's vault echoes the great symphony.

—R.G.

CONTENTS

	PAGE
EDITORIAL—	
H.E. Lord Wavell and the Food Problem	3–4
RUNNING COMMENTARY—	
The Tokya Dinner—Russians and Japanese celebrate Soviet Revolution!—etc.	5
Oddities. (By R.G.)	5
Save for To-day. By Dr. D.W. Dodwell	8
Two Million Pounds. By Sir Robert Denniston, *Kt.*	9
Floods and the National War Front	11
*First R.A.F. Duck and Turkey Farm near Trichinopoly	12
*Welfare Centre for I.A.F. in Bangalore	13
*I.A.M.C. Training Centre at Rawalpindi	14
*"Displayed Great Courage and Coolness": Tribute to Mr. Ananthan Nair, M.B.E.	15
H.M.I.S. Bengal: Anniversary of famous action ..	15
Treatment of Occupied Countries. By M. Ruthnaswami, C.I.E.	16
Weekly Jottings. By "Chronicler"	17
War Diary	19–20

(* In pictures.)

PLAYED HAVOC WITH THE GERMAN PLANS

This year is significant because for the first time the Red Army has carried out a summer offensive as a continuation of the preceding winter offensive. On the Central Front alone, our troops have advanced about 1,200 kilometres (750 miles). They have liberated a million square kilometres of territory and advanced from Stalingrad to Kherson. The defeats suffered by the Germans during the past 12 months have demonstrated that the fighting value of the divisions cannot be reconstructed by an increase in their numbers. The Germans were never able to recover from the Stalingrad defeat. If the Battle of Stalingrad had predetermined the defeat of the German Army the battle before Kursk placed it in a catastrophic position. The Germans hoped to be able to win back what they had lost and also redeem their shattered prestige in Europe. The Red Army played havoc with those plans.

—MARSHAL STALIN, *in a speech on the eve of the 26th anniversary celebration of the Russian Revolution (November 6).*

◆

MOSCOW ACHIEVEMENT

"The result of the Conference exceeded my hopes. As we worked the sense of confidence grew. . . . Looking back on the 15 days of work we did in the Soviet capital, I can say with absolute assurance that they have brought new warmth and new confidence into all our dealings with our Soviet and American friends. . . . The Anglo-American-Soviet association is based on the firmest of all foundations—the common interest in peace and ensuring that no aggressor shall again break the peace."

—MR. ANTHONY EDEN, *Foreign Secretary, said in a statement in the House of Commons on Thursday, 11th November 1943.*

◆

GREAT BATTLES BEFORE US

The hazards of great battles lie before us. We cannot moreover exclude the possibility of new forms of attacks upon this island. We have been vigilantly watching for many months past every sign of preparation for such attacks. Whatever happens, they will not be of a nature to affect the final course of the war. But should they come, they will certainly call for the utmost efficiency and devotion in our fire-watching and home guard and also for a further display of firmness and fortitude for which the British nation has won renown. This is no time to relax in all our precautions or discourage our splendid auxiliary services. This is no time to divide any nation by raising fierce party and political issues.

—MR. CHURCHILL, *the Prime Minister of Britain, speaking at the Mansion House on Tuesday, 9th November 1943.*

Registered No. M-4345

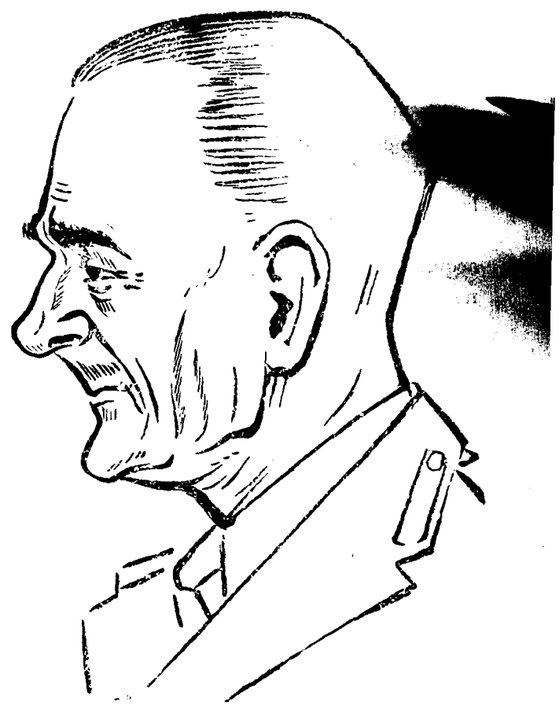
Madras War Review

A WEEKLY BULLETIN OF THE WORLD WAR

VOL. V FRIDAY, NOVEMBER 12, 1943 No. 11

H.E. Lord Wavell and the Food Problem

IN a brief message to the Indian Legislative Assembly which began its autumn session in New Delhi on Monday (November 8), His Excellency Lord Wavell, the new Viceroy, referred to the food problem as one of the two reasons why he did not choose to follow the customary precedent of addressing both the Houses of the Indian Legislature soon after assumption of office. His first reason was that his predecessors assumed office in April and were able to devote several months to study the Indian situation before an opportunity of addressing the Legislature occurred, whereas he himself assumed office only in October, less than three weeks before the opening of the November session. As for the second reason, His Excellency said that "for the time being, my energy must be very largely devoted to the study and treatment of the food problem—a matter upon which I do not feel that I could make a comprehensive statement in the immediate future."



H.E. LORD WAVELL

THE very great importance attached by the new Viceroy to the food problem will be evident from the fact that, within less than a week of his assumption of the Viceroyalty of India, he was in Bengal where the food problem is most acute, touring the famine-affected areas. He was sworn in as Viceroy on 20th October, but he was in Calcutta on October 26th making an incognito tour of some of the most crowded destitute centres during the night, along with Her Excellency Lady Wavell and His Excellency Sir Thomas Rutherford, the Governor of Bengal. The party walked round inspecting the destitutes, without their identity being suspected. At some of the centres, the Viceroy with a torch-light in hand, walked about among the destitutes to get a full impression of the picture. So did the kings of ancient India, whose names are enshrined in legend, walk the streets in the darkness of the night, trying to find out for themselves the truth about the people and in what way they could help to relieve the distress and suffering of the multitude.

Immediate Effect of Visit to Bengal

AN immediate effect of the Viceroy's visit to Bengal was the appointment of Major-General A. V. T. Wakely to be in charge of the control of movement of foodgrains. Major-General Wakely had seen considerable service in India, having had experience in the Burma campaign of 1942 and in the seriously disturbed period in Bihar, and has thus gained valuable experience of supply problems. He is now assisting the Bengal Government in improving and operating a suitable system of movement of foodgrains. The question of other kinds of help which could be rendered to the suffering people of Bengal was taken up by Major-General R. Richardson, Deputy Chief of Staff, with the Military Commander of the Calcutta area, and it is stated that substantial medical aid is being rendered from army sources and that army medical and other stores and transport have been sent to areas which needed them most. The Viceroy's personal action has thus been responsible for making the resources of the army available to the maximum in the worst

[*See overleaf*

affected districts of Bengal, not only in regard to movement of foodgrains, but also in regard to provision of temporary shelters for relief operations and establishment of relief stores.

LORD WAVELL'S prompt action in dealing with the famine situation has received enthusiastic appreciation all over India and in Great Britain. During the Commons debate on November 4, members of the Opposition have paid tributes to Lord Wavell's energetic action. "We have", said Mr. Pethwick Lawrence, "a new Viceroy with great imagination who has already shown his deep interest in this matter of famine by his action." Mr. Reginald Sorensen said, "It is encouraging to learn that Lord Wavell is providing reception places for those who need them, and I feel convinced that he realizes how much more necessary it is to prevent people from being stricken by famine." In a joint statement, Sir H. P. Mody and Mr. Nalini Ranjan Sarker, former members of the Viceroy's Council, who, it may be recalled, resigned their memberships on the issue of Mr. Gandhi's fast, have acknowledged that Lord Wavell has begun well and that he has "inaugurated his regime with a determined attack on the food muddle which has roused the attention of the world."

Importance of Supply

THIS is not a matter for surprise, for Wavell the General used to say "sound knowledge of topography, movement and *supply* are the real foundations of military knowledge, *not* strategy and tactics as most people think." In his famous biography of Field-Marshal Viscount Allenby, a quotation from Socrates precedes his preface. The quotation says:

> "The general must know how to get his men their rations and every other kind of stores needed in war. He must have imagination to originate plans, practical sense and energy to carry them through. He must be observant, untiring, shrewd, kindly and cruel, simple and crafty, a watchman and a robber, lavish and miserly, generous and stingy, rash and conservative. All these and many other qualities, natural and acquired, he must have. He should also, as a matter of course, know his tactics; for a disorderly mob is no more an army than a heap of building materials is a house."

LORD WAVELL has not only the great qualities of generalship in the field of battle, but also combines in himself the essential requisites of sympathy and understanding needed for the art of governing men. It is the good fortune of India that a soldier-statesman of his type is at the helm of the affairs at this critical time.

Situation Steadily Improving

THE critical situation in Bengal, it is gratifying to note, is steadily improving. His Excellency Sir Thomas Rutherford had, in his broadcast from Calcutta last month (October 8), said, "We calculate that after we can get 250,000 tons of some kinds of foodstuffs from outside in the next three months, we may turn the corner—and there seems to be a fair prospect that we shall." In response to his appeal for help to tide over the period before the next crop is harvested, arrangements have been made to despatch 61,000 tons of rice, 76,000 tons of wheat, including a large quantity from Australia, 40,000 tons barley, 15,000 tons of millets, and 10,000 tons of gram. Further 90,000 tons of wheat are expected to be sent from the Punjab. In reply to questions in the House of Commons a fortnight ago (October 28), Mr. Amery, Secretary of State for India, stated, "Imports of foodstuffs into Bengal are at the rate of 2,400 tons daily." He also pointed out that though all the Dominions and His Majesty's Government were only too anxious to supply food to India, the difficulties of the shipping situation had to be overcome. In the course of his statement on the food position in India in general and Bengal in particular during the debate in the House of Commons last week (November 4), Mr. Amery said:

> "The problem is entirely one of shipping. Wheat is available in Australia and elsewhere in quite a sufficient supply if only ships can be spared to lift it. I need not remind the House of the vast quantities of shipping required not only to feed the munitions industries and the population in this island, or the great armies accumulated here, in the Mediterranean and elsewhere, as well as for supplying Russia, but for every serious military operation enormous quantities of shipping have to be concentrated . . . We have managed to find ships to deliver a considerable tonnage of grain to India between now and the end of the year. The first few ships have already unloaded, and arrivals will continue steadily during the next few months, and as long as may be required. But I must repeat that the task is not an easy one, for every ship released for this purpose is a diversion from the war effort, and we have all the time to balance against our desire to reduce the effects of the famine in India our urgent duty to finish the war as early as possible."

IT may be noted that since the acute shortage of the food crisis set in, five ships have come from abroad with foodgrains and unloaded their valuable cargo in Indian ports. Thus everything possible is being done by the new Viceroy and His Majesty's Government to relieve the food crisis, the magnitude of which is perhaps unprecedented in India's long history.

RUNNING COMMENTARY

The Tokyo Dinner—Russians and Japanese celebrate Soviet Revolution!

A curious thing has happened in Tokyo on Sunday last (November 7). The Soviet Embassy in Japan gave a reception in honour of the 26th anniversary of the Russian Revolution and Mr. MAMORU SHIGEMITSU, the Japanese Foreign Minister, and Mr. OKINORI KAYA, the Japanese Finance Minister, were among the 150 guests who attended the function. Soviet Russia and Japan celebrated the birth of the Bolshevik State, while Germany, Japan's ally and Russia's enemy, was declaiming against the menace of Bolshevism, and decamping with all haste possible from the hard-won Bolshevik territory before the sweeping onrush of the Red Army. The situation seems to be anomalous and intriguing.

Russian neutrality in the Pacific war has been the subject of some hasty and ill-informed criticisms in certain quarters. Why should not Russia allow her Siberian bases to be used against Japan? Why should she not become a co-belligerant in the Pacific war? These questions have again been asked when the Tripartite talks began in Moscow. It is fortunate that such questions are asked only by those who, carried away by their enthusiasm to see an early termination of the war, forget the canons of sound military strategy. These enthusiasts also seem to forget that neither the British nor the United States Government ever approached Russia for the use of her air bases against Japan.

It is true that Vladivostok and Khabarovsk, Russia's great Siberian air bases, are only 700 miles from Tokyo and the great industrial centres of Japan, which are thus extremely vulnerable to aerial bombardment. It is also true that the interests of Russia clash with those of Japan at many points and that there has been acute tension along the Manchurian border. During the last decade or so, it is estimated that there have been about 2,500 border skirmishes between the two nations. In earlier history, there have also been a number of clashes.

* * * *

Russo-Japanese Tension in the Past—Aid to China—Litvinov's Joke

It may be recalled that in 1919 Japan seized the opportunity of the Russian civil wars and occupied the maritime provinces of Siberia, including Vladivostok. These were vacated three years later. After the Russo-Japanese War in 1904–5, the southern half of the Russian island of Sakhalin, which had valuable oil deposits, was annexed by the Japanese. The northern half of the island was also occupied by them after the last Great War. Only in 1925 the Japanese vacated the island. From 1924 to 1927 the Russians rendered assistance to the Chinese Revolution. Then they walked out. Normal relations with China were resumed only five years later.

In the present war, Russia has helped China to some extent. When objection was taken by the Japanese, M. LITVINOV told them that, after all, Japan had not declared any war on China and had refused to admit that a war was going on; therefore, Russian planes could not be taking part in a non-existent war! But more than any direct help that Russia might have possibly rendered to China, is her great indirect aid: she has forced Japan to keep a large army permanently mobilised on the Soviet frontier. According to German sources, the Japanese have a first-rate army of 800,000 in Manchuria as a reserve, in case of complications with Russia. But for Russia this army may be fighting in China—or in the Pacific area. This army had in peace-time 500 tanks and 1,000 planes, and the figures must have largely increased now.

Then there is a formidable branch of the Japanese navy in the Siberian waters. It has small, fast and powerful vessels and the fleet can carry about six divisions including light artillery. The fact that this great fleet is sterilized into inactivity against the Allies in the Pacific is, in its own way, a very great aid rendered by Russia to the Allies.

* * * *

Russo-Japanese Non-Aggression Pact—Anglo-Soviet Treaty

But the question — why did not Russia declare war on Japan?— still remains unanswered. Before answering it, we shall just have another short retrospect. WALTER DURANTY wrote, "The war between Japan and Russia would be as popular as could be imagined. The whole world would be cheering for both sides to lose." But now after what Russia has done to save the cause of freedom as against aggression, the whole world would be wishing and praying that, in the unlikely event of a war against Japan, Russia should come out successful. Russia is bound to. For she has, with great foresight and vision, strengthened both her frontiers, and was in a position to possibly resist both Germany and Japan. But when the Japanese Foreign Minister MATSUOKA came to Moscow, after visiting Berlin, and offered to sign a five-year treaty of non-aggression, STALIN readily consented, for his attitude was mainly pacific and he did not want a war with the Japan, more so when the position seemed to be that Germany would provoke a war with Russia. So the Russo-Japanese Non-Aggression Pact was signed in April 1941, by which each country pledged itself to maintain peaceful and friendly relations, respect the territorial integrity of the other, and observe neutrality in the case of conflict with a third power.

Japan had her own motive in signing such a pact. She wanted to secure herself against an attack by Russia, when she wanted to undertake a great offensive in the South-west Pacific. When HITLER started the war against Russia in June 1941, it was Japan's self-interest which prevented her from entangling herself

ODDITIES

By R.G.

I

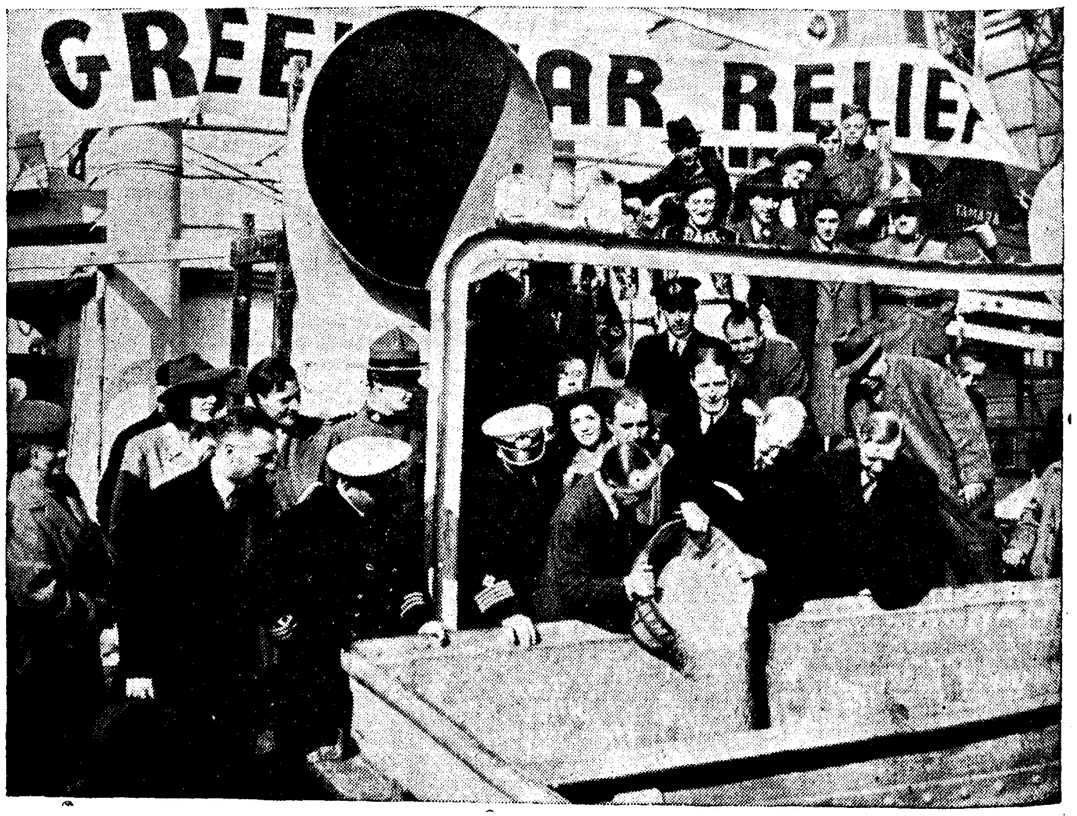
Goebbels with long waves and short sank the British fleet:
Radio men from office stools swept our skyways bare.
Now the German fleet (in port) hails the Fuhrer's feat:
"Rule Germania! Hitler rules Radio waves and air."

II

Euclid in our student days told us that a line
Had no breadth but only length, points not even that.
Russians in as lucid ways Hitler's woes define . .
Lines too long and broad for strength, strong points hammered flat.

III

As his admirals advance through Pacific seas,
Opposition overrun, Tojo mops his brow.
Southward scenes he eyes askance; something does not please . .
Lands left by the Rising Sun are Star-spangled now.



RELIEF FOR STRICKEN GREECE.—We drew attention in our last issue to the present pitiable plight of Greece. From all over the world, help to relieve the distress and suffering of the Greeks has been coming. Our photo shows the five-millionth bushel of wheat to be sent over to Greece being poured into the hold by Mr. George De Pasta, Greek Minister to Canada, and Mr. James A. McKinnon, Canadian Minister of Trade and Commerce, at a ceremony in a Canadian port. Behind them are Mr. Thomas A. Pappas, Greek War Relief regional director, and Mr. Per Wijkman, Swedish Consul-General to Canada.

So far as Madras is concerned, it has contributed more than Rs. 64,000 to the Greek King's appeal.

in the same war. And when Japan started the war in the Pacific in December 1941, it was Russia's self-interest which prevented her from attacking Japan from her powerful Siberian bases. Russia has done well in playing the Far Eastern game in her own way. At a time when she was engaged in a life-and-death struggle with Germany, it would have been sheer folly for her to undertake a war against Japan which had concluded a non-aggression pact with her, and that is the reason why Russia has refrained from any action in the Far East.

Further, under the terms of the Anglo-Soviet Agreement of July 1941, Russia was not bound to declare war on Japan. For that Agreement provided for collaboration between Britain and Russia only against Hitlerite Germany.

* * * * *

The Times on Russians Policy—

The London *Times* has summed up the whole decision succintly when it wrote: "No responsible person in any of the Allied nations believes, for a moment, that Russia, while bearing the brunt of the war on the European Continent, should be expected deliberately to embroil herself in hostilities with Japan." Neither is Japan, particularly hard-pressed as she is now, anxious to come to clash with Russia.

It is in the interests of both these Powers to avoid war between themselves as long as possible. The Tokyo Dinner, at which representatives of the Russian and Japanese Governments fraternised to celebrate the anniversary of the Bolshevik Revolution, well represents a friendship based on fear and a unity based on convenience.

* * * * *

Two Great Speeches—Stalin on Nazi War crimes—Churchill on "Food Work and Homes for all"

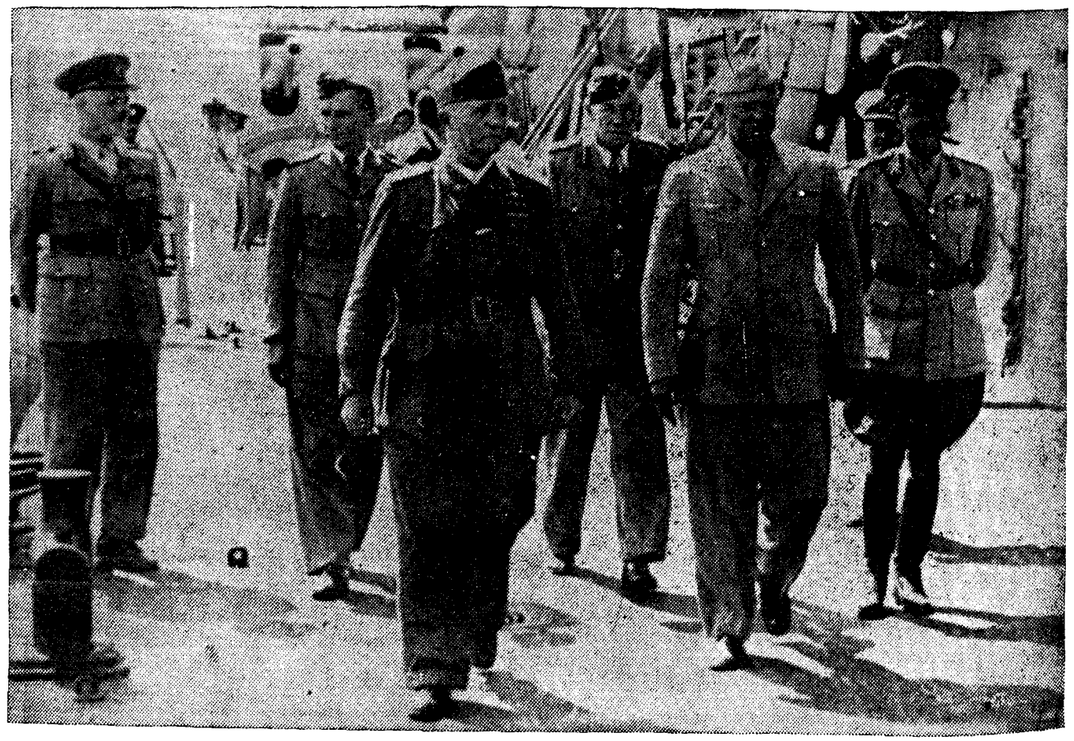
Two great speeches were made last week—one by Marshal STALIN to the Moscow Soviet on Saturday (November 6), on the eve of the 26th Anniversary of the Russian Revolution, and the other by Mr. WINSTON CHURCHILL at the Lord Mayor's luncheon at Mansion House on Tuesday (November 9). Both the speeches emphasized the great unity and solidarity of the anti-Hitlerite coalition of the Allies. Marshal STALIN said, "The Allies are determined to deal decisive blows against the enemy. Already the defeat in the East and the blows of the Allies in the West are shattering Germany." He added, "The day of reckoning is approaching. The war has reached a stage when we can foresee the complete expulsion of the invaders from our land." The capture of Kiev, the capital of the Ukraine and the third largest city in the Soviet Union, which Moscow celebrated along with the Anniversary, seems to be the beginning of the finishing touch, so to say, that will eliminate the foul invader completely. In his great tribute to Russia, Mr. CHURCHILL refers to "the glorious advance of the Russian army from the Volga westward across the Dnieper" and says, "In this process, the Russian Soviet armies have inflicted deep and dire injury upon the whole life and structure of German military power. That once monstrous Juggernaut engine of German might and tyranny has been beaten and broken, out-fought

(*Continued on page* 15)



"Our people will not forgive the German monsters their atrocious crimes. We shall bring the German criminals to book."—M. Stalin

—Specially drawn for the MADRAS WAR REVIEW.



General Eisenhower met Marshal Badoglio on the 30th September 1943. Left to right: Lord Gort, Air Marshal Tedder, Marshal Badoglio, a senior Staff Officer, General Eisenhower, Admiral Sir A. Cunningham and General Alexander.

SAVE FOR TO-DAY

By DR. D. W. DODWELL

I know that a poor man can't save if he has to spend all that he earns to buy enough to eat, or perhaps not even enough. But I doubt whether you are as poor as that. If you have any margin at all over what must be spent to keep yourself and your dependents in good health and good heart, you can save something. It is wonderful what a lot of things you can do without if you have to or if you really try, and still be healthy and happy. Now, to-day, is the right time for saving everything you possibly can. If you spend a rupee now, you will be very lucky if you get 8 annas worth of goods for it. If you save it till prices have gone down to normal again, you will get your 16 annas worth of goods, and if meanwhile you lend it to the Government they will pay you some interest as well so that you will get well over sixteen annas worth of goods by waiting for the right time for spending. Prices were about as high as they are now just after the last Great War, but they came down to normal again before very long. People who earned more when prices were high but spent it all and got poor value for it were no better off in the long run. Wiser folk who cut cut all unnecessary spending and saved all they possibly could found that what they saved and lent to the Government would buy twice as much or more a few years later. I remember a Civil servant in England saying to me in about 1918 that his cost of living bonus did not really cover the rise in the cost of living; "Still," he said, "there is one thing—if you can manage to save anything now, it will be worth a lot more later on." That is the important thing to remember about saving in a time of high prices.

SERVICE AND SELF-INTEREST

In peace-time it is quite possible for us to save too much from the point of the public good. If the money that people save in any period in peace-time exceeds the value of new investment in capital goods, the over-saving is wiped out by the losses it causes to other people through undue limitation of the effective demand for consumers goods. There is no such problem in a time of war and high prices such as this. It is absolutely certain that in the present conditions the utmost amount of saving that you can possibly do after providing essentials for yourself and your dependents, is not only in your own interest and your family's but also that of your poorer fellow-citizens and the country as a whole. This is a case where you do not have to choose between self-interest and service to your country. Both require you at present to save up to the limit.

Everybody knows now that in war-time goods for ordinary consumption are bound to be short and at the same time money or purchasing power is bound to be too plentiful. It is just not possible for us to go on living as in peace-time and have all the comforts and enjoyments we should have in peace-time. We have got to go short compared with normal times, and the way to do it with the least suffering and hardship is for everyone to take pride in living the simple life and cutting down his requirements and demands as much as he possibly can. In normal times you probably think that your income is your own when you have earned it, and how you use it is nobody else's business. However that may be for peace-time, it is certainly not true now. Every unnecessary purchase helps to keep up prices and send them higher. Anyone who tries to maintain his peace-time standards of living and consumption does it at the expense of his poorer brothers. Since the size of our common loaf has shrunk, you can only get as much as before by making others bear more than their fair share of the reduction.

Since goods are short and money in some pockets is plentiful, some people feel an impulse to scramble thoughtlessly for what goods there are, paying any ridiculous price that is asked, and to hoard them up and make sure that, whatever happens, they won't have to go short. That is a very foolish and wicked way to behave: it just makes things worse for everybody by driving up prices unnecessarily. If you are asked an unreasonably high price for something please do your very best to manage somehow without it, especially if you could easily find the money to pay for it.

SAVING IS TWICE BLESSED

Every good citizen will remember all the time in these days that goods are short and that too much money is being spent.

He will be constantly trying to do everything he can, however little it may seem, to help make things better on both the goods side and the money side. On the goods side he will produce as much and use as little

(*Continued on page* 10)

SOMETHING TO BE PROUD OF!

H.E. THE GOVERNOR'S WAR FUND HAS JUST PASSED THE

£2 million

MARK

KEEP IT UP MADRAS!

TWO MILLION POUNDS

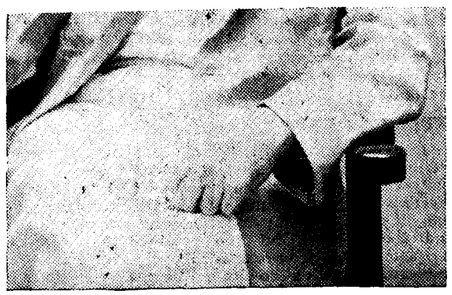
By SIR ROBERT DENNISTON, *Kt.*



WHO was it, I wonder, (or ought I to know?) who described the Province of Madras as the "benighted Presidency"? Not a clever fellow, I think, and one of limited vision. My dictionary defines the word "benighted" as "involved in or due to moral darkness

Major-Gen. W.K.S. Mirrlees, D.S.O., M.C., Major General of the Royal Artillery, inspecting a troop of Madrassi gunners who fired the Viceroy's salute at Delhi to mark Lord Wavell's arrival. Madrassis were chosen for this distinction as a tribute to the brilliant stand in the Western Desert of a Madras field battery of the Indian Field Artillery which, literally fighting to the last man and the last round, knocked out 17 German tanks before being overrun.

~~PRESS/1182/1943 ARMY SERVICES PUBLIC RELATIONS DIRECTORATE, INDIA.~~



SIR ROBERT DENNISTON *Kt.*

dark and ignorant" Presidency have done so is reflected in the fact that the Madras Governor's War Fund has now reached the not inconsiderable sum of £2,000,000. It would be a euphemism to say that other Provinces "also ran," for compared with Madras their pace might be described as a leisurely amble. So let's be pleased with ourselves, but not too pleased because after all we have only paid for the war for three hours. But much may happen in three hours, and Corporal Schicklgruber would not have been amused at the recent wireless burlesque of a German communique which, after claiming the destruction of the greater part of Britain's Air Force added "one of our cities is missing."

What have subscribers to the Madras Governor's War Fund got to show for their generosity? Over a crore of rupees has been earmarked for the defence of Great Britain and this Presidency is the godfather of three Fighter Squadrons and two Bomber Squadrons. Each of these squadrons bristles with D.F.Cs. and D.C.Ms. and their achievements may well be a source of pride to their godparents. For the welfare of the serving soldier; subscribers have contributed Rs. 28 lakhs, and it has been possible in various ways to do rather more than something to relieve the discomfort and monotony of army life. Nor has the Navy been forgotten and subscriptions for King George's Fund for sailors total Rs. 2½ lakhs. To improve the lot of the lascars, those brave and uncomplaining men of the sea, Rs. 3 lakhs has been sent to Mrs. Amery's Indian Comforts Fund. Help has been given to Russia, China and Greece, and Evacuees from enemy-occupied territories have been given assistance to the extent of Rs. 1 lakh. The Joint War Charities Committee have spent Rs. 3½ lakhs on hospital supplies, have supplied Christmas fare for the troops in the Presidency and for Madrassi troops outside it, and can seemingly provide at a moment's notice, as part of their ordinary routine work, anything from a grand piano to a reel of cotton.

These are only a few of the activities of the Madras Governor's War Fund, and there are dozens of other deserving objects—for instance, Madras has provided over 100 ambulances—which have derived benefit from the generosity of the people of this Province. And so you may think it is all worth doing, and worth continuing, and I leave with you the thought that the next landmark—Rs. 33 lakhs



ALLIES MEET IN SICILY.—United States and British soldiers exchange cigarette and stores as they meet at a road junction outside of Randazzo before entering the Sicilian town on August 13, four days before the liberation of the Italian island was completed.

(*Continued from page* 8)

as possible, and will be extremely careful to prevent any kind of waste and to treat all useful things carefully and extract the maximum service from them. In his daily work he will be helping directly or indirectly to produce something of use to his fellows and he will do it with all his might, with the utmost zeal and devotion. If he can find recreation in his leisure in some way that is also productive, for example in growing vegetables, in his garden or keeping poultry or bees, he will certainly do that too. Hoarding of goods he will regard as both stupid and shameful and will not only shun the evil thing himself but will influence his friends and neighbours also to do the same. As regards money he will spend as little and save as much as he possibly can. Hoarding money is all right in war-time, provided you can be quite sure you won't be suddenly tempted to spend it and find the temptation too strong. But the wise man will lend all his spare money to the Government till after the war. It is silly to think that because your rupee is only worth 8 annas in goods now you do well spend it as quickly as you can. Hang on to your rupee for all you are worth and let the Government keep it safe for you till after the war and till you can get 16 annas worth of goods or more for it. Saving is twice blessed in war-time as it helps both on the money side and the goods side. It leaves the goods that would otherwise have been bought and consumed, free to meet some more urgent need. It also reduces the amount of money that is being offered for goods and sending up prices; it sterilises that amount of purchasing power and prevents it from doing any harm.

"INFLATION GAP"

You may be thinking: "If I lend my money to the Government, they will certainly spend it, so it is spent in any case and what difference does it make?" It is perfectly true, of course, that the Government will spend it whether you lent it to them or not, so that if spend the money But the point is that they would you spent it, there is double spending. The Government are bound to go on buying all that is needed to carry on the war and the money to pay for it has to be found somehow. If it is not found otherwise, it has to be provided by getting more notes issued by the Reserve Bank of India against Government securities. The Government are sending out a constant stream of purchasing power in their payments for men and materials for war work. Unless there is an equal stream of purchasing power passing from the people to the Government in the form of taxes and loans from savings, the Government are forced to fill the gap by getting more notes issued. This is the 'inflationary gap' that will make the general level of prices to go up. Your savings help to close it. By lending the Government your money, you make it unnecessary for them to that extent to issue as much new money as they would otherwise have had to do. This 'inflationary gap' is not something that can be filled up once for all. It is the difference between two opposite streams or flows of purchasing power, and it has to be closed by a constant stream of savings that is big enough to keep it closed all the time.

People who have benefited from the rise in prices have a special duty not to spend more than is absolutely essential. Those of us who have to live on fixed incomes are compelled to economize because we can't get as much for our money as we used to do. But business people as a whole prosper and have increased incomes in a time of rising prices. We don't grudge them a normal reasonable profit. But if some businessmen take monstrous and unconscionable profits and do all they can to push up prices on any pretext, stern measures have to be taken to stop it. Such anti-social profiteering cannot be tolerated. In the recent Hoarding and Profiteering Prevention Ordinance the Government of India have fixed a definite limit which they regard as the maximum reasonable profit in all ordinary circumstances; it is 20 per cent of the cost of production or, for an import, 20 per cent of the cost of the article as landed in India. Anyone who sells an article for more than 20 per cent over the cost of production will do it at his peril and will be liable to very severe penalties, unless he can show specially good reasons which are accepted as sufficient to justify an exception to the rule.

THREAT TO STABILITY OF SOCIETY

Even so, businessmen are likely to go on getting higher incomes than before the war. But there is no valid excuse for spending the extra income now. Spending it gives a further impetus to the rise in prices and is a powerful influence in keeping food from the mouths of the poor. So if you are one of those who can't help making extra income during the war, do at least for everybody's sake make a vow that you won't spend any of it till after the war. Businessmen always and very naturally welcome moderately rising prices as being good for trade. But a huge, artificial rise such as we have had in India is a threat to the general stability of society and to the interests of businessmen as much as anyone else. It is a primary duty and interest for us all to do everything we can to combat it and stop it for the sake of the whole future of the country and the safety and happiness of all classes of the people. If we all pull hard and all together, there is no doubt whatever that we can do it. If you feel any doubt about this, look at what Britain has done. In the last war prices rose there just as they have done now in India, but in this war Britain has stabilised the price level for necessaries at about 30 per cent above pre-war. This is due largely to the splendid unity and public spirit of the people as a whole and their eagerness to help with all the remedies against inflation. For one thing everybody does his or her utmost to save and lend to the Government and vast amounts are raised from small savings.

A good many people have discovered in Britain that they have better health through eating rather less than before, provided it is a well-balanced diet. Tightening the belt has made them stronger and tougher. In India in spite of the shortage there may be a few who could benefit both themselves and others by cutting down their eats a little. Then what about alcoholic drinks and tobacco? If you spend money on these, you certainly have scope for saving there. If you think it would be bad for your health and efficiency to drop them completely, which I beg leave to doubt, at least you can cut them down. I wish more people would give up alcohol for the duration as His Majesty our late King-Emperor George V did in the last war. I hope you are making your clothes last as long as they can possibly be mended. If a shirt and

short are good enough for our soldiers to fight for us in, they are good enough for anyone to work in War time, and if they are well patched and darned, the more honour to the wearer and his wife! In Britain it is an offence against the law to throw away any piece of paper—even a tram ticket—in the street. It is equally an offence against the public interest here to waste the least bit of paper. So don't write unnecessary letters and when you must use paper, use the smallest piece that will do—and save up all your waste paper and give it to the National War Front, which will see that it is used for making fresh paper. Another good habit we should all cultivate ourselves and impress on our servants is never to turn on an electric light or fan unless it is really essential, and never to leave one working when it is not needed. The same applies to water-taps and never let one go on dripping for want of a new washer.

I also suggest that you consider whether you have any goods stored away waiting till you find a use for them which would be of use to someone else now. If so, bring them out and sell them at once. You can get a good price for them and save the proceeds, and you will be able to replace them later at a lower price if necessary.

GO ALL OUT

Madras is making good progress in the big campaign for increased savings that is going on from last July. We aim at saving Rs. 10 crores by the end of December and are now about half-way towards the goal; a big and determined spurt in the next two months will do the trick. At present we are fifth on the list of provinces in regard to total defence savings. We can't expect to equal Bombay and Bengal with their big war industries and wealthy millionaires and institutions, but I think we ought to be able to overhaul and pass the United Provinces and the Punjab if we really put our backs into it. Up to now they have been running 1 to 2 crores ahead of us, and we must go all out to catch them up.

In order to help people to invest their savings in National Savings securities without having to waste a lot of time and trouble in going to an office to fill up forms and complete the formalities, District Collectors have appointed 'authorized canvassers' who will receive your money and application form giving you a temporary receipt, invest the money according to your instructions and deliver the document regarding the investment to you later on. The canvassers are mostly officials including Revenue Department officials of the rank of Revenue Inspector and above, but they include also a few well-known non-officials of the district. It should be easy for you to get into touch with one of them if you wish to have his help in investing your savings with the least possible trouble. He will show you, if you ask, the certificate signed by the District Collector authorizing him to act as a canvasser.

THREE FORMS OF INVESTMENT

There are three main forms of National Savings securities in which you can invest your savings at any time. The first is Defence Bonds which you can buy at any branch of the Imperial Bank; you have to invest Rs. 100 or a multiple of Rs. 100, the interest is 3 per cent a year, payable half-yearly, but you can lend without interest too if you wish and naturally the Government appreciate that all the more.

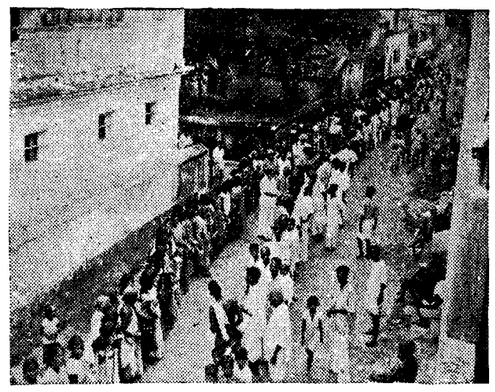
Then there are National Savings Certificates. The cost of the lowest certificate is Rs. 10 and it becomes Rs. 15 after 12 years. This means that you get compound interest at about 3 per cent a year entirely free of income-tax—an excellent bargain. You are allowed to buy up to Rs. 5,000 worth of these in your own name and the same for each member of your family if you wish. In return for the higher rate of interest you give up the right to draw out the capital in the first three years. These certificates are on sale at Post offices. You can also buy National Savings Stamps for 4 annas each and stick them on a card till they amount to Rs. 10 and then exchange them for a certificate.

The third kind of investment is a deposit in the Post Office Defence Savings Bank. This is similar to the ordinary Post Office Savings Bank, but you undertake to leave your money in it till after the war and in return interest is added at 2½ per cent a year free of income-tax instead of 1½ or 2 per cent.

The Government also suggest that the inhabitants of each village or locality should join together to make a collective subscription to be invested in Defence Bonds during the war and used after the war for some useful purpose in the neighbourhood such as a new hospital, school or road. Such subscriptions may be handed over to any official of the Revenue Department or to the village headman; the Government will arrange to invest them till after the war, and will give due consideration to the subscribers' wishes in spending the money after the war.

Every anna you save now helps to keep prices down and lessens the sufferings of the poor. This is a cause in which we shall all wish to do our utmost. And every anna you save is another nail in Hitler's coffin, the one thing we should all be glad to provide for his use. I think everyone from Cape Comorin to the Himalayas will agree in wanting to see the end of Nazi and Japanese barbarism and the end of the war as soon as possible. So let us save every anna we can, and keep on working hard and steadily at our daily tasks. "Produce all you can and save all you can—spend and consume only what you must"—is a good war-time slogan. If we all live up to it with all our might, we shall be doing our part to lighten the burdens of war and hasten the return of the happier days of peace.

—*A talk broadcast from A.I.R., Madras, on Nov. 4.*



FIREWOOD FOR DEEPAVALI!—National War Front workers in Madras busy distributing coupons.

FLOODS AND THE NATIONAL WAR FRONT

An honorary organizer of the National War Front, Madras, belonging to the fishermen's community writes:—

MY jurisdiction which comprises of villages along the coast was in several places cut off from all means of transport so much so, journey to those places was an impossibility for some days.

Water had rushed in flooding almost all the streets in Purasawakam, Perambur and other, neighbouring places and the people had to get over the roofs of their houses for safety and remain there for hours together in a state of agony and terror expecting every moment either the water-level overreaching their places of refuge or their houses collapsing. It was at this hour of crisis, that the Police sent word to me for a rescue party. Immediately, I gathered all my men and rushed to the spot with catamarans, boats and other necessary equipments. We divided ourselves into batches, went in various directions and rescued several hundreds of men, women and children. In certain places our men had to carry on their work against heavy odds. There was no light and at some of the road junctions the onrush of water was so great and forceful that our men, in spite of their seafaring experience, were themselves placed in risky positions; yet they continued their task with unflinching courage and everincreasing enthusiasm and landed several persons in places of safety.

In all, we were engaged for one and a half days without interruption and it is a source of immense gratification to me that I and my men were able to contribute our little quota of service to the people of Madras when they were in great distress due to the recent floods which caused havoc and destruction of a magnitude for which there is no parallel in the history of Madras. The steps taken by the Government in affording relief on this occasion were very prompt and effective and the public owe a deep debt of gratitude to them. Their reputation for efficient administration stands as high as ever and our community feels proud that we, on this occasion of trial, have been in our own humble way helpful to the Government in upholding their prestige.

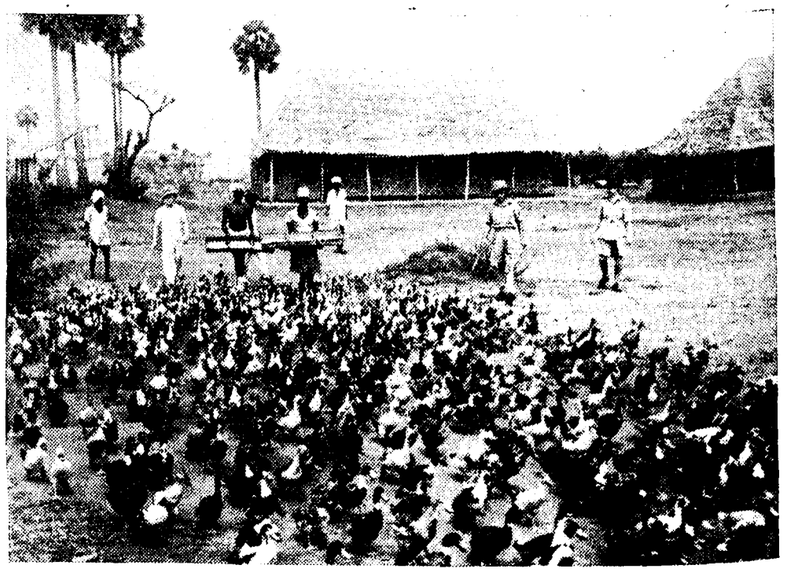
"Isn't your son rather young to be joining the Army?"

"Yes; but you see, he's only in the infantry."

FIRST R.A.F. DUCK AND TURKEY FARM NEAR TRICHINOPOLY



AT THE ROYAL AIR FORCE'S 'XMAS POULTRY FARM.—(Left) *R.A.C. W. Lindsey, 40, Whitecroft Road, Sheldon Road, Birmingham, and L.A.C. A. J. Thomas, 342, Aldridge Road, Streetway, Sutton Coldfield, Birmingham, help feed 70 fattening turkeys.*



FED ON MESS-ROOM SCRAPS.—Cooks feeding the 800 ducks now being fattened to provide 'Xmas fare for airmen.

'XMAS COMES BUT ONCE A YEAR, SO—

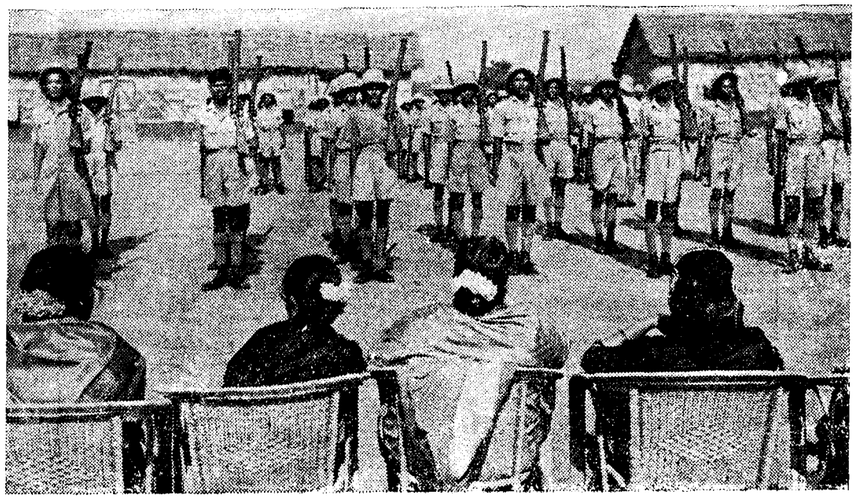
First Royal Air Force Duck Farm in India is now fully operational on a camp near Trichinopoly. Stocked with 800 ducks, t' e farm provides the officers and men on the camp with a poultry course twice a week. A 3 lb. duck when fattened for five weeks on the farm puts on 1 lb. in weight and is then a prime bird for the table.

During the laying season, the ducks provide 7 0 eggs a month. These are sold to the contractor on the camp or in the local market. The proceeds go to the P.S.I. or are used for buying extra luxuries for the airmen's inner man-sauces, pickles, jellies, cus'ards. . . .

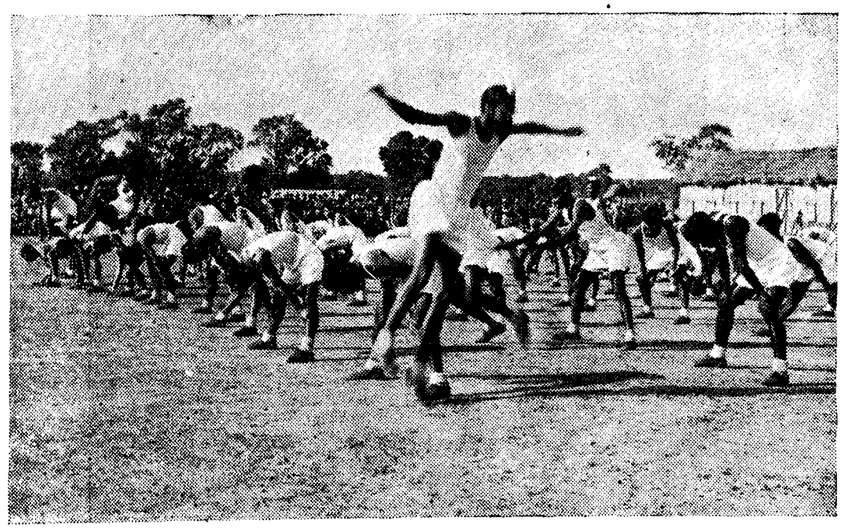
The ducks cost nothing to keep. They are fed on swill and scraps collected from the airmen's and officers' messes. If they require delicacies the cost is defrayed by the egg fund.

The catering officer and cooks at the camp are also fattening for Christmas 100 turkeys and 20 geese, birds they have obtained by swooping surplus ducks. Guinea fowl, too, are likely new arrivals at the farm in the near future.

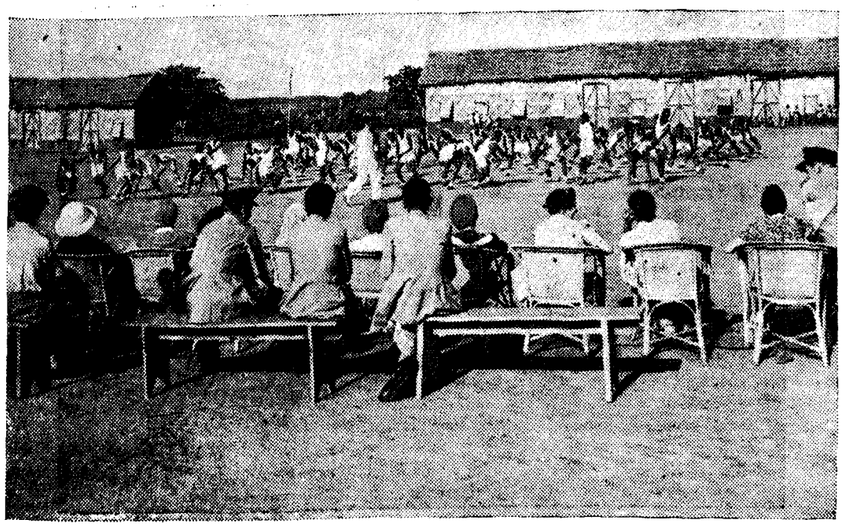
WELFARE CENTRE FOR I.A.F. IN BANGALORE



Indian mothers proudly watch their sons give drill display at a Recruits' Training Centre, Bangalore.

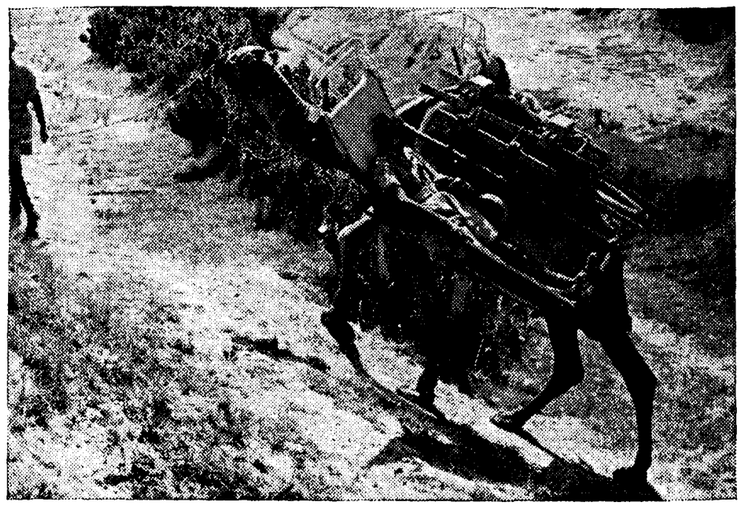


Leap-frog is one of the games that help recruits attain physical fitness.



Physical fitness is attained by means of competitive games which form an important part of the recruits' training.

I.A.M.C. TRAINING CENTRE AT RAWALPINDI



Evacuation of wounded by Camel Khajawa.



Evacuation of wounded by Hamilton Saddle.



Evacuation of wounded in the Field. Photo shows *the wounded arriving from the Regtl. aid post at the Advance Dressing Station.*

"DISPLAYED GREAT COURAGE AND COOLNESS"

TRIBUTE TO Mr. ANANTHAN NAIR, M.B.E.

IN the course of a recent B.B.C. talk, Sir Samuel Runganadhan referring to the award of M.B.E. to a distinguished Madrasi said:—

A few days ago, I saw an announcement in the *London Gazette*, which took me far away from the sand and dust of Libya to the tropical seas. It had been announced that His Majesty had been graciously pleased to give orders for Mr. N. Ananthan Nair to be an additional member of the Civil Division of the Most Excellent Order of the British Empire and another, an Indian boat-swain in the Merchant Navy Service, to be awarded the British Empire Medal in the Civil Division.

Mr. Ananthan Nair is a Second Radio Officer in the Merchant Navy. The citation for the award to him of the M.B.E. says:

"The ship sailing in convoy was hourly attacked by three Japanese cruisers. She was repeatedly hit and the wireless was put out of action. As the ship was leaking and sinking, orders for abandonment were given. The crew got away in two light boats and rafts.

"Another boat floated clear from the ship and the survivors were divided among the three boats. The Second Radio Officer displayed great courage and coolness whilst the ship was under shell fire, and remained at his post until the last. After the vessel sank, many of the crew were clinging to pieces of wreckage in the shark-infested waters and Mr. Nair, disregarding the dangers, plunged overboard from his boat and brought several of the men to safety."

BOATSWAIN'S GALLANTRY

During an enemy dive-bombing attack on Guadalcanal, a British ketch was anchored off the beach. Her crew was sheltering in dugouts ashore; a landing ship which was hit and set on fire became out of control, and, listing rapidly, set fire to the ketch. The Indian boatswain swam out to the ship and, climbing aboard he started up her engine, threw burning material overboard and shipped the anchor.

Then, single-handed, he manœuvred his ship out of danger and took her to a safe anchorage. He carried out this action within a few feet of the burning landing ship under a cloud of smoke. He was wounded by the exploding ammunition.

Whether on the battlefield, on the high seas or in the air, Indians are acquitting themselves well. We are proud of them all.

H.M.I.S. "BENGAL": ANNIVERSARY OF FAMOUS ACTION

"NO Captain can do wrong if he places his ship alongside that of an enemy." Nelson's immortal precept is being lived up to in spirit if not in exact lineal measure, writes the *Naval Review* in a recent issue and, quoting examples, mentions "the fight of the little one-gunned *Bengal* in the faithful performance of her duty as an escort in the Indian Ocean to give the tanker in her charge a chance of escape."

Yesterday (November 11), on the first anniversary of *Bengal's* gallant fight against odds which, by all the rules of sea-warfare, should have been overwhelming, it is fitting to recall an exploit which has earned praise from naval men and commentators throughout the world.

A recent visit to *Bengal* when she put into port after a spell of arduous escort duty on Indian Ocean routes showed she is still "on the job," covering many thousands of sea-miles in the past twelve months in the faithful performance of duties which, apart from infrequent "highlights" such as that which came her way on Armistice Day, 1942, are onerous and monotonous.

On that day the little minesweeper, fresh from an Australian slipway and on her maiden voyage to India in company with the Dutch tanker *Ondina*, sighted two Japanese armed merchant raiders each several times her size. Each raider was able to bring to bear, against *Bengal's* solitary 12-pounder gun, a broadside of several 5-inch guns—enough to blow her out of the water.

Unhesitatingly she proceeded to close the range and "engaged the enemy more closely," thus living up to the finest tradition of British naval practice. Despite the hail of enemy fire she tackled the nearest raider, until with her sixth shell she hit the Jap in a vulnerable spot, causing it to blow up and sink. Thus were coolness, courage and good gunnery vindicated.

The second raider, which had been shelling *Ondina*, gave up the fight and, after picking up survivors from her sister ship, withdrew. By this time *Bengal's* ammunition was almost exhausted and she broke off the chase. The tanker, who had also engaged the enemy most gallantly with her 4-inch gun, was badly damaged but her crew, who had taken to their boats, boarded her again and brought her safely to port.

Since then *Bengal* has continued to range the high seas in her task of commerce protection. Many of the men who fought in this action are still in her ship's company. Her present commander is an Indian naval officer, and the ship is still inspired by the same intrepid spirit as brought such a rich reward in glory a year ago. Her action on that occasion typifies the determination with which India's Navy is prepared to meet the enemy, wherever he is to be found.

RUNNING COMMENTARY—(*Continued from page* 6)

and out-manœuvred by Russian valour, generalship and science, and it has been beaten to an extent which may well prove mortal."

Both the great leaders have referred to the importance of the Moscow Conference. M. STALIN refers in particular to one of the Moscow decisions, viz., punishment for Nazi crimes. He said, "Our people will not forgive the German monsters their atrocious crimes. We shall bring the German criminals to book."

Special reference is made to post-war problems in the speeches. Mr. CHURCHILL's three slogans "Food, work and homes for all" in his Mansion House speech may well be the watchwords of the post-war world. Mr. CHURCHILL said, "No erudition, no party doctrines or party prejudices or vested interests shall stand in the way of the simple duty of providing, before the end of the war, for food, work and homes for all. Each plan must be prepared now, during the war, and they must come into action as soon as victory is won. On this far-reaching work, His Majesty's Government are now concentrating all energies that can be spared from the actual struggle with the enemy." This is one of the most notable pronouncements of our generation, for the future peace, contentment and well-being

H.E. the Governor's War Fund breaks another record.

His Excellency the Governor's War Fund has broken another record. It has reached the 2 million mark, not two million rupees, but two million pounds! It is needless to say that our Province is leading the rest of India, among other things, in the matter of contributions to the War Fund. What a great lead it is having, and maintaining, is well described by Sir ROBERT DENNISTON, Regional Leader of the National War Front, in an article published elsewhere in this issue. He says, "It would be a euphemism to say that other Provinces 'also ran,' for compared with Madras their pace might be described as a leisurely amble." "So let's be pleased with ourselves," he adds, "but not too pleased, because after all we have only paid for the war for three hours." And he leaves us with the thought that "the next landmark—Rs. 33 lakhs distant—is the Rs. 3 crores mark." But it is a comforting thought to feel that before we reach the next landmark, we may be in sight of the winning post—the goal of victory. This, however, does not mean that we can afford to relax and rest on our laurels. Far from it. It is the last lap that requires the greatest spurt, and it is now that the people should exert their

TREATMENT OF OCCUPIED COUNTRIES

By M. RUTHNASWAMI, C.I.E.

THE laws of war—as they have been deposited in the course of history—in spite of the Germans—are governed by two sets of considerations—which have been summed up by a great French International lawyer Le Fur in the two principles of Necessity and Humanity. That is to say the laws of war forbid all acts of force that do not serve the purpose of war and all acts that may serve the purpose of war but which are contrary to Humanity. These principles of Necessity and Humanity govern also the military occupation of conquered countries. Military occupation is only a fact, it does not create a right. It does not give the occupying power any right of sovereignty over the people of the occupied country, the sovereignty of the original State has not been abolished—it has only been suspended. The occupying power has the right to expect only external and material obedience of the people of the occupied country—it has no right to their loyalty. The juridical consequences that follow this relationship are the following:—

The former laws of the occupied country continue in force—the State tribunals render justice in the name and by the authority of the old State—the judges and magistrates remain at their post. In the Franco-Prussian War of 1870–1871 the French tribunals continued to dispense justice till after the revolution of 4th September when Germany refused to recognise the government of National Defence—*in the last war during the German occupation* of certain provinces of Russia, where Russian tribunals and judges were wanting, the Germans established German judges who administered Russian laws.

For the cognisance and punishment of criminal offences against the army of occupation committed by the civil population are set up the military tribunals of the occupying power. While the French practice was to make these tribunals composed of more than one person, a military council, the Germans entrust this work to the arbitrary will of an army commander who determines himself the crimes, the punishment, the procedure to be followed which is generally of a summary kind.

CIVIL ADMINISTRATION

As for Civil administration a distinction is made between political officers like prefects and sub-prefects to whom the occupying power will not allow any functions, and administrative officers like policemen, financial officials who continue to perform their functions.

In regard to the effect on property a distinction is made between the property of individuals and the property of the State. As regards the property of individuals the usage of international law is that it ought to be respected by the occupying power, it may not be ruined or destroyed except in military operations. Except for destruction in such military operations private property is safe from the attentions of the occupying power except for two exceptions—requisitions and contributions.

NAZIS FLOUT INTERNATIONAL CONVENTIONS

Requisitions are a military necessity. The army of occupation must live and has a right to get the wherewithal from the occupied country. But the extent of the requisition is limited by the needs of the occupying army and the requisition must receive compensation. It ought to be practised with moderation and with humanity so that the people of the occupied country may not starve. The cynical saying of Goering that whoever starved, the Germans would not is a denial of this principle of civilized warfare. The requisitions must also be safeguarded by *receipts given and taken and ought to be paid for* according to the Hague Convention—another usage of international law flouted by the Germans in the last war and this.

Contributions that is in the form of pecuniary collective fines imposed by the occupying power on the population of the occupied country have been condemned by international law. It is generally imposed on a whole community or neighbourhood for the offence of so-called franc-tireurs who may not belong to that community or neighbourhood at all. In the war of 1870–71, the Germans ruined many French towns by these contributions, which bore no proportion to their resources. The Brussels Declaration would not tolerate contributions except as the equivalent in kind of taxes or other charges imposed by the army of occupation. The Hague Convention restricts contributions strictly to the needs of the army of occupation and in any case care should be taken that contributions should never be levied with a view to impoverishing the inhabitants or as a means of their oppression. But here as in other respects the Germans in the Wars of 1870–71, of 1914–1918 as in this have thrown these cautions in regard to contributions to the winds.

STATE PROPERTY AND OCCUPYING POWER

In regard to State property in the occupied country, a distinction is observed between immovable property and movable property. With regard to the former, the occupying power enjoys only the right to use the fruits and to use them as the owner State would have done. For instance in regard to forests it ought to make only regular coupes and not denude the forest—if it goes to the latter extremity, the owner State will have a right to compensation. The Germans in Belgium abused the forests of Belgium and Northern France—*it is as some compensation* for their damaged forests that Belgians received the districts of Eupen and Malmedy. The occupying power would also have the right of destroying bridges, tunnels and make use of the railways and mines but not destroy permanently the mines—it was for the destruction of French mines that Germany had to surrender the Saar mines to France. As for the movables the occupying power is expected to respect the museums, libraries, picture galleries of the occupied country on the consideration that it ought to limit itself only to those acts that may be necessary for the successful prosecution of war which same consideration will allow it to collect all materials of war like guns, munitions—also of public funds but not those belonging to private citizens.

All these dry rules of international law and usage were clothed with ethical fervour and burnt with fiery illumination during the war of 1914-1918 in the actions and utterances of one who was called by the German commander who had to deal with him "the incarnation of occupied Belgium"—the late Cardinal Mercier. In his famous letter to the Belgians on Patriotism and Endurance, dated Christmas 1914, and of which General Von Bissing tried to prevent the publication, he laid down the principles that govern the relations between the Belgians and the occupying power. "This power," he said, "is not a legitimate authority. Therefore in your private heart, you do not owe it either esteem or fidelity, or obedience. The only legitimate Power in Belgium is that which belongs to the King—who alone has a right to the affection of our hearts and to our submission. Of themselves the public administrative acts of occupying power have no force but the legitimate authority tacitly ratifies those which the general interest justifies, and it is from this ratification alone that their legal value comes."

GERMAN CRIMES IN BELGIUM

In his sensational letter to the Cardinals, and Bishops of Germany and Austria-Hungary of 24th November 1915, he enumerates the numerous and flagrant infraction of the Hague convention, collective punishments inflicted for individual deeds contrary to article 50 of the Hague convention, forced labour for the enemy contrary to article 52, fresh taxes in violation of articles 48, 49 and 52, abuse of requisitions in kind in violation of article 52, ignoring the laws in force in the country contrary to article 43, the taking and execution of hostages if the population do not keep quiet under all circumstances. In another letter he characterised these acts of the occupying power, forced labour, collective fines, indefinite punishments as "slavery neither more nor less." The deportation of inoffensive citizens from Belgium into Germany in order to employ them in forced labour—as the Germans are doing in this war from France and Poland—he denounced to the civilized world in a letter, dated 7th November 1916, "on the ground of respect for human dignity." Speaking at Brussels on 26th November 1916, he said that as man has a right to freedom in his work, a right to his own hearth, he has a right to secure his services for his own country, regulations violating these rights can never bind conscience. The attempt of the occupying power to overturn the general administration of the country, to divide and rule the people—the Wallons and the Flemings he called so many attempts to break the national unity of Belgium—and Belgians who seconded these equivocal proceedings, traitors to the country. These denunciations of German violations of international law and usage went home even before the close of the war for on 17th October 1918, on the eve of the evacuation of Belgium by the German Army the delegate of the German Government announced to Cardinal Mercier that the Belgian political prisoners whether interned in Belgium or in Germany and the Belgians deported in Germany would be set at liberty. Thus right came once more into its own and the nightmare of German wrong became an evil dream of the past. It has revived again in this war. And for the future of a world to be governed by Law and Morality may we not dare to hope that after this second nightmare of German wrong Right will once more illuminate and guide the path of man now that victory over the powers of darkness has dawned over the world.

—*A recent talk broadcast from A.I.R., Madras.*

WEEKLY JOTTINGS

By "CHRONICLER"

VICTORY AT KIEV AND ITS SIGNIFICANCE—STALIN'S LEADERSHIP—EUROPE IN FERMENT—TURKISH NEUTRALITY—RUSSIA IN THE FAR EAST.

The resounding Russian victory at Kiev on November 6 easily stands out as the most pre-eminent event of the week that has just passed. Germans enjoyed its possession for over two years, taking it on September 20, 1941, when they were almost at the height of their first summer offensive. The recapture of Kiev by the Russian army is practically tantamount to ringing the bell for German exit from the Ukranian theatre, inasmuch as Kiev was almost the last strong outpost of the German forces in the southern sector. The toughest portion of the war in the Ukraine was over even at the moment the Russian army crossed the Dnieper and reached the west bank of the river in spite of the strongest resistance from the enemy and the recapture of Kiev is a crowning achievement in a series of successive victories which have simply crashed the German line of defence along the Dnieper. The only other line where the Germans can think of putting up a stout resistance is along the Dniester for which they must evacuate the whole of the Ukraine. There is indeed an element of inevitability in the ever rising tide of the Russian flood which cannot be stopped in spite of Hitler's orders to the German army that they must die to the last man before they quitted their stand; and although the German forces do not so meticulously carry out the orders from their leader, the Russian High Command is taking particular care that even the last German is not allowed to escape from this area. So complete is the destruction wrought upon the German military machine, both in men and materials. The Russian forces which captured Kiev by storm were under the command of General Vatutin and the first brigade which distinguished itself in the liberation of the city has received the highest military honour in Russia, the Order of Suvorov, Second Class. According to Moscow radio, during the last four months of fighting on the eastern front the German casualties have been 2,700,000 while the German radio estimates two days later the Russian casualties to the extent of 3,000,000. Even granting that both estimates are true, it cannot be overlooked that the German loss has nothing but irretrievable, while the Soviet army has cleaned the Russian soil of all traces of German elements from Stalingrad to Kherson. Russian recovery is doubtless still incomplete. Crimea continues in German hands, but the Russian army has already begun hammering from many sides of the Crimea. The White Russian front is yet unfinished and the Leningrad front remains unshaken. There is, however, one great factor which must tell on either side in the near future. The Russian army is moving forward in an atmosphere of supreme confidence, while the German army is moving back in a mood of despair and disintegration.

STALIN'S LEADERSHIP

No better evidence is required for this than Stalin's address in Moscow on November 6 on the occasion of the twenty-sixth anniversary of the Russian Revolution on the one hand, and Hitler's sermon to the Nazi veterans on November 8 in the hall of Loewenbrau Beer Cellar on the other. There was the unmistakable note of confidence about the achievement of final victory and the strength of the Soviet State in the former, and the element of determination and hope "to conquer and live" in the latter, almost echoing the feelings of one who, in spite of the loss of the Paradise, was still rallying his associates to resist. Decidedly Hitler is on the start of the cataract.

Russian hammerings on the battle front have shaken his physical frame, while the Moscow Conference has driven to his heart a lightning which has broken up his morale. The unexpected has happened at Moscow, so far as Hitler is concerned. In spite of repeated rebuffs from the Allies, he had cherished the hope that he would be able to raise the bogey of Bolshevism to frighten the Allies into a mood for peace before the Russian sledge hammer had completely blown his brains out. Even on the eve of the Moscow Conference the Nazis had not lost hope and retained the idea that the conference would break up in fiasco. But as one newspaper commentator had so clearly put it, Mr. Churchill has already built a bridge between Moscow and Washington, a fact which Hitler had hardly known during these four eventful years of the war. Nor had he been aware of the transformation that had taken place in Stalin and under him in Soviet Russia. As Lord Beaverbrook once expressed: "Communism under Stalin has produced the most valiant fighting army in Europe. Communism under Stalin has provided us the examples of patriotism, equal to the finest annals of history. Communism under Stalin has produced the best generals of the war". Russia under Stalin no more advocated the creed of international anarchy and revolution as she did during the leadership of Lenin and Trotsky, and her ambition to live and le live in peace and security, cherished and nurtured unde Stalin's leadership, became a potent unifying forc between her and the Allies when they found themselve in one camp facing a common enemy. It was then tha Britain and America knew Stalin at close quarters British understanding of the man has been well expresse by Lord Beaverbrook. America understands him equall well, as can be seen from the observations made by Mi Joseph E. Davies, American Ambassador to Moscow "Stalin," he said, "is the type of man who knows ho to lay out a long-range plan, and prefers to reach hi objectives by patient planning. He loves to set up th pins and then move them about, again and again, unt he has anticipated every detail. I should attribute hi success to three factors: his strong physique, his we balanced nervous system and his character, with it wisdom, knowledge of human nature, horse-sense an singleness of purpose. If Stalin had been born i America, he would have been outstanding in any field as a politician, labour leader, businessman, worker o professional man. My case is that Stalin would hav gone into public life, because of his sympathy for th under-privileged and his desire to bring about a bette life for the masses." Whatever understanding was lack ing between Stalin and the Allies before the war wa well supplied by closer co-operation in the fight fo human liberty and none showed better enthusiasm tha Mr. Churchill in the initial stages of the war for thi closer understanding. It is with such materials of under standing before him that he began the construction o the longest bridge in the world, between Moscow an Washington.

EUROPE IN FERMENT

The Moscow Conference has been an eye-opene to many nations who were once the victims of a feelin of dismay and derangement of mental equilibrium b the dazzling victories of the German panzer division The irresistible Russian advance on the one hand, an the supreme spirit of concord manifested from time to tim as existing between the Allied nations and Russia hav disillusioned the minds of the world regarding the invinci bility of the German war machine, struck terror in th hearts of delinquents, raised hopes in the minds of th weak and the oppressed, and engendered a suspicious an ominous fear among nations of faltering fidelity an friendship for the Allies. Without separating one even from another from the stream of world events befor and after the commencement of the war, one finds uniform policy on the part of Britain to resist Na aggression and make the world safe for humanity, an a similar uniform policy on the part of Russia t establish her frontiers on a firm and secure basis. O a long range vision British foreign policy since the la war has been steadily directed towards this end. an Russian foreign policy was equally justified on the abov basis. It was to the Nazi interest to frustrate both thes policies, and the Nazis successfully did it to the exten of encouraging them to drag the world into a war i which they hoped for ultimate victory.

It is to this aspect of the beginnings of the war t which one must focus one's attention in order to realis the significance of the events in their real perspective Austria, Hungary, Bulgaria and Rumania, the satellite of Germany, are now trembling in their shoes expectin Russian and Allied invasions from different sides. The became Germany's satellites either as a result of Na intimidation or from fear of Soviet extension of territory The same is the case with Finland. When the Na aggression of Europe started Russia sought self-defenc in establishing her boundaries in places which were les vulnerable, and her addresses to Finland had no more o no less significance. The negotiations between Russia and Finland with regard to certain territorial concessions to the former were very cordial, and as Mr. Gordon Young says, looking back on the course of Russo-Finnish relations it seems that the battle for Finland was a fight which need never have started at all. In the meantime the German fifth column worked in Finland, encouraging resistance to Russian demands and war between the two friends was the result. Finland, under-estimating Russian military resources, became Germany's satellite and four years' of Nazi alliance has driven Finland to the verge of a separate peace with Russia. This sad experience costs her heavy, and it could have been easily averted if only she had, like the Baltic States, willingly got accession to the Soviet Republic. Like Finland, Bulgaria

and Rumania underwent Nazification to spite the Soviet, sent their battalions to fight side by side with the German army against Russia, and to-day they are expecting their nemesis every minute at the hands of the victorious Russians. Russia may not, merely for extension of territory, embark on a course of aggression against these States, but she will think twice before allowing small States like these to exist to become a source of intrigue and conspiracy for her enemies to undermine her security. A strong State, without the policy of neighbourly aggression, is sure to be a powerful factor for peace in Europe and a victorious Russia, in friendly alliance with the United Nations, is bound to satisfy this qualification.

TURKISH NEUTRALITY

In spite of her continued neutrality Turkey is feeling herself in an awkward position, particularly after the Moscow Conference. She has not been a satellite of Germany; she has not rendered active assistance to the Nazis; still her position is sufficiently uncomfortable in a world in which her old friend and ally, Britain, is establishing her supremacy in spite of Turkish restraint of help and in which her old enemy, Russia is adjudged as the supreme military power. This uncomfortable situation becomes all the more disconcerting to her when she is reminded that the war would have been over several months ago, if not years, if she had allowed passage for the British navy through the Dardanelles to bombard German positions on the Black Sea coast or send help to the Balkans. Even at the most critical moment Britain did not think of violating this neutrality, a respect which was legitimately due to Turkey. Turkey, on the other hand, was bound by treaties to help the Balkan States, and although no help was forthcoming, it would nevertheless have been substantial help if British vessels had been given free passage through the Straits. Turkey has now grown apprehensive of an Allied decision unfavourable to her interests in respect of her present control over the Dardanelles, and the Conference between the British Foreign Minister and the Foreign Minister of Turkey, which recently took place at Cairo must have let out some unpleasant truths to the innocent Muslim victim of the viles of Von Papen.

At the time the war broke out Turkey was linked with France and the United Kingdom by the Tripartite Treaty of October 1939, and the fact that she remained staunch to this alliance even after the collapse of France stands to her eternal credit. But her conduct since these days, observes Major-General Rowan-Robinson, whether as an ally or as a benevolent neutral, has not been flawless. "She entered into non-aggression pacts first with Bulgaria and quite recently with Germany. The position in which she has been placed has, however, been one of immense and growing difficulty *vis-a-vis* both Russia and Germany, especially in view of the fact that she is possessed of but little modern equipment with which to enable her gallant soldiers to play their true part in war. There is no doubt either of the inner loyalty of the great majority of her people to her treaty obligations to us or of their good wishes for our success. Nevertheless Turkey is traditionally anti-Russian and not a few of her senior officers are pro-German. Moreover, she sees Bulgaria mobilising along her frontier and, like all the smaller powers of Europe, with the solitary and glorious exception of Greece, she has been shaken by the spectacle of a mechanised giant sweeping ruthlessly and resistlessly to her threshold. Her leaders have, therefore, been inclined to seek accommodation with the foul fiend in the vain hope of escaping thereby the fate of so many of her neighbours."

Poland, Czechoslovakia, Greece and Yugoslavia who refused to become German satellites, though prostrate to-day, are jubilant over Russian and Allied plans to cut the shortest route towards final victory. With the Nazi menace completely driven out of Europe, it is not likely that there shall be any sort of discord between them and Russia over frontiers. Russian influence may spread beyond the borders of pre-war Russia; but that will only be with a view to maintain the peace and security of Europe. On May 4, 1939, Mr. Churchill wrote a few significant words in connexion with the relationship between Poland and Russia, and they are still more significant at the present juncture. "But it must be vividly impressed upon the Government of Poland that the accession of Soviet Russia in good earnest to the peace bloc of nations may be decisive in preventing war and will in any case be necessary for our ultimate success. One understands readily the Polish policy of balancing between the German and the Russian neighbours, but from the moment when the Nazi malignity is plain, a definite association between Poland and Russia becomes indispensable." Again he wrote:—"There is no means of maintaining as Eastern front against Nazi aggression without the active aid of Russia. Russian interests are deeply concerned in preventing Herr Hitler's designs in Eastern Europe. It should still be possible to range all the States and peoples from the Baltic to the Black Sea in one solid front against a new outrage or invasion." It is almost certain that post-war Europe will find a hegemony of Eastern European nations established on this basis under the leadership of a powerful and non-aggressive Soviet State.

RUSSIA IN THE FAR EAST

Russia, in co-operation with the Allies, is moving undaunted towards a position in world affairs, from which she will be able to give a deciding voice not only in the post-war affairs of Europe, but in the war situation in the Far East. As a glorious victor this will not only be her responsibility, but her legitimate right to dictate terms to Japan without violating her anti-aggression pact. Russia's present non-intervention in Far Eastern affairs is a policy designed to confine the war to a single front, but a China conquered by Japan is a menace to her eastern borders, which she can hardly face with equanimity. When once the war in Europe is over, Japan will have to choose between an equitable settlement regarding her conquests of aggression or a war with Russia, in which, while the Russian planes would fly over Tokyo, the Allied navies would bombard the cities in the Land of Lost Illusions. For the time being, no doubt, China has to endure the pangs of a prolonged agony with the imperfect help that is available from the Allies, but as many authorities think the Chinese have only to endure to put a strain almost blasting in its intensity upon the life-strength of Japan.

It is not in vain that Japan drinks to the health of Russia on the occasion of the twenty-sixth anniversary of the Russian revolution. Russian armies, aggregating nearly a million, well-equipped and large self-contained, with their arsenals and munition plants on the spot, lie far to the north along the Siberian frontier or more precisely, the Siberian front, for it is a front of silent war. Against this heavy impending weight Japan must set nearly half a million of her finest troops. Whether these would be sufficient to stem a sudden Russian advance, no one can tell. It is, at any rate, a daring adventure for Japan to try to ward off the Russian masses with her right hand while strangling the voluminous China with the other. On the one side, a great bear growing low: on the other, an enormous jelly-fish stinging poisonously. Altogether, a nasty job for an over-strained, none-too-contented nation to tackle. Japan is sprawled in China; Russia i scrouched ready to spring in the north.

Here we must recognize the services which Soviet Russia is rendering in the Far East to civilization and also to British and United States interests. Russia is holding the best army of Japan gripped upon her front. At the same time, by a wonderful motor-road from Russian Turkistan to the Chinese western province of Kansu, and thence on into the heart of China, a constant stream of lorries carry Russian munitions to the Chinese forces. In fact, the Western democracies owe a deep debt of gratitude to Soviet Russia for the part she is playing in the Far East. Between Russian interest in China, and American interest in the Pacific, there will airse two fronts in which Japan will have to fight; British interest in the recovery of lost possessions will develop a third front, and this will constitute the last straw which will finally break the Japanese back.

R.A.F. HIT JAP TROOPS IN RECENT RAID

Circling five times round a 5,000-feet hill in Burma, six Beaufighter aircraft located a concentration of enemy troops in basha huts on the mountain side. The site was plastered with cannon and machine-gun fire for over quarter of an hour.

After some of the attacks our aircraft skimmed over the mountain top only ten feet from the ground, a flight-sergeant pilot from Heswall (Cheshire) said:

"It meant coming as close as possible to an elbow on the mountain side 1,000 feet below the summit, and because of its situation we could not get nearer than 300 yards range. Every time the aircraft just pulled out of the attack in time to make sufficient height to clear the mountain top, which lay straight ahead, and then come for a fresh attack."

Smoke rose from all the bashas after the attack.



UNITED STATES OFFICER OF CHINESE DESCENT HONORED POSTHUMOUSLY.—Col. C. W. Jones of the United States Army pins two United States military decorations, the Silver Star and Purple Heart, on the chest of Fong Chow, whose son, Lt. Albert P. Fong of the United States Army, was honored posthumously at a ceremony at Pittsburg in the United States Pacific Coast State of California. Lt. Fong, an American of Chinese descent, was cited for gallantry in action on Attu Island in the Aleutians.

WAR DIARY

BRITAIN AND GERMANY

4TH NOV.—The biggest air raid on German bases Wilhelmshaven and Dusseldorf took place yesterday when about 1,000 planes participated in "the heaviest daylight operation in history."

There was a short alert in London.

5TH NOV.—Mosquitoes of the Bomber Command attacked objectives in Western Germany.

An air-raid alert was sounded in the London area.

6TH NOV.—The Commander of the German forces in France and Western Europe, Field Marshal Von Runstedt has sent a letter to Hitler in which he declared that the war was lost as it was humanly possible to judge.

7TH NOV.—Three German aircraft were destroyed in the raids on Britain.

United States Eighth Air Force bombers attacked Duren and other targets in Western Germany.

A framework of the Second Front Military Staff is already established in London says the *Army and Naval Journal* of Washington. It adds the assignment of General George Marshall, Chief of the United States Army Staff as Commander of the Anglo-American forces in Europe may be hastened by Moscow.

8TH NOV.—Hitler spoke to Nazi veterans at Munich.

9TH NOV.—Mr. Churchill was the guest of honour at the Lord Mayor's Luncheon at the Mansion House and made a speech about the struggle ahead.

A little damage and small number of casualties were caused by a few German aircraft that were over East Anglia and South-East England including the London area.

The British Government's statement on the Moscow Conference might be made on the third sitting day of the present session of Parliament, declared Mr. Clement Atlee, Deputy Prime Minister in the Commons.

Berlin, Vienna and a number of other towns including some in Western Germany have been declared closed areas.

The question of who is to succeed Hitler was discussed at a special meeting of Gauleiters at Hitler's headquarters reports the Berne Correspondent of *Dagens Nyheter*. It was decided to appoint a quadrivirate consisting of Goering, Himmler, Goebbels and Bohrmann to take power if Hitler dies with Goering as chairman.

10TH NOV.—Mr. Antony Eden returned to Britain.

* * * * *

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA AND ATLANTIC

4TH NOV.—Senator Millarde Tydings, Chairman, Territories and Insular Affairs Committee introduced the New Philippines Independence Bill.

5TH NOV.—The Senate passed Senator Conally's resolution for post-war international colloboration as approved by the Foreign Relations Committee. The resolution embodies seven points of the Moscow agreement.

8TH NOV.—President Roosevelt has summoned military and naval chiefs to the White House for an unexpected Conference. Those summoned included the Chief of United States Army Staff, General George Marshall, Commander of the United States Navy, Admiral Ernest King and the Chief of the United States Army Air Corps General Henry Arnold.

9TH NOV.—The theory of victory through air power is being given an acid test with a definite deadline. After that if bombing effort fails, an all-round invasion of European continent will begin. That is the opinion of military observers in Washington.

10TH NOV.—President Roosevelt made a broadcast statement regarding the signing of the Relief and Rehabilitation Agreement by the United Nations.

* * * * *

INDIA, BURMA AND CEYLON

4TH NOV.—Major-General George E. Stratemeyer, American Air Commander in South-East Asia made a statement reviewing the Tenth United States Air Force Operations in October.

The House of Commons discussed the food situation in India.

5TH NOV.—The Standing Committee for Civil Defence met at New Delhi, the Hon. Sir Firoz Khan Noon presiding.

United States bombers attacked Akyab and dropped about 250 tons of bombs.

6TH NOV.—Allied planes bombed targets in Akyab, Chin Hills and Chindwin areas, Naroma, etc. The Commander-in-Chief sent a personal message of appreciation to the troops which he recently visited on the Burma frontier.

7TH NOV.—General Sir Claude Auchinleck, Commander-in-Chief at a Press Conference gave details of how the army is helping to cope with the Bengal famine.

8TH NOV.—The Central Assembly began its autumn session this morning. His Excellency the Viceroy sent a brief message.

The news of a plane crash near Digi camp a few miles off Kirkee on 5th is revealed to-day. It is reported that 38 civilians were killed and seven seriously injured.

Vice-Admiral C. E. L. Helfrich, Commander-in-Chief, Netherland Forces in the East has arrived in Delhi for consultation with the Supreme Commander Lord Louis Mountbatten and General Sir Claude Auchinleck, Commander-in-Chief of India.

9TH NOV.—The Central Assembly continued its sitting.

10TH NOV.—Forward airfields in the Imphal area were yesterday attacked by Japanese bombers. Royal Air Force bombers attacked enemy airfields at Heho and steamers at Mandalay.

* * * * *

ITALY, AFRICA AND THE MEDITERRANEAN

4TH NOV.—The Allies captured Isernia. The Fifth Army was threatening Venefro.

5TH NOV.—Germans evacuated Venefro. The Allies captured San Salvo and Carpionne on the Adriatic Coast. Road to Rome is being rapidly opened up.

6TH NOV.—Allied forward elements have crossed the Garigliano river. The Eighth Army occupied Vasto and Venefro in addition to capturing Duronia and Pietracupa.

There were anti-king demonstrations in Naples in which Count Sforza also participated.

7TH NOV.—The Fifth Army units have captured Galluccio. Nazis fell back on Garigliano front and were rushing reinforcements from North Italy. Cupello, Palmoli and Tufillo were also occupied by the Eighth Army.

8TH NOV.—The Fifth Army captured Mignano and the Eighth Army occupied Carunchio and Scerni.

The Eighth Army on the Central Front captured Torrenbruna Pescolanciona and Paglietea.

10TH NOV.—General Eisenhower announced the formation of an allied control commission for Italy which assumed the duty of carrying out the terms of the Armistice.

Heavy rains held up the progress of the Fifth Army. The Eighth Army dominated Rommel's Winter Defence Line—the Sango river.

* * * * *

RUSSIA AND FINLAND

4TH NOV.—Russians captured Aleskhi. Heavy fighting developed in the great Dnieper bend; north of Kiev defensive battles by Germans went on; fierce Russian attacks continued in the area of Velikie Lukie.

5TH NOV.—The Russian offensive entered a new phase. The second battle of Dnieper began.

In four months of summer and autumn offensive 350,000 square kilometres of Soviet territory has been freed; in the 1,200 miles front the Red Army have advanced from 180 to 270 miles and freed 38,000 places including 160 towns. The German casualties were 9 lakhs killed, 98,000 prisoners.

Russia and Czechoslovakia have completed negotiations for a twenty-year defensive alliance against Germany and it is reported that President Benes will go to Moscow to sign the treaty.

6TH NOV.—The troops of the First Ukranian Front captured Kiev, capital of the Ukraine. Vital battles raged in five key-sectors.

Marshal Stalin made a speech on the occasion of the 26th anniversary of the founding of the U.S.S.R.

Mr. Eden and Mr. Cordell Hull have sent messages to M. Molotov thanking him for his kindness.

7TH NOV.—The forces of the First Ukranian Front captured Fastov. In the Crimea strong Russian attacks alternated with German counter-attacks. In the Kiev area embittered battles developed.

President Roosevelt has sent a message to President Kalinin on the 26th anniversary of the establishment of the U.S.S.R.

8TH NOV.—Retreating Germans faced a crisis south of Fastov and the Russians have marched ahead 40 miles of Kiev. In the Crimea troops and marines steadily closed in on Kerch City.

Two secret party meetings in Helsinki discussed what action a Finnish Peace party would be strong enough to take, with regard to a separate peace with Russia.

9TH NOV.—The Russian forces reached 55 miles beyond Kiev. The Germans showed signs of exhaustion. It is unofficially announced that Kerch was captured this morning.

10TH NOV.—Troops of the First Ukranian Front captured Ivankovo and Gribenki and 60 other places.

* * * * *

VICHY, FREE FRANCE AND OCCUPIED COUNTRIES

4TH NOV.—North-West African Air Force medium bombers attacked Arayos air field in Greece.

5TH NOV.—United States Marauders attacked targets in Northern France.

The Paris radio military commentator Jean Pacquis said "It seems that an Allied landing in France will take place."

7TH NOV.—The French Committee of National Liberation has told the Lebanon Government that it cannot recognize the validity of a unilateral revision by it of the Lebanon constitution.

The Allied planes attacked Bernay. Tricqueville and Beaumont Le Roger airfields in France.

Germans are preparing for street fighting in Oslo in Norway.

9TH NOV.—General Giraud has resigned from the presidency of the French Committee of National Liberation

Mr. Eden met the King of Greece and the Prime Minister of Greece at Cairo on Sunday. He bid farewell to the Turkish Foreign Minister on Monday.

Mr. Winston Churchill said on 9th November that he had not given any undertaking regarding the future status of King George of Greece.

* * * * *

NEUTRAL COUNTRIES

4TH NOV.—Mr. Eden arrived in Cairo.

5TH NOV.—The Vatican City was bombed.

6TH NOV.—The British Foreign Minister Mr. Anthony Eden met the Turkish Foreign Minister M. Menemenjoglu yesterday and to-day. The British Ambassador in Turkey Sir Hugh Knatchbull Hugesson was also present.

King Farouk received in audience Mr. Eden and M. Menemenjoglu.

* * * * *

THE FAR EAST

4TH NOV.—United States submarines sank 10 Japanese vessels in the Pacific and Far Eastern waters. Allied planes shot down 67 enemy aircraft on an attack on Rabaul.

5TH NOV.—President Roosevelt announced at his press conference that British, American and Chinese military leaders have completed a strategy meeting at Chungking.

Lieutenant-General A. Cartondewiart has been appointed special British Military Representative with General Chiang Kai-shek. He will represent Mr. Churchill as Minister of Defence and also the Supreme Commander, South-East Asia.

The Japanese are heavily reinforcing Rabaul.

6TH NOV.—Hundreds of American bombers pounded a Japanese fleet of 53 warships, moving towards Rabaul. United States Marines occupied the islands of Tottokno and Puruata.

7TH NOV.—The Allied planes have sunk two Japanese cruisers, damaged eight and shot down 26 enemy planes during air operations.

The Prime Minister has appointed Lieutenant-General Herbert Lumsden as his special representative with General MacArthur.

8TH NOV.—The Allied troops have occupied Japanese positions astride Stelberg Road west of Finschhafen in New Guinea.

The Japanese continued to advance on the Central Yangtse and occupied several villages. In Western Hupeh and Northern Hunan Chinese troops offered bitter resistance.

9TH NOV.—Six Jap vessels were sunk and at least 63 enemy planes were destroyed in widespread air raids by Allied aircraft in South-West Pacific. Rabaul in New Britain was hard-hit.

A MADRAS EVENT!

A-A Brigade's Athletic Meeting

AT

GOVERNMENT HOUSE, GUINDY

(by kind permission of His Excellency the Governor)

AT

3-30 P.M.

ON

Wednesday, November 17

ADMISSION FREE

— 20 Events —

Her Excellency the Hon'ble Lady Hope has kindly consented to present the prizes at 6 p.m.

TAKE THE GUINDY TRAIN OR BUS

PRINTED BY THE SUPERINTENDENT, GOVERNMENT PRESS AND PUBLISHED BY THE DIRECTOR OF WAR PUBLICITY, " VICTORY HOUSE ", MOUNT ROAD, MADRAS.

REGISTERED No. M 4345

MADRAS WAR REVIEW

A WEEKLY BULLETIN OF THE WORLD WAR

VOL. V FRIDAY, NOVEMBER 19, 1943 No. 12

Will add fresh laurels to India's fame



H.E. SIR CLAUDE AUCHINLECK

Now that Italy has collapsed, Indian troops continue to pursue the Nazi armies into Europe proper. Indian units are at present in Italy and have been in contact with the enemy. Operating in a difficult mountainous sector, they recently beat back the enemy in a series of encounters and were last reported as having reached the line of the Trigno river

This Indian formation is equipped with the latest weapons such as the 17-pounder gun. Its troops are imbued with the same spirit of elan in attack and fortitude in adversity which made their fellow-countrymen such fine fighting material in North Africa; they may be relied upon to add fresh laurels to their country's fame

H.E. Sir CLAUDE AUCHINLECK, Commander-in-Chief, India, In the Council of State, on Monday (November 15)

CONTENTS

	PAGE
EDITORIAL—	
Italy: Roads to Rome	3
RUNNING COMMENTARY—	
"Lightning Vatutin" heading towards Polish Border, etc.	4–6
Science in the U.S.S.R. By Nikolai Derzhavin, Member, Academy of Sciences, U.S.S.R.	8
Cautionary Counsels. (By R.G.)	8
Civil Pioneers rescue property from flooded river ..	10
Story of a Gallant Action in the Bay of Bengal: An interview with Lieutenant N. Ananthan Nair, M.B.E.	11
Royal Indian Navy in the Mediterranean	12
A Reigning Monarch goes to see with his fleet. By Commander Anthony Kimmins	14
India's Contribution of Aircraft: Fighter Squadrons' Work in Britain	16
Weekly Jottings. By "Chronicler"	17
War Diary	19–20

HEARTENING PATROL ASCENDANCY

"Indian and Gurkha troops with their British and Burman comrades had maintained a heartening patrol ascendancy over the enemy, while Gurkhas and Indian troops shared with others the dangers of the expedition into Central Burma, under the command of Brigadier Wingate. The monsoon prevented any large-scale ground offensive by either side, but it did not prevent the R.A.F. and the U.S.A.A.F. from keeping up the momentum of their attacks upon Japanese bases, and lines of supply. These harassing raids had undoubtedly had their effect in increasing the difficulties under which the enemy laboured. Nor did the monsoon prevent our troops from continuing their offensive patrolling in all weathers. This patrol ascendancy, which was still being maintained, is important from several points of view. It is good for the morale of our troops, since it enables them to know that they are man for man, more than a match for the enemy. It is helpful to us because it brings in information about enemy troop dispositions, and strength on various sectors of the front, while at the same time it denies such information to the enemy."

HIS EXCELLENCY SIR CLAUDE AUCHINLECK, *Commander-in-Chief, India, surveying Burma Campaign on Monday (November 15).*

◆

EAGLE'S CLAWS GET SHARPER

"The Rising Sun is past its zenith, while the Eagle's claws get sharper, and Mrs. Eagle steadily hatches her eggs.

"The War will turn for Japan upon merchant shipping and air power. There are signs not only that her air-strength is declining numerically but that the cream of it has been knocked out, and the second team is now in.

"If she has to quit in the air, the task of beating her will be enormously simplified. It will not be impossible, without island-hopping, to carry out operations resulting in the acquisition of airfields from which an air attack upon Japan can be carried out by land-based machines."

LORD WINSTER *in a B.B.C. Broadcast on November 12.*

◆

BEGINNINGS OF A NEW VICTORY

"Our time has come to strike. Our northern flank in the Aleutians has been secured. In the South and South-west Pacific intensified attacks by all forces have placed the Japanese in a precarious position. In other areas, the enemy has been relatively unmolested but henceforth we propose to give him no rest anywhere. We see the beginnings of a new victory. We feel that victory is sure."

ADMIRAL CHESTER NIMITZ *declared in a recent radio address from Pearl Harbour.*

Registered No. M-4345

Madras War Review

A WEEKLY BULLETIN OF THE WORLD WAR

VOL. V FRIDAY, NOVEMBER 19, 1943 No. 12

ITALY: ROADS TO ROME

HITLER has ordered his troops in Italy to hold their "across Italy" winter line till January at all costs. Severe fighting is in progress to break the German resistance. But the weather has added to the difficulties of the Allied armies. *Reuter's* correspondent in Algiers says that General Alexander is now fighting his campaign over the worst imaginable battlefield and that his men are battling, along the whole 83-mile Italian Front, in rain and snowstorms against the Germans. As for the Eighth Army under the command of General Montgomery, its men are reported to be in heavy great-coats for the first time in that Army's history, to keep out the cold, the cold of snow and ice, and mud and slush, which is quite different from the dry cold of the desert nights in North Africa. The operations which were proceeding slowly on account of the mountainous nature of the battle-ground are being held up along the whole front due to bad weather.

THE lull in the Italian campaign gives us an opportunity to review the present position in the Battle for Rome. The move of the Allies is to encircle Cassino, the key town on the road to Rome, which the Germans are defending with all their might. Cassino is a hedgehog on the Appian Way road and railway to Rome, and the Germans are trying their best to dislodge General Mark Clark's American troops, which are a menace to it, to from the heights north of Venafro. On the Eighth Army's front British forces have pushed forward to level up the Allied line along the Sangro river by capturing Atessia, which is 12 miles inland from the Adriatic, after overcoming the very stiff resistance of the Germans.

"All Roads lead to Rome, but—"

NOW British and American troops are facing the toughest German defence positions they have encountered so far, since they landed on the Salerno beaches. There is no doubt that there is a great uphill task before them. General Alexander has referred to the difficult nature of the operations and warned that, because of the mountainous country, the campaign in future is likely to be a matter of "hard slogging." He said, "All roads lead to Rome, but unfortunately all these roads are mined and the bridges are blown up." Further, the roads are dominated by mountain-ridges held by a tenacious enemy. The campaign in Italy is thus not a swirling battle with fleets of tanks and self-propelled guns, but mostly desperate hand-to-hand encounters up and down the mountain ravines by infantry men who get their supplies over the mountain passes by mule trains.

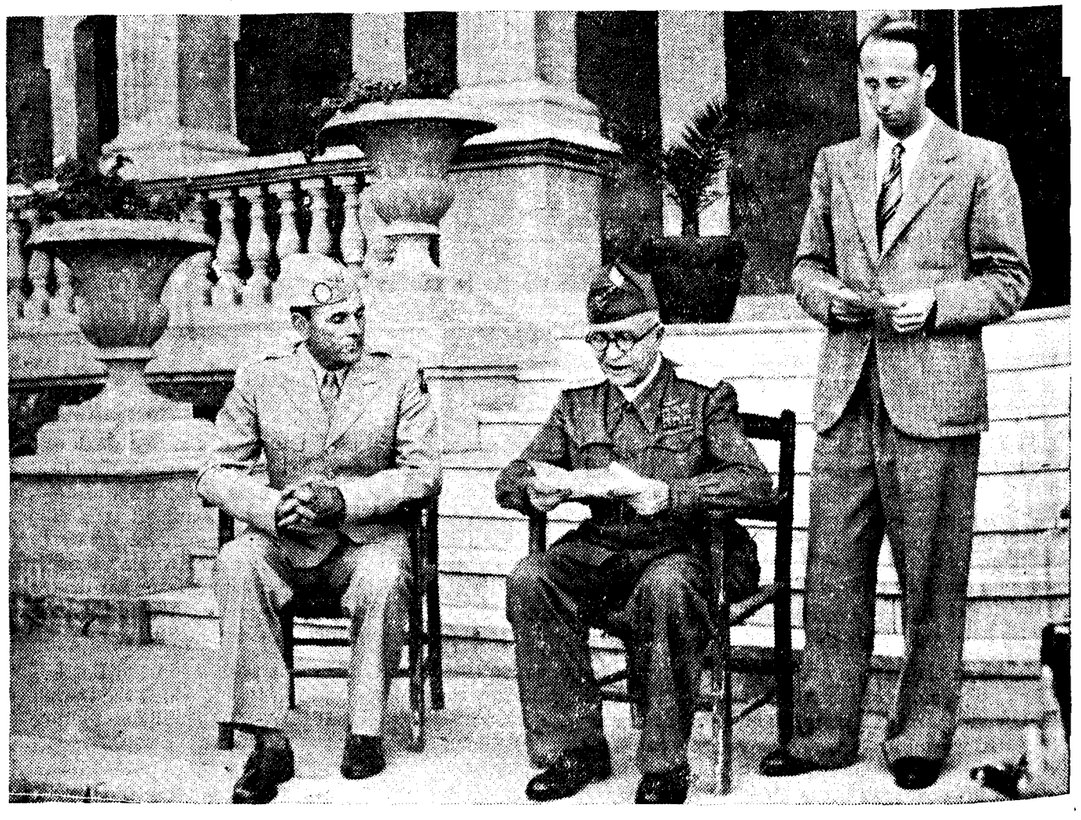
IT is evident that the advance towards Rome will have to be necessarily very slow, as the tangle of mountains, river and swamps 90 miles deep between the Allied forces and Rome has to be resolved. The capture of Isernia, the key point of the German defence line in the central region of the battle front, has helped in this process by depriving the Germans of the most vital centre of lateral communications and relieving the right flank of the Fifth Army. This has been followed up by the capture of Venafro, another vital hinge of the German defences in central Italy.

Four Parallel Lines

NOW there are roughly four principal geographical features all running roughly parallel to a line drawn between Isernia and Rome. Firstly, there are the Pontine marshes along the Tyrrhenian coast; then there are the Lepini mountains which are militarily only obstacles; the broad valley of the Via Latina is the third line to Rome, and lastly there is the great insurmountable massif of the Apennines. It is obvious that an advance on Rome through the Pontine marshes may not be undertaken as, apart from other considerations, they can be flooded. As regards the Via Latina valley, it has dominating mountains on both sides and must have mines and demolished bridges all the way to Rome, and it may be a protracted and costly business to undertake this route. The third alternative seems to be a fresh large-scale Allied landing well behind the enemy's battle front either on the Tyrrhenian coast or on the Adriatic side.

Germans' Desperate Anxiety to retrieve Lost Prestige

WHICHEVER road or roads to Rome may be used for the Allied thrusts, the Germans are bound to put up a very stiff resistance. They have got the advantage of the mountanous area and the weather. Further they are bringing down fresh divisions into Italy to reinforce those which have been badly battered by the Fifth and Eighth Armies. It is only to be expected that the Germans who have lost their military prestige not only on the Russian front, but also in the Battle of the Atlantic and the air war, would be desperately anxious to retrieve it at least in Italy. It may also be expected that the Germans may be preparing for a big counter-attack in Italy against the Allies. But they may succeed only in slowing down the advance of the Allied forces on Rome—for some time.



ITALY DECLARES WAR ON GERMANY.— Marshal Badoglio reading the declaration of war on Germany to United Nations War Correspondents at Brindisi, on October 13.

RUNNING COMMENTARY

"Lightning Vatutin" heading towards Polish Border

The Red Army under the leadership of General VATUTIN, now famous in Moscow as "Lightning Vatutin," has been forging ahead to the west towards the border of Poland. The hammerhead of the advancing Red Army is formed by tank columns and Cossack cavalry and they are descending on the Germans, according to front line despatches from the Russian Front, "like an avalanche," with sabre charges. The Nazi line in the Ukraine from the Dnieper bend to Byelaya Tserkov, south-west of Kiev, is on the verge of cracking. The German army's next hope in the south seems to be the eastern Bug river. But, says *Reuter's* Correspondent in Moscow, "the Red Army has learned to laugh at rivers."

Commenting on the present position, Colonel ERNEST VON HAMMER, the Military Correspondent of the German News Agency, says that Soviet artillery displayed extensive activity along the Smolensk-Orsha motor road, which "justifies the assumption that the Soviet Command intends to repeat once more a break-through attempt on the Dnieper-Dvina stretch." Previously, however, the Germans did not expect that the Red Army would break through their Dnieper defences. They thought they could hold the Lower Dnieper in the same successful manner as they held the bend of the Lower Donetz in the spring of last year. They then firmly held the far end of the bulge, in spite of the dangerous Russian thrust south of Kharkov into their left flank. They went further and mounted a powerful counter-offensive, eliminated the Russian salient, recaptured Kharkov and stabilized the Donetz position.

German High Command's Hope upset by Fall of Melitopol

This time also they thought they would be able to stage a similar achievement. So they retreated to the west bank of the Dnieper and took up their defensive position along the "Nogaisky Line" from the Zaporozhe due south to the sea. And it was with the utmost confidence that Goebbels ordered a general outburst of cheering and boasting both in the German press and the radio. There was a more or less uniform line of optimistic bragging which seems to have been released at a pre-arranged signal as it were. It is clear from this that the German High Command was very confident that they would be able to stabilize their position along the Dnieper-Nogaisky Line at least until the frost came, or perhaps even longer.

The fall of Melitopol, however, upset ther expectations. It made a wedge in the German defences covering the Nogaisky steppe and the overland route to the Crimea. The wedge was further widened to such an extent that the German position south of Zaporozhe fast deteriorated. And when the Cossacks rushed southwards into the Perekop Isthmus, the Germans in the Crimea were isolated from the mainland.

Now it seems that the critical battle may be centred around Krivoi-Rog where the Germans have massed a great force to resist the Russian advance southwards. This advance is likely to cut the railways from Znamenka to Nikolaiev, close the mouth of the Dnieper sack and entrap a large German army. If the Germans want to save themselves, they must very quickly launch a counter-offensive against the right flank of the Russian salient, but the loss of Kiev, however, seems to show that the German counter-offensive has already become too late.

* * * * *

Russian Strategy—Moves for Offensive against the Crimea.

A special feature of Russian strategy is the development of a series of moves supplementary to each other and designed to make still more assured the attainment of a particular objective. This is clearly evident from what has recently been happening in the southern Russian front. The violent Russian thrusts west of Nevel in the north and of Kiev in the centre, and the landings of Soviet troops north-east and south of the town of Kerch are intended for a great assault on the eastern gate of the Crimea. The Germans are situated in a critical position, and they know this well too. For the Crimean peninsula is now cut off from the mainland, and if the Red Army supplements its eastern drive by a southward thrust through the Perekop Isthmus, the Germans will be enclosed in the grip of a deadly pincer movement. The inferiority of the German position has been admitted by HEINZ MEGERLIN, a German war reporter, in a broadcast from the Berlin radio on November 1. He said, "A German pancer group starts a counter-attack and bangs into a group of big Soviet tanks three times its own size. It is a struggle against immense superiority in numbers and material. Day after day, our troops have to fling themselves against the superior ememy—they hate it!"

* * * * *

Moscow Decision on Austria—Austro-German Political Antagonism.

One of the decisions of the Moscow Conference is to liberate Austria, HITLER'S first victim. This is in keeping with the pledge given by Allied leaders. For it may be recalled that Mr. CHURCHILL gave an assurance to Austrians in Britain on February 18, 1942, that "the people of Britain will never desert the cause of the freedom of Austria from the Prussian yoke." But it may be asked whether Austria should not rightly be an integral part of Germany because Austrians speak the German language. But this would be overlooking past history. The history of Austria from the earliest times, her position in the Holy Roman Empire, her wars with Prussia in the 18th and 19th centuries, the mutual relationship between the Austrians and the people of the Danubian states, and Austria's struggle with Hitlerite Germany from 1933 to 1938—all these show Austria's age-long antagonism towards Germany. The Holy Roman Empire was ruled by the Hapsburgs of Austria and it was a Christian, not a Germanic, Empire. Austria had a long and bitter conflict with Prussia, but for a short period it came under Prussian influence in the loose German Confederation of 1815 to 1866. Austria was expelled from the Confederation because Bismark wanted to found a new German state under Prussian leadership. In 1866, Austria was defeated by Prussia at the Battle of Sadowa. Though in the last Great War, Austria fought on the side of Germany, many Austrians disapproved of the policy of their Foreign Minister and predicted that it would bring about the end of the Austro-Hungarian Empire. And their prediction came true. So far for the political aspect of the Austrian problem.

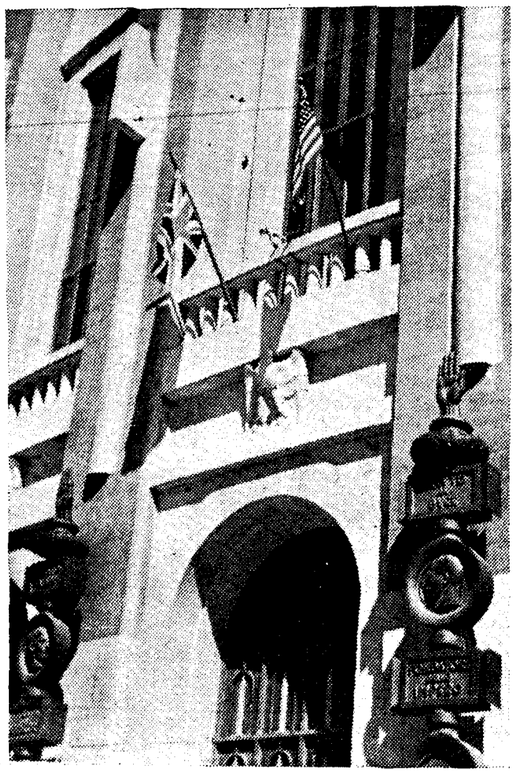
* * * * *

Cultural Differences between Austria and Germany.

As regards the cultural aspect, it may be pointed out that, during the first four centuries of the Christian era, Austria was an integral part, with France and England, of the Roman Empire, and underwent the formative influence of the great cultural force of the Roman Empire in a way which Germany east of the Rhine never did. Relationships with Danubian states had also left their mark on the life and outlook of the Austrian people. This influence is so marked that even to-day it helps to emphasize the essential differences which exist between the Austrians and the Germans.



Sir Samuel Runganadhan, the High Commissioner for India, and Lady Runganadhan gave an "At Home" at India House to Viscount and Viscountess Wavell before their departure for India. A large number of Empire and Indian celebrities were invited to the Reception. Our photo shows *Viscountess Wavell chatting with Sir Samuel and Lady Runganadhan during the Reception.*



Once the Fascist Headquarters at Taranto, now the flags of the United Nations fly above the building.

If we understand this historical and cultural antagonism between Austria and Germany, her clash with the Hitlerite regime will easily become intelligible. Austrian Democrats viewed with abhorrence HITLER's destruction of the Social Democratic Party and the trade union movement of Germany. Austrian catholics had no faith in HITLER's pledges given to German Catholics in the Concordat of 1943. The Austrian people as a whole were horror-stricken at the nature and extent of the persecution of the Jews, and the brutalities of HITLER's totalitarian regime. Perhaps nothing demonstrates more strikingly the fact of the smallness of the hold which the Nazis had in Austria than the failure of HITLER's attempted *Putsch* in 1934. Two years later, HITLER signed an agreement with Austria by which he "recognized the full sovereignty of Austria, including the question of National Socialism in Austria, which (was) to be regarded as exclusively an Austrian question, in which the German Government (promised) to exert no influence either directly or indirectly." This agreement was treated as a scrap of paper. It was one of the earliest examples of Nazi treachery, which was tried in succession on most of the smaller states of Europe.

* * * * *

The Austrian Plebiscite of 1938 and Hitler's Anschluss—Sir Austen Chamberlain's Prophecy.

The very fact that a plebiscite on the issue of the Independence of Austria which was scheduled for March 13, 1938, was not allowed to be held by HITLER shows that an overwhelming majority of the Austrian people must have been against their country being annexed by Germany. Knowing that such a plebiscite would be against him, HITLER staged his dramatic *coup* and annexed Austria by military force two days earlier. A month after (April 10), HITLER held a plebiscite throughout Greater Germany for the ratification of his *Anschluss*. He got a 99 per cent vote in Old Germany. So far as Austria was concerned, it was under compulsion and awe and fear of HITLER's minions that a majority voted for him. Before the plebiscite was held, all the Jews were disenfranchised. As regards Socialists, Communists and Catholics, they had no other go except to vote "yes" in the presence of the German troops and police.

It was by such and similar means that Austria became the first victim of HITLER and thereby ceased to exist as an independent sovereign state. HITLER pounced on Austria first, because of its key position in Central Europe. Referring to this Sir AUSTEN CHAMBERLAIN said in 1936, with prophetic foresight and vision, "If Austria perishes, Czechoslovakia becomes indefensible. Then the whole of the Balkans will be subjected to a gigantic new influence. Then the old German dream of a Central Europe ruled by, and subjected to, Berlin becomes a reality from the Atlantic to the Mediterranean and the Black Sea . . . ." And this has in fact happened! What the Moscow Conference has sought to do is to lay down a principle which will prevent the repetition of this process of German history once over again. By setting up a free independent, and strong Austria as something like a buffer state in Central Europe, the Allies will be preventing the rise of the menace of a new aggressive Germany for all time.

The ATS private had gone for a walk in the country near her camp. It was a hot day, so when she came to a pool a little off the road and surrounded by trees, she decided to have a dip.

She folded her clothes on the bank and jumped in, swam around for a while, and then scrambled out.

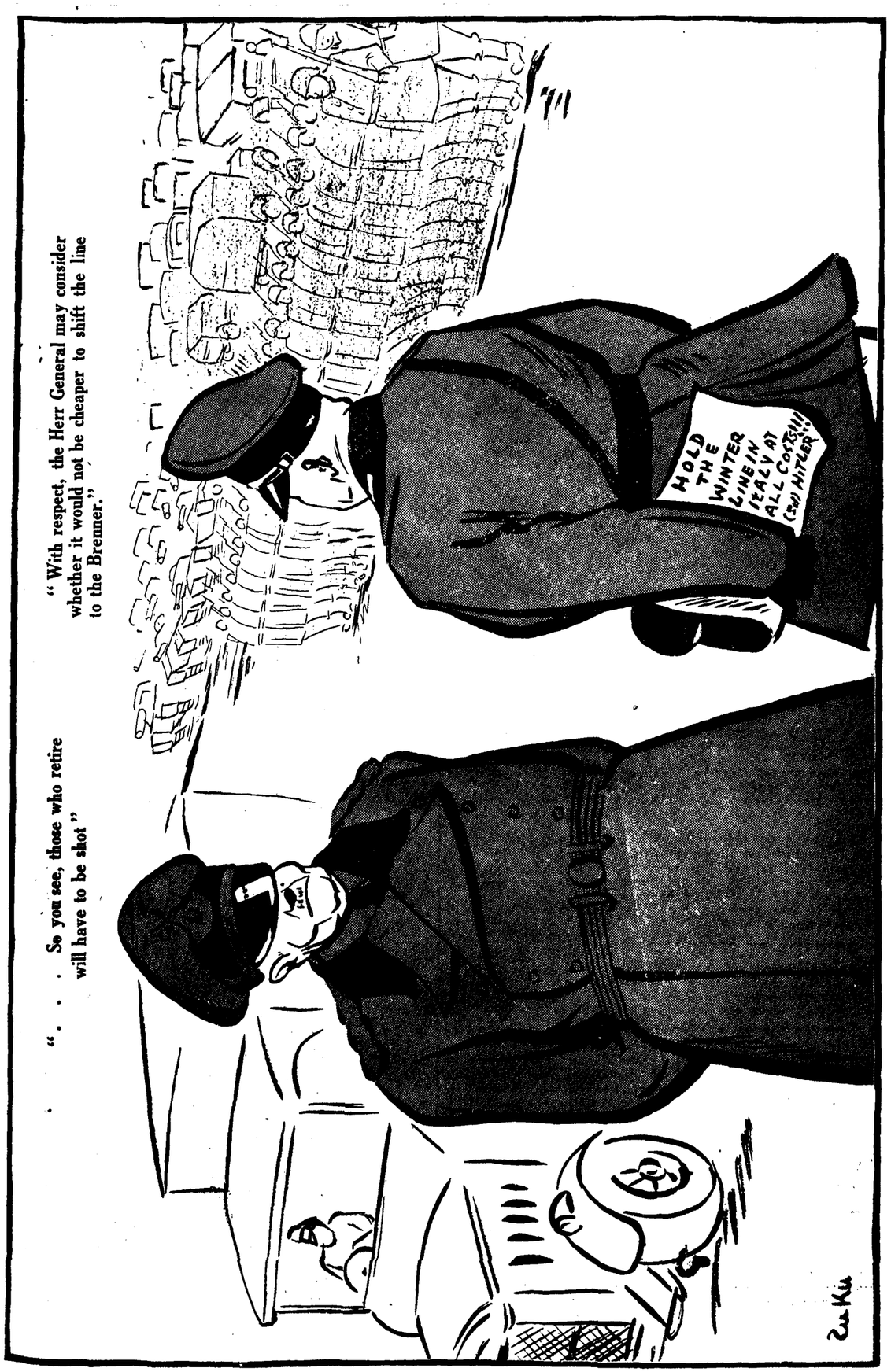
As she did so, she saw an Army officer approaching and hid behind one of the trees. He came nearer and nearer, and suddenly called out:

"Camouflage platoon, dismiss!"

Whereupon all the trees walked away!



UNITED STATES WOMEN MARINES RIG PARACHUTES.—Loose ends of the parachute harness and shroud lines are dipped into hot wax to prevent fraying by this woman member of the United States Marine Corps attending a parachute rigging and maintenance school at a United States Atlantic Coast Naval Air Base.



—Specially drawn for the MADRAS WAR REVIEW.

SCIENCE IN THE U.S.S.R.

By NIKOLAI DERZHAVIN, *Member, Academy of Sciences, U.S.S.R.*

RUSSIAN science was well-developed before the October Revolution of 1917. The names of universal scientists, Lomonosov, mathematician Lobachevsky and, later, such names as Chebyshev, Zinin, Butlerov, Mendeleyev, Kovalevsky, the brothers Ostrogradsky, Sechenov, Pavlov, Lebedev and others are an expression of the high stage development of Russian science. This marks the achievements of Soviet science, but more magnificent is it in having risen far above the pre-Revolutionary level. Soviet sciences are playing an evergrowing part both for the Soviet people and world science as a whole. The solicitude which the Soviet Government displays for scientific research and the people engaged in it greatly facilitates this development.

THE REPUBLIC AND THE RESEARCH

The first years of the Soviet power were extremely difficult ones. Industry had been destroyed; agriculture was in decline and the country was starving. At this difficult time the solicitude of the Soviet Government for the scientific workers was very great. By the order of Lenin, the head of the Government, the Central Commission for Aid to Scientists was organized in order to give scientists the best conditions possible at that time. During the first years of its existence the young Soviet republic began creating new research institutes, the number of which increased year by year.

On the eve of the October Revolution, the Russian Academy of Science, the largest scientific body in the country, consisted of 45 members and only a few scientific workers. The Academy of Sciences, U.S.S.R., however, consists of three honorary members, 150 members, 216 corresponding members and employees about 5,000 workers. The Academy of Sciences, formerly consisting of three sections—(physicomathematical, Russian language and literature and historico-philological), now has eight sections—(physics and mathematics; chemistry; geology and geography; biology; technical sciences; history and philosophy; economics and law and literature and language). The Academy is composed of 76 institutes, 11 laboratories, 42 stations, 6 observatories and 42 museums. In addition to this, the Ukrainian, Belo-Russian and Georgian Academies of Sciences are important scientific bodies. In the union republics of Azerbaijan, Armenia, Kazakhstan, Turkmenistan, Uzbekistan and Kirghizia where before the Revolution there were no higher schools of any sort—there are now branches of the Academy of Sciences. Academies, covering special branches of science, the Lenin All-Union Agricultural Academy and Academy of Architecture, have been founded and the Academy of Pedagogues is in the process of formation.

The Soviet Government immediately drew scientists to the interesting task of the reconstruction of the country's economic and cultural life on a modern scientific basis. All further planning and building is done in accordance with scientific data. This has created that close connexion between theory and practice which is very beneficial to science.

"BRIGADE OF SCIENTISTS"

Another feature of Soviet science is a large number of collective works, that is jobs done or papers written by groups of scientists. The expression "Brigade of Scientists" is current in use in the U.S.S.R.

Since the war began, a commission under the guidance of Academician Komarov, President of the Academy, has been working in the Urals.

The commission consists of geologists, physicians, chemists, power-engineers, economists, botanists and others. They are all working on the one general problem of increasing the production in the Urals and mobilizing the resources of this area for the purposes of defence. The scientists have various specialities: each works in his own field, but takes into consideration the work of others in different branches of science.

Collective undertakings such as this do not level out the individuality of scientists, nor do they do away with pure theoretical science. There are unusually favourable conditions in the U.S.S.R. for the development of individuality. There are, in fact, many talented scientists in the U.S.S.R. who have come forward since 1917. Even in wartime, when all thoughts of our scientist are turned towards the war effort, theoretical work in mathematics, astronomy, physics, history etcetera continues.

Some of those whose creative work has developed under the Soviet power, are the mathematician, Ivan Vinogradov; the physicist, Vavilov and the world-famous chemist, Nikolai Semenov. Peter Kapitsa, the physicist well-known abroad, belongs to the same generation. The creative talents of the older generation of scientists have also developed considerably during the years of the Soviet power as seen in the new work of Ivan Pavlov, Alexei Krylov, Vladimir Komarov, Nikolai Kurnakov, Nikolai Zelinsky, Alexander Favorsky, Alexei Severtsov, Vladimir Vernadsky, Vladimir Obruchev, Leonid Mandelstamm, Nikolai Burdenko, Alexei Bach and many others of the old brigade. I have mentioned only a few among the best known scientists; for example, there are only two mathematicians amongst them, although the Russian school of mathematics is a large one. Alexander Alexandrov, Lev Pontryagin, Andrei Kolmogorov, Nikolai Luzin, Sergei Khristianovish, Pavel Alexandrov and many other mathematicians are known in the scientific world for their brilliant work which has assisted in the progress of science.

Geographers who have done so much to study the hitherto unexplored lands and seas, physiologists who have developed Pavlov's teachings, geologists who, for 26 years, have been making a thorough study of the mineral wealth in the earth's surface, botanists, chemists, physicists and others have all been working fruitfully for the advancement of science.

"WINGED WORDS"

The words of the poet "You may be no poet, but citizen you must be" are "winged words" amongst the Soviet people, and express the honour attached to civic duty; they are equally applicable to the scientists who place the interests of their country above all else. The leading Russian scientists have always been ardent patriots, and they loyally serve their country. Still greater have been their services to their country since the great October Revolution when peoples, who inhabited the former Russian Empire, began to build a new and joyous way of life, a life which by science has been given the honourable place it is worthy of.

The author of this article is a philologist, Slavonic scholar; historian of literature and well-known pedagogue. He has published many works on Slav history and philology. Nikolai Derzhavin exposed the German invaders as age-old enemies of the Slav peoples.

CAUTIONARY COUNSELS—I

Ramayya Who Wasted Paper and was Recorded.

By R. G.

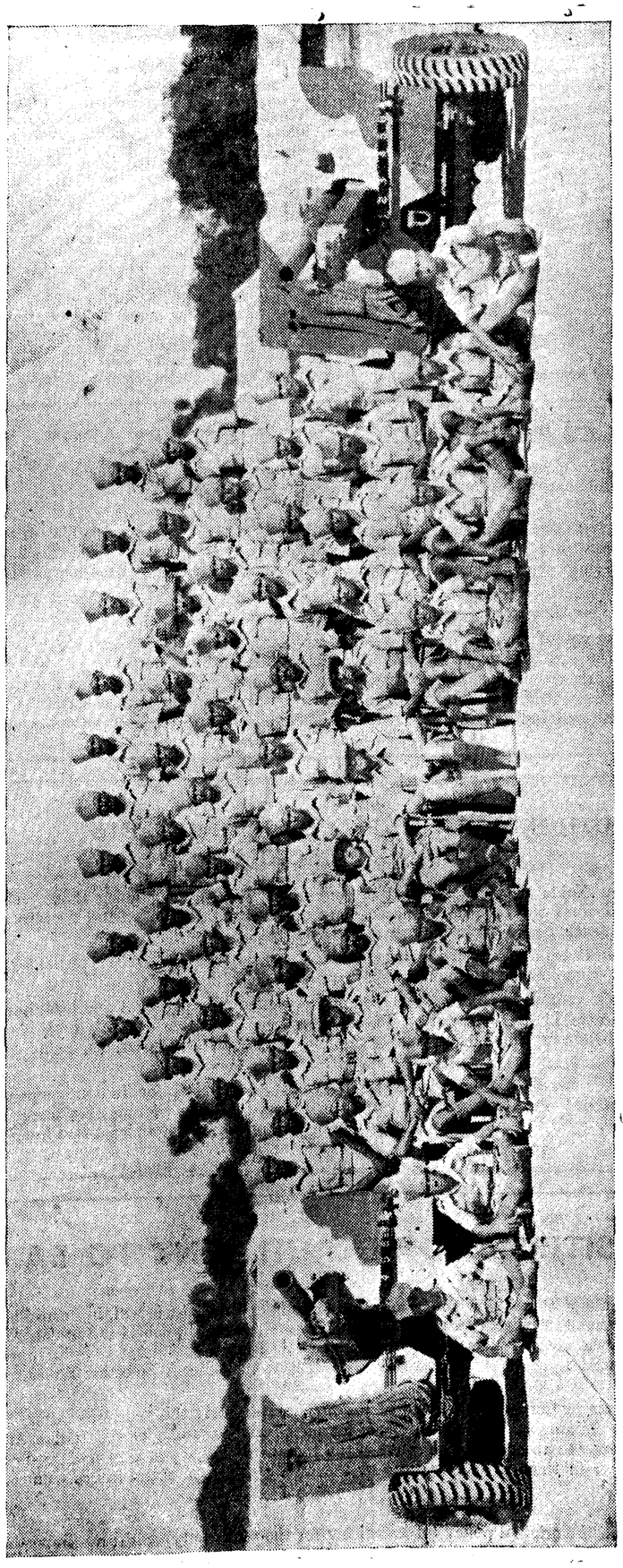
Ramayya dearly loved a Note
In which he could with ardour quote
Proceedings of the Board of Rev.:
Or G. O. Miscellaneous (Dev:)
And with a fine precision trace
The antecedents of the case.
When war broke out, still Raman tried
To keep the matter dignified
And wound himself and others tight
In inky coils from morn till night,
Explaining how *this* rule was made
And that rule *had* to be obeyed.
So he his time and brains consumed
And did not see that he was doomed.
For time grew short and temper shorter
And suddenly a higher quarter
Decreed "This is preposterous;
Ramayya is an incubus.
He wears out paper, pens and eyes
(All which we must economize)
And floods us out with seas of ink
When we require some space to think.
He buries meaning under ts
Of 'paragraph two, sub-paragraph ones'.
The time has come now to dispose
Of this Ramayya's endless prose.
He's *not* essential to the nation;
Let him be shelved for the duration."
. . . They wrote 'Recorded' on his jacket
And stitched him a tidy packet
And in a cellar very dim
Among the files they buried him.

Moral.

In time of war too much verbosity
May be repressed with real ferocity.

MADRASSI TROOP WHICH FIRED THE VICEREGAL SALUTES

AT DELHI ON OCTOBER 18, 19 & 20, 1943



Top row:—Dvr. Mohd. Ebrahim; Gnr. Govindan; Gnr. Packi Reddy; Gnr. Bobrayya; Gnr. Eeranna; Gnr. Ghulam Sheriff.

Second row:—Gnr. Karuppiah Serve; Gnr. Mari; Dvr. Perumal; Dvr. Madhavan Pillai; Dvr. P. John; Gnr. Edwin.

Third row:—Dvr. Venkita Rajulu; Gnr. Doraiswami; Gnr. Veeraswamy; M/Mech. Vecrappa; Gnr. Narasingaperumal; Dvr. Ramaswamy; Dvr. Veeraswamy; Dvr. Gopalswamy; Gnr. Edwin.

Fourth row:—Hav. Krishnaswamy; Dvr. Narayanan; L/Nk. Kannan; Nk. Anthony; L/Nk. Chinnappan; Hav. Govindaswamy; L/Nk. Ananthan Pillai; Nk. Perumal; Dvr. Vazir Jan; Hav. Doraiswamy.

Seated on chairs:—Q.M. Hav. Alagiriswamy; Sgt. Mundey; Jem. Nagalingam; Lieut. Arculus, I.A.; Hav. Major Palayya; Hav. Kandaswamy.

Squatting on the ground:—Sig. Sreedharan Pillai; Dvr. Rama Chetty; Gnr. Ponnuswamy; Gnr. Gopalan; Dvr. Mari Gadu; Gnr. Chinnappan; Sig. Sant. Veeran; G.S. Koran.

CAPT. F. G. FLETCHER, R.A., Trp. Cmdr.; Lieut. Rama Rao, I.A.; Jem. Natesan;

CIVIL PIONEERS RESCUE PROPERTY FROM FLOODED RIVER

ARTICLES worth about Rs. 34,000 were rescued by men and commissioned officers of the Civil Pioneer Force in the recent Madras floods.

The Pioneers went into action on receiving the information that numerous petrol tins, evidently belonging to the military, were floating along the flooded river in the vicinity of their camp. Wading in deep water and slush and in the face of difficult conditions about 400 Pioneers assisted in salvaging military property. Scores of Pioneers, especially the natives of Vizagapatam side, swam across the strong currents and rescued hundreds of articles swiftly floating along the river which was fast overflowing its banks.

Property thus rescued included barrels of aviation spirit, kerosene tins, ghee tins, hundreds of empty petrol tins and barrels, provisions and records.

Trained for such work in an emergency the Civil Pioneers have had other similar opportunities for putting their training into practice. One unit of the Bengal Civil Pioneer Force was engaged in active relief work in the cyclone affected area of Midnapore in 1942. On an earlier occasion the Pioneers rendered valuable service in repairing bunds damaged by floods in Nadia district; and a year ago one unit assisted the civil authorities in carrying out relief work necessitated by floods in the vicinity of Lahore. Recently a party of Civil Pioneers has been engaged on anti-locust campaign in the North-West Frontier Province.

Besides rendering help in the construction of roads and aerodromes for military use, some of these units of disciplined labour have been engaged on a number of public works projects. Some time ago the Public Works Department of the Bombay Government employed a few units for constructing roads, embankments and bridges for the use of the public. At the foothills of the Himalayas, in the United Provinces, a detachment of the U.P. unit was recently working on the loading and transportation of timber for the Forest Department.

DERAILED TRAIN—MEDICAL AID FLOWN BY ARMY

Action taken by the military authorities is expected to have saved the lives of many of those who were injured in the derailment of the Indo-Ceylon Express at Serndanur Railway station at the early hours on Sunday, November 14.

A plane was flown 200 miles to the hospital into which the casualties were moved. The medical aid flown consisted of a medical officer and a surgical team of two surgeons with nursing staff. The party was sent complete with surgical operating equipment and is now busy on the job of tending casualties.

A special military ambulance train was sent to the scene of the accident and brought back the casualties to Madras, where they were met by A.R.P. First Aid Parties and Ambulances.

Immediately on receipt of the news of the accident, military personnel stationed in the neighbourhood were rushed to the spot and placed at the disposal of the Railway authorities. They worked tirelessly in removing debris, rescuing the trapped passengers and in tending the injured. Military transport was also placed at the disposal of the Railway authorities to remove the injured to hospital. Uninjured Service personnel, British and Indian, who were travelling on the train also rendered valauble help.

SOUTH INDIAN VETERAN OF KEREN MEETS COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF

Subedar Parsuram Naidu of Secunderabad, a veteran of Keren, was among those whom the Commander-in-Chief, General Sir Claude Auchinleck, met in his inspection tour of the forward areas on the Burma border. Subedar Naidu is serving in a divisional signals unit.

The Commander-in-Chief also chatted with a grizzled veteran wearing a 1911 medal awarded to members of a Guard-of-Honour to King George when he passed through Aden.

General Auchinleck visited an Indian field company, a mountain regiment and battalions of the Rajputana Rifles, Mahratta Light Infantry and Patiala Regiment. At the Patiala's headquarters, he was greeted by Colonel Balwant Singh, commanding the unit, who holds 14 decorations, including medals from the last war.

A feature of the tour was the Commander-in-Chief's visit to a hospital for Indian troops where he inspected the well-equipped operating theatres. In this hospital he saw victims of a recent air-raid, among whom were black-eyed Bengali children, aged ten or less, one of whom at least had lost a limb.

UNIVERSITIES AND RECRUITMENT TO I.A.F.

The Indian Air Training Corps, now functioning at six Indian Universities, will, in future, be primarily used for the recruitment of officers to the General Duties (Aircrew) Branch of the Indian Air Force. Successful candidates, who are recommended by the University authorities, will not have to appear, as in the past, before Provincial Selection Board but will go straight to the Officers' Selection Board.

The Indian Air Training Corps Scheme, which was inaugurated early this year, was primarily meant to provide pre-service training in Air Force subjects for prospective entrants to the Indian Air Force. It was essentially designed to absorb into the ranks of the Indian Air Force young men of good education and character and to train them in one or more of the highly skilled technical trades connected with aviation.

This deviation from the original policy (of recruiting for the ranks only) marks an important stage in the development of the Indian Air Trainin Corps.

STORY OF A GALLANT ACTION IN THE BAY OF BENGAL

AN INTERVIEW WITH LIEUT. N. ANANTHAN NAIR, M.B.E.

We published in our last issue Sir Samuel Ranganadhan's reference, in a B.B.C. talk, to the award of M.B.E., to Mr. N. Ananthan Nair, Second Radio Officer in the Merchant Navy. Mr. Nair is now a Second Lieutenant in the Third Madras Regiment, and in the following radio interview broadcast recently from A.I.R., Madras, gives the full story of the action which earned him his well-deserved distinction.



SECOND LIEUT. N. ANANTHAN NAIR, M.B.E.

INTERVIEWER: I am glad, Mr. Nair, to have this opportunity to meet you and to hear from your own lips an account of your life on the high seas with our Merchant Navy. But before I request you to tell me of your experiences and exploits I am sure you wouldn't mind my asking you some questions?

NAIR: Oh! No. Not in the least.

INTERVIEWER: You come from Travancore, don't you?

NAIR: Yes, I come from Trivandrum where I spent the early years of my life.

INTERVIEWER: When did you join the Mercantile Marine?

NAIR: It was about four years ago; I was then just 21 years of age.

INTERVIEWER: What made you choose the Merchant Marine?

NAIR: It is very hard for me to tell you now what actually impelled me to join the Merchant Marine. But I must say that the proximity of the sea to my home and ships passing to and fro in the distant horizon with silver lights all night made a deep impression on me. I was eager to be on one of those ships and explore the countries beyond.

INTERVIEWER: Any other reason?

NAIR: I had just then obtained "a Marconi certificate for wireless operating". I thought I could put my knowledge of this to good use. At this time I happened to be in Calcutta and I succeeded in obtaining a position as second radio officer on board a passenger-cum-cargo boat which used to ply on the Calcutta-Singapore route.

INTERVIEWER: When was your first voyage?

NAIR: It was early in 1940.

INTERVIEWER: At what ports did you call during your various trips?

NAIR: Most of the time it was Rangoon, but occasionally we used to call at Singapore, Penang, Port Swettenham, Malacca and Akyab.

INTERVIEWER: I forgot to ask you; how many trips in all have you done during your stay with our Merchant Marine?

NAIR: Oh, any number. Regularly we used to make at least three trips a month.

INTERVIEWER: I take it then, Mr. Nair, that you must have had plenty of thrills during your trips to and fro?

NAIR: Yes, plenty. If I may tell you something amusing, here it is. Early in 1942, I was on a passenger boat which was outward bound from Rangoon. It was pitch dark and the sea was choppy. At a distance we sighted a small craft. This raised our suspicions for no one on legitimate work would have risked his life in such a small boat on a choppy sea. Immediately we gave chase with full steam ahead. The suspicious looking boat was cutting across our path and we rammed it. Imagine our surprise when we found it was a small Burmese fishing boat. The boat had capsized and the four Burmese fishermen whom we rescued wailed the loss of their precious cargo—a goodly catch.

ALL IN THE DAY'S WORK

INTERVIEWER: Any exciting adventures?

NAIR: Yes; once we were torpedoed while we were on our way to a certain port fully laden with petrol; but fortunately the torpedo just missed us, thanks to good navigation by our skipper. The incident took place some time after the Jap occupation of Rangoon.

INTERVIEWER: And now, Mr. Nair, I am sure our listeners would be anxious to know what you felt like when you were informed you had been awarded the M.B.E.

NAIR: Naturally I was glad; but it was certainly a great surprise. I had thought that the action for which I have been decorated was nothing extraordinary. It was all in the day's work.

INTERVIEWER: Of course you are modest; but tell me. We know but rather vaguely of the action, from the official citation accompanying your award. Could you let us have the full story of the action?

NAIR: By all means.

INTERVIEWER: I understand it took place somewhere in the Bay of Bengal.

NAIR: Yes; it happened like this. It was in the spring of last year, on the 5th of April 1942. We were sailing in the Bay of Bengal. It was early in the morning. If I remember aright, it was a Monday. It was a grey dawn. My watch was just over and I had been relieved. I went down to my cabin, had a cup of coffee and was just settling down to have a short nap. Just then the alarm went off!

INTERVIEWER: Where were the others on board the ship?

NAIR: Naturally, at that time of the morning, most of the men were still asleep. On hearing the warning they hurriedly scrambled to their posts.

INTERVIEWER: What was the cause of the alarm?

NAIR: Because suddenly from out of the blue came the sound of an aeroplane. It was rapidly overhead. I was still in my cabin when a shell struck the forward hatches. I ran to the wireless cabin to take up my post.

INTERVIEWER: And then what happened?

NAIR: As I was rushing to the promenade deck I saw in addition an aircraft carrier to port, a cruiser to starboard, and a gunboat full astern. They closed in on us at terrific speed, the aircraft carrier opening fire. There was little doubt now that we were being attacked by the Japs.

INTERVIEWER: Did you have any arms to defend yourself?

NAIR: No, we were practically unarmed.

INTERVIEWER: Had you any warships escorting you?

NAIR: None, we were sailing alone and not in a convoy.

JAPS VIOLATE INTERNATIONAL LAW

INTERVIEWER: The Japs must have known you were unarmed and not in convoy. Still they went on firing at you. Was that so?

NAIR: Yes, they kept on firing even at a close range of 300 yards. They also attacked us from the air. Three Jap planes from the aircraft carrier were bombing us all the time.

INTERVIEWER: Surely this was a flagrant violation of International Law, for the Japs to bomb and shell you who were absolutely defenceless and had no means of rescue nearby.

NAIR: That is so; but then we know the Japs and we never expect them to have any regard for the principles of International Law.

INTERVIEWER: Lieutenant Nair, when you were being attacked, couldn't you send out a wireless message for help?

NAIR: We just couldn't, for before we could lash out any message by the radio, a shell struck our wireless cabin and both the main and the emergency transmitters were put out of action. Then I fixed a portable radio set on a life boat, but unfortunately another shell struck that, and that too blew up.

INTERVIEWER: Looks to me the Japs were determined to see that your communications were cut off and to make sure that you were helpless and perished in the waters. Despite their tall talk about Bushido and all that, this shows them up in their true colours.

NAIR: Yes, quite so.

INTERVIEWER: Please continue, what happened afterwards?

NAIR: By now our forecastle had gone down and our boat was listing dangerously to starboard and the water was slashing the deck. Then the captain gave orders to abandon the ship. She went down 20 to 30 shells pumped into her. The whole action was over in five minutes. The last to leave the ship was our skipper, Master M. Costello. With the firing so intense and the listing so heavy, we lost practically all the life boats. There were, however, a couple of damaged boats, which luckily for us, got loose and began floating away and we just swam for them.

Here I must tell you, only the night before we had rescued some sixty shipwrecked sailors. And little did we realize then that ten hours later we too would be sharing the same fate.

INTERVIEWER: Didn't the Japs make any attempt to rescue you?

NAIR: No, none at all. In fact they seemed to take a fiendish delight in our plight. With their colours flying the Japs now cruised around us taking photographs of us clinging to the wreckage.

INTERVIEWER: Pardon me, but did any one panic?

NAIR: The men had nothing but hatred written on their faces, hatred of the callous and brutal behaviour of the Japs. I may add that the Japs when they had developed their photographs would have seen nothing but a bunch of sailors rather grim-faced, but stout-hearted.

INTERVIEWER: Isn't the sea shark-infested? Surely the Japs must have made some attempt to rescue you from the sharks.

NAIR: Far from it, in fact they were enjoying our unhappy predicament and the last we saw of them was the air-craft carrier clearing off. On the flight-deck was lined about 200 Jap sailors who paraded before us proud of what they had done to us and then the air-craft carrier steamed away.

INTERVIEWER: My God! Can you beat it! How long were you in the open sea before you reached safety?

48 HOURS BUFFETING IN THE SEA

NAIR: For two days we were at the mercy of the wind, which was high, the waves and the sharks; some of us were wounded and all clung on to our leaky life-boats and rafts for dear life. Eventually after 48 hours buffeting in the open sea, we touched land on the East Coast.

INTERVIEWER: On reaching land what did you do?

NAIR: I went along with the Captain of the ship whom we had rescued the day before, and pushed inland a few miles towards a hamlet. The villagers were very kind to us and gave us milk and fruits and generally made us very comfortable.

INTERVIEWER: Can you tell me how many thus escaped?

NAIR: About 30 to 35 including Indians, Chinese and British.

INTERVIEWER: Thank you, Lieutenant Nair, and congratulations and good wishes to you. India has every reason to be proud of the gallant band of her merchant sea-men. The episode which you have just related to me *epitomises the spirit of the Mercantile Marine.* The Japs shelled you, they bombed you, they sunk your ship but they could not crush your indomitable spirit, the spirit of the Merchant sailors. All glory to them.

ROYAL INDIAN NAVY IN THE MEDITERRANEAN

NOW that the Mediterranean has been transformed from Mussolini's "Mare Nostrum" into "Cunningham's Pond," it is permissible to say something about the transformation brought about primarily by the capture of Sicily. The Royal Navy naturally played a major role in this startling change, thus reaping the reward of doggedness in the days when Malta, Tobruk and Crete were grim ordeals.

In the transformation scene the Royal Indian Navy was privileged to play a small but worthy part, and by taking part in combined operations as well as in convoy duties it learnt a great deal about such things—experience which will stand it in good stead when it comes to carrying the war to the enemy in the East, writes an R.I.N. Observer.

His Majesty's Indian ships were present in the Mediterranean before the Sicilian show began. They were present at zero hour off the beaches when *Eighth Army* were disembarking, having helped to escort men and materials from North African ports. They again assisted in bringing the first big convoy of reinforcements across while the battle of Catania was raging, and helped to beat off an air attack in Augusta harbour on the night of their arrival.

In the succeeding weeks they continued to help in clearing the Mediterranean of the last remnants of Axis seapower. They hunted U-boats along the Cyrenaican coast; they visited ports in Italian and French North Africa where no Royal Indian Navy ship had ever called before; they traversed the sea from Haifa to Gibraltar and helped to escort important convoys of American Liberty ships laden with supplies for Russia.

CORDIAL COMRADESHIP WITH ALLIED NAVIES

In all these operations, relations between the Royal Indian Navy and the Royal Navy, as well as other Allied Navies, have been most cordial. Often warships of three nationalities formed the escort of a convoy; whoever happened to be the Senior Officer Escort—and sometimes it fell to the Royal Indian Navy ship—there was never any hitch in carrying out the elaborate ritual of convoy duty or tackling any sudden underwater menace which might arise. That things went so smoothly was, of course, in large measure due to the very thorough pre-arranged plan which provided for all eventualities.

When we came into port to refuel or boiler-clean, our ships had the whole-hearted co-operation of the shore authorities of the Royal Navy. It was a treat to arrive in harbour and find ourselves boarded immediately by specialist officers asking what they could do for us in the way of effecting minor repairs or affording facilities.

ENJOYED ITSELF

Two points deserve special mention. One was the excellent quality of the victuals. Everything we drew from shore depots, whether it was meat or bread or rice, was of the best. Our men, accustomed as they are to getting good rations in India, agreed that the flour, for instance, was better than the standard Indian quality. They lived like fighting cocks, for the fine cool weather and rigorous living gave them hearty appetites and helped to build up their physique.

When it came to medical attention ashore, doctors and hospitals could not do enough for us. If we sent ratings for dental treatment, they were given priority and expert treatment. If we sent them to hospital, they found themselves the objects of special solicitude by medical and nursing staffs.

So also when we stayed long enough in a port to allow "libertymen" ashore (the Navy's term for shore leave), our men found themselves fraternising with Royal Navy ratings and having a good time. Special excursions were arranged, as when the British Mission to Sailors in a Levant port organised a series of conducted tours to cities and sights of the Holy Land. Normally, naval ratings would have had to pay for these pleasures, but they were provided free for our men.

Altogether, the Royal Indian Navy enjoyed itself at work and play in the Mediterranean. That the goodwill it felt towards its "big brother" the Royal Navy was mutual, was shown by a signal made by the Commander-in-Chief Levant when one of our ships left those waters, wishing us goodbye and good luck and thanking us for our "most valuable assistance."

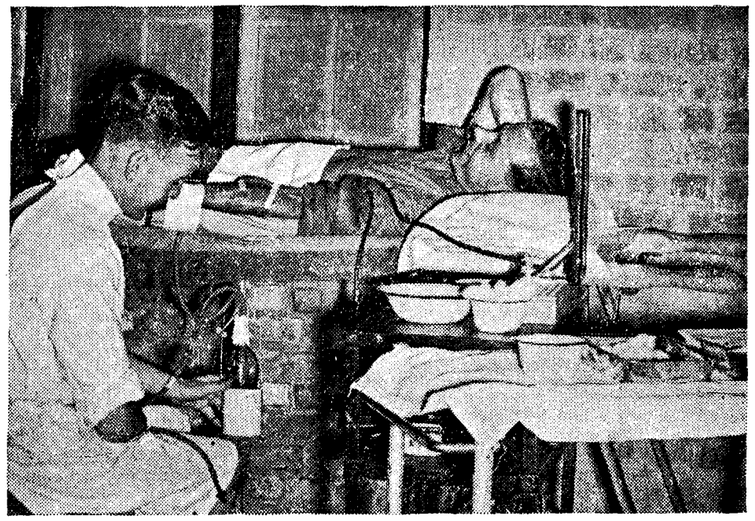
Here is a story of rationing in the U.S.A. about a New York woman who went along to collect sugar coupons for the first time.

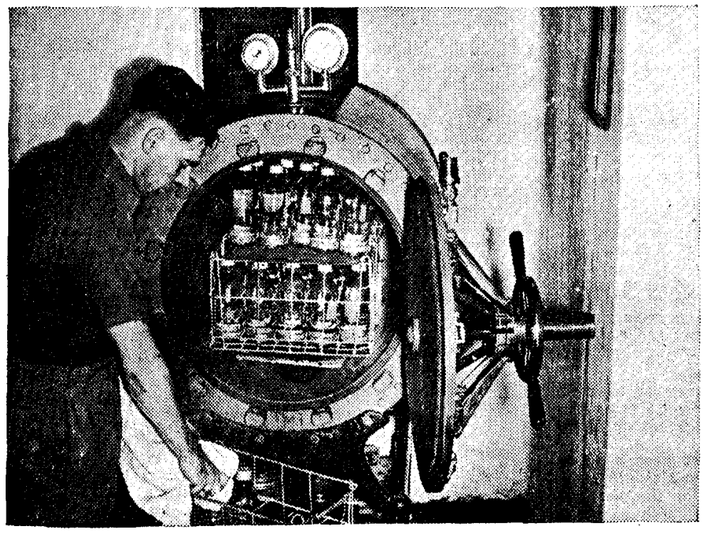
She found the right building—but went into a room where blood donors were dealt with. A doctor tested her blood group, drew the regulation amount of blood, and showed her out with a polite speech of thanks.

So far, apparently, she had accepted everything as part of the normal routine, but now felt it was time to protest. "But," she said firmly, "you haven't given me my coupon."

THE ARMY TRANSFUSION SERVICE, INDIA

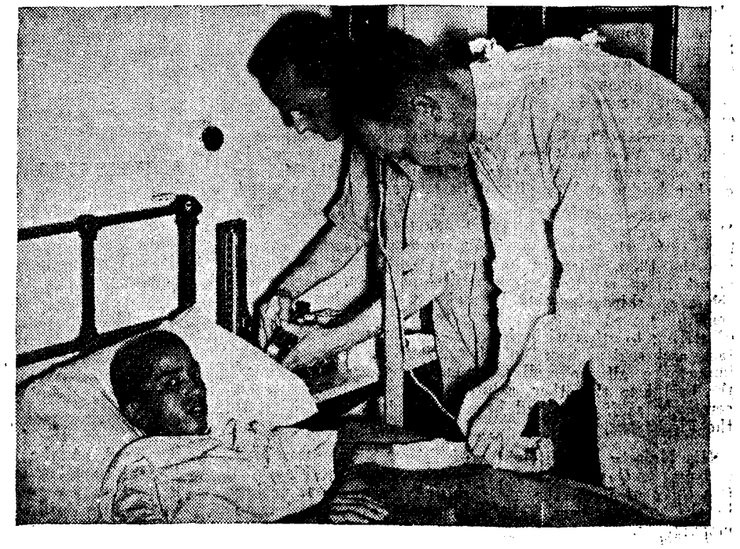
Blood transfusion is regarded as the greatest medical advance in the treatment of the wounded that this war has yet produced and an Army Transfusion Service for India has been created on similar lines to that established in the United Kingdom. Two Blood Depots set up at Poona and Dehra Dun have been equipped with modern apparatus and have been staffed by personnel who formerly worked in the Army Transfusion Service, England. These two Depots act as the headquarters of the Army Transfusion Service for West and East India respectively. Photo shows *a donor in the process of giving blood.*





Picture shows *Crystalloidol solutions being removed from autocl ve. These are raised to a pressure of 20 lb. per square inch for 20 mins. to destroy all bacteria.*

Photo shows *a Gurka being given a blood ransfusion in one of the I.H.Ms.*



FOR THE FIRST TIME FOR 600 YEARS, IN WARTIME . . .

A REIGNING MONARCH GOES TO SEA WITH HIS FLEET

By COMMANDER ANTHONY KIMMINS

ON several occasions in the past I have been privileged to tell you about Naval operations and what went on in the heat of battle. Now I want to tell you about another sort of Naval occasion, one in which bombs, guns and torpedoes played only a minor part, but which to us in the Navy was none the less exciting for that. Any visit by His Majesty the King is one of those great moments which stand out in every sailor's memory.

We in the Navy realize, of course, that we are not alone in that, and that most of you in all walks of life have at some time or other been honoured and thrilled by similar visits.

All the same, when our King comes to visit his ships we feel it's just a little bit different. Just a little bit extra. You see, to us he is not only a very distinguished visitor; he is not only our King. He is a sailor, one of us. A man who has been through all our early Naval training, who has experienced all the hard discipline of the Naval College, who has weathered all the traditional leg-haulings and pitfalls of those first days at sea, and above all has had actual battle experience at Jutland.

Watch him coming down the steep ladders from the Fore Bridge. There is no taking them backward or grasping the hand-rails and cautiously picking his way down on his heels. Oh, no, it is a sure-footed run down with a swing off the hand-rail at the bottom. Countless hours as midshipman of the watch taught him that little trick.

He moves like us and he speaks our language, so do not blame us if we feel just a little—what shall I say?—possessive.

Only a sort while ago. His Majesty went out to North Africa and Malta to thank his subjects and their Allied brothers-in-arms for the great victories they had achieved. But being a sailor he realized that, from the naval point of view, there was another great Fleet—the Home Fleet—whose contribution to the war, although recently far less spectacular, had been no less devoted.

AN EXACTING TASK

He knew that while his ships in the Mediterranean had fought down the coasts with his advancing Armies, had carried those Armies across open seas to new lands to conquer, and had knocked seven bells out of those enemy ships who had dared to venture from their ports, his Home Fleet meanwhile had what in many ways was a far more exacting task—the task of watching and waiting, of bottling up the very considerable German Fleet and rendering it impotent.

But he knew another thing, too. He knew all too well from personal experience in the Grand Fleet during the last war what it meant to the individual to sit up there in northern waters and watch and wait.

He knew exactly what it meant to be so near and yet so far from home. What it meant to spend month after month training and exercising—waiting for the moment. What it meant to write letter after letter with no news, while sailors in other parts of the world were writing glowing accounts of recent victories.

That is why the King insisted on visiting his Home Fleet as soon as possible after his return, and now—as he approached—it seemed very fitting that he should sight them first from the bridge of the Destroyer leader *Onslow*; the same bridge from which Captain Sherbrooke—not many months before—had sighted a vastly superior enemy force and without hesitation had led his destroyers in to attack. The King had honoured Rupert Sherbrooke with the Victoria Cross. Now he honoured the whole ship once more as she steamed proudly in, His Majesty on her bridge and the Royal Standard at her masthead.

And again—fittingly enough—the first to greet His Majesty were the men of the boom defence vessels, those little ships who have the vitally important task of guarding the Fleet when in harbour. Week after week and month after month their small ships' companies watch the great ships steaming in and out while they have to remain moored to the boom gate with never a chance of getting to grips with the enemy. Theirs is a thankless task and seldom heard of, but the King realized their importance all too well and, moving from one side of the bridge to the other, saluted them with just as much ceremony as if they had been the largest battleships in the Fleet.

His Majesty had brought with him 'King's weather,' and now as *Onslow* steamed close up to the Fleet Flagship, the *Duke of York*, the great ships lying there at anchor in the soft northern light could not have looked more magnificent.

As bugles sounded the Alert and bosun's pipes shrilled the King ran up the starboard gangway of the *Duke of York*. As he reached the quarter deck, the Royal Marine Guard of Honour presented arms and the massed bands broke into the National Anthem. With the men stiffly to attention and the officers at the salute, there was not a movement—not a flicker of an eyelid. And then, as the last notes died away, the King stepped forward and smiling broadly grasped the hand of the Commander-in-Chief, Admiral Sir Bruce Fraser.

HAPPY REUNION

A royal visit—a happy reunion with his friends. It was the same everywhere he went. 'No matter what the ship—whether the *Malaya*, one of the battleships in which he served during the last war, our own Fleet Destroyers the Greek Destroyer *Themistocles*, the *Huron* manned by great lusty Canadians, a submarine, or the Indian sloop *Godavari*. Wherever he went, the King always seemed to be finding old friends. Friends he had met on his travels overseas, old shipmates, men with ribbons on their chests whom he had decorated at Buckingham Palace, youngsters he had last met round camp fires at his Duke of York's camps.

Australians, Canadians, South Africans and men from all over the world had come thousands of miles to serve in the Home Fleet, but perhaps the scene in the Royal Indian Sloop *Godavari* brought this home more than anywhere else. Somehow those dark glistening faces and the Sikhs in their white turbans looked grander than ever up there in those northern waters.

Their ship was spotless. When they had first heard the news of who was coming aboard, they just had not believed it. It could not be true. Then they set to and spent the whole night cleaning and polishing. By the time the King arrived, their ship—from the shining brass-work down to the ship's cat with a blue ribbon round her neck, was a picture. When His Majesty left, I purposely remained on board. I felt I must stop and hear them cheer at close quarters. 'Three cheers for the King Emperor.' There was something in that cheer which I cannot describe. As the Royal barge steamed away, the disperse was sounded but those men did not leave the rails. They watched until the barge had gone alongside the Flagship, until their King Emperor had gone inboard—and for a long time after he disappeared from view.

HANDS WERE STILL TREMBLING

Some time later I was talking to the Indian Yeoman of Signals who had broken the Royal Standard at the masthead. His hands were still trembling with excitement.

Next day when His Majesty took his Fleet to sea, that small sloop was given the proud privilege of being the leading ship—the Guide of Fleet—as we steamed out of harbour. As we reached the open sea she hauled out on the starboard beam. At her yardarm fluttered the signal 'Long Live the King Emperor.' Down her side those men from all over India stood, cheering themselves hoarse. The King Emperor jumped up on to a steel chest and saluted until they were well astern. And then—just as they had watched him disappear the night before—stood there very still watching them dropping out of sight.

That day at sea was an historic one. It was historic because it was the first time for nearly 600 years that a Reigning Sovereign had taken his Fleet to sea in wartime.

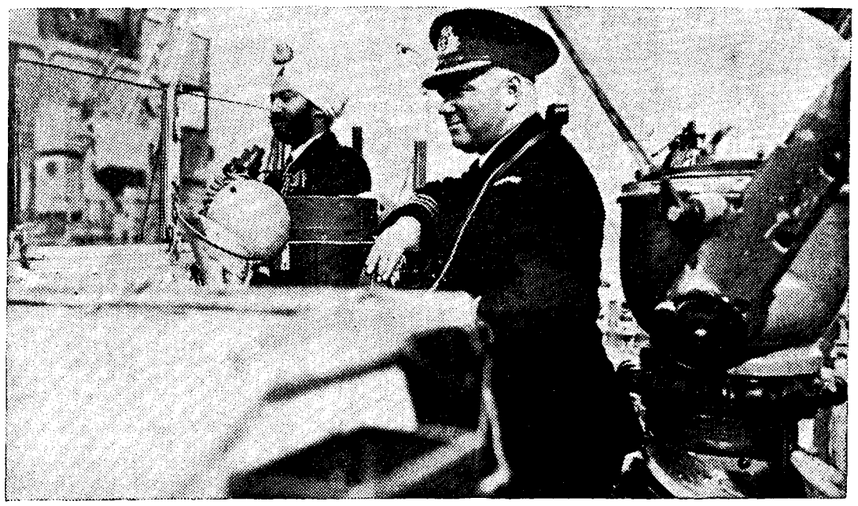
A HISTORIC DAY

It was historic because every possible modern development of Naval Warfare was exercised, and there were great proud moments—great battleships, the finest in the world, steaming past at full speed with their bow-waves streaming over their fo'c'sles. Coastal Command aircraft roaring past to demonstrate low-level bombing.

Fleet Air Arm aircraft diving down with sleeve targets and being met with a curtain of tracers racing up. Others suddenly appearing through the clouds to carry out torpedo attacks. Gunnery practices of all kinds culminating in great deafening broadsides from the assembled battleships.

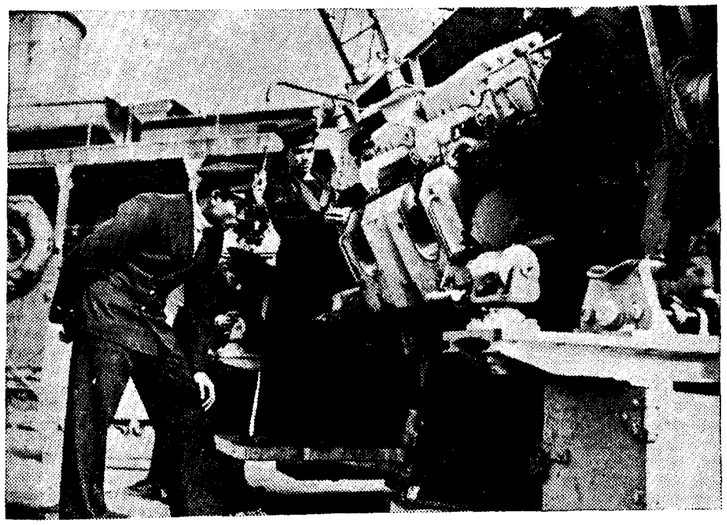
Yes, great moments of might and power and many others none the less significant. Our King—his Royal Standard at the Main—giving his own orders to the Fleet; discussing every new development with the knowledge of an expert, and then suddenly, during a lull, leaving the bridge and disappearing down below to the boiler and engine rooms.

ROYAL VISIT TO H.M.I.S. "GODAVARI"



Recently His Majesty the King honoured the Royal Indian Navy by paying a visit of inspection to H.M.I.S. Godavari *during the course of his tour of the Home Fleet. When His Majesty came aboard H.M.I.S.* Godavari *he was received by the Commanding Officer, Commander (now Captain) J. W. Jefford, Royal Indian Navy. Accompanied by the Commander-in-Chief, an equerry and high ranking officer, His Majesty made a complete round of the ship and met the heads of departments. He inspected the ship's company, saw the mess decks lined with men from all over India and had a word with many of them. He even visited the engine room. The Royal Standard, hoisted by the Chief Yeoman of Signals, Raj Wali, flew during the period His Majesty was on board the ship and when he left, the ship's company manned the side and cheered their royal visitor.*

On the bridge of H.M.I.S. Godavari *are seen the Commanding Officer, Commander J. W. Jefford, R.I.N., and the Navigating Officer, Lieutenant P. Singh Mahendroo, R.I.N.R.*



Gun's-crews on board H.M.I.S. Godavari *take a pride in keeping the mechanism of their 4-inch high-angle low-angle weapons in perfect working order.*



On the bridge of H.M.I.S. Godavari *signalmen are engaged in receiving a signal; one rating is reading and reporting the signal while another is taking it down.*

You know, so many of us are inclined to forget the men down below. We are so inclined to visualise ships from the outside only. Great bow waves—groups on the bridge—guns blazing. But not so our King. He knows that no ship could ever hope to fight for a moment without the men down below. The men who in the heat of battle have no idea of what is going on, have no chance of hitting back, and who stand there sticking to their jobs, well below the waterline, surrounded by high pressure steam pipes—in the most dangerous position of all.

That is why he seized the first opportunity of going down into the heat of the boiler and engine rooms and talking to his stokers and engineers.

There were others, of course, with whom he could not talk. The Fleet Air Arm crews, for instance, who carried out dummy torpedo and dive-bombing attacks. I felt so much for those Fleet Air Arm pilots because in the past I have flown before our King on similar occasions. I can remember it so well. We knew we would probably never actually see him, but he would be watching us and that was good enough. We would give just that little bit extra.

THE OTHER SIDE

And now as I watched it the other day, I saw the other side of the picture. The latest types screaming in and showing off their magnificent paces. Then the Swordfish—the old stringbags—determined not to be outdone diving at a much steeper angle than they should have done, their pilots squeezing the very last ounce out of them. And then the whole lot flying past in formation, a much tighter formation than official flying regulations allow, but their way of showing their loyalty and devotion. And down below the King darting from side to side of the bridge, watching every move and—as a pilot himself—just a little anxious at their obvious over-enthusiasm and, as soon as they headed for home, sending a signal which I know gave those young Fleet Air Arm crews one of the biggest kicks of their lives.

And so a great occasion had to come to a close. Many memories will stick in my mind for ever. The King at sea—standing in the open, his figure momentarily obliterated by the yellow cordite fumes from the foremost turrets. Then the next moment raising his binoculars to study the fall of shot. The King talking to his sailors, smiling and happy. At their concert, joining in the community singing and laughing heartily at their jokes; at Divine Service sharing with all of us that greatest of all seafaring hymns *Eternal Father*.

Steaming out of harbour in the cruiser *Phœbe* the crews of all the warships packed tight and cheering themselves hoarse. And away in the distance a small but very persistent cheer. The crew of a little drifter—not more than a dozen hands but determined to make themselves heard at all costs. And the King quickly moving to that side of the bridge—giving them a special salute.

MEMORABLE MOMENT

But perhaps among them all, the one that will stand out in my memory for ever is a moment during dinner in the Commander-in-Chief's cabin—a long narrow room, buff-coloured walls and a long polished table down the middle. In the centre of one side sits the King. Immediately opposite the Commander-in-Chief Sir Bruce Fraser, and to either side—spread round the table—the admirals and captains commanding the ships of his Fleet. It has been a gay and lovely evening. A very simple meal, some serious talk, a number of reminiscences and a lot of laughs. And as dinner finishes we have arrived at the moment when the Navy is allowed to exercise its privileged custom of drinking the King's health sitting down.

The Commander-in-Chief taps the table—'Gentlemen, the King.'

And while His Majesty sits very still, the Captains of all those ships raise their glasses and voicing not only their own thoughts but the feelings of all their ships companies from all over the Empire, give the time honoured reply: 'The King—God bless him.'

—Broadcast in the B.B.C.'s Pacific Service.

INDIA'S CONTRIBUTION OF AIRCRAFT

FIGHTER SQUADRONS' WORK IN BRITAIN

AIRCRAFT presented by the people of India and by the Rulers of Indian States have done good work in Britain.

Among the various squadrons fighting in this war may be mentioned the three Spitfire squadrons known as the Punjab Fighter squadrons; the Baroda and Bhopal squadrons presented by the Rulers of those States, along with the Mysore Fighter squadron presented by His Highness the Maharaja of Mysore; the Hurricane squadron presented by the people of the United Provinces and known as the United Provinces squadron. The people of the Madras Presidency contributed to the purchase of a Halifax Bomber squadron and three Fighter squadrons. The name of the Bombay Presidency is painted on the fighter planes of another Royal Air Force squadron. The Nizam of Hyderabad has furnished two squadrons of fighters and a bomber squadron which are known as the Hyderabad squadrons. Apart from these, there are fighter machines presented to the Royal Air Force by the Indian Posts and Telegraphs Department. There are also many other planes which are the gifts of the people of India.

During the critical period of the Dunkirk operations, when the battle in the skies raged unceasingly hour after hour, German bombers, protected by swarms of fighters, attempted to harass the evacuating army and hour after hour the fighters of the Royal Air Force waged relentless war against them. In this fight the Spitfires of the Punjab Fighter squadrons played a valiant part. Huge formations of Nazi bombers attempted to sink the ships which were carrying the British troops. The sea was thick with craft of all kinds, presenting a vast target to the enemy. One Spitfire squadron alone destroyed 12 German aircraft in one short action and later the same day went up again and shot down another six. Members of the Hyderabad Blenheim squadron have won one George Cross, one D.S.O., 13 D.F.Cs. and one Bar, 19 D.F.Ms. and an M.B.E. Pilots from Britain and nearly all the Dominions are operating in the two Spitfire and Hurricane fighter squadrons which carry the name of "Hyderabad." Both squadrons have done splendid work against the Luftwaffe. The two fighter squadrons have between them shot down well over 100 enemy aircraft, the Spitfires accounting for more than 24 German planes when the enemy was concentrating his attack on the South Coast. Since then the Spitfire squadron has fought twice in the defence of Bristol, in the defence of Southampton and in another big engagement over Dorset. In the Bristol combat they shot down five out of an enemy formation of 80 bombers and escorting fighters. Pilots of Spitfires and Hurricanes have won between them six D.F.Cs. Thus the three squadrons between them have no fewer than 42 battle honours.

In September 1940 during the battle of Britain, the Bhopal and Baroda Spitfire squadrons played a prominent part in the defence of London, shooting down 13 enemy aircraft during their first flight in those operations. Altogether, the squadrons accounted for 30 enemy aircraft in four days during the defence of London.

Here is the story of another Indian Spitfire squadron during the battle of Britain. One day some 400 enemy aircraft made determined attacks on docks and shipping along the south and east coasts. In that one day at least 60 enemy planes were sent crashing. This particular squadron went into action four times during the day and in one of those actions its pilots accounted for ten of the Messerschmitt-110s. The squadron had been ordered to patrol over a convoy off the East Anglian coast. On arrival there they were just in time to see 40 Messerschmitt-110s about to attack the ships. The Spitfires took the bombers by surprise and immediately sent ten of them hurtling down into the sea.

The Madras Defiant squadron made history over the beaches of Dunkirk in defence of the retiring British Expeditionary Force, when it accounted for 60 German aircraft, most of them brought down in a period of three days. In one day alone, May 29, 1940, the squadron set up a record by destroying 37 aircraft.

From the small number of Indians resident in Britain, a very large proportion have joined the various fighting services, many of whom are in the Royal Air Force. Close on 50 of them are commissioned officers and others are members of air crews or groundstaff. They have come from many parts of India and Burma; but wherever they have come from, one outstanding feature has been their single-minded enthusiasm and efficiency.

The Prime Minister was walking among the smoking ruins after a heavy air raid when an old woman greeted him. He asked her how she felt after the night of horror.

"Well, there's one thing about these air raids," she replied, "they do take your mind off the war."

WEEKLY JOTTINGS

By "CHRONICLER"

LEBANON CRISIS—GERMAN NERVES CRACKING—GENERAL VATUTIN'S VICTORIOUS MARCH—ITALIAN WAR.

A political crisis in Lebanon has eclipsed even the events in the progress of the war in other theatres this week. To whatever internal causes it may be attributed, there is a strong element of suspicion as the Military analyst of the London *Observer* has pointed out, that external influences are at work in Lebanon as part of a comprehensive German scheme of creating trouble in the Eastern Mediterranean. The incident by itself is a clash between the Lebanon Government and the French National Committee regarding the interpretation of the status of independence of the Lebanon Republic. Sovereign independence for Lebanon and for Syria had been proclaimed by General Georges Catroux on behalf of the then Free French Committee in the autumn of 1941; but the French mandate over Lebanon and Syria remained in force, because its termination could only be juridically effected by a legally constituted French Government and by the League of Nations or its successor. The Lebanon Premier, announcing a bill modifying the constitution, said the Lebanon Government held that the constitution as it stood was incompatible with full sovereignty. The French National Committee warned the Lebanon Government that it could not recognize the validity of a unilateral revision of the constitution. Such a revision must await termination of the mandate. Lebanon is garrisoned by British and French troops in accordance with the condition stipulated in the proclamation of independence that the defence of Lebanon and Syria should be ensured by Great Britain and Fighting France during the war.

The Premier's resolution was passed; the members of the Lebanese Cabinet except one, and the President were arrested; and martial law was proclaimed by the French Commissioner in Lebanon on the ground that there was a plot being hatched against France. Senegalese troops under French command are patrolling the streets of Beirut, the capital of Lebanon. The Allied authorities are watching the progress of the situation; but on no account can they risk the safety of the Eastern Mediterranean basin, or the peace of the Middle East, especially as situation in the Dodecanese is not quite healthy. Leros, Rhodes, Kalymnos and Cos are all in the hands of the Nazis, although fighting still continues in Leros for its possession between the Allies and the Germans.

The republic of Lebanon, like the republic of Syria, came under French Mandate after the conference of San Remo in 1920. It is a strip of land about 120 miles in length and varying in width from 30 to 35 miles along the Mediterranean sea coast. Lebanon has an extensive coast line and is the most vulnerable part of what is termed the Middle East from the eastern basin of the Mediterranean. As in the case of Syria the treaty with France signed in 1936 promised independence to Lebanon. The population being mainly Christian, the relations with the paramount power have not been so strained as in the case of Syria. When the Allied armies entered Lebanon and forced the Vichy forces to capitulate, Lebanon too, like Syria, was proclaimed an independent sovereign state by General Catroux. For the duration of the war, however, the defence of the country was to be undertaken by the Allies and the Lebanese national forces. Alfred Nakkache was the first president of the new republic. The president who was taken under arrest in the recent incidents is Sheikh Bechara el Khoury who succeeded the first president in the last elections.

Syria and Lebanon, inseparably linked with Palestine, possess more than the normal muddle of people and sects. These constitute the ancient Bible land and have a varied and interesting history. Damascus is a name of old romance associated with the Caliphs and the Syrian emperors of Biblical times. It was to this place that General Naaman came to see Elisha, the Jewish Prophet, to be miraculously cured of his leprosy. It was here again that St. Paul was converted to Christianity. Tyre and Sidon on the coast of Lebanon were centres of the great Phoenician trading empire and the chief naval parts of the Persian Empire. Antioch was the third city of the Roman Empire and the capital from which Vespasian and his line became rulers of the Roman World. Founded by Antiochus, the General of Alexander, this city is the very heart of that synthesis of East and West, which is the characteristic of the Lavant throughout history. Aleppo, Homs, and Hama are names well-known in the history of the Caliphs and Crusades. Not the least interesting is the desert city of Palmyra where the famous queen, Zenobia held her romantic court in 267 A.D. To-day Palmyra is a small but flourishing town with an important aerodrome on the desert route.

It is human nature to express sympathy to the vanquished, the apparently oppressed, the injured, the underdog; but there is a limit imposed upon it by practicability and circumstances. The German craze for getting hold of power in the Middle East was only temporarily stayed by the unexpected reverses in the Caucasus, Iraq, Syria and Iran, and the Allies would be running one of the gravest risks in this most delicate part of the world if their zeal for democracy and independence of small nations were to outrun their military discretion. The Moslem and Arabic States of the Middle East are very vehement in their protestations against the action taken by the Free French National Committee in order to restore order in the riotous condition of Lebanon; but they are only trying to forge another link in the creation and unification of a pan-Arabic block, which of course is quite wholesome and desirable. But a definite policy of keeping the peace at any cost in this area is a condition precedent to any question of independence, especially at a time when the war situation is developing into a crisis, and the enemy would be exerting his maximum to distract the forces and resources of the Allies.

For about fifteen years from the beginning of the mandate in Syria, France had to meet perpetual struggle from the people. But this was only in Syria, and in striking contrast to this situation there was uniform peace throughout Lebanon where the population was mainly Christian, and there was popular willingness to co-operate with the French in administering the country. Trouble began to brew in Lebanon only after its partition from Syria and separate settlement in 1936 between France and Syria, ending the mandate. The first unpleasant episode in the history of the republic of Lebanon was a rebellion of Muhammadans who resented the partition from Syria, and this was accompanied by severe fighting, Turkey too threatened complication, says Hansluck, in *Foreign Affairs*, 1919–1937; "her claims to the district of Alexandretta where a majority of the population were Turks, had been waived by a treaty signed with France in 1928; the abandonment of the mandate was held by Mustapha



UNITED STATES WOMEN'S ARMY CORPS READS LETTER FROM HER SOLDIER SON.—Pvt. Florence M. Byrns of the United States Women's Army Corps reads a letter from her son, who also is an American soldier, aboard an Allied vessel off the coast of North Africa. Surrounding her is a group of the many United States soldiers who regard her almost as a second mother.

Kemal to wipe out the conditions on which this treaty had been based." It is, therefore, no good urging independence on the one hand, or arguing on the basis of the mandate on the other. The peace of the world is at stake, and those who are striking for it cannot afford to precipitate the conditions in that part of the world, where subtle forces are working to undermine all elements of order and security.

GERMANY

On Monday, November 15, Dr. Goebbels made a two-hour speech in Berlin, exhorting the people to sustain their nerves and not to lay down their arms until the twelfth hour. This speech came in the wake of his master's boiling utterance the other day, on November 8, when he assured the German people that 1918 would not be repeated in 1943. "Such an immense struggle cannot end twice the same way;" said Hitler, "November 9, 1943, is not the same as November 9, 1918." These are not the only utterances of the kind to which the public are accustomed to listen from Germany. All of them indicate a conscious, calculated and steady programme of the Nazis to revolutionize the mind of the people slowly so that the change, when it comes, may be spontaneous and without sensation and bloodshed.

"We will not repeat 1918." is the loudest boast of Nazi Germany. The reference is not to the defeat of 1918, but to the German revolution. On November 10, 1918, a mass meeting called by the newly formed "Worker's Councils" of Berlin to assemble in the great hall of the Basch Circus elected the first Government of the German Republic. Within a few days Germany seemed to be transformed. For four years there had been a steady succession of German military triumphs, the fulfilment of that dream of expansion and supremacy which had been summed up in the idea of "Der Tag," and even the addition of the United States of America to her enemies seemed to have little effect in stemming the tide of Germany's victorious progress. In the spring of 1918 the Allied trench line in the west was smashed through and the German armies were heading towards Paris and Calais. In the summer the German progress was checked; by the beginning of autumn a strategic retreat was announced, Germany giving up some small part of her huge conquests. Then in a few weeks came the debacle. One after the other Germany's allies threw in their hands. Like Napoleon in 1814 Ludendorff prepared to rally his armies for another great struggle; but it was then that the long-sustained effort of the German people suddenly collapsed. The outbreak started at Kiel where the sailors of the fleet rose against the Kaiser and perpetuation of the war. Mobs rose in other towns, first in northern Germany, then in the south. The Kiel sailors entrained for the capital, and on their arrival Berlin joined in the revolution. The movement was as universal as it was sudden. No die-hard minority attempted to shoot down the rebels or even tried to pull down the red flags that appeared in scores of German towns. The High Command resigned; the Kaiser abdicated and fled to Holland. The new army Commanders accepted an armistice dictated by Marshal Foch; guns, tanks, aeroplanes and warships were handed over to the Allies and the soldiers streamed off homewards. The Great War was over. The most noteworthy feature of the German revolution was that it was a protest against the continuance of the war than a democratic movement, and it originated with the navy and the civil population, the army making no effort to suppress it. Its progress was most bloody until the Weimar constitution came to be stabilized and the Nazis are now anxious that there shall be no repetition of this in the wake of the inevitable crash of the Hitler regime.

RUSSIA

General Vatutin and his victorious army are now clearing the whole area of Germans between Kiev and the Pripet Marshes. The capture of Kaganovichi has brought the Russian army up to the Pripet-Dnieper Confluence and less than twenty-five miles from Ovruch, while the fall of Korosten is expected every hour. Once this northern flank of the Great Russian salient has been consolidated, General Vatutin will be free to swing round for an all-out drive southwards against the defence line along the river Bug in the Ukraine. This is the position north-west of Kiev.

North of the Kiev bulge the Soviet cavalry and tanks have captured the town of Demekhy and cut the Gomel-Minsk road and railway which cut the marshes in two. Gomel, southern hinge of the White Russia front, is now cut off from the rear with the Red Army standing on three sides. The capture of Demekhy is a bitter blow to the Germans as it was till recently being used by the Germans for getting troops and supplies into Gomel. In the great Dnieper bend south-west of Dniepropetrovsk and north of Krivoi Rog new Soviet onslaughts are reported.

ITALY

From positions twenty miles inland from the Adriatic coast, the Eighth Army is slowly strengthening the Allied line along the Sangro Valley. They have clashed with the German units at Montazzoli, four miles east of the Sangro and six miles north of Catiglione. The Eighth Army has also captured some high ground north of Atessa which was taken at the end of last week. On the Fifth Army front the Germans are putting up fierce defence. The weather has deteriorated and it is holding up operations along the whole front. The Germans are carrying out violent scorched-earth policy in Italy. Whole villages are being set in flames, while all along the Sangro river, the most serious natural obstacle the Eighth Army has yet had to face in Italy, all bridges have been blown.

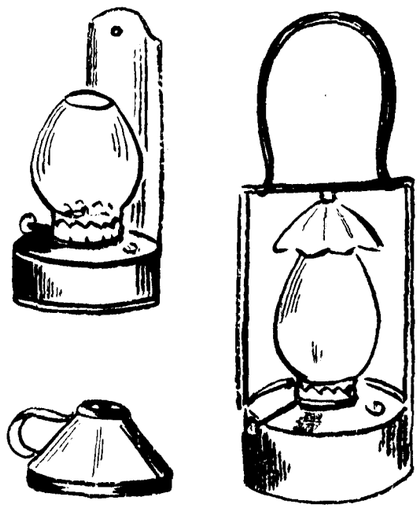
This anecdote is culled from *Collier's*.

Heading home after delivering a load of American soldiers somewhere in the Pacific, a United States army transport picked up a bevy of Japs, drifting around after their ship had been torpedoed. The little men giggled and chattered for a while, but then became gloomily silent. None of the Japs could speak English; no one on the transport could speak Japanese. "Why don't you teach them to sing?" an American officer suggested to a sergeant who worried about the heavy brooding.

The sergeant found he could think of the chorus of only one song. Trying it out, he gesticulated invitations to the Japs to join in. A few tried to sing and seemed to feel better. By evening all were learning the song.

Military authorities felt dizzy when the transport reached a West Coast port. The Jap prisoners shuffled down the gangplank, radiating delight as they carolled lustily: "Gaw Bress Ermerica!"

RAMA DEEPA



Patent No. 29019 of 1942.

Awarded Gold Medal at Mysore Dasara Exhibition, 1943.

The most economical lighting device ever discovered. These three cheap varieties are manufactured for the National War Front, Madras.

Rama Deepa offers a lucrative subsidiary occupation to the agriculturist during the slack season.

If a poor family collects margosa seeds and extracts 12 lb., i.e., 4 viss of oil, its annual lighting requirements will be completely satisfied.

The lamps are available with the District Organizers.

WAR DIARY

BRITAIN AND GERMANY

11TH NOV.—An enemy plane flew over London area and gun fire was heard.

A reshuffle in British Cabinet was announced.

It is reported that Marshal Antonescue has been invited to Hitler's headquarters.

The United States planes attacked targets in western Germany.

12TH NOV.—Mosquitoes bombed objectives in Berlin, Hanover, Ruhr and Munster.

13TH NOV.—The United States Aircraft attacked enemy targets in western and north-western Germany. Bremen was heavily bombed.

A Royal Air Force commentator stated that Germany has doubled her fighter aircraft strength.

14TH NOV.—Mosquitoes bombed Berlin and western Germany.

His Majesty the King sent a message of congratulations to the B.B.C. which celebrates its 21st Birthday to-day.

15TH NOV.—The German Ambassador to Turkey, Fanz Von Papen, left for Berlin yesterday.

16TH NOV.—Before dawn there was some German activity over south and south-west England. Bombs were dropped and damage and casualties have been reported. One town was heavily raided.

A ship-saving device which has already proved one of the most important and successful of the war is being fitted to British tanks, the Ministry of War Transport announced.

Mussolini is believed to have gone to Germany to meet Hitler, said the Swiss newspaper *La Suisse*.

The German Propaganda Minister Dr. Goebbels in a two-hour speech in Berlin yesterday told the Germans not to lose their nerve.

17TH NOV.—The Colonial Secretary, Col. Oliver Stanley, made a statement regarding the British Colonies and their relationship with Britain.

* * * * *

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA AND ATLANTIC

11TH NOV.—Preparations for a meeting between President Roosevelt, Mr. Churchill and M. Stalin are understood to be proceeding favourably.

Mr. Cordel Hull had a two-hour conference with President Roosevelt at the White House.

Mr. Roosevelt made a statement on Lend-lease aid in which he acknowledged the assistance rendered by Britain and India.

16TH NOV.—The United States Secretary of State, Mr. Cordell Hull, stated at his Press Conference that no secret agreements were reached in Moscow. The Moscow Conference, he declared, laid the basic foundations for widespread post-war international co-operation.

Mr. Cordell Hull declared that a Soviet Monetary Mission was shortly visiting Washington to discuss post-war currency and trade problems.

* * * * *

INDIA, BURMA AND CEYLON

11TH NOV.—The Central Assembly continued to meet.

There was an alert in Madras at night. No bombs were dropped.

Heho aerodrome was bombed by United States Liberators.

12TH NOV.—The debate on food situation began in the Central Assembly.

Early this morning enemy reconnaissance aircraft approached Ceylon. One plane was destroyed. No bombs were dropped.

Enemy positions and installations were hit by Royal Air Force bombers in Mayu, Kalemyo, Mandalay, Insein and Prome.

13TH NOV.—The Canadian Government has decided to appoint a High Commissioner to India.

14TH NOV.—Active patrolling continued along the Burma front particularly in the Arakan and Chin Hills sectors. The Allied bombers attacked Mogaung and Maymo.

15TH NOV.—The Central Assembly continued the debate on the food situation. The Council of State met this morning and the Commander-in-Chief reviewed the war situation.

Sir William Beveridge had prepared a social security plan for India too.

16TH NOV.—The Central Assembly continued the discussion of the food situation.

His Excellency the Viceroy met the Premiers of Bengal, North-West Frontier, Punjab and Sind.

Pegu was heavily attacked by the Royal Air Force. Other places attacked included Akyab and Nyavughla.

Brigadier-General W. E. R. Covelle, who has arrived in India to assume command of the America Army Services of Supply, China, Burma and India, will shortly take over from General Wheeler, who is taking up another assignment.

In a talk with press correspondents at New Delhi, General Covelle gave the military view of the China-Burma-India theatre that "this is one of the most important theatres of the war and may become the most important in the not too distant future."

17TH NOV.—The Central Assembly and the Council of State continued in session.

* * * * *

RUSSIA AND FINLAND

11TH NOV.—Half of Kiev province has been occupied by the Red Army. The Russians continued to thrust forward west of Kiev. Soviet forces entered Zhitomir province and marched towards Zhitomir City.

12TH NOV.—Fighting on the Kerch was extremely fierce. Soviet forces were within 10 miles of Zhitomir at one point. Troops of the First Ukrainian front captured Korostyshev and more than 100 other localities.

13TH NOV.—Zhitomir, an important railway junction and powerful German defence strong point, was captured by General Vatutin's troops.

14TH NOV.—General Vatutin's forces forged ahead beyond Zhitomir. The new German front line in the Ukraine from Dnieper Bend to Byelaya Iserkov appeared to be on the verge of cracking.

15TH NOV.—The Soviet troops captured Kaganovichi, district centre of the Kiev region and over 40 other places. The Russians made breaches by new attacks south-west of Dnieperpetrovsk.

16TH NOV.—General Vatutin's Red Army rapidly cleared the whole area between Kiev and the Pripet Marshes of the enemy. The Soviet cavalry and tanks captured Dmekhy. The fall of Korosten is expected hourly in Moscow.

17TH NOV.—Soviet troops captured several strongly fortified enemy defence points including Vesolaya Dolina and Krutor. Gen. Von Manstein in a stiff bid to smash the westward drive of Gen. Vatutin has thrown 150,000 men and hundreds of tanks against the Red Army in the Zhetomir-Fastov wedge. Outskirts of Gomel is being shelled.

* * * * *

ITALY, AFRICA AND THE MEDITERRANEAN

11TH NOV.—Along the Fifth Army front enemy resistance was stiff. Forward elements reached the river Sangro.

12TH NOV.—Part of Monte Commino has been captured by General Mark Clark's troops. The Fifth Army beat off counter-attacks and gained some ground. Bad weather and demolitions hampered the Eigth Army.

German forces attacked Leros.

13TH NOV.—The Eighth Army launched an offensive against the new German winter line. General Montgomery's men had driven a deep wedge in the centre of the German line.

The Germans landed fresh troops on Leros and fierce fighting continued.

Crete, Maritza and Cos were also raided.

Marshal Badoglio has organized a "Technical Government" consisting of himself as Premier and a series of Under Secretaries expert in the business of administration.

14TH NOV.—Hitler has ordered the Germans to hold their cross Italy winter line till January at all costs. His troops entrenched along the 83-mile mountain bulwarks guarding Rome made grim efforts to obey their Fuhrer's commands. Along the entire front the Eighth and the Fifth Armies were jabbing fiercely against the line in the teeth of driving blizzards.

The sole Civilian Minister in Marshal Badoglio's Government Signor Raffaele Piccardi resigned. Marshal Badoglio explained his enlarging the Government by adding Under Secretaries and his deferring the creation of a Political Government until Rome was occupied when the Marshal declared he personally would resign from office.

15TH NOV.—The situation in Milan was tense and about 1,000 hostages were arrested.

16TH NOV.—The Eighth Army troops straightened the Allied line along the Sangro valley. They clashed with German units at Montazzoli and captured some high



UNITED STATES ARMY OFFICER OF SYRIAN BIRTH.—Second Lieutenant Mohammad Siblini of the United States Army points out on a map the spot where he participated in the Allied landings in North Africa as a member of an American infantry division. Thirty-two-year-old Lieutenant Siblini, a Mohammedan, was born in Beirut, Syria.

ground north of Alessa. The Germans put up a fierce defence on the Fifth Army front. The Germans were carrying out violent scorched earth policy. Bad weather hampered operations along the whole front.

17TH NOV.—Bad weather still continued to obstruct operations on all sectors in Italy.

* * * * *

VICHY, FREE FRANCE AND OCCUPIED COUNTRIES

11TH NOV.—Military objectives in Cherbourg in France were bombed by the Allied bombers.

The French Commissioner in Beirut reported a great plot against France in Lebanon where martial law has been proclaimed. The Chamber of Deputies was dissolved. The President, the Premier and the Cabinet Minister of the Lebanese Government were arrested by the French police. Disorders and disturbances were reported from several places.

The Egyptian Premier and King Feruok have protested against Free French Government's action.

12TH NOV.—The British Government's policy regarding the Lebanon crisis was announced which firmly stood by the promise of independence to Lebanon and has sent a protest to General DeGaulle. General Catroux left for Lebanon.

13TH NOV.—The French Delegate-General for Syria and Lebanon has issued a proclamation addressing the Lebanese people saying that he has taken steps to putting the promised independence into practice.

14TH NOV.—It was reported that a shadow Lebanese Government has been formed.

The British Minister in North Africa, Mr. Harold Macmillan, saw General Catroux before he left for the Lebanon.

The French authorities in Algiers in a statement characterize the reports from Lebanon exaggerated and categorically deny some facts reported earlier.

15TH NOV.—Mr. Harold Macmillan, British Minister in North Africa, made further representations to the French Committee of National Liberation regarding Lebanon. The British Minister of State, Mr. R. G. Casey, met General Catroux this morning at Cairo.

The Vichy correspondent of *La Suisse* reported that Marshal Petain was seriously ill.

16TH NOV.—General DeGaulle made a statement on the Lebanon crisis. General Catroux held vital talks with the British and French authorities in Beirut.

Communists have accepted posts in the French Committee of Liberation.

17TH NOV.—General Catroux met Emile Eddie who was appointed Premier of the Lebanon by the French authorities.

Mr. Cordell Hull revealed that the State department has taken up the matter with the French Committee of Liberation in an effort to be helpful.

* * * * *

NEUTRAL COUNTRIES

11TH NOV.—The Turkish Cabinet, at a meeting lasting over three hours, heard a report from the Foreign Minister M. Numan Menemencijoglu on his talks in Cairo with the British Foreign Secretary, Mr. Eden.

15TH NOV.—King Farouk of Egypt was slightly injured in a motor crash. He was taken to a British military hospital.

17TH NOV.—Mr. DeValera carried the Dail with him last night after a long speech in defence of Eire's foreign policy with special reference to neutrality.

* * * * *

THE FAR EAST

11TH NOV.—A 10,000-ton Jap merchant vessel was sunk off Kavieng; 67 enemy planes were destroyed. Fresh American reinforcements reached Bougainville.

12TH NOV.—The Allied beachhead at Empress Augusta Bay has been firmly secured.

The Commander-in-Chief of the United States Pacific Fleet Admiral Chester Nimitz made a statement on the Pacific War situation.

13TH NOV.—Fifteen Japanese warships have been hit by Allied planes in a new raid on Rabaul.

Enemy bombers raided American installations at Funafute in the Ellice Islands. The Japanese raided Darwin twice and caused minor damage. United States Liberators bombed Sourabaya, Dutch East Indies.

The United States Navy Secretary, Colonel Knox at a press conference labelled as "ridiculous, fantastic and incredible" Japanese reports that they have destroyed Admiral Halsey's entire fleet in the Pacific.

Chinese troops hitting back at the Japanese on both the Yangtse and Salween river fronts have recaptured a number of townships from the enemies.

15TH NOV.—Allied bombers dropped 223 tons of bombs on Alexishafen and Madang and raided Rabaul, Gasmata, Buka and Buin.

16TH NOV.—His Royal Highness the Duke of Gloucester has been appointed the Governor-General of Australia.

President Quezon, the former President of the Philippines, said that he had learned on good authority that General MacArthur would soon have sufficient men and materials available for an attempt to reconquer the Philippines.

17TH NOV.—United States bombers raided Hongkong on Monday.

A Chinese Mission is proceeding to London and will pass through Calcutta this week.

PRINTED BY THE SUPERINTENDENT, GOVERNMENT PRESS AND PUBLISHED BY THE DIRECTOR OF WAR PUBLICITY, " VICTORY HOUSE ", MOUNT ROAD, MADRAS.

REGISTERED No. M 4345

MADRAS WAR REVIEW

A WEEKLY BULLETIN OF THE WORLD WAR

VOL. V FRIDAY, NOVEMBER 26, 1943 No. 13



Beginning of a New Campaign

OUR ATTACK on the Gilbert Islands is the beginning of a new campaign from the Central Pacific in a much more direct route towards Japan

THE CAMPAIGN has two general objectives, firstly, to drive the Japanese from the mandated islands, and secondly, to shorten by hundreds of miles the United States supply lines to the South-East Pacific

THE FACT that we are undertaking the campaign is a clear demonstration of our overwhelming strength in sea and air power. The Navy staged a diversionary attack against the Marshall Islands, aimed at keeping the Japanese out of the air There was very little air interference. No enemy surface elements have been seen. The only place I know where the Japanese Navy may have gathered in strength would be at Truk, but they have not yet come out from their shelter

COLONEL FRANK KNOX, *United States Navy Secretary, at a Press Conference in Washington, on Tuesday (November 23)*

CONTENTS

	PAGE
EDITORIAL—	
Post-war Relief and Rehabilitation	3
RUNNING COMMENTARY—	
The war in the Far East—Soviet view of the present situation, etc	5
Cautionary Counsels—II. (*By* R.G.)	8
A Russian Girl Flier. By A. Priss	9
Civilian Hobby becomes Career!	10
Air Strategy—British and German. By Wing-Commander L. V. Fraser	12
Underground Europe awaits the signal. By Lawrence Wolfe	13
Guerillas in Naziland. By Sheikh A. Abdullah ..	14
Under the very eyes of the Gestapo	14
General Carton de Wiart. By Guy Eden	16
Wehrmacht on the Anvil (*By* R.G.)	16
Weekly Jottings. By "Chronicler"	17
War Diary	19–20

OBJECT OF AIRCRAFT PRODUCTION

Britain's aircraft production aim is to build up an ever-growing bomber force, so that we shall be able to swamp completely the defences of Germany. The effectiveness of our bombing effort really depends upon the numbers we can send over on any given occasion. The Germans are concentrating everything on defence to-day, and the more we can saturate their defences, the more we can protect the lives of our pilots and their crews who go over to bomb Germany. There is a great deal more than we should like to do, but which we cannot do, because we have not the labour.

—SIR STAFFORD CRIPPS, *speaking on Wednesday, November 24.*

◆

FOR FULL EMPLOYMENT

I see no real barriers in our way to the building of a new and better Britain. No principles of capitalism or socialism or any other ism need, or must, interfere with the complete liberty of action of the Government in making certain that there is full employment.

It is of no use having a plan unless there is power to see that it is implemented in its main points. With control of investment and of production planning, we should be able to achieve the kind of flexibility that will be essential to support our export trade after the war—a flexibility which individual private industries cannot themselves attain.

—SIR STAFFORD CRIPPS, *British Minister for Aircraft Production, speaking at Bristol on Saturday, November 20.*

◆

BEST WAY TO SHORTEN WAR

We must at all costs avoid the temptation of trying to fix an early date when the war in Europe will be won. When that day comes, we (the United States and Britain) will both be free to put all our strength into the war for finishing with Japan. Meanwhile, the best way for shortening the war is to go on preparing for a long one. The end may be closer than many of us suspect, but the enemy is still strong. If we are determined, as we are, to win and win quickly, we must go on putting into our effort all we have.

—LORD HALIFAX, *the British Ambassador to America, in a broadcast on Sunday, November 21.*

Registered No. M-4345

Madras War Review

A WEEKLY BULLETIN OF THE WORLD WAR

VOL. V FRIDAY, NOVEMBER 26, 1943 No. 13

POST-WAR RELIEF AND REHABILITATION

☆

A MESSAGE from Atlantic City published in Tuesday's papers reveals some of the proposals contained in the final report of the Committee on the scope of the activities of the United Nations' Relief and Rehabilitation Administration. It seems UNRRA has officially placed itself on record as being ready to operate in Axis territory charging each country for its activities. The Administration is prepared to seize any surplus food in each enemy country. The report has defined the areas in which UNRRA will operate, the range of supplies which it will provide, and the relation of UNRRA with military commanders. Mr. Herbert Lehman, Director, explained that the Administration would seek information as to any surpluses of supply available in enemy territory from which relief and rehabilitation import requirements of liberated areas might be met. The powers taken by UNRRA to conduct relief operations in liberated areas do not mean or involve encroachment on the sovereignty of the recipient nations.

THE object of the great relief organization set up by the Conference of the United Nations which met at Atlantic City is, as pointed out by President Roosevelt in his address on November 9 welcoming the delegates, that of "bringing starving civilian war victims back to normal." President Roosevelt explained that the rehabilitation phase would have to be limited and that it would include such matters as sending seed abroad to grow crops, agricultural implements to harvest them, and cows to start new dairy herds, but it would not include everything necessary to bring the nation back to full economic level, as the nations concerned would have to do it themselves.

Each nation to share the burden

THE plan outlining the methods of financing the UNRRA's extensive relief programme which was completed on Monday (November 22), makes this position very clear. It says, "It shall be the policy of the Administration not to deplete its available resources for relief and rehabilitation in any area, whose Government is in a position to pay with suitable means of foreign exchange." The point is that each nation must share the burden according to its ability. So far as relief work is concerned, the UNRRA will seek to provide supplies and services such as food, fuel, clothing, shelter, medicine, etc., and as for rehabilitation, it will do all it possibly can to help in the restoration of public utilities and services, the normal functioning of which was upset or disorganized by enemy occupation.

THE attitude of UNRRA toward the dual aspect of its responsibilities was summed up by the President's statement that rehabilitation would be treated in a narrower sense and relief in its broader meaning.

Bold steps towards freedom from want

THE delegates of the 44 United Nations who signed the Relief and Rehabilitation Agreement at Washington on November 9, have done so after a full realisation of its implications and the responsibilities that their respective nations have to discharge in the interests of the common cause. Our readers may be interested to know that Great Britain was the first to take official interest in the important problem of relief of countries freed

[See overleaf

and the Caucasus. So whatever references were made regarding the basic relations between Russia and Japan, they were only in the form of quotations from official Japanese speeches; these were reproduced by the Soviet press and wireless without any comment. It is significant that the second anniversary of the signing of the Soviet-Japanese Neutrality Pact concluded in April 1941 passed unnoticed in the Soviet Union!

As a general rule, rumours about Japanese troop movements on the Manchurian front were ignored by the Soviet press, and there was also no reference to the Lend-Lease supplies from United States of America for the Soviet Union passing across the Pacific through Japanese controlled waters.

This, however, does not mean that, whenever there was occasion the Soviet attitude was not firm and unconciliatory. Eight months ago, Japanese reports described the circumstances of the sinking of the Soviet steamer *Kola*, which was bound for Kamchatka from Vladivostok, in the East China Sea. The Japanese newspapers *Ashai* and the *Nippon Times* published interviews in the respective newspapers, according to which Soviet seamen were alleged to have stated that the *Kola* was sunk by a United States submarine, but the *Tass Agency* issued an authoritative denial on March 22, 1943, on the basis of information in the hands of the Far Eastern Shipping Administration. *Tass* declared that, "The Japanese press reports of Soviet seamen's statement are untrue."

* * * * *

Japanese Attitude: A significant Tokyo Broadcast to Germany

As regards the attitude of the Japanese press and the radio the position is more or less similar. The general policy on which the comments are based is that Japan's relations with Russia rest on the basis of the Pact of Neutrality. For instance, a Tokyo broadcast in German on May 5, 1943, declared that Chungking had been circulating reports intended to start a conflict between Japan and Russia, but that, as Russo-Japanese relations were based on the Neutrality Pact, Chungking intrigues merely revealed the desperate situation of that Government. The significance of this lies in the fact that it was included in a broadcast to Germany!

As regards supplies, including war materials, from the United States to Russia's Far Eastern harbours, Japan has been specially careful not to interfere forcibly with the supply ships. It is estimated that nearly one-third of all Lend-Lease goods sent to Russia had been going over the Pacific route to Vladivostok. This fact was revealed in March 1943 in Washington by a map appended to the quarterly Lend-Lease report to the Congress, in which the relative quantities of goods shipped were indicated.

* * * * *

Armed Truce of Strange Bedfellows—Jap radio and press comments

The Japanese radio comments show a note of uneasiness in addition to that of caution. Now and then there is reference to the Russo-Japanese relationships. For instance, Major-General YAHAGI spokesman of the Kwantung Army said in April 1943 that the situation along the Manchurian border remained quiet and that cases of Soviet troops illegally crossing the frontier had decreased, but, he added, Japanese forces were prepared for all eventualities.

As regards the Japanese press, there are occasional attempts to make mischief between Russia and the Allies on the Goebbels' model. Sometimes Russia is shown as fighting alone, as Britain and the United States had let her down. Sometimes the smaller European countries are stated to have been abandoned by the Allies for the sake of Russia. But generally such comments are few and restrained.

Neither Russia nor Japan who find themselves in the position of strange bedfellows can afford, at present, to come out openly with the differences that exist between them. As we emphasized in our last article on the subject, the armed truce is convenient and advantageous to both sides for the present.

* * * * *

Japan's Internal Political Situation—A Retrospect

In the course of the article published in *War and the Working Class*, to which we have referred earlier, the Soviet writer says, "The general internal political situation is becoming increasingly tense." What exactly he means by that statement, whether some sections at least of political opinion in Japan are against the policy of the war-lords, whether such opinion is organizing itself against continuance of the war, whether the reverses suffered by Japan in the South-West Pacific are bringing about a feeling of pessimism among the people in general—is not clear. But there is no doubt that a distinct political opinion exists which does not see eye to eye with General EIKI TOJO, the leader of the military clique, who became Premier of Japan when PRINCE KONOYE resigned in October 1941. It is of some interest to go back and see some of the salient aspects of Japanese history, which prove very emphatically that the Constitution in Japan is nothing else but a tool in the hands of the Army, and that the constitutional development of Japan is only another name for the progressive realization by the Army of its own expansionist aims.

It was on February 11, 1889, that the present constitution of Japan was promulgated. The author of the constitution is stated to be PRINCE ITO who is said to have drawn it after a study of the Prussian constitution. Referring to it TOMIO NAKANO, a Japanese authority, says:

> "With the exception of the constitutions of some of the German monarchical states . . . the Japanese constitution was, perhaps, the most autocratic in the world."

Under this constitution, the Emperor had extensive and extraordinary powers which he could exercise by means of Imperial Ordinances. He had "supreme command of the Army and the Navy." The responsibility of the Army and the Navy Chiefs was to the Emperor, not to the Japanese Parliament.

The Emperor's great importance in the militarist's scheme of things was emphasized by Tadahiko Imaizumi in a broadcast last month (October 18):

> "No nation except Japan," he said, "can carry out a sacred war . . . His Majesty of Japan is the Emperor of the World . . . The Emperors of Japan are the Sons of Gods and Heaven in actuality . . . If the Ways of the Emperor are understood fully by the people in the world, there should not be any objection to having our Emperor as the World's Ruler."

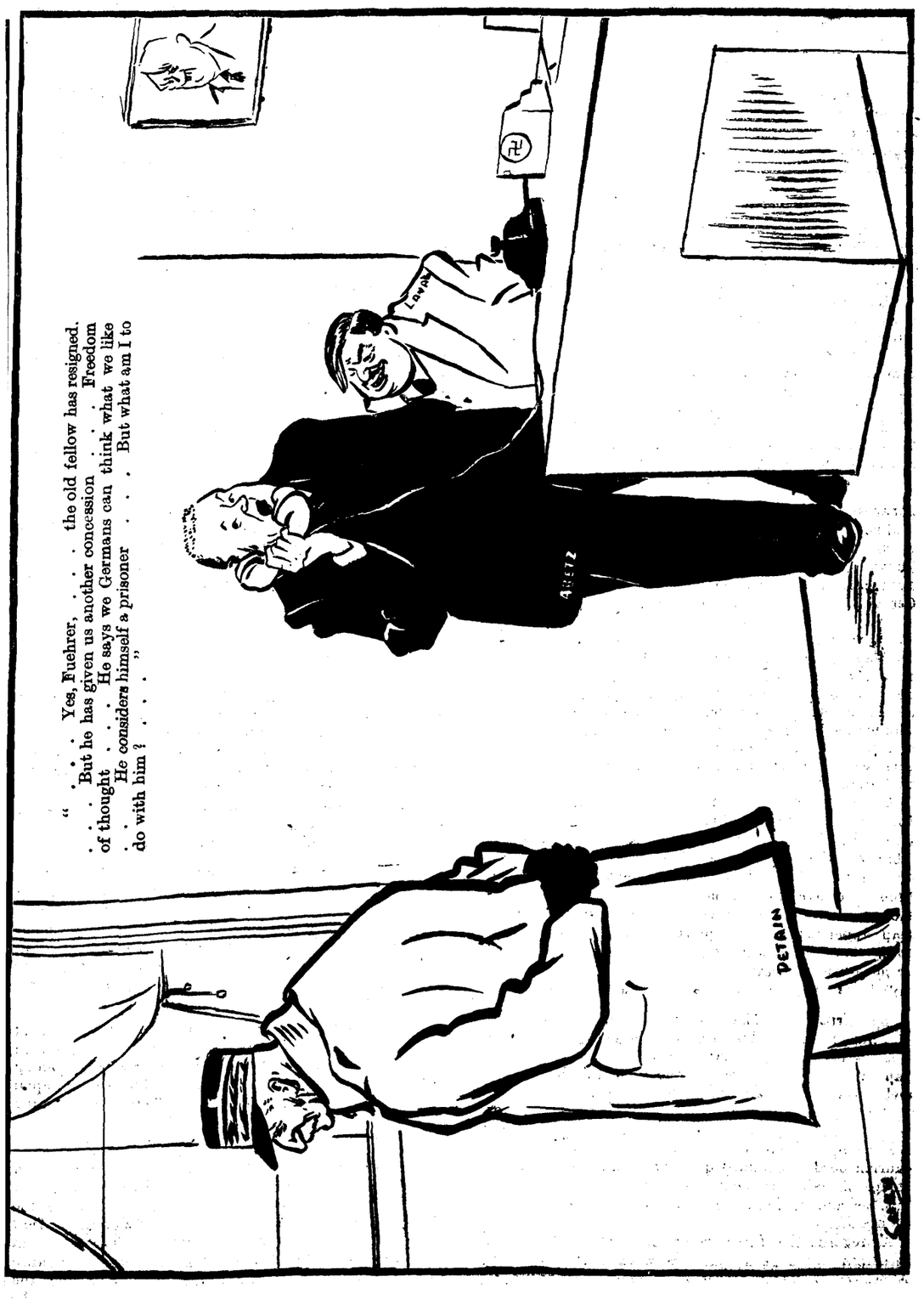
This is no doubt the belief and dream of the Nazis of the Far East whose aim is to dominate the world with the help of the sword, but things are already happening which must show to the power-mad militarists of Japan that there is not much prospect of their dream coming true.

* * * * *

Domination of Militarists in Japan's Political Life

We were referring to the domination of militarists in the political life of Japan. It was in 1894 when the Sino-Japanese War was raging that Marshal YAMAGATA succeeded in securing the promulgation of an Imperial Ordinance which declared that the Ministry of War and the Ministry of the Navy should be held by officers on the active list with ranks not lower than those of Lieut.-General and Vice-Admiral, respectively. The Ordinance looks unobjectionable, its ostensible reason being

(*Continued on page* 8)



(*Continued from page* 6)

promotion of efficiency. But the actual effect of such a reform was the transference of the balance of power in the State to the chiefs of the Army and the Navy. In other words, the domestic and foreign policy of Japan was handed over to the war-lords. There was a modification of the ordinance in 1912 permitting officers of equivalent rank on the retired list to hold the ministerial offices referred to.

* * * * *

Army dictates policy—Prime Minister Resign—Internal Situation

Let us give a few instances to show how greatly the war-lords have influenced the political policy of Japan. In 1914, General UEHARA refused to continue as Minister of War because the Japanese Diet rejected the Army's demand for two divisions for Korea. So the Premier of Japan had to resign, and the Army scored a political victory. In 1936 the Army came in for a good deal of criticism in the Diet, and it didn't like it! So General COUNT TERAUCHI threatened to resign unless the Diet was dissolved. The Prime Minister HIROTA chose the alternative of himself resigning, and General UGAKAKI was asked by the Emperor to form the Ministry. This, however, could not be, for the military leaders would not allow any of their clique to become a Minister of War. So the Diet had to be dissolved and a general election was held. The military clique would not allow any Government to be formed unless its choice of a leader was accepted.

That was how Prince KONOYE became Prime Minister of Japan. He continued until 1939, when he resgined on account of differences with the militarists who wanted closer alignment with Axis powers. After his resignation, the Army was creating difficulties in the way of any Government which held views different from its own. So Prince KONOYE had to come back to power again in July 1940, and he agreed to accept the demand of the Army that General EIKE TOJO should be his Minister of War. From that time onwards, the Army's move was to get Japan into the war. Prince KONOYE hesitated. He was forced to resign in October 1941, and TOJO became Premier. He was invested, "with powers to direct the nation towards peace or war," and he directed Japan towards war.

Now after two years of war the internal political situation might be crystalising into some shape. It is possible that opinion may be growing in some volume and strength against the policy of continuing the war, and that is what the Soviet writer evidently means when he describes the internal situation as becoming tense.

* * * * *

Marshal Petain and his Resignation—Fate of a Collaborationist

In no other case has the fate of collaborationists with the Axis been more clearly shown perhaps than in that of HENRI PHILIPPE PETAIN, the 87-year old Marshal of France. The Hero of Verdun is now a prisoner in German hands, and his resignation, confirmed in reports published in last Sunday's papers, may be considered to be a fitting finale to the colourful but misguided career of a weak and senile soldier statesman of France. When he assumed the leadership of the Vichy regime he used the royal "We" in his first proclamation. He seemed to seriously believe that he had become the real ruler of France. But right through it was LAVAL who was the real 'boss' and PETAIN was only a mere figurehead. It has puzzled many how PETAIN, himself an honest and honourable man, and imbued with a sincere desire to rid France of dishonest professional politicians, could work with a man like LAVAL who is an embodiment of all that was dishonest, mean and corrupt in French politics. And the answer to this curious state of things is the Marshal's senility.

As a writer puts it, the real business regarding France "had already been fixed between LAVAL and ABETZ, and HITLER and LAVAL. The old Marshal only came on the scene after wards, to fix the gentlemanly seal upon a cad's deal." Now, during the last days of his life, PETAIN has been put to the indignity of his broadcast being cancelled by the Germans. It is now stated that the broadcast is considered as postponed but not definitely cancelled, but, says the Vichy Correspondent of the Turkish News Agency in a message published on Wednesday, "from all indications it

(*Continued on page* 13)

CAUTIONARY COUNSELS—II

Krishnamma, who Spread Rumours and was Exploded

By R.G.

Krishnamma liked a lurid tale
With which to make her neighbours pale;
And what went in at either ear
Came out in accents loud and clear.
Surmises became certainties
And facts grew bigger by degrees.
A tavern brawl quite small and quiet
She magnified into a riot;
And any mere housebreaking she
Could turn into a robbery;
While, if a housewife winked an eye
At any friend just passing by,
She made it soon adultery.

Now when the Japanese began
To drop bombs on their fellow-man
Around the Indian Ocean's coasts,
And on the radio made their boasts
That they had strafed and bombed Colombo
And in two days Madras would bomb—O
Then did many a simple wight
Listen to Tokyo in affright.
Krishnamma too, her long ears glued
To her big radio set, subdued
Her patriotic mind and listened
Till with cold sweat her forehead glistened,
Then rushed the horror to repeat.
From house to house along the street.

Next morning everybody knew
Vizag and Cocanada too,
Negapatam, Tuticorin,
Bandar, Trivandrum and Cochin
Had all been blown to little bits.
Krishnamma had a dozen fits—
But then recovered and went out
To spread the fresh bad news about.

That evening she was told for certain
A round ten thousand souls were hurt in
Pondicherry and Cuddalore.
She added twenty thousand more
And told the tale, no detail lacking,
Although with fear her teeth were clacking.

And then at dawn the following day
She heard her next door neighbour say
The raiders were reported coming
And you could hear the engines humming.
She did not recognize her own
Lost infant rumour, now full-grown,
But rushed into a shelter near
And hid all day in deathly fear.

When, driven by the need to eat,
She crept into the darkened street,
A sharp explosion just behind
So worked on her distracted mind,
"A bomb!" she gasped, and died of fright.
(It was Deepavali that night).

Moral.

Be careful how wild tales you spread
Lest they come back and strike you dead.

A RUSSIAN GIRL FLIER

By A. PRISS

SHE and the sky are close friends. Although she is still quite young, 22-year old, Lily Litvyak has already spent a goodly part of her life high above the clouds. She is a professional flier, having six flying years already to her credit.

From childhood days she dreamt of becoming an aviatrix. And since in the Soviet Union there is ample opportunity for every energetic person, be it a youth or a maid, to realize one's dreams, she began to study flying while still in her 'teens. She joined a Moscow aeroclub. Her mother did not quite approve of her passion for aviation; she would have preferred her daughter to become a doctor or an engineer. Still, she soon yielded to the girl's entreaties and gave her consent.



Lily Litvyak, the Russian girl flier.

SOLO FLIGHT AT SIXTEEN!

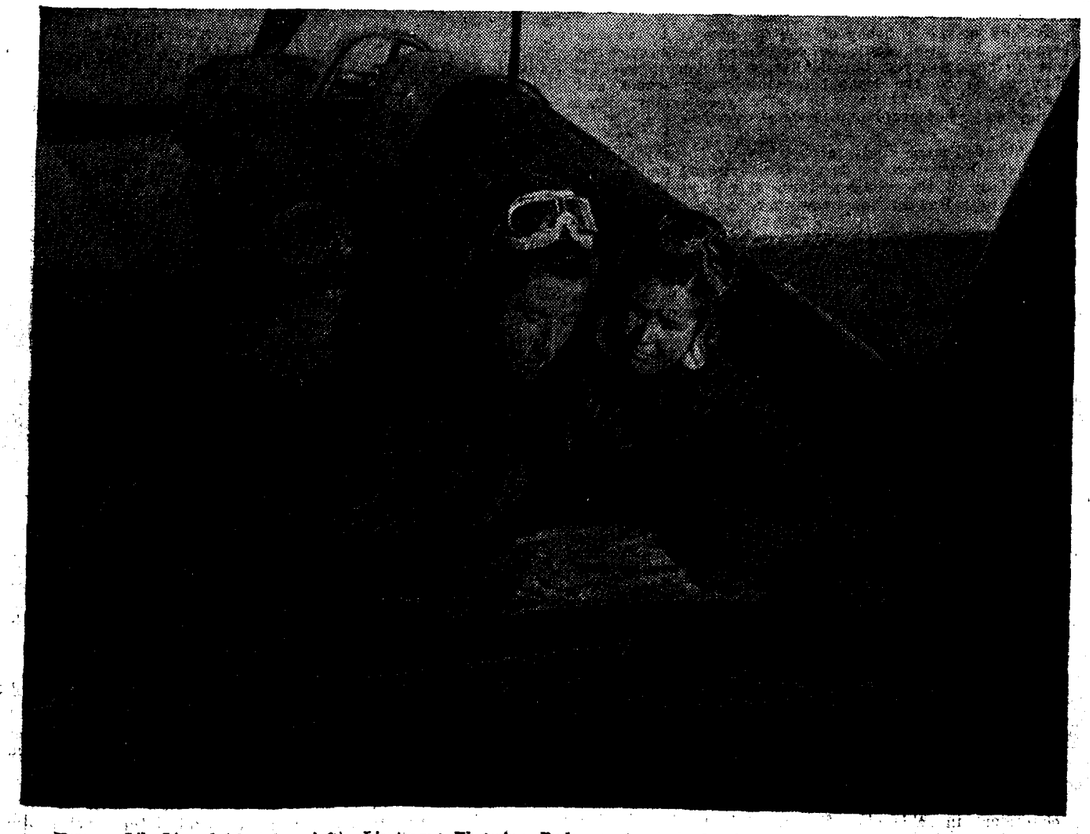
Lily was barely sixteen years old when she made her first solo flight and since then she has been flying uninterruptedly.

After qualifying a full-fledged flier she remained to work as an instructor in the aeroclub. Prior to the war Lily had already succeeded in training fifteen new fliers, nearly all of whom later left for the front, distinguishing themselves in battles or being honoured by Government rewards.

It was, however, quite difficult for Lily Litvyak to secure admission to the ranks of military aviators. Applications of girls for admission to these ranks were stubbornly rejected.

She had to struggle hard to gain her objective. When finally admitted she found the job was only half done. The young aviatrix had still to win recognition which was even more complicated.

Lily Litvyak took active participation in the war almost from its inception. She fought at Stalingrad, at Rostov, at the southern front. The girl made more than 130 operational flights and participated in 66 aerial battles. Meeting with many successes, she also met with some failures. Not infrequently had she to engage, single-handed, in battles against several enemy planes.



Here are Lily Litvyak (first from left), *Lieutenant Ekaterina Budanova* (centre)—*her best friend and splendid fighter pilot, and Vera Kuznetsova. This is Lily Litvyak's plane. The three girl fighter pilots have just received a new battling order and are studying the map prior to carrying it out.*

Once she had to fight alone against four German bombers. The numerical superiority of the enemy did not scare the courageous girl. She herself was first to attack the enemy. She succeeded in setting two enemy planes afire. The other two gave up the fight and hastened to turn tail.

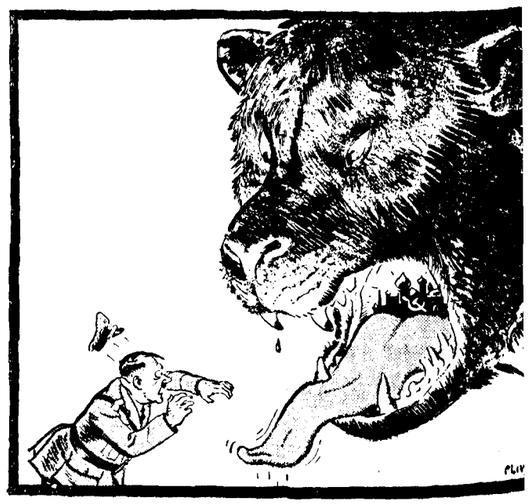
Lily Litvyak has succeeded, during her battling exploits, in downing, so far, seven German planes and in taking prisoner several enemy fliers, including one important " ace "—an officer wearing an iron cross. This aerial pirate was terribly indignant, when he learned he had been vanquished by a Russian girl.

The endless blue sky, to which the girl got so used, ceased to be a true and kind friend. It is now full of threats. Danger for the aviatrix is lurking now at every turn.

Not long ago, when helping to repulse a big enemy air-raid near Rostov, this youthful militant aviatrix nearly lost her life. She was suddenly attacked by six Messerschmitts. They surrounded the lone Soviet fighter in a deadly ring. It seemed Lily was doomed the more so since her ammunition had run out and a shell fragment had pierced the radiator, wounding her in the leg.

But here, too, fate was kind.

The wounded girl retained sufficient strength and self-possession to remove her plane, riddled with holes, out of the combat and safely to bring it to the aerodrome.



RED CARPET TO MOSCOW.

CIVILIAN HOBBY BECOMES A CAREER!

AMONG the many airmen to prove the claim that the Indian Air Force offers good opportunities to young men is aircraftman K. S. Sodhi, who is at an Initial Training Centre somewhere in southern India.

Sodhi's erstwhile hobby of photography is by way of becoming his profession. Before joining the Service he was an engine-driver, but no keener enjoyment was his than to be on the lookout for interesting scenes and people to 'shoot' whenever opportunity—aided by pocket money and photographic materials—occurred.

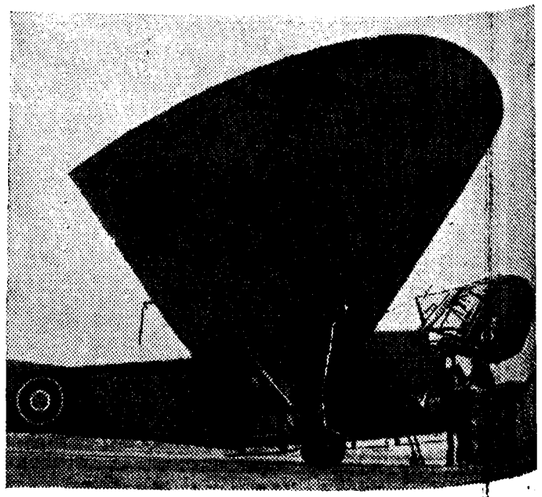
He devoted much study to photography, thereby gaining invaluable experience in developing, printing and enlarging. Many of the scenic pictures at railway stations on the Udaipur line are his handiwork.

Aircraftman Sodhi is a Sikh from the Punjab. Eleven years ago he became an engine-driver and last year found him a second-class driver on the railway at Jodhpur. Well-paid though such a responsible job is in India, photography remained his bent and photography his ambition.

Quite apart from ambition, however, he was a patriot and India needed many of her sons for the services. Sodhi, camera in hand, but with eye fixed on some aircraft in the sky, decided his hobby must wait till the war was won. He joined the Indian Air Force and was immediately—as expected—mustered in the engineering trade. But the leaning toward photography was not to be denied, the urge to capture something fleeting but worth while and record it for others and the future. And he realized he would do better in work he enjoyed rather than in something that was merely a job. By dint of perseverance—and no doubt worrying his immediate superiors—he obtained a transfer carrying with it prospects of photographic work, and is now official photographer at this growing Indian Air Force Initial Training Centre somewhere in southern India.

Sodhi's cameras are his great pride, three of 'em, the type used by advanced amateurs. While he was shooting the odd picture with a Voigtlander, I asked why he chose to use plates. He drew from his pocket another camera. " Pity films are so difficult to get," he said, looking with affection at his Zeiss Ikon. " It is possible to carry so many more films than plates."

At a cursory glance one does not realize the depth of character in this aircraftman. But meet the keen, energetic eye and you know at once this is no mediocre man, willing to accept just anything that might come his way. He knows what he wants and this he is getting in the Indian Air Force. In a few weeks' time he will realize his greatest ambition—to undergo a specialist course in photography at Ambala. Sodhi hopes to become an aerial photographer. And he will.



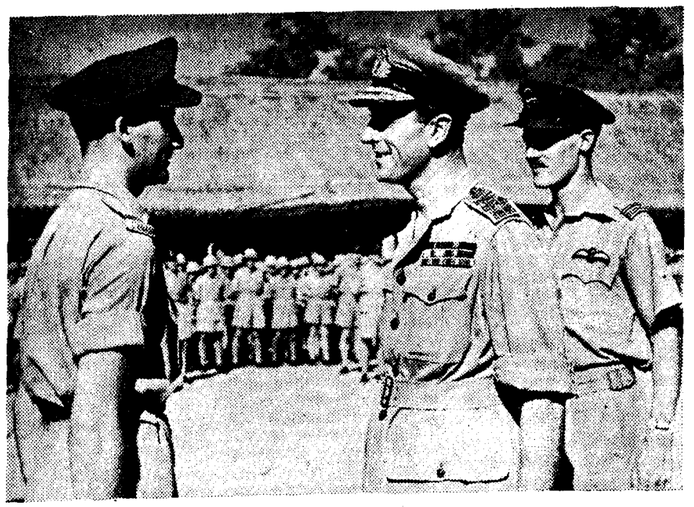
FIRST TRANS-ATLANTIC FLIGHT BY TOWED GLIDER OF R.A.F. TRANSPORT COMMAND.—The first Freight-Carrying Glider to fly the Atlantic has reached Britain from Canada. It was towed across by an aircraft of R.A.F. Transport Command. Photo was taken at a Canadian base before the start of the flight, shows.—*The glider drawn back for freight loading for the first flight from Canada to Britain. The large wing span (84 feet) of the C.G. 4-A. Trans-Atlantic freight-carrying glider is apparent and also her hinged nose.*

A Major and a Captain encountered a Nazi patrol in the desert and killed all except one—an officer who could speak English well and said that he had been educated at Cambridge. They decided to bring their prisoner back to the base and took turns guarding him. On the last day they relaxed their vigil. The German grabbed a gun, but was recaptured later. While the Britishers had their hands up, the Major, a Cambridge man himself, whispered to the Captain: " He's a bit of a cad. Couldn't be Cambridge".

LORD LOUIS MOUNTBATTEN VISITS BURMA FRONT

Lord Louis Mountbatten, Supreme Commander, South East Asia Command, visited a number of airfields, some in jungle country, on the Burma Front recently. After inspecting airmen, the Supreme Commander told them to break "formation" and gather round him. He then addressed the men, using a tool box for a platform. Lord Louis received a tremendous reception from the airmen, who broke into rounds of cheering. The Supreme Commander was accompanied by Air Vice Marshal T. M. Williams, Air Officer Commanding, Bengal Command. Photo shows Lord Louis Mountbatten talking to LAC. S. W. Johnson of 54, North Gate, New Basford, Nottingham.

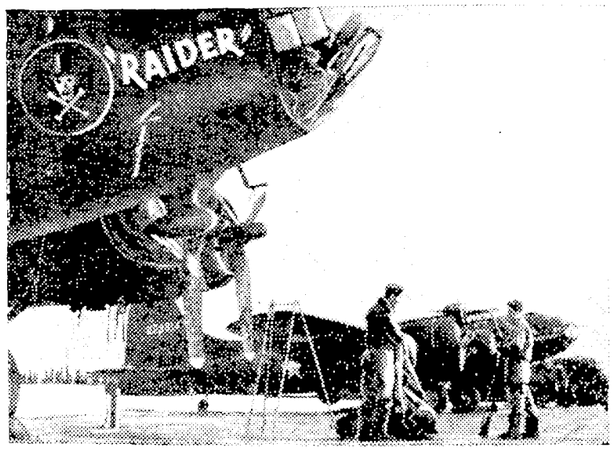




The picture shows Lord Louis Mountbatten talking to P/O J. M. Knowles of 146, Flatbush Avenue, Brooklyn, New York.

Photo shows Lord Louis Mountbatten giving an informal talk to the airmen from the tool box which he used as a platform. Note the picturesque jungle country in the background.





ONE OF THE WORLD'S BIGGEST AIR BASE: LABRADOR LINK ON BOMBER ROUTE TO BRITAIN.—The huge Canadian-built air base at Goose Bay, Labrador, is a vital link on the bomber route to Britain. A constant flow of great United States bombers come in from the west, refuel and continue their journey to the battle fronts of Europe. Goose Bay is one of the biggest air bases in the world, and has grown up since the outbreak of war. It is equipped with full repair and maintenance facilities for planes, and "a modern surgery for any workers who may need running repairs." Bofors A.A. batteries protect it from possible air attack. Separate commands of the R.A.F., R.C.A.F. and U.S.A.A.F. work together here as good friends and allies. Picture shows: Huge United States Fortresses fuelling up ready for the journey to England at Goose Bay airfield.

AIR STRATEGY—BRITISH AND GERMAN

By WING-COMMANDER L. V. FRASER.

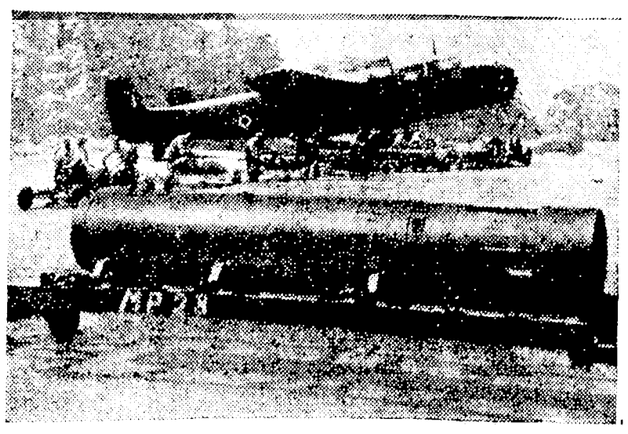
Berlin, now the world's most bombed capital, had the heaviest British raid of the war on Monday (November 22) night, when over 2,300 tons of high explosives and incendiary bombs were dropped. This was the second big raid on the German capital within 5 nights, the previous one being on last Thursday night. These two great assaults following each other so closely seem to suggest that the winter campaign "to emasculate Germany's war industries" announced by Sir Arthur Harris, Chief of the Bomber Command, sometime ago, is now in full swing. In the following article, Wing Commander Fraser refers to this "bombing concentration plan" and says that the Allied air strategy will go a long way towards winning the war.

THE German is a land animal. For all the fact that he might have had the whip hand on Britain when he launched his blitz in 1940, he is still essentially a land animal. This is an air war, just as World War I was a naval war; and just as he mishandled his fleet then, he has mishandled his Luftwaffe this time.

The fact is that the German High Command, however much it appreciated the value of air power, did not so much visualize the war as an air war as a war to be won by highly efficient ground forces aided by a strong air force. This military myopia caused them to send against Britain fleets of slow bombers practically unarmed and dependent on accompanying fighters for protection by day. They did not appreciate the potentiality of a self-sufficient bomber carrying enough fire power for its own defence. So the Royal Air Force Fighter Command and British ground defences were able to beat off the day attacks in 1940. True, the Nazis made hasty attempts to revise their early conceptions. They switched to night bombing, which they could do with comparative impunity at first because of lack of sufficient British night fighters and other forms of defence. But, having altered their plan, they failed owing to bad tactics. They preferred to carry out raids of long duration without concentration, and so failed to dislocate the A.R.P. and fire services. For this reason they did not succeed in knocking out any important industrial centres.

These two misconceptions by the Germans may have lost them the war. The British High Command's bombing concentration plan, conceived years ago and adhered to strictly, will prove in all probability to have gone a long way towards winning it. It was felt as long ago as 1940 that Germany could be seriously—perhaps decisively—crippled by the bombing of her war material in factories. Against all sorts of opposition, the policy was adhered to, and now in the ruins of Hamburg, Cologne and Ruhr, its justification can be seen. It was a big decision to take in those dark days more than three years ago, but it has been triumphantly vindicated. It is not too much to say that the forced retreat of the Germans on the Russian front has been assisted considerably by the destruction, by the R.A.F., U.S.A.A.F., Allied and Dominions air forces, of sources of supply in Germany and the occupied territories. Germany has a certain number of towns of a vital nature—Hamburg, Cologne, Kassel, Rostock. Already a large proportion of them are out of commission. It would not be necessary to destroy the entire remainder to achieve complete paralysis of the German armed forces. Destruction of only a few more would reduce German industry to a point where there is no safety margin—in fact, to the point of collapse.

The word "destroy" has taken on a new meaning in the air war sense. It does not mean obliteration. It means, damaged sufficiently to make what is left—a liability rather than an asset. If a town is obliterated completely, it is abandoned, and its defences—fighters, ground ack-ack and A.R.P.—are available to strengthen the defences of the next town to be attacked. But, if a town is damaged so severely that its production level falls abruptly while there is still a nucleus of revived production units left, then the administration has all the work of rebuilding and transporting machinery and materials, and the military authorities still have to defend it against a potential resumption of attack. It is this latter picture which air strategists have in mind when they say that a town is destroyed.



BATTLE OF THE RUHR: BACK STAGE SCENE AT A BRITISH BOMBER STATION. It is the untiring "back stage" work of men and women of the R.A.F. and W.A.A.F. which makes it possible for Britain's heavy bombers to keep up their almost nightly blitz on the Ruhr: home of Germany's heavy industries supplying the "wehrmacht".

Picture shows: Bombing up a Halifax. The great plane seems dwarfed by its terrific bomb load.

UNDERGROUND EUROPE AWAITS THE SIGNAL

By LAWRENCE WOLFE

WITH the collapse of Italy Hitler stands alone, waiting for the zero hour, the real Battle of Europe, which will be the greatest punitive expedition of all time. But while he is feverishly preparing to meet the shock from the front he must also keep constant guard on the rear. For behind him, awaiting their grim chance, are the people he has reduced to worse than slavery through nightmarish years of oppression, watching with cold hatred in their eyes and vengeance in their hearts—and in their minds the knowledge that the hour of Hitler's doom approaches.

What are the enslaved peoples of Europe going to do when the storm breaks? Will they fall upon the Germans and exterminate them when the Allies invade the mainland? No! The enslaved people know better than that. They realize that any attempt at a general uprising would immediately be drowned in blood.

But meanwhile there are the organized armed forces of the enslaved peoples. It is they who are to-day causing Hitler to look fearfully over his shoulder. It is these organized forces that ultimately will act in the rear of the Axis hordes, attacking at just the right moment and delivering the blow that will prepare the way for the final reckoning. Let us look at the picture.

YUGOSLAVIA

The guerillas of Yugoslavia have already been in action for more than two years, defying the combined power of Germany, Italy and their Hungarian and Bulgarian vassals, and giving the German General Staff one violent headache after another.

To-day we have the enemy's word for it that every Yugoslav guerilla is a "walking arsenal," armed to the teeth with rifles, tommy-guns, revolvers, daggers and anything else he is able to carry. And they are dressed in German uniforms. But in addition to small arms, the guerillas also have heavy machine-guns, artillery, armoured cars and even tanks.

Of course, the Yugoslav guerillas have received arms, ammunition and other things from the Allies. Less credible but nevertheless true—and highly significant—is the fact that the Yugoslav guerillas are also purchasing war material for cash—from high-ranking German officers and prominent Nazi civilians.

GREECE

Guerilla activity does not amount to a regular war yet, but promises to do so soon. The National Bands—as they call themselves operate in units of 500 men, but are combined under a single supreme command, which is in touch with the Allies and is receiving equipment from them. The National Bands "cover" the whole of Greece, from the Pindus Mountains in the north to Matapan in the south. They include hundreds of army officers, the entire former police force of Central Greece and thousands of peasants. The National Bands also have a "navy," which frequently captures small Axis ships carrying supplies.

As a result of organized guerilla activities, Axis troops no longer dare to move in any part of Greece except in large formations; the Germans were obliged to take control of all roads and railways in Greece because the Italians were incapable of preventing guerilla attacks on road convoys and trains; and the Germans have brought back several fresh divisions from Russia to guard the main routes from Central Europe to the Balkans against Greek and Macedonian guerillas.

FRANCE

Here emphasis is not on present guerilla activity, but on the existence and future potentialities of a vast underground army. That army first declared itself a year ago when, to the amazement of the free world, it began to send regular communiques to General Charles de Gaulle in London from the Regional Commands into which France had been divided. To-day it is clear that the minor battles that were fought against the Germans in various parts of the country were "realistic exercises" of the underground army.

There are many signs to indicate that the army is well organized, officered and armed. As to its numerical strength—Hitler, looking over his shoulder with growing anxiety, seems to think that if another 250,000 men were removed from France the underground army would be too weak to matter. But whether he gets them or not, the underground army will be strong enough when the day of reckoning dawns.

It certainly seems to possess one of the main essentials, a good system of communications—not only inside France but also between France on the one hand and Britain [illegible] the outward traffic alone. The scores of known escapes from France include those of General Beynet, General Suffren, Air Marshal d'Astier de la Vigerie and other high-ranking officers. Surely the Nazi authorities must have kept a special watch on all these men? Then how did they manage to get away?

The explanation is, at least partly, that there are many prominent Nazis in France to-day who are trying to save their skins by promoting the efficiency of the communications of France's underground army.

HOLLAND AND BELGIUM

Resistance is as strong and death-defying as ever in the Low Countries, but it is not of a military character, even as regards "realistic exercises." Underground military organizations are known to exist both in Belgium and Holland, but owing to the smallness of these countries they will not be able to come out into the open until the Germans are actually "on the run."

NORWAY

Guerilla activity is confined to attacks on small groups of German soldiers on land and small boatloads of them in the fjords and inlets. At the same time Norway has a secret military organization, the Patriot Society, whose members have pledged themselves to see that when Germany falls not one German or Quisling shall leave Norway alive.

The Patriot Society has been accumulating arms, ammunition and stores for many months, partly with the aid of deserting German soldiers but chiefly by raiding German dumps.

Of course, they also have other sources of supply—for communications between Norway and Britain are at least as good as between Britain and France.

POLAND

The Poles are not likely to play a direct part in the Battle of Europe, at least not at first; but the guerilla situation there presents exciting possibilities. The Polish guerillas are bound to become stronger and stronger with every Russian advance, and may eventually establish a "second front" of their own in the rear of the German armies in the East.

Polish guerilla activity is all the more significant because it was resumed only at the beginning of this year, after a pause of nearly three years. Their numbers are increasing daily, and it is known in London that they are well fed, well clothed and well armed, and also possess many horses.

In Czechoslovakia there is no guerilla activity. The Czech underground army, which is known to exist, will not be able to go into action until after the German defeat.

—*Condensed from* The New York Times Magazine.

RUNNING COMMENTARY

(*Continued from page* 8)

can be gathered that acute crisis is reigning at Vichy." It was to the interests of the Germans to keep PETAIN as the head of the State, because in spite of his blundering policy, his personal weaknesses, and his unconscious crimes against France, he seems to still command the respect of considerable sections of the French people. Now his resignation may unleash the forces which permitted themselves to be kept down on account of a false sense of personal loyalty to an old French patriot. His exit may help to stengthen the underground movement in France for freedom. This is what the Germans are afraid of.

WHAT'S IN A MOUSTACHE?

"I wish you would shave that moustache off, John. You look like Hitler."

"Don't worry, dear. The neighbours know I'm no dictator."

GUERILLAS IN NAZILAND

By SHEIKH A. ABDULLAH

IN almost every country now occupied by Hitler men—which is synonymous with *jungle men—patriotic men* and even women are challenging their cruel masters, and guerilla warfare is afoot.

The most important group of Albanian guerillas is in the north of the country. It is commanded by a Muslim colonel, the former C.-in-C. of the former Albanian gendarmerie. Another operates under Major Abass Kupi, a renowned Albanian Muslim soldier. He was the man who first opposed the Italian landing at Durazzo when the Italians invaded the country. So successful has been the effort of these Albanian guerillas that no occupation soldiers dare to venture out of their camps alone, and certainly not at night even in groups.

These guerillas operating in the region of Valona—in the south-west of Albania—again and again have cut the pipe-line leading from the Albanian oil-wells. In the direction of Scutari, too, they have occupied the copper mines of Rubigu.

In the neighbouring country of Yugoslavia similar conditions obtain. "A passenger steamer was sailing quietly up the river, which was at that time in full flood," says Mr. Sudjic in his book entitled "Yugoslavia In Arms." There were very few civilians on board, for the simple reason that very few people were permitted to travel in Serbia. The ship was, in fact, being used as a troop transport; it carried a large contingent of German soldiers, and in the hold were ammunition, provisions, mail and various other military freight. When the ship arrived at Umka, there were no dock workers on hand to help bring her into the quay. This did not strike the Germans as particularly suspicious. The captain manœuvred the ship and stopped the engines.

"Then, through the gathering dusk, a voice shouted in German: 'Surrender or we fire!' There was no surrender; and the battle began. The patriots boarded the ship, and when they were through, not one German soldier survived. The ship was quickly unloaded, its cargo was transferred to waiting vehicles, and then it was sunk. The Germans never succeeded in finding any trace of the captain or of the crew."

There are many more stories of gallant defence for the liberty of their country, which can be related about the Yugoslav guerillas.

And what cannot be said about the Russian guerillas—the kings of guerillas! Here is only one example. Young Nikolai was a dare-devil; and he hated the look of a bridge which the Germans had recently repaired, and used with considerable effect to control his village. He would blow it up, even if he were blown up *himself* in the attempt, said Nikolai to himself.

The night was dead silent, but Nikolai's ears seemed deafened by the sound of his pounding heart. Beside the faintly lapping water of the river, he dropped suddenly—for did he not hear the sound of the heavy boots of a German sentry on the bridge?—to his full length. Then he heard other voices—Germans, talking about the darkness of the night, and difficulty of aiming machine-gun fire, should any adventure demand it. Nikolai, thanking that darkness, crawled upon his belly, inch by inch, towards the bridge.

Now, he crouched; now, twisting and turning, he *was under the bridge; his fingers* worked noiselessly, for fixing the charges in position in the dark, especially when a German was no further than 20 yards, is no easy matter. At last the fuse, too, was fixed; and Nikolai crept back. He had hardly gone a hundred yards, when an explosion rent the air. The German machine-gun was spitting fire, but the job was done; a German troop lorry had struck the mine and been blown with the bridge "and all." There are many more Nikolais in Russia, who will not allow the Nazis to remain upon their soil; and, indeed, guerillas elsewhere, too, will not let the Nazis in peace.

UNDER THE VERY EYES OF THE GESTAPO

YET another story of the courage and ingenuity of those who outwit the Nazis by running underground news sheets in the occupied countries of Europe was told in a recent B.B.C. Radio Newsreel. It is a story of Poland—of a newspaper which was sold openly in the streets of Warsaw, under the very eyes of the German Gestapo.

The Germans publish a Nazi daily newspaper in Warsaw. They've given it a Polish name, and they print it in the Polish language. Some little time back a band of Polish journalists made a perfect, but fake, copy of this Nazi rag. Its appearance as to size, type and paper was identical with the original. But across the front page it bore, in huge letters, the words "SPECIAL EDITION," followed by a sensational account of the declaration of war by one of the neutral states.

Newsboys ran through the centre of the city shouting "Special Edition! Special Edition! Sensational News!" The papers were quickly bought up. But readers discovered, to their astonishment, that instead of the specified sensational news, this edition brought them true and uncensored news from all parts of the world, and especailly about Poland's own resistance to Germany. One article was headed: "The Whole of Europe Working for Victory." The following line read: "Berlin: from a Special Correspondent." And this is what it told readers:—

"There is great satisfaction in German industrial quarters on account of a large and unexpected influx of workers from all parts of Europe. A large percentage of the workers arriving from France, Belgium, Holland, Norway and the General Government are highly skilled workers in the actual industry." Then followed this comment: "All this, of course, is tripe. Not only is there *no* satisfaction in German industrial quarters, there is great uneasiness on account of the dangerous lack of manpower, which amounts in some branches of industry to a catastrophe. This is the reason for the urgent recruiting of contingents of workers from the whole of Europe. This is the reason for the fatal man-hunts here in Poland, in our streets, on our railway stations and throughout the countryside."

HOAX DISCOVERED

In the next column was a second large heading: "When Will War End? An Answer to the Burning Question." Purporting to be a DNB report from Berlin, it said: "In connection with a certain war-weariness which may already be observed, and the question 'When will war end?' which is heard pretty often now, responsible German quarters wish to draw attention to a statement made by Chancellor Hitler, who, in his New Year Speech for 1941, said that '1941 will be the year of final victory.' Apart from this, responsible German quarters have nothing to say and are waiting for fresh prophecies by the Fuehrer."

When they discovered the hoax, the Germans were furious. But by that time all the papers had been sold. Nor were the Nazis mollified by the Warsaw citizens' air of secret elation.

UNDERGROUND BATTLE

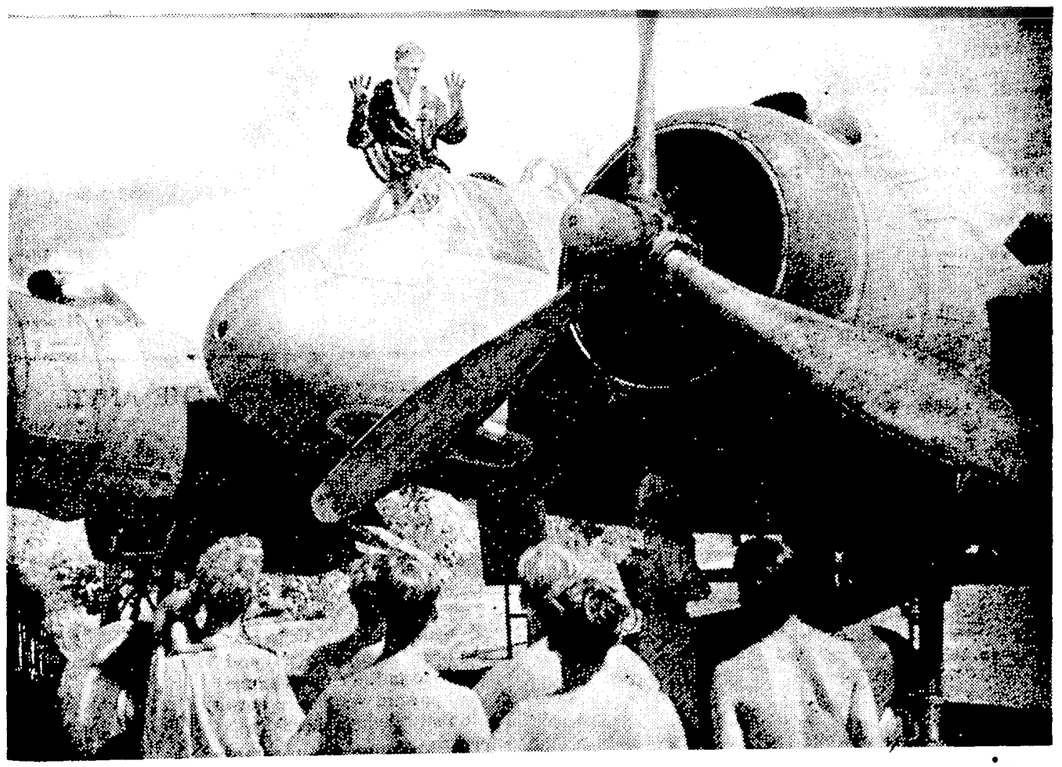
"From Western Europe there have been many signs and signals that our growing strength has put new heart into the *imprisoned millions. When the conqueror's* boot is on your windpipe it is not possible—or—necessary—to give three hearty cheers for the victories of liberty; but underground communications have improved and the waxing of the underground battle cannot be concealed."—(DAVID LOW, *in "Calling Australia and New Zealand," from the B.B.C. in London.*)

A British officer came in for a good deal of glory in the Libyan campaign. The Italians attacked his advance post in the middle of the night, and he was forced to retire before a greatly superior force. Suddenly he remembered that he had left his false teeth behind in his tent.

This was more than he could bear. He called for five volunteers for a raid on the post and when they arrived they were surprised to see the Italians disappear in a cloud of dust without firing a shot. A runner was sent back for the rest of the unit, and they finished the night in possession of their post—and the false teeth.

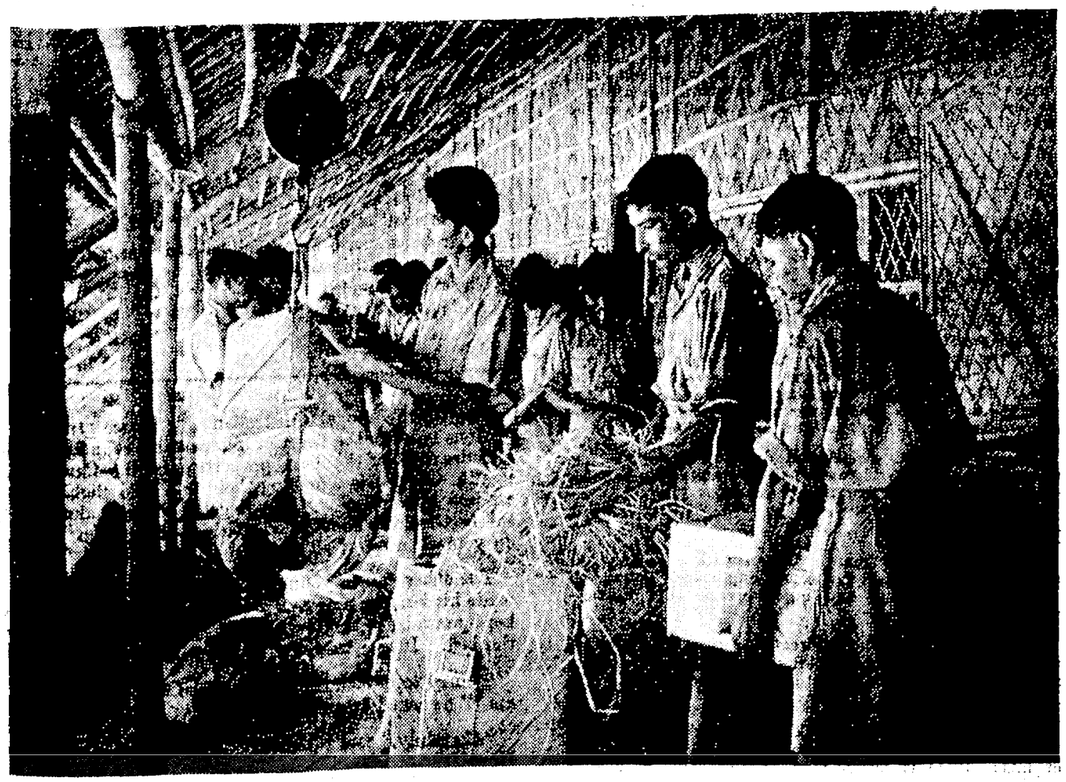
The story, without any mention of the teeth, found its way back to headquarters and in due course the officer was decorated for leading a desperate and successful enterprise.

R.A.F. BEAUFIGHTERS IN BURMA



R.A.F. "LOCO BUSTERS".—R.A.F. Beaufighter Squadrons maintain a constant offensive against Japanese controlled railroads in Burma. One Squadron alone has destroyed or damaged 100 locomotives.
The pilot of an R.A.F. Beaufighter signals "eight more" to the delighted ground crew.

SUPPLY BY AIR



Supplies for forward troops on Assam-Burma border areas are dropped by parachute. Parachutes and supplies are packed by Indian troops Indian troops packing supplies in special containers.

GENERAL CARTON DE WIART

By GUY EDEN

THINGS in Norway looked—and were—bad. It was April, 1940. The British forces, landed at such hazards, were being forced to withdraw before the victorious Germans.

It was that moment that a sapper, name unknown, chose to pay this tribute of faith to his general: "The Chief was never on the losing side, *and he is not going to be on it now!*"

"The Chief?" was Lieut-General Adrian Carton de Wiart, V.C., D.S.O., who has been appointed special military representative with Generalissimo Chiang Kai-Shek. He will represent Mr. Churchill as Minister of Defence and also the Supreme Commander, South East Asia Command.

In April, 1941, Carton de Wiart was flying to take up "special employment" in the Middle East when his plane was forced down on the Mediterranean, and he has spent his time since then as a prisoner in a house 30 miles from Rome, tending the broccoli and the tomatoes, and, no doubt, thinking.

THEN, DISAPPEARS

An unvarnished account of the life and exploits of Carton de Wiart would be rejected by most readers as sensational fiction, for he has lived a full and adventurous life, flitting in and out of the military, diplomatic, political, Court, social and sporting worlds, disappearing for years to reappear in some astonishing new role, in some unexpected part of the world.

I should have been surprised if, even in captivity, this real-life Elusive Pimpernel had been entirely out of the picture. May be, when the whole strange story of events comes to be told, we shall find that he has, one more, out-Hollywooded *Holywood*.

Carton de Wiart "has everything." He is six feet tall, slim and agile. A great, brushed-out grey moustache gives him an appearance of ferocity that is certainly not his, and which is belied by the merry twinkle in his eye.

Yes, his *eye*, for a black patch over his left eye socket, a crooked walking-stick hanging on his empty left sleeve show that he has not come unscathed through his adventures. His arm he left on one Flanders battlefield, his eye was lost on another.

He has been wounded 11 times—8 times in World War I, twice in the South African war, and once in Somaliland.

He got his V.C. in 1916 when, in the midst of a fierce battle, he took over the command of three other battalions whose colonels had fallen, and kept up morale by strolling unconcernedly about, armed with a walking stick, in the hail of fire.

Twenty-five years later, in Norway, while the Germans were blitzing Namsos, Carton de Wiart strolled out again, this time among the bursting bombs.

Regretfully and reluctantly (as he wrote to the local mayor) Carton de Wiart and his men had, on orders, to leave Norway, and soon afterwards he was travelling to the Middle East to take up his special appointment. Even his capture by the Italians—an event that seemed to put him out of the war for good—was like a thriller.

The aircraft crashed in the Mediterranean, and for two hours the passengers clung to it. When the waves broke it up, Carton de Wiart and the others struck out for the shore. For two solid hours they swam, and it was seen that the one-armed general was all the time supporting a fellow-passenger, whom he got safely ashore.

When he landed, soaked and dripping as he was, he took charge of the "local situation" and soon had his captors saluting and obeying his orders.

MODEST, WITTY

He is that sort of man. A man with a natural air of command and a soft but compelling voice. A man of extraordinary modesty and quiet—occasionally caustic—wit.

"I'm afraid" said he, addressing a recruiting meeting in Northern Ireland, and looking quizzically at his empty sleeve, "I'm not much of an advertisement for the Army."

Yet, modest as he is, he knows what he wants and usually gets it. When he was captured, his wife said of him: "He is not one to kowtow, and he doesn't like being bullied." He certainly isn't and doesn't It is not perhaps surprising that the Italians, as he wrote, treated him "excellently."

Except that he would chafe at being out of the adventures of the war, Carton de Wiart probably did not mind being a captive, for by nature he is philosophical.

Between the wars he lived for 20 years in a little house on a vast, wolfridden estate in Poland, eight miles from the Russian border.

He got out by air some days after the war started. A week or two later he strolled non-chalantly into his club in St. James's and then went to see the King, whose father's A.D.C. he had been. After that he was "back in the Army."

—*Daily Express.*

WEHRMACHT ON THE ANVIL

Still the hammer falls.
The arrogant legions crack
And step by step fall back
Across the plains to lines long left behind.
No help nor rest they find
But burnt and broken walls.
And still the hammer falls.

Upon their front now falls
And on the flank and rear
To make them huddle in fear
An army stern, fanatical and fierce.
Their forts the pincers pierce
And onward vengeance crawls.
And still the hammer falls.

The Russian vengeance crawls;
Behind, guerilla bands;
In front, strong armoured hands
Seizing their throats to strangle out the breath
Poisoning the world. Black Death
They worshipped; them Death calls.
And still the hammer falls.

Cold hunger them appals.
The doom they meted out
To millions, with a shout
Of bestial joy, returns with deadly grin
And eyes and teeth sunk in
To hail Destruction's thralls.
And still the hammer falls.

Beat through the broken walls,
Great Russian hammer; beat,
Break small in defeat
Their blackguard war machine and boasted gear
Of torture, filthiness and fear.
The tiger wounded sprawls—
And still the hammer falls.

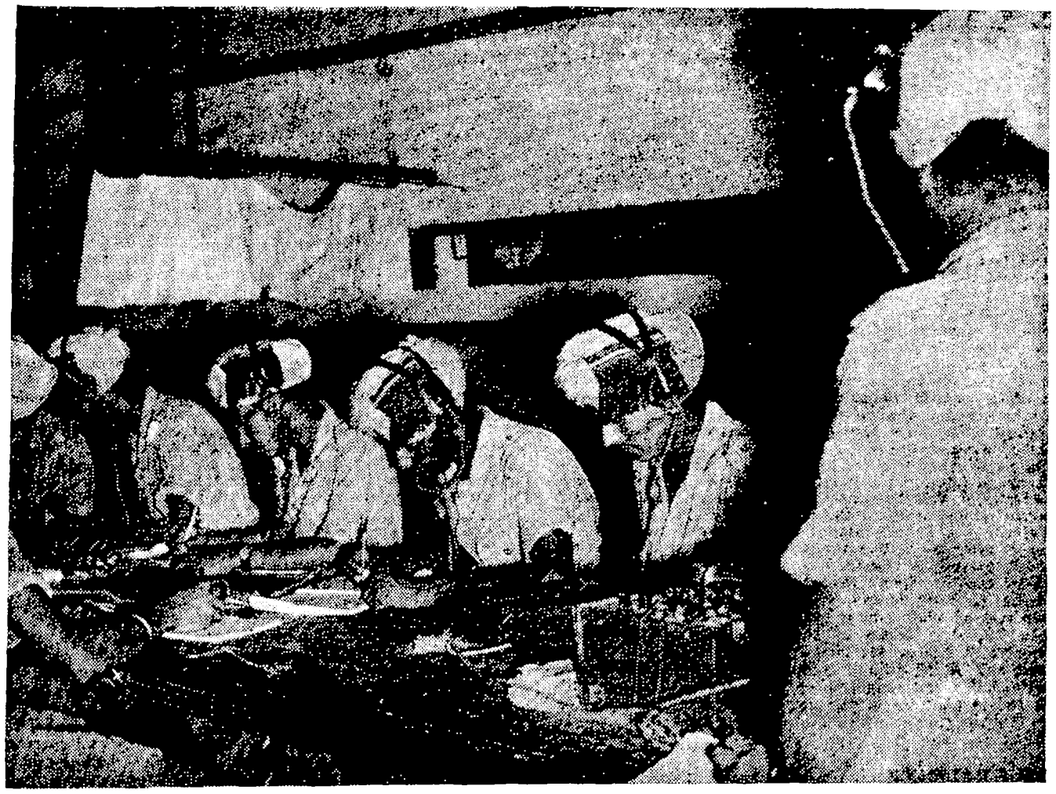
—*R.G.*

One of the Royal Australian Air Force training stations is set in the heart of rich pastoral country that includes some of the best properties in the Commonwealth. So trainees making their first solo flights are advised unofficially: "If you get lost land alongside the best-looking home-stead you can see. You might do yourself a bit of all right."

The other day a young man acted on this advice, made his landing near a large house standing in well-kept grounds, walked up to the front door, and rang the bell. It was answered by a trim-looking maid.

"Sorry to bother you, but can you tell me where I am?" he asked hopefully.

"Certainly," said the maid. "This is the——Mental Home."



'A' CORPS OF SIGNALS AT RAWALPINDI.—Signals Recruits under training receiving instruction in morse. At this stage they receive at about 10 words per minute. Before a trained Signalsman passes his test he has to read 15 complete messages in as many minutes.

WEEKLY JOTTINGS

By "CHRONICLER"

EVENTS ON THE SURFACE—LESSONS FROM THE FIRST WORLD WAR—THE UNDER-CURRENTS—THE BALKANS—AUSTRIA'S ROLE IN FUTURE EUROPE—SOUTH-WEST PACIFIC—NEW OFFENSIVE.

This week has been rather dull in the movement of events on the surface. In Italy the Allies have their progress stayed on account of the rains; on the Russian front the Soviet army is meeting very heavy counter-offensives from the Germans in Western Ukraine; while in the South-West Pacific theatre General MacArthur, in his vigorous attempt to take Rabaul, is wearing down, as a preliminary, the Japanese stronghold in Bougainville. A large offensive has also been started in the Central Pacific against Gilbert Islands, which is regarded as the beginning of an amphibious thrust directly against Tokyo. These are movements which will have far-reaching consequences in the future; but the week, by itself, has been dull in the matter of actual achievements on the surface. None need pause to pick out and view in isolation such incidents as the evacuation of Zhitomir in Western Ukraine or the German occupation of Leros in the Dodecanese, and write a commentary thereon; no victory was achieved in any war without reverses between the start and the finish, and disproportionate and unfavourable comments on reverses will not add an iota of military intelligence to the already existing quantity of it, but will only serve to create a crack in the public morale.

The first World War must have given us various lessons in reverses; they did not upset the ultimate victory. Early in 1917 the situation on land changed greatly for the worse. The Russian Revolution occurred, and its immediate effect was to make remote any prospect that the Russian armies, half crippled since their disasters in 1915, might again pull their weight in the war. And Rumania, joining the Allies in the late summer of 1916, had been overrun like Serbia, while the Allies were ineffectively hammering at the Western Front. The troubles, however, did not cease with the loss of the Allies; both the French and the British in turn exerted themselves in such a fashion as to reduce their own weight. At the end of 1916, Joffre had given place to Nivelle who framed a plan to break the deadlock in the West, and rashly persisted in it when its foundations were upset by the German withdrawal to a massive and shorter line of defence in the rear, the famous Hindenberg line.

The consequence was a disastrous repulse and its sequel a widespread series of mutinies among the French troops, sick of being thrown against unsubdued machine-guns.

These are real calamities in the course of a war at a critical stage as it was in 1917, and they are powerful enough to influence even the final victory. To-day, however, the situation is entirely different. The offenders against civilization are getting more and more isolated and the Allied camp is growing in solid strength so as to shatter the enemy's nerves and hopes. There is neither desertion nor mutilation in the Allied camp, while every move on the chessboard seems to be taken after establishing contact with the point of victory.

THE UNDER-CURRENTS

The under-currents of adverse developments against the forces and moral resources of the enemy have been far more manifest during this week than the events of Leros or Zhitomir. The situation in Rumania has thoroughly deteriorated and the task of sustaining it against adverse forces from all sides is well nigh impossible for Hitler, unless he commits not less than one-quarter of his armies to defend Rumania. The Allied Air Force, taking off from Italian bases, has begun to pound Sofia, the Rumanian capital, while General Vatutin's Russian forces are almost on the borders of Rumania. It is already time Rumania decided one way or the other; and there can be no doubt how the decision will finally rest. Rumania, after the first World War, had been a country that never knew peace or progress; she presented the spectacle of a nation that had never known any but coercive governments and corrupt administration, and showed no sign of developing any party that paid more than lip service to the ideals of honesty and efficiency. She has been one of the weakest links in the Balkan chain and must be allowed to develop for some time under the comfortable shade of a powerful state like Russia.

It was only due to Nazi influences that Rumania broke loose from the friendship of Soviet Russia with whom she had signed a non-aggression pact in 1934. And Rumania's move will be a deciding factor in Bulgaria's choice. There is nothing that need stand as an obstruction to Bulgaria falling in line with Russia; in days gone by, Russia had been a great champion and protector of the Bulgarians and any differences that arose between them were entirely due to Bulgarian Government's antipathy towards Russian Communism. In the interest of peace in South-east Europe and in her own interests, Bulgaria must look up to Russia for protection against neighbourly aggression. It is no use depending upon mutual pacts and agreements among small nations; no mutual understanding, however sincerely made, can stand and face the mechanised columns of a powerful enemy. If pacts and agreements could do anything there had been plenty of them in the South-east Europe and the Middle East. But Bulgaria after the great war was too weak and too poor to indulge in any definite foreign policy. She was more or less in the position of a gambler who staked his shirt and vest on horses which had unfortunately lost the race; and the result was she was reduced to a much smaller position than before the war with a population less than that of London. It will be in the interest of post-war Russia too not to leave on her borders small, weak states of the type of Rumania and Bulgaria and it will not surprise anyone if Russia makes arrangements to forestall the secret penetration into these States of some conspiring interloper. In the period which immediately succeeded the last war, the Allies, especially Britain and France, sought to maintain these States in their integrity and sovereignty; but natural inconveniences prevented them from rendering more help than they actually could. Post-war Russia as an ally of the Great Western Powers, will naturally be entrusted with the task of maintaining peace and security in the Black Sea States. Echoes of Russian blows on the eastern theatre in Europe are already heard in Sofia and Bucharest and Allied pounding from the air in these capital cities has a softening influence on their resistance. This is the significance of the desperate Nazi counter-attacks in Zhitomir, after which the route is almost clear to the Rumanian and Bulgarian frontiers.

THE BALKANS

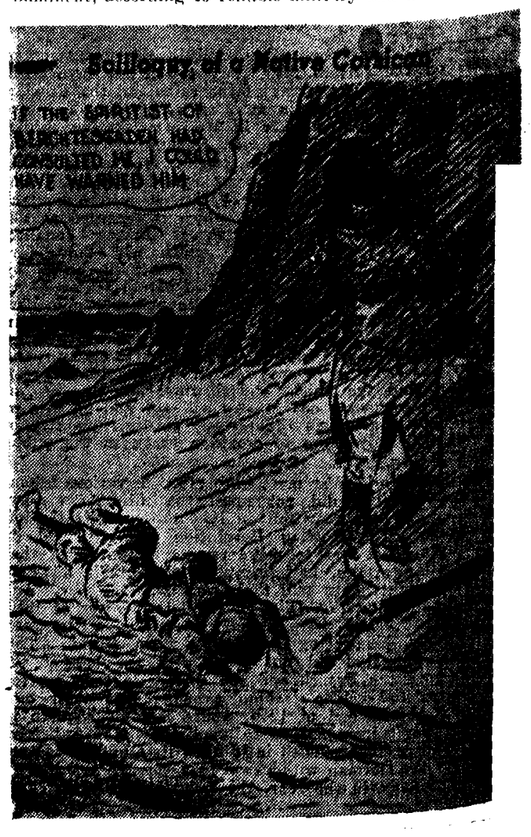
The incident at Leros too has neither been a victory nor a defeat for either side; it has been merely a test of air superiority in this area. The Balkans is in a state of ferment; Albania, Greece and Yugoslavia are openly in revolt against the Nazis. The Allies are aware of it and are maintaining an increasing pressure in this area as a prelude to a major military operation. A hesitating neutral like Turkey is the only obstacle to an early decision on this matter; but it will not be long before Turkey is compelled by the force of circumstances to decide one way or the other without any sort of pressure from the Allies. Russian advance through Rumania and Bulgaria will not be wholesome to Turkish sentiment and she will have either to draw sword or give up the dog-in-the-manger policy in the Dardanelles. In the Dodecanese too Turkey is averse to Allied occupation because she feels Allied intervention in this area would ultimately result in handing over these islands to Greece. Turkey is opposed to this idea now as ever before; and to-day she is flirting with Germany to prevent this transference as far as possible, in the same manner as she flirted with Italy when Sir Edward Grey in 1913 laid down the British policy denouncing the Italian occupation of the Dodecanese. But self-interest will have to give way to world interest and although Turkey's neutral policy does not definitely bear the taint of aggression, it does contain all elements of abetment which may have adverse influences at the final settlement of issues. Leros has only postponed the day of liberation of the Balkan States which must inevitably come as and when the Russian forces and the Allied armies join hands somewhere in South-east Europe. A liberated Balkans can have no peace or security in the event of a possession of the Aegean islands by one aggressive power or another; they are the bulwark of the freedom of the Balkans and must form a part and parcel of Greece. The other great factor in the preservation of peace in the Balkans is the supremacy of non-aggressive powers in the Mediterranean and no power on earth can shake it off from the hands of the Allies now so long as they are in complete occupation of the southern shores and the two outlets on either side of the sea. If the Leros incident is supposed to have exercised an influence on the attitude of Turkey towards the Allies, it has equally helped the Allies to decide as to who should be in possession of the Dodecanese Islands, whether Greece or Turkey, during the post-war era.

AUSTRIA

Just as Russia would form the coping stone of peace in South-east Europe, and Greece in the Balkans, so also would be the role of Austria in Central Europe. This part of Europe is one of the most inflammable quarters for trouble, especially as Prussian ambition for imperial power constantly breaks out in ugly forms. One of the most powerful elements of peace in Central Europe in the Middle Ages had been the first Reich, the Holy Roman Empire; but with the triumph of nationalism in the course of the nineteenth century and the coming of age of various non-German peoples who had their own ambitions and dreams of individual nationalism, the Holy Roman Empire became a mere empty form, a hollow fiction, and the one unifying force of Central Europe vanished along with it. In 1804 the last Roman-German Emperor Francis II proclaimed himself as Emperor of Austria, and he thereby created a new political entity, but not an empire in the traditional sense of the word. It became the task of Austria to foster a new imperial conception upon a new plane, though on a smaller scale; and for this task she was more qualified by her history than any other State. To bring together the various nationalities, their civilizations and languages for the purpose of achieving political and economic power and welfare—this was Austria's historical European mission in the new form. The possible scope of an empire in the old sense may have been revolutionised; the idea persists only in the spiritual sphere, and has been thrust back into the dematerialised, well-nigh transcendental state where in a different age and under different conditions, the first Holy Roman Empire had found the sources of its strength. No German State except Austria can keep alive the idea of the Reich, now transferred to the sphere of spirit and civilization, and the Allies display an extraordinary historical perspective when they decided to revive Austria as an independent and sovereign state.

SOUTH-WEST PACIFIC

American forces under General MacArthur have established beachheads at Makin and Tarawa islands and later on Apamana in the Gilbert group in the Central Pacific. The event took place on November 20. Makin and Tarawa islands are about 1,000 miles south-east of Truk, the heavily fortified Japanese base in the Caroline islands. Makin came into Japanese possession three days after the attack on Pearl Harbour. Landings on Makin and Tarawa may be regarded as the first move to outflank Japan's main Central Pacific bases. These islands are over 1,000 miles north of the nearest Allied held territory in the Solomons. American troops and marines were supported by a powerful Pacific fleet task force in carrying out the landing, and fighting continues on both the islands, although resistance is stronger on Tarawa. American swoop on Gilbert Islands has been hailed in Washington as the opening move in the long-awaited United States amphibious offensive in the Pacific. United States naval strategists have long favoured this method of approach to Japan, which they believe will bring quicker results than an Asiatic land offensive. A great naval battle between American and Japanese fleet is imminent, according to reliable military and naval circles.





UNITED STATES SCHOOL TRAINS CHINESE ARTILLERYMEN.—Chinese soldiers, in the foreground, lay a communication cable as other students observe the effect of artillery fire from a vantage point atop a hill. The men are being trained at a United States Army Artillery School in China, where, under American instructors, they are being taught all phases of modern artillery warfare with complete equipment.

WAR DIARY

BRITAIN AND GERMANY

18TH NOV.—Ludwigshafen, Berlin and other objectives in western Germany were bombed by Allied planes.

The British submarine *Tuna Yuns* has sunk three German submarines.

German bombers were over Thames Estuary and flares were dropped during a brief alert. High explosive bombs were dropped on a south-east inland town.

Field Marshal Smuts spoke at a reception given to him by the Royal Empire Society.

19TH NOV.—There was slight enemy activity over south and south-east England. Bombs were dropped at scattered points.

Attacks were made by the largest force of heavy bombers yet dispatched to Germany, on Ludwigshafen and Berlin. The Royal Air Force dropped about 2,500 tons of bombs including 4,000-pound block-busters.

Mr. Oliver Lyttelton, Minister of Production, declared that Britain munition output is now at the highest level ever reached.

20TH NOV.—The Royal Air Force bombers were again over Germany. Leverkusen and other objectives in the Rhineland were attacked by Royal Air Force planes.

Sir Oswald and Lady Mosley were released from Holloway prison in London.

The Minister for Aircraft Production, Sir Stafford Cripps in a speech at Bristol referred to "new and better Britain."

21ST NOV.—The British representative on the European Advisory Commission will be Mr. William Strang with the rank of Ambassador.

The British Ambassador at Washington, Lord Halifax, broadcasting on war said "We must at all costs avoid the temptation of trying to fix an early date when the war in Europe will be won."

22ND NOV.—Mr. Alfred Duff Cooper has been appointed as Britain's representative with the French Committee of National Liberation with personal rank of Ambassador. Mr. Harold Macmillan has been appointed British representative on the Advisory Council for Italy.

23RD NOV.—British bombers attacked Berlin in very great strength and caused heavy damage. Other objectives in western Germany were also bombed by Mosquitoes.

The British War Minister, Sir James Grigg, told a questioner in the Commons that he hoped to make a start at the end of the year reducing soldiers' service overseas to five years.

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA AND ATLANTIC

18TH NOV.—The United States Secretary of State, Mr. Cordell Hull made a statement before a joint session of the Congress about the principles and policies for which the Moscow Conference stood and on the progress made by the participating Governments in carrying them forward.

19TH NOV.—The United States Assistant Secretary of the Navy, Mr. Artemus Gates, who has arrived in Britain, said "We feel the submarine menace is still with us, but that the trend is very definitely against the enemy."

21ST NOV.—It is unofficially believed in Washington that the long-expected meeting of Mr. Churchill, President Roosevelt and M. Stalin may take place shortly. It is also stated that General G. Marshall may be appointed the Commander-in-Chief for the Second Front.

22ND NOV.—President Roosevelt has appointed the United States Minister in North Africa Mr. Robert Murphy, to be member of the Advisory Council of the Allied Control Mission for Italy.

* * * * *

INDIA, BURMA AND CEYLON

18TH NOV.—The Assembly concluded the food debate to-day.

Since they first moved forward on October 26, American trained and equipped Chinese troops have penetrated 20 to 30 miles farther into Burma. Tenth United States Air Force bombers attacked Heho, Ywataung, Pyinmana, etc.

19TH NOV.—It is understood that Governors from 11 provinces who are now in Delhi met in conference at the Viceroy's House for five and a half hours.

The Council of State began the debate on the food situation.

20TH NOV.—The Council of State continued the debate on famines.

It is understood that the Governors of Provinces had a second conference to-day presided over by the Viceroy. The conference lasted five and a half hours and discussed post-war reconstruction.

21ST NOV.—Major-General Sir Iven Mackay, Australian High Commissioner for India, said that the Commonwealth Government sincerely desired to meet India as a sister within the British Empire.

22ND NOV.—The High Commissioner for India, Sir Samuel Ranganathan, gave his views on how he thinks India will regard the question of freedom of expression when she achieves full freedom.

23RD NOV.—The Council of State continued in session.

* * * * *

RUSSIA AND FINLAND

18TH NOV.—The Red Army captured Korosten and Rechitsa. Fierce tank battles raged around the Russian wedge at Zhitomir.

19TH NOV.—The Russians captured Ovruch and evacuated Zhitomir. The battle for Mozir marshes began.

20TH NOV.—Soviet troops penetrated the north-western outskirts of Cherkassy. There were fierce German counter-attacks designed to throw the Russians out of Ovruch. The Red Army occupied the district centre of Novye Stupenki, Yanov and Burakova and a number of other localities.

21ST NOV.—Russian troops fighting in the Dnieper Bend fought local actions and captured seven strongly fortified points and a railway station. South of Kremenchug 9 strong points were captured by the Red Army. In other fronts also the Soviet forces continued to advance capturing several localities.

22ND NOV.—Breaking through German defences east of Kremenchug-Znamanka railway line, the Russians have advanced some 20 miles on a 30 mile front. Three important heights in the Korostyshev sector were captured by the Red Army.

23RD NOV.—The long battle for Gomel has entered its final stage. The Germans have been completely cleared out from the right bank of the Dnieper below Rechitz. Grim battles on several sectors are reported.

* * * * *

ITALY, AFRICA AND THE MEDITERRANEAN

18TH NOV.—Heavy rains continued to fall along the majority of the forward areas and operations by both the Fifth and the Eighth Armies were on a restricted scale. German counter-attacks were repulsed.

Elusis and Kalamaki airfield in Greece were attacked by North-west African Air Forces.

Allied hurricanes attacked Crete and spit-fires bombed targets in Rhodes.

19TH NOV.—The Eighth Army made a small advance north of Atessa. On the Fifth Army Front there were many artillery exchanges with the Germans. There was a lull in heavy fighting.

The British Commandos have carried out a successful raid on the island of Symi in the Dodecanese.

20TH NOV.—The Eighth Army now lines the Sangro river for 12 miles. It captured Perano.

21ST NOV.—Agnone, a key-point in the Iserniavasto road, has been captured by the Allied troops. Other places taken include Castel San Vincenso, Trochetta and Archi. King Victor Emmanuel has called upon all the patriots to fight the oppressors.

22ND NOV.—Allied forces have occupied Vastogliandi and San Pietro in the Central sector. The threat to Cassino has increased. Royal Air Force heavy bombers attacked Crete airfields.

A gap has been caused in Marshal Badoglio's "Government of technicians" by the disappearance from his ranks of Professor Epicarmo Corbino who had been announced as Under Secretary for Industy and Labour.

23RD NOV.—Heavy rains hampered action. Americans wiped out German machine gun nests north-west of Montazuila.

It is stated by the Zurich correspondent of the newspaper *Dagens Nyheter* that Mussolini has committed suicide on Monday.

The news of the Allied evacuation of Samos is revealed.

* * * * *

VICHY, FREE FRANCE AND OCCUPIED COUNTRIES

18TH NOV.—General Catroux called on the British Minister at Beirut Major-General Spears. A French statement says that complete calm prevails in Beirut. A communique on Gen. Catroux's efforts for settlement was issued.

Liberator bombers of the 10th United States Air Force attacked targets in Norway.

19TH NOV.—Mr. Cordell Hull revealed at his press conference that the United States Government has sent a message to the French Committee of Liberation urging them to give the Lebanon full independence.

20TH NOV.—Royal Air Force bombers attacked military objectives in northern France.

The Berne correspondent of the *Svenska Dagbladet* confirmed that Marshal Petain has resigned. He adds that the Marshal is now a prisoner of M. Laval. It is also reliably reported that M. Petain is seriously ill with heart trouble.

General Catroux and Mr. Casey made statements on Lebanon crisis.

21ST NOV.—A communiqué issued by the French Committee of National Liberation states that General Catroux's proposal that the President of the Labanese Republic, Bechari el Khoury, be re-instated has been followed. M. Helleu, French Delegate-General in Lebanon has been requested to proceed to Algiers. The Labanese Ministers recently arrested have been liberated and complete order reigns in the Lebanon. General Catroux has been authorized to negotiate with President Khoury on the measures necessary for the rapid re-establishment of constitutional life in Lebanon.

22ND NOV.—President Bechari el Khoury and the released members of the Lebanese Government entered Beirut to-day. King Farouk and Premier Nahas Pasha have sent congratulatory messages.

23RD NOV.—Reports about Marshal Petain's serious illness, etc., are denied.

M. Yves Chataigneau, the French acting Delegate-General in Lebanon, announced last night the reinstatement of the Lebanese Chamber. The appointment of Emile Eddie as the Lebanon Premier had been cancelled. The Lebanon Parliament's decision to modify the constitution which gave rise to the present crisis was declared null and void.

The British Government's statement about the situation in Lebanon was made in the Commons by Mr. Richard Law, Minister of State.

A large force of aircraft from Britain attacked German-held airfields in Northern France.

Dr. Benes is reported to be in Moscow.

* * * * *

NEUTRAL COUNTRIES

21ST NOV.—The Argentine Vice-President Senor Edelmiro Farrel speaking about Argentina's international policy said "Our attitude as far as the European conflict is concerned will be absolute neutrality."

The Swiss Federal Councillor for Justice and Police M. Edward Von Steiger said "Switzerland has proclaimed her firm determination not to depart from her neutrality."

* * * * *

THE FAR EAST

18TH NOV.—The Allied troops extended their beachhead in all directions at Augusta Bay on Bougainville island. Allied air raids on Japanese positions were extensive.

19TH NOV.—In Western Yunnan province Jap troops made an unsuccessful attempt to cross the upper reaches of the Salween river; half of them were drowned, while the remnants were put to flight. On the Central Yangtse Front Chinese and Japanese troops continue to clash on a zigzag line from the mountain south of Ichang to Tungting Lake area.

Lord Louis Mountbatten has now technically taken charge as Supreme Commander of the South East Asia Command and the first communiqué was issued from his headquarters to-day. It is learned, however, that his taking over is more or less a technicality. It will be some time before the setting up of the Command is completed and a further considerable period must elapse before large scale operations begin.

Australian troops are fighting within a mile of the Japanese jungle-concentrations at Sattelberg, north-west of Finschhafen in New Guinea. A majority of the 40,000 Japanese troops on Bougainville island are trapped beyond reach of help.

Col. Knox, United States Navy Secretary in a statement at his press conference said "We are ahead of schedule in the Pacific. Things are going on very satisfactorily in all phases, on land, on sea and in the air."

20TH NOV.—The Allied bombers attacked Sourabaya, the Japanese occupied Naval base in Java. Enemy installations at Buka and Banis were bombed. There was satisfactory progress in the three-pronged drive on Sattelberg.

The Japanese are continuing their broad advance on the Central China Front. They have pushed to points north and north-east of Changteh. Japanese troops entered Tzeli.

21ST NOV.—American forces have established beachheads at Makin and Tharawa islands in the Gilbert group in Central Pacific. A Jap 10,000-ton vessel was set on fire north-east of Rabaul. Sorong, Gasmata and other enemy occupied places were bombed by the Allied planes.

22ND NOV.—Australian troops have increased their pressure against the Japanese at Sattelberg.

23RD NOV.—American marines have landed in Abamama in the Gilbert Islands and have improved their positions on Tarawa and Makinatolls. The United States Navy Secretary, Colonel Knox, made a statement about the campaign in the Central Pacific at a press conference.

PRINTED BY THE SUPERINTENDENT, GOVERNMENT PRESS AND PUBLISHED BY THE DIRECTOR OF WAR PUBLICITY, "VICTORY HOUSE", MOUNT ROAD, MADRAS.

MADRAS WAR REVIEW

A WEEKLY BULLETIN OF THE WORLD WAR

VOL. V FRIDAY, DECEMBER 3, 1943 No. 14

R.A.F. will smash Japan

GERMANY is the first on the list for knocking out With Germany off the map, we can develop our full resources against Japan. What we are doing, and will do, to Germany we will do on an even greater scale to Japan

UNDER the terrible punishment, we may expect the Germans to put up an increasingly desperate defence. It would be foolish to deny the possibility that Germany may have new cards up her sleeve, which might prove temporarily inconvenient But, taking a long view, the Germans have neither an escape nor a remedy. That is the situation for Germany to-day as we see it and it will one day be the situation for Japan

BUT when the day comes, it will be even worse for Japan because the United States and Britain will be able to concentrate against Japan not only an even more overwhelming air power, but also all the invaluable experience they have gained from the onslaught against Germany

I KNOW I speak for the whole R.A.F. and I say that we look forward with the keenest anticipation to the day when we can join with our American comrades in applying to Tokyo all the lessons we have learned

Air Marshal Sir WILLIAM WELSH, head of R.A.F. delegation in United States speaking at the Economic Club at Detroit (Michigan), on Monday, November 29

CONTENTS

	PAGE
EDITORIAL—	
Pearl Harbour	3–4
RUNNING COMMENTARY—	
Soviet Capture of Gomel—Hitler's winter line cracks; Korosten and Zhitomir—Move and counter-moves, etc.	5
"I saw Singapore Fall." By Mrs. Ida Kinloch	7
Cautionary Counsels—III. (*By* R.G.)	9
Speak for England. (*By* R.G.)	10
Lord Mountbatten: "The Leader I always want to follow." By William Lawlor	11
He shall make Japan Kiss the Ground. By Major C. B. Thorne, M.C.	12
The Pacific Scene—Two Years Ago and To-day. By Hanson W. Baldwin	13
The Pacific Setup: Allied and Japanese. By Oswald Dutch	14
A Diary of the Far Eastern War (1941 to 1943)	15
R.A.F.—	
Gift of "Holiday Cottage" in South India for R.A.F.	16
"Gand Show" to visit South India	16
Right Man in Right Job: R.A.F. Motto	16
R.A.F. Beaufighter Crew Decorated	16
R.A.F. Night Sorties Replenish Larder	16
Weekly Jottings. Russian Theatre; Yugoslavia, Italy, etc. By "Chronicler"	17
War Diary	19–20
Last Month	20

MILITARY DISASTER FOR JAPAN

"We have achieved unity of command—on land, sea and in the air—that knows how to deliver paralysing attacks. I wish to make a reference to yesterday's report by Tokyo, in which they claim that they have sunk 84 American warships and killed 20,000 American seamen. I emphasize that this is an attempt to cover up what they have lost in the recent few weeks' fighting, which was nothing short of a military disaster for the Japanese, and shows a sense of complete frustration by Japanese military leaders."

—COLONEL FRANK KNOX, *United States Secretary to Navy, at a Press Conference on Friday, November 26.*

◆

BOMBING RAIDS ON JAP POSITIONS IN THE PACIFIC

"During the ten days from November 11 heavy bombers made a series of the world's longest bombing raids hitting seven islands in the Gilberts and Marshalls preparatory to landing troops. Liberators repeatedly flew on raids of 1,800 to 2,400 miles completely across water. Some flew 6,000 miles within a week, hitting tiny island targets and returning to their equally tiny bases with the Japanese not shooting down any planes over the targets.

"The purpose of these raids and the coming actions is to harass the Japanese behind the lines. We fly over the enemy's frontal islands and attack the bases from which supplies and reinforcements can be flown to his beleaguered garrisons.

"Our continued purpose will be to hit farther and farther back as our land forces advance. This involves unbelievably long raids and incomparable operating conditions. An extremely fast pace of attack will be kept up in the future keeping the enemy constantly on the defensive, eventually opening a direct channel across the Pacific to Japan."

—MAJOR-GENERAL W. H. HALE, *Commanding the 7th U.S.A.A.F. in the South Pacific, on Sunday, November 28.*

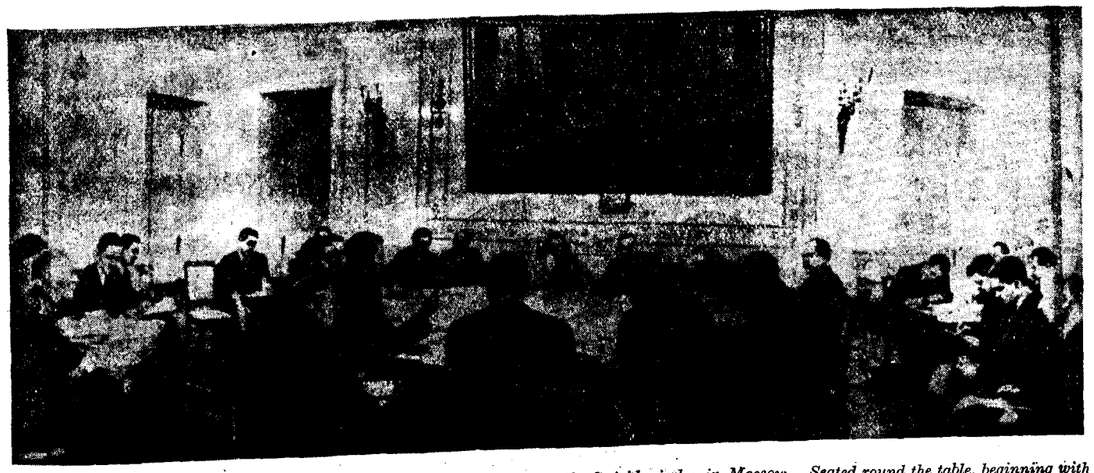
◆

ATTAINED NEW HEIGHTS

"The Eighth Army is advancing under conditions considered insuperable. To maintain the advance both Indian and British troops have attained new heights. **I am proud of them.**"

—GENERAL MONTGOMERY, *to an Indian Army Observer at Sangro Front in Italy on Thursday, November 25.*

MOSCOW CONFERENCE IN SESSION



This historic picture shows the 3-Power Conference in session in the Spiridonierka, in Moscow. Seated round the table, beginning with Mr. Eden and reading clockwise are:—Mr. Eden; Mr. William Strang; Mr. Averell Harriman; Mr. Cordell Hull; Mr. Hackworth; M. Litvinov; M. Vyshinsk; M. Molotov; Marshal Voroshilov; General Sir Hastings Ismay; Sir Archibald Clark-Kerr. Picture on wall shows signing of Anglo-Soviet Alliance in 1942.

RUNNING COMMENTARY

Soviet Capture of Gomel—Hitler's Winter Line cracks

The capture of Gomel, the great German bastion in White Russia, is yet another of the series of successes which the Red Army has been scoring in its onward march towards the old Polish frontier. Gomel which had been in German hands from the middle of August 1941 is a large regional and industrial centre with an important railway junction, a number of chemical concerns, a large match factory and one of the biggest sheet-glass producing centres of Russia. It is the junction of two railways to Poland, one running west in the direction of Brest-Litovsk and the other northwest through Minsk to Vilna and thence to Lithuania. A few miles west of Gomel is the main Leningrad-Vitebsk-Zhitomir-Odessa trunk railway line.

The importance of the capture of Gomel lies in the fact that it completely splits VON KLUGE'S army of White Russia from VON MANSTEIN'S army of the Ukraine. It is stated that the Red Army started its new White Russian offensive north of Gomel so suddenly that the Germans were caught completely unawares. Soviet troops are now steadily forging ahead and swift motorised forces of the White Russian Army Group are rushing through a 30 mile gap torn in the German defences between Mogilev and Gomel pursuing the retreating Germans. General VON KLUGE'S forces who had evidently dug themselves in for winter were turned out of their deep belts of warm, snug, and well-equipped dug-outs and are being chased into the swamps and forests where Soviet guerillas are waiting for them. Thus HITLER'S winter line has been cracked by a powerful and well timed Soviet blow.

* * * * *

Korosten and Zhitomir—Moves and Counter-moves

In the great battle of the Kiev salient the German General VON MANSTEIN seems to be hoping that his attacks against the southern flank of the Russian bulge will save his position, and so he has increased them in force and extent. He wants to effect a break-through further north near Korosten, one of the most important railway junctions in the western Ukraine, which is about a 100 miles northwest of Kiev.

It is interesting to examine briefly at this stage the moves and the counter-moves of the Russians and the Germans. The German defeats at Korosten and Rechista, 150 miles above Korosten (which opened up the western approaches to Gomel) were followed by their re-capture of Zhitomir which was captured by the Russians only six days earlier. But the Russian evacuation of Zhitomir coincided with the renewal of the Russian drive towards Nikopol in the south and the crossing of the Dnieper near Cherkassy.

Why did the Germans launch heavy counter-attacks against Zhitomir? They did so because they wanted to thwart the dangerous progress of the Russian drive aimed westwards from Kiev in the general direction of the Bug and the Dniester. Such a drive further threatened the 150,000 German soldiers who were within the Dnieper bend. It was only natural that VON MANSTEIN should concentrate powerful reserves to hold the Russian thrust from Zhitomir towards Berdichev, which is an important railway junction on the main supply line to the Dnieper bend. Zhitomir's only connection with the rear of the Red Army was the highway to Kiev, and the German forces based on Berdichev about 20 miles to the south cut the highway and forced the Russians to evacuate Zhitomir.

* * * * *

Russian Strategy—Diversionary Attacks and Dangerous Thrusts

One typical characteristic of Russian strategy emerges from the series of moves and counter-moves. If the Red Army finds any considerable enemy resistance in one sector it diverts its attention to another. For instance the Germans have held up the Russian salient threatening their Dnieper forces from the direction of Berdichev in the north; so the Russians have started major operations against these forces in the direction of Nikopol and Cherkassy in the south.

In this connection it is pertinent to point out that the battle of Nikopol is intended not merely as a threat to the German forces in the Dnieper sack, but also for Nikopol itself which contains the richest manganese mines which provide the Germans with 50 to 60 per cent of all the manganese that they can get.

Latest reports speak of a large-scale Russian offensive at the northern approaches to the Crimea. This seems to be part of the Soviet grand strategy of combing diversionary attacks with direct dangerous thrusts.

[Since the above was written, Korosten has been evacuated by the Russians.]



—Specially drawn for the MADRAS WAR REVIEW.

"I SAW SINGAPORE FALL"

By MRS. IDA KINLOCH



Mrs. IDA KINLOCH.—Mrs. Kinloch is seen wearing the same shirt she actually escaped in from Malaya.

In this article the author gives a vivid description of the fall of Singapore, and its tragic consequences. She rightly says that the Battle of Malaya began not on 8th December 1941 but several years ago. Mrs. Kinloch mentions how the seeds of the Fifth Column activity were sown in Malaya over a period of years with great care and deliberation and the nefarious schemes of the Japanese were well laid and planned. Reference is also made to the amazing courage and fortitude of the gallant defenders. The writer points out that indiscriminate bombing of Singapore began some hours before the actual declaration of war by Japan.

THE Battle of Malaya with its tragic consequences in the loss of the Naval Base and Singapore Island began, not on 8th December 1941 but several years ago.

When I first went to live in Malaya in 1925 there were comparatively few Japanese in the City of Singapore. A few years later they commenced operating iron mines in Trengganu and Kelantan, and tin mines in other States. Gradually these activities expanded. They acquired rubber estates throughout the peninsula and the numbers of Japanese employees which were brought into the colony increased rapidly. Numerous barges and tugs operated all round the coast of Malaya, Sumatra and Java in connection with these activities. In Sumatra they worked huge bauxite mines and used their own sea craft for export purposes. Except for scattered native fishing stakes, almost the entire fishing industry was in the hands of the Japanese. Large fishing fleets operated all over the archipelago. These fishing boats were not small sailing craft as one might suppose, but large powerful motor vessels, capable of covering hundreds of miles and remaining at sea for several months at a time. They were maintained in first-class condition. It is no exaggeration to say that there was not a square yard of sea from the Indian Ocean to the South Seas which was unknown to them.

NEFARIOUS JAPANESE SCHEMES

As their population increased, so Japanese trade expanded. Whole Japanese districts sprang up in Singapore, Kuala Lumpur, Penang and other big towns in Malaya. Shops with sufficient business to keep a couple of assistants busy, would have in addition, 3 or 4 "apprentices." These were well-educated men who had served their military training and whose business it was to learn the language of Malaya, improve their English and make themselves familiar with the country and its inhabitants. Japanese Government controlled schools were opened throughout the country. Hospitals and clinics were opened. They spread themselves into native villages making friends with the village people and among the kampongs on the shores of the numerous islands. Medical treatment was willingly administered free, free clinics were opened, and in fact, everything was done to win the friendship and confidence of the Malayas and Chinese. The Japanese society, of which every Japanese was expected to be a member, was a most powerful organization. The cunning machinations of their nefarious schemes were well planned.

Then came the treacherous occupation of Indo-China. There is no doubt their activities in Thailand were on a similar scale to those of Malaya; so it is not to be wondered that the people of this country surrendered after only a few hours' resistance.

Thus over a period of years and with great care and deliberation, were the seeds of Fifth Column Activity sown in Malaya.

INDISCRIMINATE BOMBING

The first intimation in Singapore that war had broken out between Britain and Japan was the sound of bomb explosions, ack-ack fire and the wailing of sirens at 4-10 a.m. on Monday, 8th December. Thinking it was a practice and protesting at the lack of humour on the part of those who had made such hare-brained arrangements, we hastened into our slippers and dressing-gowns and went down into the garden. It was a lovely clear, star-dotted sky and the city streets were fully lit. Suddenly there was a tremendous explosion near at hand. It was too realistic to be merely practice, especially when we saw tracer bullets from our Bofors guns soar into the sky. It was not until dawn and the morning newspapers arrived, that we learned war had been declared between Great Britain and Japan. We had experienced our first air-raid some hours before this declaration and over 200 innocent people had been killed or wounded. Bombs had been dropped indiscriminately on the sleeping city, and by evening we heard that the Japanese had struck at Malaya through Kota Bharu on the north-east. Their advance spread out fanwise—their infiltration tactics are known to everyone. How thoroughly they had prepared for the attack on Malaya was evident by the fact that from the first day, they started circulating their own Japanese-Malayan currency notes. Compact army kits had been carefully worked out. Boots were of rubber with canvas tops, open shorts and short trousers. Each kit included a 1-lb. bag of partly cooked rice which swelled when soaked in water for a short while, ½ lb. sugar, vitamin pills to take the place of vegetables, quinine tablets and anti-dysentery pills. The Japanese standard of living is much lower than our own, and he was able therefore, to live on these rations for approximately 4 days to a week.

CITY OF THE DEAD

We were quite bewildered when we learned of their steady advance of 15 miles daily and the fall of Penang. This was in no small measure due to air supremacy and the help accorded by Fifth Columnists. Refugees commenced to arrive from the north bringing with them stories of Japanese methods of fighting. Planes were not satisfied by dropping bombs on defenceless citizens, but in Penang and elsewhere they flew at low level and machine-gunned people in the streets who were running for safety from burning buildings. These poor innocent people were murdered in cold blood, without any means of protecting



UNITED STATES BOMBERS SMASH JAPANESE COMMUNICATION LINE.—This aerial reconnaissance photograph shows how bombers of the Tenth United States Army Air Force destroyed a strategic part of the only rail line between Japanese bases at Mandalayi and Monywa in Burma. The American flyers wrecked the Mu River bridge (A), causing an accumulation of rolling stock on the approaches, then methodically bombed the trains (B) until they were completely destroyed.

themselves. It is not surprising therefore, that those who escaped to the country, hid themselves anywhere out of sight. Penang was a city of the dead. Bodies lay about the streets for five days before it was possible to do anything in the way of burial. By this time they were revolting sights, all swollen and lying about in the grotesque positions where they had fallen. Corpses were lying among the overturned fruit and vegetables in the market, which is always a crowded place. Children who had been playing in the streets, lay just where they had fallen—little victims of Japan's "New Order." And so this ruthlessness continued right down the Peninsula. The people of Singapore sympathised with the refugees and did all they could to help, yet the unhappiness and tragedy of being homeless was not fully realised until our own turn came.

FIFTH COLUMN TACTICS

Coupled with the stories of Japanese frightfulness came stories of the Fifth Columnists. On football fields, goal posts were secretly torn up and laid on the ground in the shape of an arrow pointing to some military objective. Shortly after aeroplanes would come over and bomb the place indicated. Trees were cut down and used as indicators in the same way. Far away in some secluded wooded place where petrol or other precious stores were hidden, fire would break out mysteriously, or in some open spot which had been cleverly camouflaged, the dried grass near by would be set on fire. Jap aeroplanes arrived and dropped bombs in the vicinity. Five dollars was paid for any European handed over to the Japs.

For their infiltration purposes, we have no doubt but that barges and tugs belonging to Japanese owned rubber estates and mines were hidden with provisions, native clothing, etc., for the invaders and used by them in their push southward. For the most part their invasion barges were made of steel and were capable of carrying 120 men with full equipment. The Japanese is smaller than our own men and carry less kit.

Their spies dressed as Malays and mingled with the population in the mosques and market places. By this method it was easy to start rumours which thoroughly frightened the people. Rumours true and untrue swept through the country like lightning. It is obvious now that this was further Fifth Column propaganda, and ignorant people unwittingly helped the enemy by repeating these unfounded stories.

PEOPLES' COURAGE

Throughout the whole campaign the peoples of Malaya showed amazing courage and fortitude. Their belief in our ultimate victory was unswerving. Loss of life on both sides was tremendous, but the peoples of Malaya settled down with a will to win. And so the aggressors drew nearer to their objective, which was Singapore with its wonderful Naval Base. Airfield after airfield fell into Japanese hands. As fast as these were bombed, squads were out on the grounds repairing them. In many instances men working tractors could not hear the warning, and the first indication they had of a raid, was bombs dropping around them. Work was carried on in this manner until saturation point was reached, and the airfields had to be abandoned.

Raids on Singapore became a daily occurrence, increasing in numbers day and night until they became almost continuous, the formations growing larger which meant more bombs. Even the birds seemed to sense danger for they twittered unceasingly among themselves as they restlessly darted from tree to tree. Still the gallant defenders did not lose heart. It was inconceivable that Singapore could fall.

On Sunday morning, 8th February, we learned that the Johore causeway connecting the island to the mainland, had been blown up. This meant severing the pipeline which brought water to Singapore from natural reservoirs in Johore, a distance of approximately 56 miles. However, even this did not discourage the defenders and on the same evening the Governor spoke to the Islanders by radio. He addressed them with a quiet assurance that help was coming

and that our position was now more consolidated. He said that European and Asiatic alike stood shoulder to shoulder in defence of their homes and all they held dear. Singapore was likened to gallant Malta. There were adequate water-supplies within the island itself and sufficient food to withstand a seige of six months or more.

The same evening Japanese landed on the north-west coast of the island. Troops came over in steel barges. As fast as our men shot them down, others came to take their places. Our Forces had practically no air support and were being incessantly dive-bombed and machine-gunned from the enemy planes. Our airfields on the island had been so well plastered by the enemy that they were rendered practically useless, but were still being used by a very few heroic fighters. Our bombers were operating from bases in Sumatra and Java. Almost before the bombs had finished falling, men were out repairing the damage, so that our few precious planes could land when they returned.

The bombing of the naval base had started quite early in the Battle of Malaya. During the last fortnight, huge fires were started there which blazed day and night. A heavy black smoke surrounded the island and in the evening a dull red glow was reflected on these black clouds which hid the stars. During the last week, loud explosions could be heard in the direction of the naval base, due to the tremendous demolition work which was being carried out as part of our scorched-earth policy.

GREAT HARDSHIPS

Goods could only be purchased for cash, there was no delivery and in many cases shop-keepers refused to open. In the case of eating-houses, this was a special hardship, a few Chinese of the working class do their own cooking. From the time of the fall of Hongkong, Malaya had been without fresh fruit and vegetables as she had depended upon China for these. Malaya's own hill stations were still being developed. A widely believed rumour that any Chinese found working for a European would have his hands and ears cut off, frightened many faithful servants into leaving their employment, and so it became increasingly difficult to carry on.

The rumble of guns could be heard in increasing volume as the fighting approached South Johore, but after the Japanese landed on Singapore island their shells began to fall nearer the city. People in the outskirts, which had previously been considered safe areas, came into the centre of the city for protection. Batches of soldiers looking like sweeps, came to private houses asking for baths.

The authorities of Singapore were so convinced that the city was safe from air-raids, that no public shelters were constructed and nothing was done to safeguard the populace, until the week Singapore fell. By this time the Japanese were dropping their bombs indiscriminately everywhere. The death roll and damage to property were enormous. Shelling was far more unnerving than bombs.

It was only to be expected that the docks would receive special attention by the enemy and soon there was no staff to tie up ships or work cargo. Those who had not been killed by bombs had fled. The docks presented a sorry spectacle, for the enemy had carried out their destruction well. There were tremendous bomb-craters and burnt-out warehouses everywhere. In addition, there were hundreds of motor cars of all makes and sizes, some brand new and others which had seen good service. Now they all stood abandoned by their owners who, when making their escape from the Colony, had driven them as near as possible to the evacuation ship and then left them. These cars would have been invaluable to the enemy, if they had been left unharmed, but in their eagerness to thoroughly destroy the docks, Japanese bombs struck the vehicles, fire broke out and in less than no time they were burnt to a cinder.

EVACUATION

Shipping in the harbour and roads was dive-bombed and machine-gunned, and as soon as vessels were loaded with refugees they set sail. Ships—

CAUTIONARY COUNSELS—III

Gopalan, who Hoarded for Profit and was Devoured by Rats.

By R.G.

Gopalan, when he heard that rice
Could not be had at any price
From Burma or from overseas
At all, because of Japanese,
Thought to himself that he would make
A little hoard for safety's sake;
And bought a dozen bags or so
And stored them where no one would know.
But when the monsoon failed he thought
Again, and hurried out and bought
Two th usand bags, quite rightly thinking
The price would rise instead of sinking;
So he would sell at twice or thrice
Or umpteen times his buying price.

And so he did, just for a time
And made huge profits—how sublime!
While queues stretched out down every street
Of those who had no rice to eat.

But when an Order or What-d'you-term-it
Forbade all stocking without permit,
Gopalan thought that he would try
To stock and market on the sly.
He moved his bags into a hole
Unknown to any decent soul,
Dark, stinking, verminous and low,
Where no authority would go
For fear of getting foul diseases
Or itches that no ointment eases.
And so Gopalan waited for
His chance to profit even more
From the misfortunes of the war.

Now it befell a cunning, bored,
And hungry rat nosed out the hoard,
And started eating and invited
His friends to join him. They, delighted
To think of such a mighty feast
(For each, it seemed, a ton at least)
Ate heartily and passed the news
To others, who formed up in queues.
And so both early come and late
They ate and ate and ate and ate,
Till they had eaten all the store;
And still from Fort and Mylapore
And Kilpauk storming at the door
Fresh rats were clamouring for more.

Just when the hopeful multitude
Was disappointed of its food,
Gopalan chose to check his stock.
No sooner he undid the lock
Than angry rats assailed the man
And on his flesh anew began
And ate and ate and ate and ate
Till none was left—a horrid fate,

Moral

There is no need to hoard at all.
Sell out your stock, or keep its small.



UNITED STATES FLYERS BOMB JAPANESE BASE IN BURMA.—A column of black smoke rises from an oil dump at the Japanese base of Laichikok, on the Chinese mainland opposite Hongkong, the result of a direct hit during a raid on the enemy base by B-25 Mitchell bombers of the United States Army Air Forces. Bombs from the American planes started many fires during the attack. The picture was taken from one of the American bombers.

anything that could float was commandeered—sampans (canoes), twakows (Chinese sailing ships), motor launches and even home-made rafts. Over 200 people crowded on to a minesweeper which had never been intended to carry passengers. Each person selected his or her allotted few feet of space on the iron deck. The single lavatory it boasted went out of action during the first few hours and thereafter a bucket, behind improvised convas screens on deck had to be used by all and sundry. Many escaped in small rowing boats and Chinese sailing ships. All these, with their pitiful cargoes, became easy targets for the Japanese. From Singapore to Java these ships were a constant target for Japanese planes, and fear of submarines was an additional menace. Some ships were quite unarmed and in every case there was not sufficient lifeboat accommodation or lifebelts. The Japanese boasted that they either sank or damaged two out of every three ships leaving Singapore.

To those who wanted to escape from the Japanese aggressors, there was only one way, and that was through shark-infested waters. Many people had not the nerve to face the ordeal and decided rather to remain behind. When any ships were leaving, the utmost secrecy was maintained. In some cases, people were telephoned in the middle of the night and told to go to a certain place with as much hand luggage as they could carry themselves. At the rendezvous they were given a pass and directed to proceed to where the ship was waiting. Under cover of the darkness, a steady stream of cars made their way. Speed was the order of the day. There was no time for farewells. The ship could only remain alongside for a given period. If all passengers were not on board by departure time, the ship pulled out leaving the unlucky ones behind. This happened many times. It was impossible to keep order and pandemonium reigned. Many people lost their luggage.

TRAGIC INCIDENTS

In the darkness one young girl let go the arm of her old blind mother, who was immediately caught in the surging mass of struggling humanity. The old lady did not board the ship and nobody knew what became of her. Another young mother put her baby on board in a place of safety and then returned to the wharf side in order to collect her suit-cases, but she was unable to get back on the ship again and that vessel sailed taking the three-months' old infant to an unknown destination, leaving its distracted mother behind. Young children clutching some beloved toy, were guided by broken-hearted mothers to safety; old men and invalids, some mothers with babies a few days old, while others gave birth to their infants after boarding the ship—thus the people of Singapore left their homes and husbands behind. The modest homes of the working class women were as dear to their hearts as the palatial mansions were to the rich.

The city had been subjected to almost continuous bombing and shelling, and it would be ridiculous to claim that the population remained calm at this stage, but they were far from being panic-stricken. Right up to the time when the sirens sounded the "all clear" on Sunday evening, the 15th February announcing cessation of hostilities, the morale of the citizens never flagged.

INFERNO

As we drew away from Singapore in the evening light of 11th February, it looked like some inferno. To the left a whole island, upon which had stood an oil installation, was ablaze, while to the right of the city, shipyards and slipways were in smoking ruins—part of Singapore's scorched-earth policy.

Down in the ship's holds, straw mattresses were laid side by side. The once wealthy and poor alike, European and Asiatic, all shared the same conditions. Such men who were allowed to leave Malaya helped to stoke ship or did similar work. Women washed dirty dishes and cleaned out lavatories, for there were very few servants available. Everyone took an active part.

The sea itself was covered with a thick surface of oil, which, if our ship had been torpedoed or sunk by bombing, would have made swimming impossible. The wailing of sirens scarcely stopped and after dropping their bombs the Japanese' planes flew off stunting. Looking back on the once beautiful city of Singapore from the sea, it seemed impossible that life could still exist, yet those brave people held out against overwhelming odds for four more days.

SPEAK FOR ENGLAND

By R.G.

A voice said, Speak for England. But the deeds
Her children did spoke clearer than our words:
And such a chorus as at dawn the birds
Raise jubilant in woods and by the meads
Where English rivers murmur through their reeds
Thrilled through the world. Who has not heard
[the paean
Echoing and echoing to the empyrean?
He speaks for England who for England bleeds
To hold her honour still unstained, her head
Unbowed, her freedoms as of old unsmutched:
And while she in the front line fights again,
As when she fought Napoleon, Louis, Spain,
The dying hands round gun and joy-stick clutched
Renew the voiceless eloquence of the dead.

LORD MOUNTBATTEN: "THE LEADER I ALWAYS WANT TO FOLLOW"

By WILLIAM LAWLOR



LORD LOUIS MOUNTBATTEN

The author served under Lord Mountbatten at sea for eight years in Britain's Royal Navy; was with him on the destroyer Kelly *and acted as his chaffeur ashore.*

I remember Lord Louis at the very beginning when we commissioned the destroyer *Daring*. More than any officer I have ever been with, he really makes it his duty to know the men. Their welfare comes before anything whatsoever and by that he got the best out of us of every type. He was so human with me and with everybody.

It was funny when he spoke to us on the ship; it was not like an officer speaking, you had the idea that he was speaking more or less as a father—a young father.

Once he told the men on the lower deck that their troubles were his troubles; in trouble we could always go straight down to him, directly go down to his cabin. And when we went to him, he was very human.

He pretty well knows my home life—I remember him advising me to wait before I got married. I have never been punished by him—never had to go up for report, so I do not know what his reaction is at the table, but he could be strict. He is very strict on one item—leave breaking even in peacetime. But one thing, with Lord Louis you are not guilty until you are proven guilty.

FLOATING TARGET

Well, with the war, it was seatime in a big way. We were seldom in harbour. What I remember best was bringing back the destroyer *Kelly* after she had been torpedoed. We were ordered to intercept an enemy convoy off the German coast; then we were torpedoed by an E-boat. It struck us under the bridge and blew up the boiler rooms. After 24 hours, she was more or less sinking. We abandoned ship and watched her for seven hours—a floating target with four or five submarines in the vicinity. Then Lord Louis against all rules and regulations took 17 of us back on the ship. He was not going to lose her. Just after we got on board, we got a signal from a senior officer on another ship, "Abandon ship, sink *Kelly*." They thought she could not make it. Lord Louis was raving when we got that signal. I'll never forget the reaction on his face. He returned the signal, "Send me a salvage tug. We can fight our way back." Then we had four days and four nights of it bringing the *Kelly* back, towed along at three to five knots. With the ship's crew of more than 200 cut down to 18 you have still got to keep the guns manned all the same.

We were attacked all the way—by submarines, torpedoes and aircraft—four days and four nights across the North Sea. Aircraft dived again and again. In one day we had 20 to 30 attacks by aircraft. But they got such a hot reception from the 18 of us on board that in the end they eased off their attacks. I was on the pompoms, but even when we could not bear on the airplanes with our guns, there was Lord Louis up there on "Point's five's" bridge—ripping away all on his own. We had no sleep for four nights. At various times, I made my way up to the bridge—it was pretty well shattered. I was taking coffee up, I remember once, when I caught him alone. Lord Louis looked very tired with his face black and unshaven, standing there hanging on. There had been lot of casualties when we were hit, so when I caught him there alone I could read him like a book; I knew he was feeling the losses. But down with us, he was the life of the party. He kept us alive all the time. He would crack jokes to show we were the same old crew every time. And he brought us and the *Kelly* back fighting all the way. He is the only man who would have even tried it.

INCIDENT I WILL NEVER FORGET

Then, when the *Kelly* was repaired, we got back on her and there was an incident I will never forget. We were only three destroyers on patrol somewhere off the Channel Islands and Lord Louis made a broadcast to the ship's crew. This is what he said: "We are now going to intercept two battle cruisers, *Scharnhorst* and *Gneisenau*, also four cruisers of the *Hipper* class with a destroyer screen and a heavy E-boat screen. After breaking through the destroyer screen, we will torpedo the battle cruisers and cruisers and then we will intercept the destroyers."

We were happy and feeling fine when he said it, because everything he said, we always seemed to get away with it. If he had said that the *Kelly* had got wings and she was going to the North Pole, we would believe it, because everything he said we always seemed to do it. Unfortunately the Germans had got so big a start on us that we were unable to catch them.

Then there was Benghazi. We were ordered from Malta to bombard Bengazhi with a flotilla. There was a heavy mist and we arrived slightly out of position. I was on the bridge then and I remember Lord Louis saying to the navigating officer: "We'll do it the boxer style." And not waiting for any more orders, he made sure. He went in almost to the breakwater of the harbour, just like a boxer shaking hands with the enemy, and he took a cool look round and then coming out he went in a second time and bombarded at point-blank range. The rest of the flotilla followed suit. Then we went back to Malta and Crete and we saw a lot more fighting before we were sunk off the coast of Crete.

We were hit by a 1,000-pound bomb from a Stuka and the *Kelly* sank at last on May 23, 1941, at 7-55 a.m.

I was badly burned beyond all recognition and covered in oil and fuel. On the ship which picked us up the doctors told Lord Louis that there was not much hope for me. And I can remember that while the doctor was giving me a blood transfusion, Lord Louis said to me: "Now Lawlor, I want you to liven yourself up and remember your honeymoon when you get home. And above all you have got to avenge those burns some time." Then he went round talking to the other wounded, though he was hit himself. Now my burns and nervous shock are almost completely cured. Shortly I may be fit to go to sea again. And I feel that if I go back to sea, he is the man I want to go with. —*From London Calling.*



UNITED STATES' GENERALS MEET IN INDIA.—Lieutenant-General Joseph W. Stilwell (left), *Commander-in-Chief of United States forces in China, Burma and India, welcomes Lieutenant-General Brehon B. Somervell, Commander of the United States Army Service Forces at an airfield in India. General Somervell conferred with Allied leaders in India and China following the establishment of the new Supreme Allied South-east Asia Command under the Admiral Lord Louis Mountbatten of Great Britain.*

HE SHALL MAKE JAPAN KISS THE GROUND

By MAJOR C. B. THORNE, M.C.

This commentary is written by an authority on combined strategy, whose appreciations and criticisms on matters concerning Imperial Defence during the past 14 years have been proved by subsequent events to have been remarkably accurate.

In an article entitled "Amphibious Warfare" published in the Cavalry Journal *as far back as October 1929, he gave an accurate forecast of the type of warfare likely to confront Britain in the future, pointing out that the defence of British naval bases depended not merely on naval might but on local air supremacy together with adequate military garrisons.*

For these reasons he pressed for the setting up of a single Supreme Commander for the naval, military and air force components, and strongly recommended that training in combined operations should take a prominent part in the curriculum of service experts.

THE full significance of the appointment of Lord Louis Mountbatten as Allied Supreme Commander of the newly created South-east Asia Command is in all probability not yet wholly appreciated.

Whenever Britain or Japan resorts to the use of armed force, their operations must be primarily of an amphibious nature. Success in battle for these nations will, therefore, depend on the closest co-operation and co-ordination of their respective navies, armies and air forces.

The key to Japan's defeat will among other things lie in her economic weakness. China is, therefore, of the greatest strategic and economic importance to Japan. The annexation of Korea in 1910, the occupation of Manchukuo with its cotton and other resources, and the seizure of Chinese territory further south have made these acquisitions an exclusive source of supply of raw materials as well as a market for Japanese goods.

Strategically the establishment of a footing in Chinese territories has rendered the narrow waters to the west of Japan safer for her shipping, and, for the time being, reduced the threat of direct air attacks on her vulnerable production plants.

As a nation the Japanese are united and fanatical. They believe in the divinity of their Emperor, and the infallibility of their war leaders, but they fear the material resources of the United Nations. This fear will no doubt be exploited.

Broadly, the defeat of Japan will most certainly be brought about by a number of carefully co-ordinated actions which will no doubt include the re-opening of the Burma supply route to China, and the establishment of military and air supremacy in Chinese territory preparatory to the defeat of the Japanese army on the mainland. These measures will be forerunners to an attack on Japan. Concurrently, the Allies will undoubtedly converge on Japan *via* the Pacific. This operation will entail the rapid and progressive seizure of a number of islands along the route, thus forming "stepping stones" for such an encroachment. Once Japan is brought within the range of sustained heavy bombing attacks, her end will be in sight.

Future operations in the Pacific will comprise the largest scale amphibious campaign in history, and therein lies the importance of the Allied choice in selecting Lord Louis Mountbatten as Allied Supreme Commander of the South-east Asia Command. Furthermore, the timing of this appointment will have considerable bearing on subsequent events. An undertaking of such magnitude necessitates a mass of detailed preliminary planning of a highly technical nature. These tasks take time to carry into effect. Hence, it is preferable that they are dealt with during a period prior to the cessation of hostilities in Europe. By this means any unnecessary delay, due to preliminaries, will be avoided when switching Allied armed might from the European to the Far Eastern theatre of war.

For his gallantry a Scottish soldier was given a decoration. A week or so later a friend asked him: "And what does the wife think of your medal, Sandy?" "She doesna' ken yet," was the reply. "It's no my turn to write."



RABAUL, THE JAPS' STRONGEST BASE IN THE SOUTH-WEST PACIFIC.—An aerial photograph of the large and excellent harbour utilized as a naval and supply base, and protected by squadrons of bombers and fighters. Allied planes from General MacArthur's command make Rabaul one of their favourite targets.

THE PACIFIC SCENE—TWO YEARS AGO AND TO-DAY

By HANSON W. BALDWIN

DECEMBER 7, "the date that will live in infamy", marks the end of the second year of the Pacific war.

In two years of struggle with Japan the United States has won great victories and suffered great defeats. The victories have been largely defensive ones (Midway, the Coral Sea and the Aleutians) or outpost ones—the Solomons and the New Guinea battles. The defeats deprived us of the advanced bases of the Philippines, Guam and Wake, shut the Burma Road to China, eliminated Singapore, Hong Kong and the Netherlands East Indies as possible bases and cut us off from the tin and rubber and oil of the Far East.

The Japanese won a great strategic victory in the first months of the war, and as matters stand to-day the strategic balance sheet of the Pacific War is still in their favour. We have shifted from the pure defensive of the first months of war to the offensive-defensive, represented by our operations in the Solomons and New Guinea, our carrier raids against Wake, Marcus and other Japanese islands, and our air raids from Chinese and Indian bases against Japanese shipping. We are just beginning to progress from these limited offensive operations to more major offensives; we have the initiative to-day and we may soon start what can probably be called a strategic offensive.

But the past two years of war in the Pacific have by no means been profitless. The Japanese tide of empire has been dammed; Australian and South Pacific positions have been saved; Hawaii and Midway, Alaska and the Aleutians, and India are secure; our supply lines to these bases are safe.

ATTRITION WARFARE

And the attrition warfare waged by our submarines and planes, and the battles that have marked our defensive and limited offensive operations have cost Japan heavily. She has suffered in the war of attrition more heavily than we have.

Gauged by the yardstick of military strength, we have profited by time in the Pacific; to-day we are far stronger in armed men, in planes, in ships relative to Japan than we were two years ago. Two years ago, even before Pearl Harbour, our air power and sea power in the Pacific were definitely inferior to the enemy's; to-day there is no doubt that they are considerably superior qualitatively and increasingly so quantitatively.

And to-day two elements—well-trained amphibious forces and merchant shipping—the lack of which once strictly limited our offensive operations are now available in increasing strength.

Moreover, our quantitative superiority—particularly in planes and ships—is almost certain to increase relative to Japan with the passage of time. Japan cannot possibly match our construction programme in planes or ships, and when the European phase of the war is ended, tremendous additional forces will be released for duty in the Pacific.

But the European war is primarily an air-land war and the Pacific-Asiatic war is primarily an air-sea war. This means that a major part of the American navy is available for Pacific operations even before the end of the European war. Major operations against Japan can, therefore, be started—though not brought to their culmination before the European war ends.

INDUSTRIAL MIRACLE

Two years ago few of our strategists believed it would be possible for the United States to conduct major operations in both oceans simultaneously. But to-day—or in the near future—partly because of the industrial miracle represented by our construction programme of 1942 and 1943, partly because of the differing natures of the war in the West and in the East, the United States can start a major offensive against Japan even while striking against Germany.

Two years ago, the Japanese aircraft production of all types of military planes, including trainers, was probably between 400 and 800 planes a month, possibly closer to the higher figure.

To-day, it may be between 800 and 1,200 planes a month, possibly closer to the higher figure.

Two years ago, the aircraft production of the United States was about 2,000 military planes a month; to-day, it is about 7,700 a month.

Two years ago, Japan had a merchant ship construction capacity of about 400,000 to 500,000 tons per year. To-day she has lost perhaps 2,500,000 tons in the war, but her replacement capacity has increased (though it is probably inadequate to meet losses) to 800,000 to 900,000 tons annually.

Two years ago, during all of 1941, the United States produced 1,088,000 tons of merchant shipping; this year of 1943, we shall produce at least 19,000,000 deadweight tons.

Two years ago, the Pacific fleet of the United States Navy—though it represented the major part of our naval strength—was inferior in numbers to the Japanese fleet. Two years ago we had in both oceans some seven regular aircraft-carriers; the Japanese had at least nine, plus more converted auxiliary carriers than we had.

(*Continued on page* 18)



UNITED STATES PARATROOPS ATTACK IN NEW GUINEA.—Protected by a smoke screen and jumping from low altitude, United States Army parachute troops float to earth before joining the battle which drove the Japanese from Lae, New Guinea. In the battle, Allied parachutists, forming one jaw of a pincers attack, marched down the Markham Valley to join forces with Australian jungle fighters who had been landed by sea and air behind the enemy lines. The combined forces took Lae on September 18, 1943, twelve days after the original landings.

THE PACIFIC SETUP: ALLIED AND JAPANESE

By OSWALD DUTCH

AT present the Japanese have 4,000,000 men under arms in their army alone. Of these, 1,000,000 are fighting in China and on the Burmese frontier; 500,000 are stationed on the Manchurian frontiers. The remaining 2,500,000 men are occupying Indo-China, the Malay States, Siam, the Netherlands East Indies and Borneo. A number of them are holding the outer bastions in South-western and South Pacific, in the Philippines, and the wide semi-circle formed by Timor, New Guinea and the Bismarck Archipelago, up to the northern Solomon Islands. Reserves are kept in Japan proper and in the many hundreds of larger or smaller islands of the Pacific, the Mariana and Caroline islands, and the Marshall group of islands.

Even this brief enumeration is sufficient to show how scattered Japanese fortunes must be, and how much they must depend on their fleet. Their ships—navy as well as merchant—have suffered serious losses within the last 18 months. Between December 1942 and July 1943, the Japanese navy lost three battleships, six aircraft-carriers, 34 cruisers, 67 destroyers and 16 submarines. The assumption that the Japanese navy has lost 25 to 30 per cent of its strength may not be far wrong. In spite of the utmost efforts of Japan's industry, such losses cannot possibly be made good.

Japan's merchant fleet amounted before Pearl Harbour to 7,619,000 tons, of which—according to the Secretary of the United States Navy—2,540,000 tons had been sunk up to September 3, 1943. Japanese shipyards cannot build more than 450,000 to 500,000 tons of shipping a year, and consequently less than half of these losses can be replaced.

The Japanese air force has also been materially weakened within the last 18 months. At the present moment it may possess 3,000 to 4,000 first-line aircraft, which is barely enough to cover the immense distances between the areas that have to be defended. The output of Japanese aircraft factories is estimated at 750 machines of all kinds a month, a figure which cannot in any way be compared with the output of aircraft in Allied factories. In actual fact the Japanese have already abandoned the airfields in Western Burma because of the great distance. In the other outer bastions too considerable slackening of air activity has been noticeable.

These Japanese forces are facing the armies, navies and air forces of the Allies in an immense circle, while the latter are increasing in numbers and striking power from month to month. The disposition of these forces is roughly as follows: in the centre of the fronts are large but not very well-equipped Chinese armies under Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek. These are flanked on one side by the British-Indian army on the Burmese frontier, and a second British army consisting of British, Indian, East African and colonial troops.

In Timor, Australians who for a long time had fought as irregulars are now organized as regular commandos and are constantly operating against the Japanese. Combined American-Australian and American-New Zealand armies under General MacArthur are working together with admirable smoothness and efficiency in New Guinea and the Solomon Islands. Large reserves for these armies which may be used as required are stationed in Australia and New Zealand.

In the North Pacific, American and Canadian troops are operating in the Aleutian Islands while American armies have been concentrated along the west coast of the United States.

With the exception of the troops in India and China, all these armies are very largely dependent on the navy and air forces. Units of the British, Indian and Netherlands navies are operating in the Indian Ocean. Netherlands forces are based on Ceylon. Units of the American and Australian navies are patrolling the South-western Pacific, and a large American fleet under Vice-Admiral Halsey is stationed in the South Pacific. This also includes some Australian units and New Zealand minesweepers and corvettes. A large contingent of Canadian units together with a large American fleet is operating in the Northern Pacific.

The chief bases of these fleets are the East African ports, Indian ports, Trincomalee in Ceylon, Australian and New Zealand ports, Pearl Harbour, Balboa in the Panama Canal zone, San Diego and San Francisco on the west coast of the United States, Esquimalt on the west coast of Canada, and, finally, small harbours on the Aleutian Islands.

The value of the Allied successes on the Solomon Islands and in New Guinea must be assessed from the viewpoint of air security. The closer Allied air bases can be pushed to the Japanese main bases, the easier it will be to carry out amphibious operations in the near future.

A DIARY OF THE FAR EASTERN WAR

1941

DEC. 7.—Treacherous Jap attack on Pearl Harbour.

DEC. 8.—Japanese attempts to invade Malaya and Hongkong.

Thailand, after 5½ hours' resistance, permits passage of Japanese troops.

DEC. 9.—Japanese land in Malaya and the Philippines.

DEC. 10.—British battleship *Prince of Wales* and cruiser *Repulse* sunk by air attack off Northern Malaya.

DEC. 13.—Japanese take island of Guam.

DEC. 14.—Japanese cross into Burma from Thailand in Point Victoria region.

General attack on Hongkong.

DEC. 18.—Forestalling Japanese action, British and Dutch troops occupy Portuguese Timor.

DEC. 24.—Japanese take Wake Island.

DEC. 25.—Hongkong surrenders.

DEC. 27.—Japanese bomb open city of Manila.

1942

JAN. 3.—General Wavell appointed Supreme Allied Commander-in-Chief in the South-west Pacific.

JAN. 11.—Japanese land in Dutch East Indies.

JAN. 23.—Enemy forces land on Solomon Islands.

JAN. 25.—Enemy convoy suffers heavily in Straits of Macassar.

JAN. 26.—Macassar Straits action continues: enemy lose aircraft-carrier. In all, at least 10 other enemy ships destroyed.

JAN. 31.—Battle of Malaya has ended, and battle of Singapore begins.

FEB. 1.—United States Pacific Fleet attacks seven enemy naval bases in Marshall and Gilbert islands.

FEB. 9.—Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek arrives in Delhi for consultations with Government of India.

FEB. 15.—Fall of Singapore.

MAR. 3.—General Wavell relinquishes South-west Pacific Command and returns to India as Commander-in-Chief.

MAR. 4.—General MacArthur's air force in Philippines sinks three Japanese ships in Subic Bay.

MAR. 9.—Evacuation of Rangoon.

Japs land in New Guinea.

MAR. 10.—Mr. Eden reveals to Commons atrocities in Hongkong.

MAR. 13.—American troops arrive in Australia.

MAR. 18.—General MacArthur appointed to Supreme Command of all Allied forces east of Singapore.

United States Navy Department announces that 23 Japanese ships, including 12 warships were sunk or damaged in attacks on invasion fleet off New Guinea.

MAR. 25.—Japanese occupy Andaman Islands.

APR. 5.—Enemy lose 27 out of 75 planes in raid on Colombo.

APR. 9.—Fighting in Bataan (Philippines) has ceased.

APR. 18.—American planes bomb Tokyo, Kobe, Yokohama and other Japanese cities.

MAY 6.—Island of Corregidor surrenders.

MAY 8-9.—Battle of Coral Sea: enemy lose 15 warships, Americans three. Japanese also lose 100 aircraft.

MAY 11.—Governor of Burma and his Ministers move to India.

JUNE 6-8.—Japanese attack Midway Island. Enemy lose 15 warships and four aircraft-carriers.

JUNE 22.—Japanese occupy Kiska in the Aleutians.

JULY 24.—Japanese land on north coast of Papua, New Guinea.

JULY 31.—Japanese press towards Port Moresby.

AUG. 11.—United States forces land on Solomon Islands.

AUG. 26-27.—Big naval and air battle off Solomons. Enemy fleet scattered and driven north with considerable losses.

SEP. 13.—Japanese thrust towards Port Moresby held.

OCT. 1.—Enemy retreating in New Guinea.

OCT. 7.—Japanese land in Guadalcanal in the Solomons.

OCT. 9.—Japanese abandon Attu in the Aleutians.

OCT. 15.—Enemy suffer important losses in attempts to recapture Guadalcanal.

OCT. 26.—Aerodromes in North-east India attacked by Japanese.

OCT. 30.—Japanese fleet withdraws from Solomons.

NOV. 1.—Seven Japanese ships believed sunk or damaged in the battle off Stewart Isles.

NOV. 11.—Japanese surface raider sunk in Indian Ocean by an Indian minesweeper, H.M.I.S. *Bengal*.

NOV. 15-16.—United States naval and air forces score great victory in Solomons, destroying 23 enemy ships. Twenty-four thousand Japanese troops drowned.

DEC. 20.—Allied troops move into Burma and push into Arakan.

Calcutta bombed for first time.

1943

JAN. 16.—Flight Sergeant Pring, Royal Air Force, shoots down three enemy planes over Calcutta in five minutes.

MAR. 4-5.—Battle of Bismarck Sea, a major disaster to the enemy. Entire Japanese force of 22 vessels destroyed. Seventy-nine aircraft shot down; 15,000 ground forces drowned or killed.

MAR. 30.—Bengal declared "raid area."

MAY 11.—Allied troops evacuate Maungdaw in Arakan.

MAY 20.—It is announced that commando force under Brigadier Wingate has spent three months on raiding expedition deep into Burma.

MAY 23.—End of organized enemy resistance on Attu Island, Aleutians.

JUNE 12.—Chinese troops enter Kinwha, last Japanese air base in Chekiang, "Bomb Tokyo" province.

JUNE 30.—United States forces land on Rendova Island, in New Georgia group of Solomons: start of Allied offensive.

JULY 8.—United States forces make two new landings on vital points in Solomons.

JULY 12.—Blockaded by land and sea, Japanese garrison at Munda faced with alternative of death or surrender.

JULY 24.—American land in Nassau Bay in New Guinea.

AUG. 6.—Allies capture Munda, a key base of the enemy in South-west Pacific.

AUG. 21.—Kiska taken by Americans without opposition.

AUG. 23.—Chungking bombed for first time in two years.

AUG. 25.—Lord Louis Mountbatten appointed Supreme Allied Commander in South-east Asia.

AUG. 28.—Organized Japanese resistance on New Georgia Island ceases.

SEP. 1.—United States task forces raid Marcus Island.

SEP. 14.—Allied troops capture Salamaua.

SEP. 16.—Australian troops occupy Lae, main Japanese base on the coast of New Guinea.

OCT. 2.—Australian forces capture Finschhafen, north-east of Lae.

OCT. 7.—Lord Louis Mountbatten arrives in Delhi.

OCT. 13.—In heaviest air blow yet struck in South-west Pacific, Allies destroy at Rabaul seven enemy ships including three destroyers, and 100 aircraft.

NOV. 2.—American forces invade Bougainville Island, last enemy bastion in Solomons.

NOV. 12.—Fifteen enemy warships hit by Allied planes in new raid on Rabaul.

NOV. 16.—Royal Air Force carries out its heaviest attack on Burma since the war in the East began. Railway stations, marshalling yards and racks at Pegu were the targets.

Two rabbits were watching a long and busy assembly line on which thousands of tank parts were being made. They watched this for an hour. Then one of them turned to the other and said: "Don't think I'm jealous—but they must've started with more than two."

GIFT OF 'HOLIDAY COTTAGE' IN SOUTH INDIA FOR R.A.F.

THE doors of the nifty bungalow were open to welcome the two smiling 'Erks' whose distinction it is to be the first Royal Air Force guests. Set attractively among green lawns, the leave cottage is a war-duration gift to the Royal Air Force for use of their 'other ranks.' Furnished, curtained, linen found, meals free and—no rent; a 'cottage in the country' where leave-taking airmen may for fourteen days forget exigencies of the service and laze with a book under fruit and flowering trees, dig the garden, help the cook, and generally take life easily.

There are two bed-rooms, a bath-room and sitting-room, and four guests may be accommodated at one time. Everything has received the most considerate and detailed thought for the airmen who will avail themselves of this most generous gift to them. An information list gives the names of cinemas in the neighbourhood, the dance halls, the cafes. One item states "there are civic clothes in the drawer". . . one had noticed new pyjamas placed at the head of each bed. Another item, "hot water will be provided", while another says simply, "if anything else is needed please ask". The notes end with a wish expressed for the enjoyment of the Royal Air Force guests at this holiday cottage and that they will consider the place their home.

Nor is this all. The leave cottage is the gift of Mr. Frank Harvey, resident Secretary of the Bangalore Theosophical Society, and also placed at the disposal of his airmen guests are the lounges of the large building, also in the extensive grounds, the library, and the sitting room in the Secretary's wing. Last and most amazing discovery—the boys may go for jaunts in Mr. Harvey's little car, driver provided. When the generosity of the host was commented on he said this is his special contribution to the war effort. The prospect of having guests for the duration of war pleases him, for he likes company.

Someone asked the lucky fellows how they plan to spend their time. Came simultaneous replies, "Sleeping!" "Charpoi bashing!" Books, bed, no restrictions placed on the electric light . . . And so started the first day of the airmen's leave at the gift bungalow. For exercise, the badminton court—also set in this veritable parkland—walks to the colourful bazaar and Timoshonko, the semi-dachshund, to run with round the block plus, of course, P.T. early mornings. The two lads, Lac J. M. Green of Hadleigh, Southend, and AC (1) G. S. Melville of Aberdeen will return from their holiday fit as fiddles and brimful of ambition.

Accompanying these initial Air Force guests to the holiday bungalow were the Senior Officer of Administration, Group Captain G. V. Howard, and the Royal Air Force Welfare Officers, Squadron Leader (Padre) Rule and Flight-Lieutenant Brownlee. As he was leaving this little jewel of a place, the Padre said laconically he had a good mind to remove his stripes . . .

"GANG SHOW" TO VISIT SOUTH INDIA

Ralph Reader, the originator of the world-famous "Gang Show" and at present an officer in the Royal Air Force has just completed a short tour of Royal Air Force Units somewhere in southern areas. Wherever he visited, Ralph Reader was accorded such a welcome as has never before been equalled. The Royal Air Force lads simply raved when they knew this great and popular entertainer was about to pay them a special visit. While entertaining Royal Air Force personnel Squadron Leader Ralph Reader promised that his "Gang Show" would be with them shortly, making Bangalore their temporary headquarters.

Ralph Reader was at one time a Scout Master. He established his troupe as a Boy Scout Show, proceeds going either to the Scout Fund or charity. His concerts were such an outstanding success that the Boy Scout Show became an institution and established itself under his inspiration. Thus the beginnings of the new world-wide rage, the "Gang Show."

The "Gang" have for the past year been touring in the Middle East, Cyrenaica and Tunisia. With what degree of pleasure their appearance in this country is awaited can be known only to those already familiar with Squadron Leader Ralph Reader's "Gang Shows." An unimagined treat in store awaits those who are not—if indeed there are such.

RIGHT MAN IN RIGHT JOB: R.A.F. MOTTO

They are in a spot the ordinary man would pay to avoid. But these six airmen want to stay just where they are. The nearest village is five miles distant. The nearest European is eighty miles. The little unit is almost always cut off by rains. Their nearest drinking water is three miles away and supplies are canoed to them across a river in petrol cans. The surrounding country differs vastly from anything they ever suspected could exist. Swamps encircle their huts, primeval jungle stretches away for miles all round, there is malaria to guard against, insects to avoid. Why are these boys so content?

When first they were sent to this operational outpost "somewhere in India" it was feared the mission would prove a failure because of these conditions they had never before to contend with. Personality clashes were foreseen, deterioration in health, 'homesickness' for a livelier, more orthodox spot.

But these Royal Air Force B.O.Rs. on being visited, were found to be as happy as sandboys, fit as fiddles, their mentality bright. By some magic, some 'Lost Horizon' of eternal youth, they were not only content but eager to "stay put".

That visiting officer scratched his head. What is the secret, he asked. The reason he found to be twofold. Firstly, these men of the Royal Air Force are doing their job. That in the Royal Air Force is the biggest consideration there can be. It matters not that their only contact with the outside world is the ration-waggon, that they know the day of the week only when the Padre calls upon them . . . They are getting on with their job.

But it even more than that. These airmen are trade-conscious. They were selected for their particular job. They are specialists in their trade, proud of their work, enjoying it. They desire no change. There is no officer to dictate to them, the men are left to get on with the job they know so well and for which we owe them so much. Because, in the Royal Air Force, they are justifying early training and study and effort to learn how to do just what they are now doing, they are happy. Thus the Royal Air Force points the secret to success. The right man is selected for the right task.

Therefore they are doing a wonderful job, this little unit of heroes—one of many doing exactly the same—"somewhere in operational areas in India." We salute them.

R.A.F. BEAUFIGHTER CREW DECORATED

Pilot and navigator of a Beaufighter aircraft who have struck a telling blow against Japanese fuel reserves in Burma have been decorated for their exploits.

They are Sergt. C. G. Johnson, the pilot, who receives the D.F.M., and Flying Officer A. M. Dinwoodie, the navigator, who is awarded the D.F.C.

The citation says: "On July 7, Sergt. Johnson and Flying Officer Dinwoodie carried out an Irrawaddy strafe. A million gallon oil tank was located and destroyed which greatly depleted the enemy's oil reserve in Burma.

"In addition, more than 12 sampans were destroyed and excellent photographs of a river steamer and three 60-foot barges were taken. Anti-aircraft fire was experienced but their aircraft was not hit. The aircraft was flown back to base throughout extremely adverse weather conditions after flying up to 20,000 feet.

"This officer and non-commissioned officer have maintained a steady record of highly successful operations during the worst phases of the monsoon in Burma."

Johnson, who has a singular talent for spotting Jap oil tanks, has earned the sobriquet "Oil Tank Johnny." He met his navigator at a flying training school in England and they have been together ever since. They belong to a famous train-busting squadron.

R.A.F. NIGHT SORTIES REPLENISH LARDER

Not content with leading a Liberator bomber squadron over Japanese occupied Burma, a Royal Air Force Wing Commander also leads his men on successful sorties which result in the replenishment of the Squadron larder.

On nights when the air crews are not pounding away at Japanese installations and airfields a different kind of hunt is organized. Built out of the flat waste plains of Bengal the home base abounds with the wily hare who is often wont to be caught unawares.

The procedure is simple but effective. A small number of men are loaded into a lorry and the equipment consists of shot-guns and signalling lamps. The lorry moves slowly up the runway whilst the gunners cover both port and starboard side which are thick with undergrowth. Illumination is provided by the men handling the highly-powered lamps who scan the area and bring to light the astonished quarry.

By this method, not only is a welcome change of diet assured but excellent marksmanship practice is provided for the air-gunners whose normal prey is something more substantial. It also provides a deviation from routine hard work and early nights which can become all too prevalent on a lonely station.



UNITED STATES SECRETARY OF STATE ARRIVES IN MOSCOW.—Cordell Hull (left foreground), *United States Secretary of State, and Vyacheslaff M. Molotov* (right foreground) *Foreign Commissar of the U.S.S.R., are pictured as Mr. Hull arrived at the airport in Moscow, the Soviet capital, to participate in the war conference with other Allied diplomatic and military officials. This is a radio photo sent from Moscow to the United States.*

WEEKLY JOTTINGS

By "CHRONICLER"

RUSSIA — YUGOSLAVIA — ITALY—OCCUPIED EUROPE—ALLIED AIR OFFENSIVE—CHINESE SITUATION—THE PACIFIC WAR—PEACE-FEELERS.

RUSSIA

The Germans have been fought to a standstill, north and east of Zhitomir. Fierce fighting is taking place near the Kremenchag-Zamenka railway line in the Dnieper bend. The general position is the Russians are holding the German onslaught under General Von Manstein on the southern flank of the Kiev bulge and are developing their offensives near Korosten in the north and south of the bulge with continuous success. It is evident the issue of the struggle for the Dnieper line is not yet decided as the German resistance against Russian advance in the southern sector has been tremendously increased and is gaining local victories like Zhitomir; but the Red Army has already achieved general superiority over the long front, and is able to strike at different points simultaneously. In the southern sector the Russian army seeks to push back the German line. stretching now from Zhitomir to Nikepol to a line coterminous with the river Bug, between Nikolayev and Odessa. The Russian army has already put a stop to the German threat towards Kiev, and a new offensive has been launched south of Kremenchug near Cherkassy, threatening the large town of Smyea, while a fresh thrust has been made towards Kherson at the mouth of the Dnieper. In the Central sector of the Russian theatre, Gomel has been recaptured on 26th November by the Red Army from the rear and the Russians are now in full control over the area between the Dnieper and the Priepet rivers.

After the fall of Gomel into Russian hands the immediate threat is now directed against Zhlobin in white Russia, a big junction of the Leningrad-Odessa rail line. The Red Army troops under General Rokossovesky are within 10 miles of this city. The Soviet troops are advancing along both sides of the Dnieper to reach Zhlobin. On the east of the river General Rokossovesky's troops are racing at full speed beyond Gomel towards Zhlobin, while in the west of the Dnieper the Red Army has crossed the Berezina river and is within 7 miles of the city. The latest reports indicate a large scale offensive at the northern approaches to the Crimea and a threatening condition for Mozir, the last German stronghold above Korosten. The Germans are also reported to be withdrawing in the Kremenchug area.

Through all the huge mass of details regarding the ebb and tide of the military movements we notice a clear and definite fact standing out in bold relief. the fact that the German army is manifesting an obstinate unwillingness to allow the Russians proceed an inch to the west beyond Kiev. And this unwillingness of the Nazis is not without foundation. From Kiev onwards stretches the area called the Western Ukraine over which Pilsudski had fought the Ukrainians and the Red Troops in 1919 and ultimately annexed it to the Polish State. Following this annexation the Polish Government suppressed the teaching of Ukrainian in the schools; closed the National University and re-established private owners on the big estates which were cultivated by land-hungry peasants on starvation wages. It was in 1940 that the Red Armies marched into Western Ukraine and the people rushed to welcome them, demanding admission to the Soviet Union. They knew what it was to be under the Soviet, because on the other side of the Polish frontier they found there was a significant distinction in the very existence of the people, apart from natural beauty. On the Soviet side the land burgeoned with crops and fruit, herbs and tractors. It was a scene of prosperity, prodigal in richness. On the Polish side of the Ukraine, on the other hand, there was no suggestion of the earth's fullness, and the peasants looked illfed and apathetic. The truth of the matter, therefore, is that it is not merely the German invader that resists in this area, but also the Polish vested interests who had even in 1940 disliked the idea of the absorption of Western Ukraine into Soviet territory. But whatever resistance is offered, the Russian offensive, a rampart of living steel, having once started, has a resting place which is decided on, not by the German, but by the Russian High Command; and having already seen the struggle for the last three years, we may be sure of something stupendous in the calm foresight of the Russians which arranges not only for a sure and certain enemy defeat but for all the consequences of the struggle.

YUGOSLAVIA

General Draja Mihailovitch, the Yugoslav Minister of War announces that the Patriot forces have now gained control of the entire country of Montenegro as well as the whole of Boka Kotoreska beyond the fortress area. Montenegro is the Yugoslav province at the southern end of the Dalmatian coast adjoining the Albanian frontier; while Boka Kotoreska is the strip of Dalmatia lying between Montenegro and the coast round the port of Cattaro. King Peter of Yugoslavia has abolished dictatorship laws in force since the days of his father, King Alexander.

In East Bosnia the railway line from Serajevo to Visegrad has been almost completely destroyed, while very heavy fighting is reported from the coastal areas of Slovenia and Croatia, where German troops have been forced to retire in the direction of Crovenica. Strong

resistance is being offered to German landings on the islands of Kik, Cres and Losinj. Fighting is also in progress in Macedonia and Serbia.

ITALY

The Eighth Army is consolidating positions in the Sangro Valley; but the weather is hampering the operations. General Montgomery holds almost the whole of the fifty-five-mile Sangro river line inland from the Adriatic coast, and is pouring men and supplies across the Sangro into his bridgehead in preparation for the colossal crack he has promised to deal the German winter line. The Fifth Army has advanced 2½ miles north-west of Montaquila. According to *Reuter's* special correspondent, the skies about the Allied bridgehead on the Sangro are filled with swarms of planes as the air offensive is stepped up to blast the Germans from their defences. Bomber formations are sailing over the German lines at regular five-minute intervals, loosening an almost non-stop rain of bombs on gun emplacements, road junctions and fortified buildings. Later reports state that the Allies have established a second bridgehead 14 miles up the Sangro, and that the Eighth Army has launched new attack from the Sangro bridgehead against enemy positions.

OCCUPIED EUROPE

In Austria Catholic priests are joining the growing anti-Hitler movement, where on an average, five to eight patriots are being arrested daily. Many priests have had to pay with their lives for their stand. It seems probable that a unified organization of Austrian patriots will soon come into being. Discussions are reported to be taking place in the Vatican for restoration of Monarchy in Austria.

The situation in Poland is reported to be in a ferment as the Russians push closer to the 1939 Polish frontiers. Russian entry into the former Polish territory is expected to create a near civil war among Polish underground guerillas, as in the case of Yugoslavia and Greece. No doubt White Russian and Ukrainian Guerillas in Eastern Poland, with their slav heritage, would certainly welcome a Soviet occupation, but other parts of Poland are apt to react differently.

ALLIED AIR OFFENSIVE IN EUROPE

The Allied bombers carried out bombing raids over Berlin, Bremen and Frankfurt. Berlin is repeatedly becoming a target of Allied attack, much heavier and much more repeated than in any other German city. According to an eye-witness impression twenty-five to thirty per cent of Berlin has been destroyed in the Royal Air Force raids, and the city looks more or less a gigantic criminal colony. Dr. Goebbels is, however, threatening riprisals against the British who are accused of "attacking peaceful cities under fog and darkness, and raining fire, devastation, sufferings and death on our women and children." According to Britain's Air Chief, Harris, the latest series of smashing raids on Berlin are the opening guns in a battle to pulverise the Reich's nerve-centre. Whatever outward calm exists in Berlin, there is a decided upsetting of the pendulum as can be clearly seen through Goebbels' speech as well as the latest one from Hitler, wherein he exhorted the Germans to be prepared for "victory or death."

CHINA

In the northern Hunan province fighting continues on the outer defences to Changteh. Chinese forces have offered stout resistance to enemy attacks in all directions. Allied planes heavily bombed Shinchiku on the north-west coast of Formosa, which is the first definitely reported raid of this island. This is also the first occasion on which Chinese planes are known to have taken part in any major attack outside the Chinese mainland. In this single operation 47 Japanese planes were destroyed without any loss to the Allies.

In Central China, to the west of Tungtin lake the Chinese forces have won a big victory in Changteh area, and the Japanese here are stated to be retreating in disorder. The Japanese forces were practically encircled around this city, isolated and destroyed. After successfully developing their encircling movement, the Chinese started an offensive against the Japanese invading northern Hunan.

THE PACIFIC

From the Pearl Harbour headquarters Admiral Chester Nimitz announced on November 24 that American troops in the new Allied Central Pacific thrust have occupied the Gilbert Island of Makin, 1,000 miles north-east of Solomons. Truk, the Japanese stronghold in Caroline Islands, 1,000 miles to the west, is now within range of long-distance bombers based on Makin. On the adjacent island of Tarawa, United States Marines have consolidated their positions, while there has been a new Allied landing on Betio Island in the same group As the Marines and United States Army detachments take a firm hold of these Gilbert atolls, carrier-borne aircraft and Liberators are attacking Japanese bases in Marshall Islands to the north-west. According to Admiral Nimitz, the Gilberts are now securely in Allied hands, and the immediate future will be one of consolidation and preparing for further attacks. The operations in these islands began only the other day. What now remains to be done is only mopping up operations against the Japanese. The object of going to Gilberts was to establish another point of contact with the enemy. It was the Allied air superiority in the Solomons, New Guinea and New Britain that enabled them to advance there, despite limited materials; and Gilberts will provide another base of aerial operations, especially against the mandated Marshall Islands which are now directly threatened. In New Guinea the Australian forces have captured Sattelberg under very difficult operational conditions, and it is regarded as a classic example of skill and courage on the part of Australian infantry.

It is reported that the Japanese are pressing on with their preparation of new defences in depth from Timor as far eastwards as Dutch New Guinea. Airfields of mushroom growth have appeared in the outer perimeter while bases farther away show equal eloquence of development. Allied bombers are constantly meeting new "hot spots" of air interception, but they continue to hold the initiative and keep the Japanese on the defensive. Liberators from North-west Australia are also making regular strikes deep into Japanese-held Netherlands East Indies.

PEACE-FEELERS

Our "Winston" attained his sixty-ninth year on the 30th November, a stage in human life, indicating the decree which old age has obtained against him; but his movements do not show that this decree has been executed. The latest reports about him shows that he was in Cairo in conference with Mr. Roosevelt and Chiang Kai-shek, and his next move was towards some part of Persia in order to meet M. Stalin. This meeting under a Persian sky would be the most historic event of the age, since it was predicted as almost impossible that the American Mohamed should meet the Russian mountain. The discussion that would take place at this historic meeting must centre round the question how and when to end the war, because the tide of war has now turned definitely in favour of the Allies, and it is now left to them to settle the time and manner of ending the struggle. Viewed from this angle the peace-feelers have far greater significance than an ordinary gossip; and the repeated German denials about this provide a cogency for confirmation of this view. Von Papen is not in the Vatican to pray nor is Field Marshal Smuts on indefinite stay in London to assist Mr. Churchill in his administrative work. Dr. Goebbels may rant and rage; Hitler may put up the stoutest resistance against "the international jewery" and the "barbarians of the steppes" in Ukraine and White Russia.

THE PACIFIC SCENE—TWO YEARS AGO AND TO-DAY

(Continued from page 13)

To-day, the Japanese naval strength, allowing for all war losses and new construction, is about as follows:—

Battleships.—Ten, including two new 16-inch gun ships, probably named the Yamoto and Musashi, completed since the war began. One more new battleship may be almost completed.

Carriers.—Seven or eight, plus three or four converted auxiliary carriers.

Cruisers.—Thirty to 35 (heavy and light).

Destroyers.—About 75, exclusive of torpedo boats.

Submarines.—Eighty-odd, exclusive of the midget type.

Japan's most serious shortage is not in cruisers, as many erroneous claims of cruiser sinkings might lead one to believe, but in destroyers and, compared with our increasing strength in plane-bearing craft in carriers. Probably some of Japan's new cruisers and possibly some of her new battle-ships are being converted to carriers, but our carriers are being turned out at a far faster rate.

As compared with the Japanese fleet, the American naval strength to-day (in all oceans) is probably, by conservative estimates, about as follows:—

Battleships.—Twenty-one, including eight new 16-inch gun ships.

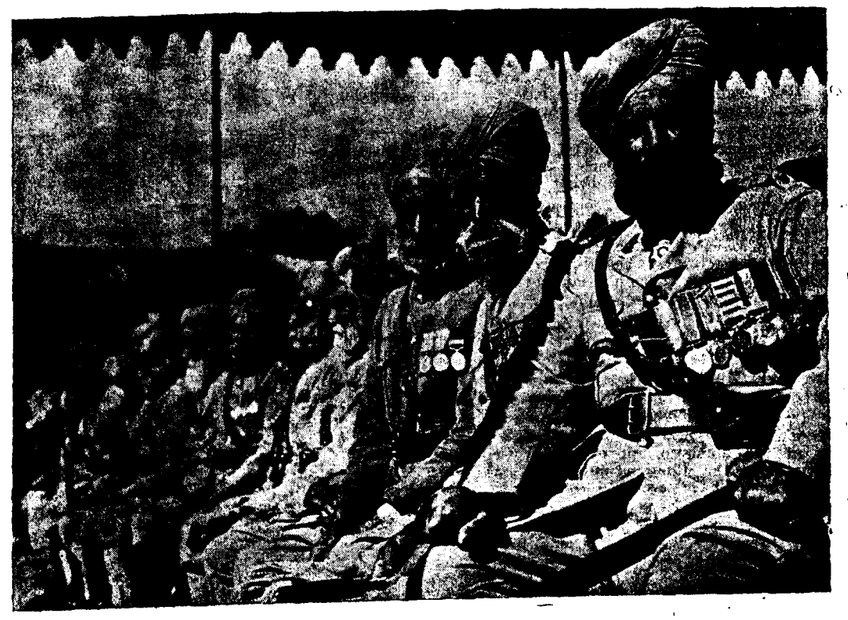
Carriers.—Twelve to 15, plus dozens of escort and auxiliary carriers and plane transport vessels.

Cruisers.—Fifty to 60 (heavy and light).

Destroyers.—Three hundred to 320, exclusive of torpedo boats.

Submarines.—One hundred and sixty-five to 195.

—"*New York Times*."



RECRUITING MELA AT JULLUNDUR.—To mark the enrolment by Jullundur area of 40,000 recruits a Mela (festival) was held with the Maharajadhiraj of Patiala as Chief Guest. During the day a further 1,000 recruits enlisted at the Mela. Retired soldiers of the Indian Army were honoured guests.

WAR DIARY

BRITAIN AND GERMANY

24TH NOV.—The King accompanied by the Queen opened the 9th session of the present Parliament. Deputy Prime Minister, Mr. Attlee participating in the debate in the House of Commons following the King's speech.

Aircraft of the Bomber Command made another heavy attack on Berlin on Tuesday.

Mr. Richard Law, Minister of State, speaking to the Foreign Press Association said that the Moscow Conference did not establish an Anglo-Russo-Sino-American alliance aimed at dominating the world.

25TH NOV.—General Smuts addressed members of Parliament on "New World."

The British Minister of Information, speaking on American Thanksgiving Day said that Nazi military authorities were searching a way out from defeat.

There was some enemy air activity in south-east Anglia.

The Germans have massed an army of 250,000 in Jutland.

26TH NOV.—British Bombers were over Germany last night. Berlin and Frankfurt-on-Main were also bombed.

27TH NOV.—London and some places in south-east England were bombed by German aircraft. Several persons were killed and there was slight damage.

Berlin and Studgart were bombed.

28TH NOV.—Dr. Goebbels speaking on the Allied raids on Berlin threatened Britain with reprisals.

29TH NOV.—Royal Air Force forces went out in force during the night. Mosquitoes of the Bomber Command attacked objectives in western Germany. Bremen was bombed.

There was slight German air activity over Britain.

The German Ambassador Von Papen has arrived at the Vatican according to the Berne correspondent of *Afton Bladet*.

30TH NOV.—The Berlin A.R.P. authorities have asked non-essential population in Berlin to leave the city.

Prime Minister, Mr. Churchill, is 69 to-day. Flood of congratulatory messages and parcels began to pour at No. 10, Downing Street, from yesterday.

* * * * *

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA AND ATLANTIC

25TH NOV.—President Roosevelt made a proclamation on Thanksgiving Day.

The Secretary for War, Mr. Henry L. Stimson told that the responsibility for disciplining General Patton lay with General Eisenhower.

26TH NOV.—Col. Frank Knox, United States Navy Secretary, told a press conference that United States Navy's combatant ships now total 817.

28TH NOV.—Well informed observers in Washington believe that when Mr. Churchill, President Roosevelt and Marshall Stalin meet, Mr. Churchill will place before the conference a co-ordinated plan for an assault on the Continent in early spring.

30TH NOV.—A Lisbon message states that Mr. Churchill, President Roosevelt and General Chiang Kai-shek have already completed a long conference in Cairo and are now on their way to somewhere in Persia to meet Marshal Stalin.

* * * * *

INDIA, BURMA AND CEYLON

24TH NOV.—His Majesty the King in his speech opening the Parliament referred to the hardships in India.

His Excellency Lord Wavell arrived in Lahore and paid visits to military centres.

His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief in a statement in the Council of State said that there are approximately 76,000 Indian prisoners of war in Japanese hands and that they were very badly treated.

25TH NOV.—His Excellency the Viceroy granted interviews to the Punjab Premier, three ministers and other officials.

26TH NOV.—His Excellency the Viceroy visited two villages in Punjab and granted interviews to the Education and Public Works Department Ministers.

Vice-Admiral J. H. Godfrey, Flag Officer Commanding the Royal Indian Navy, opened the new Gunnery School H.M.I.S. *Himalaya*, at Karachi.

Members of the non-official delegation sent by the Government of India to undertake a tour in Britain and America to speak on India's war effort, reached London.

27TH NOV.—His Excellency the Viceroy arrived at Peshawar.

Sir Archibald Rowlands, Adviser to His Excellency the Viceroy on War Administration, arrived in New Delhi and took charge of his office.

28TH NOV.—His Excellency Lord Wavell rode on horseback and visited some North-West Frontier villages where the Mohamands offered the services of 20,000 armed men for prosecution of the war.

Enemy aircraft attacked Feni district in East Bengal.

29TH NOV.—His Excellency the Viceroy visited a number of military centres in Peshawar.

General Sir Alan Fleming Hartley, Deputy Commander-in-Chief, is shortly resigning pending retirement.

Enemy bombers attacked this afternoon airfields in Eastern Bengal. Very slight damage was caused. Two enemy aircraft were shot down and four damaged.

30TH NOV.—His Excellency the Viceroy returned to New Delhi.

RUSSIA AND FINLAND

24TH NOV.—Inside the Dnieper Bend Soviet troops captured Anufrievka and other inhabited localities; progress towards Zuamenka and Nikopol was kept up; the Red army steadily penetrated the whole triangle between Dnieper and Pripet rivers.

25TH NOV.—The Germans have been fought to a standstill north and east of Zhetomir; fierce fighting took place near the Kremenchug-Zuamenka railway line; in the Gomel area bitter fighting continued.

Hungarian troops have been sent to southern Poland to guard the possible Russian line of approach.

26TH NOV.—Gomel, the great enemy fortress on the White Russian front, which has been in German hands for two years, has fallen to Soviet troops.

27TH NOV.—The Red army troops were within 15 miles of Zhlobin. At Nikopol and in the Dnieper bend the Russians launched new attacks. Heavy fighting continued in Cherkassy area.

28TH NOV.—Fierce battles raged at the Nikopol bridgehead, in the Great Dnieper bend and west of Kiev. Russian columns have encircled Mozir.

29TH NOV.—The Russians launched a large-scale offensive at the northern approaches to Crimea. South of Kremenchug the Russians intensified their attack. The Soviet forces have occupied 40 localities north-west of Gomel.

30TH NOV.—Soviet forces closed in on Zhlobin. Russian troops threatened Smyea. German lines in Gomel area were pushed back several miles.

* * * * *

ITALY, AFRICA AND THE MEDITERRANEAN

24TH NOV.—The Eighth Army captured Alfedena and San Angelo and progressed all along its front. General Montgomery's troops reached Sangro river.

25TH NOV.—The Eighth Army crossed the Sangro river and secured a bridgehead. The weather continued to be bad.

The Republican Fascist Cabinet has named Italian State as Italian Social Republic.

26TH NOV.—Cold weather continued. There were exchanges of artillery fire on the Fifth Army front and little change on the Eighth Army Sector. The American 45th division reached Italy.

27TH NOV.—The Eighth Army bridgehead north of Sangro has been extended and improved. Enemy counter-attacks against Fifth Army positions were thrown back.

The Under-Secretaries, Professor Epicarmo Carbino, Signor Vitto Realli, and Signor Grovanni Cumom notified Marshal Badoglio that they would resign unless the statement recently made by the Under-Secretary for Information Professor Gundo Pazzi were disavowed.

28TH NOV.—General Montgomery is preparing for a big attack. In a message he says "The time has now come to drive the Germans northwards of Rome."

Badoglio's Council of Ministers has evolved a six-point programme for the treatment of Fascists.

29TH NOV.—The Allies have established a second bridgehead 14 miles up the Sangro. Heavy fighting continued. General Montgomery has launched a new attack and the Eighth Army's offensive was against the 65th German infantry division.

30TH NOV.—General Montgomery's troops have seized Moszzagrogna. The Fifth Army took the important town of Castel Nuovo.

* * * * *

VICHY, FREE FRANCE AND OCCUPIED COUNTRIES

24TH NOV.—General Catroux during his visit to the Lebanese President told him officially of the decision of the French Committee of National Liberation to permit the Lebanese to resume their constitutional life.

Lord Branborne said, in the House of Lords that the Lebanese Ministers have resumed their functions.

Toulon was bombed by Flying Fortresses.

Targets in Albania were bombed by the Allied planes.

Bulgaria's capital Sofia was bombed by Allied Liberators.

The Rumanian Government had decided to evacuate the Rumanian capital and other important towns.

General DeGaulle claimed that the French Committee of National Liberation was in fact the Government of the French Republic.

25TH NOV.—The situation is normal in Lebanon. The President, Premier and the Ministers are now back at their offices. The Lebanese Parliament met.

26TH NOV.—Allied bombers attacked Calais.

Prompt action by General Catroux averted a new and dangerous crisis which threatened to ruin the agreement in the Lebanon.

27TH NOV.—Objectives in Northern France were attacked by British bombers.

28TH NOV.—A wave of mass strikes in industrial Lyons region of France is paralysing industries working for Germany.

The President and Premier of Lebanon declared that their country was already independent. General Catroux reached Damascus.

29TH NOV.—The Lebanese Premier, RaidelSolh said that new Franco-Lebanese talks would begin soon.

Royal Air Force Masquitoes attacked airfields in France and Holland.

* * * * *

NEUTRAL COUNTRIES

26TH NOV.—Prime Minister Antonio DeOliveria Salayar reported to the National Assembly of Portugal on the Azores agreement and the situation in Jap-occupied Portuguese Timor.

27TH NOV.—Reports from Bogota state the Columban Senate have approved a statement recognizing the existence of a state of belligerency with Germany.

Severe earthquake shooks were felt throughout Central Turkey and thousands were killed.

* * * * *

THE FAR EAST

24TH NOV.—American troops have occupied the Gilbert island of Makin. Allied forces landed on Betro island and captured it. Admiral Chester Nimity made a statement on the situation in Facific. Allied planes heavily bombed 11 Japanese centres including Gasmata in New Britain and a 7,000-ton Jap freighter off Kavieng was also hit. In the northern Hunan province fighting continued on the outer defences to Changteh.

25TH NOV.—Four Japanese destroyers were sunk and one damaged in the Northern Solomons. At Augusta Bay the Allies extended their jungle holdings. An 8,000-ton Jap merchant-ship was sunk off Halmahara. Mopping up operations on Tarawa, Makin and Abenama were virtually complete.

26TH NOV.—United States submarines have sunk 9 enemy vessels.

Allied aircraft raided Formosa island, 90 miles off the coast of China on Thursday. Oil installations were damaged. Chinese planes also participated in this the first raid on Formosa.

27TH NOV.—Australian forces have captured Sattelberg in New Guinea. Allied planes damaged two Jap cruisers in New Britain—New Ireland Sector.

29TH NOV.—Chinese have won a big victory in Changteh area of Central China.

The Japanese in the Solomons had another hammering by Allied aircraft. Buka was the main target.

30TH NOV.—Allied bombers attacked Wewak. Australian jungle troops closed in on Bonger, north-east of Sattelberg.

LAST MONTH . . .

1ST NOV.—The Soviet forces captured Perekop, the last land exit to the enemy from Crimea.

2ND NOV.—American forces invaded Bougainville, the largest and the last Jap bastion in Solomons. Empress Augusta Bay was occupied.

4TH NOV.—The Allies captured Isernia in Italy.

Russian troops captured Aleshki.

6TH NOV.—Troops of the First Ukranian Front captured Kiev, the capital of Ukraine.

9TH NOV.—The Red Army occupied Kerch.

22ND NOV.—Mr. Churchill, President Roosevelt and Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek and the Allied Military Chiefs began their five days' conference in Cairo.

24TH NOV.—American Troops occupied Tarawa, Makin and Betio islands in Central Pacific.

26TH NOV.—Soviet troops captured Gomel.

27TH NOV.—Australian Forces captured Sattelberg in New Guinea.

PRINTED BY THE SUPERINTENDENT, GOVERNMENT PRESS AND PUBLISHED BY THE DIRECTOR OF WAR PUBLICITY, "VICTORY HOUSE", MOUNT ROAD, MADRAS.

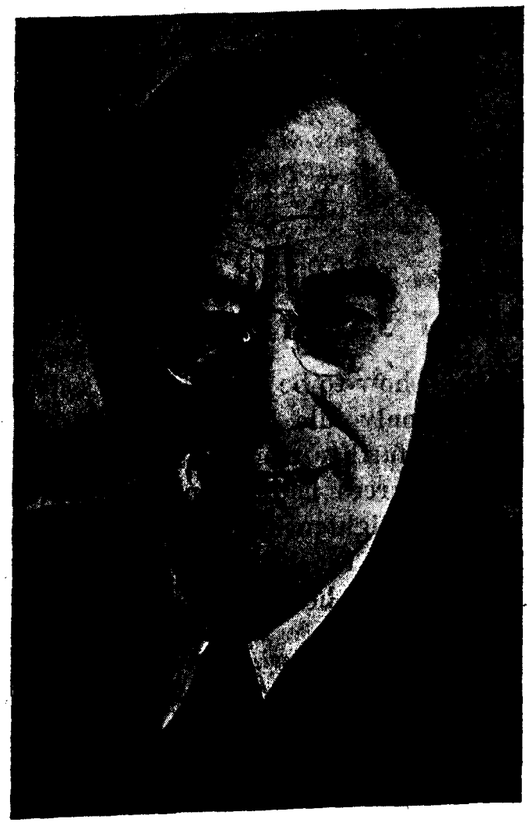
REGISTERED No. M 4345

MADRAS WAR REVIEW

A WEEKLY BULLETIN OF THE WORLD WAR

VOL. V FRIDAY, DECEMBER 10, 1943 No. 15

FREEDOM FOR ALL



President ROOSEVELT

Indelibly **written on the map of destiny are facts and figures which foreshadow the doom of the evil men who brought the horrors of war upon humanity in pursuance of their design to enslave it These facts and figures attest the growing power of the United Nations and the employment of that power for the achievement of our common aims—freedom for all peoples, economic security for them and the realization of the age-long dream of furled battleflags in a federation of the world. As we march with stout hearts towards the goal we have fixed, we manifest our good faith by giving to those we liberate the rights and privileges democracy enjoys and by pledging to them the peace of a good neighbour and denial of aggression through a system in which all sovereign nations, great and small, will have equal rights. We are on the way to the achievement of our aims because of the unity which exists within the United Nations and which increasingly has marked their military and political collaboration**

President ROOSEVELT in a statement to the *ARMY AND NAVAL JOURNAL* Special Issue, on Tuesday, December 7, 1943

CONTENTS

	PAGE
EDITORIAL—	
Towards final victory	3
RUNNING COMMENTARY—	
Allied Air Offensive; Effectiveness of air attacks; Nazi War Machine being paralysed; Virtual Second Front, etc.	5
The Last Week in Singapore. By Mrs. Ida Kinloch	7
Cautionary Counsels—IV. (*By* R.G.)	8
A Reply to Certain Objectors. (*By* R.G.)	9
Martial Spirit of South India: A short sketch of Madras Infantry	14
Where "Dead" Nerves are brought back of Life	16
The Army brings Food	16
Army Lorry to Rescue: Six lakhs for civilians	16
Weekly Jottings. Pacific War; Cairo Decisions; Teheran Declaration; Pact with Iran-Balkan Conference; Czeck-Russian Pact, etc. By "Chronicler".	17
War Diary	19–20

WELCOME NEWS TO ALL

The concerted plans reached at Cairo and Teheran will undoubtedly result in making effective to the fullest extent the fighting strength of all the United Nations. At both these conferences, military plans were concerted. It should be welcome news to all United Nations that in the European theatre complete agreement has been reached as to the scope and timing of operations to be undertaken from the east, west and south.

—MR. CORDELL HULL, *United States Secretary of State, in a statement on the Cairo and Teheran Conferences made on Monday, the 6th December 1943.*

◆

WAR AGAINST JAPAN

To take the war against Japan as a side-show to be disposed of easily after the war has been won over Hitler is not only idle but dangerous talk. It would suit Japan's strategy to hold her from further conquests for an unfixed period. Allied forces with their limited resources had taken every Japanese military position they had attacked. Given a heightened scale of striking power the same forces can break into Japan's conquered Empire before it can be fully exploited and then strike at the inner Empire and then at Japan herself.

—MR. JOHN CURTIN, *Prime Minister of Australia, in a review of war against Japan on Monday, the 6th December 1943.*

◆

HITLER TO GALLOWS—TOJO TO HARAKIRI

Some day soon we will celebrate "Unconditional Surrender Day." But our task will be less than half done when the last enemy finally capitulates. We shall drive Hitler to the gallows and Tojo to harakiri, but the recurring blood-lust which afflicts nations will only be cured when it is caught in its incipient stages. The need bespeaks mutual effort by nations historically dedicated to principles proclaimed in the Magna Carta or Declaration of Independence.

—COLONEL FRANK KNOX, *the United States Navy Secretary, addressing a meeting on Tuesday, the 7th December 1943.*

Registered No. M-4345

Madras War Review

A WEEKLY BULLETIN OF THE WORLD WAR

VOL. V FRIDAY, DECEMBER 10, 1943 No. 1[illegible]

TOWARDS FINAL VICTORY

☆

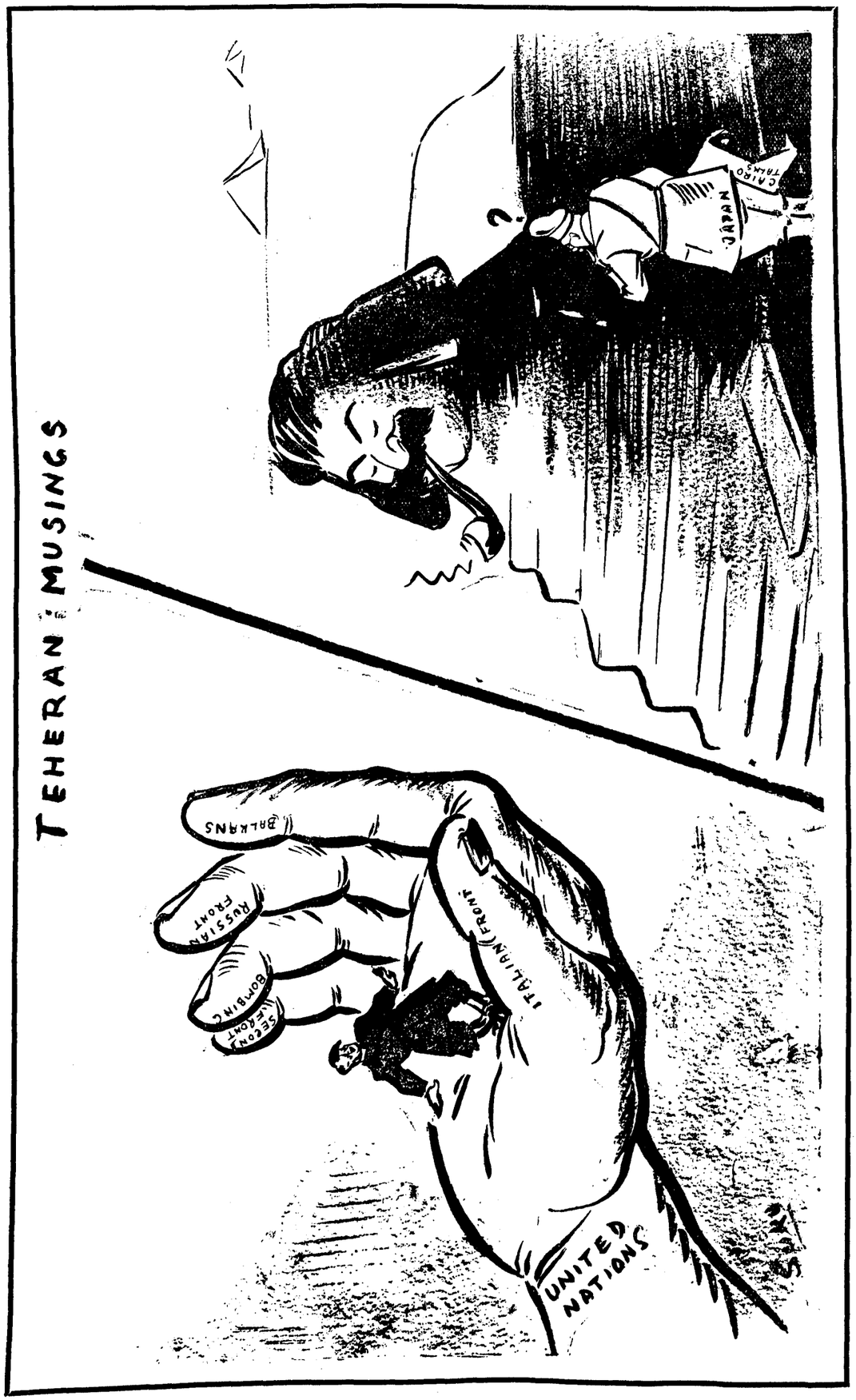
THE last week was a period of momentous decisions in the history of the world. The three great leaders of Britain, America and Russia met at Teheran, an event which may be taken as finally disposing of all the doubts and suspicions sought to be created by the Nazis that the Allies would not come to an agreement on a comprehensive plan for victory. The conference began at Teheran on Sunday, November 28, 1943, and lasted for four days. Besides M. Stalin, President Roosevelt and Mr. Churchill, the Russian, American and British Foreign Secretaries and Chiefs of Staff were present throughout the discussions. The conference ended on December 2, and an official statement, signed by the three leaders, has been published, which contains, among other things, the unequivocal statement: "We have reached complete agreement as to the scope and timing of operations which will be undertaken from the east, west and south of Europe." The statement has satisfied all the United Nations, and its direct language does not give any room for misrepresentation by enemy propaganda.

The Cairo talks

THE Teheran conference was the central theme, supplemented by a series of other conferences and consultations. Prior to Teheran the British and American leaders met Marshal Chiang Kai-shek at Cairo and conducted detailed discussions about the war in the Pacific. This conference was as august and momentous as the one at Teheran, except for the fact that Marshal Stalin was not present there because Russia was not at war with Japan. The Cairo discussions made it definitely clear that the Allies are poised for drives on Japan from one or more than one strategic vantage points such as the Pearl Harbour, the Solomons, the Aleutians, India and China, and that the year 1944 will see some of the heaviest fighting by air, land and sea, the scale and type of which the enemy might not yet have effectively experienced.

Turkey and the future

AFTER Teheran another conference took place in Cairo, which concluded on the 6th December 1943 after arriving at a complete settlement on military, political and economic problems of the Balkan world. President Roosevelt and Mr. Churchill met President Ineunu of Turkey and other Turkish statesmen at this conference and discussed, among other things, outstanding problems such as the possibility of Turkey playing a more active part in the war, the possibility of the Allies obtaining military concessions on Turkish territory, and the settlement of Turkey's status as a Balkan power. This conference has made Turkey's entry into the war a matter for real discussion. If Turkey revises her neutrality the Balkan situation will be transformed; the Dardanelles would become easily available to the British Ninth Army; and the Germans would begin withdrawal northwards to the plains of Vienna where Field Marshal Wavell has predicted the final battle of World War II will be fought. The question as to what Turkey should do in regard to her whole policy in the light of future developments must have been decided by the caders at the Teheran Conference.



"THE IMPRESSION I GOT FROM THE TALKS WAS . . ."
LOQ.

—Specially drawn for the MADRAS WAR REVIEW.



NEW GUINEA.—Markham Valley advance. Australian troops cross the ten knot Umi river in rubber boats attached to flying foxes.

RUNNING COMMENTARY

Allied Air Offensive

Recent reports from various theatres of war show an increased momentum in the Allied air offensive against the Axis powers. This is especially so in Europe and particularly against Germany. These events naturally lead one to examine the utility of the aircraft in modern warfare. On this point of the role of air force in the war, opinion is divided. Some give it the most important place and regard it as the most effective weapon for carrying out offensive and defensive war against the enemy. Other fighting services are assigned only secondary place. First months of this global war lend support to the view that aircraft forms the dominant role. Germany won every major battle—Poland, Norway, France, Crete—*in the beginning of this war by* control of the air. In his book "Victory through Air Power" Major ALEXANDER SEVERSKY says: "The most significant fact about the war now in progress is the emergence of aviation as a paramount and decisive factor in war making." But SEVERSKY's view is disputed even in Germany which achieved great initial successes by unscrupulous resort to air bombing and attacks on unprotected countries. There are many who, while giving due importance to Air Power, are of the opinion that it can by no means be decisive.

General LUDENDORF in his book "Total War" wrote: "No general should surrender to the idea that a war could be decided by air bombardment, however strong . . . isolated operations may well indirectly influence the course of the campaign, but they cannot decide it." Marshal KESSELRING also regards air offensive as complementary to land and sea attacks.

* * * * *

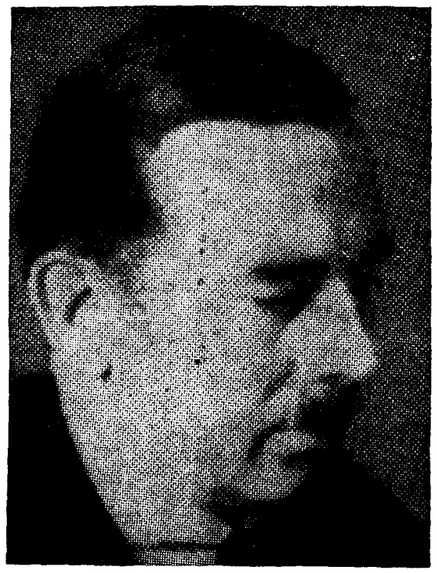
Effectiveness of Air Attacks

Some among the Allies consider that air warfare alone is capable of bringing the Nazis to their knees, but Mr. CHURCHILL's crypt saying that it is 'an experiment worth trying' reflects the general opinion held by the leading Allied statesmen and military chiefs. Air Marshal Sir ARTHUR HARRIS, Chief of Britain's Bomber Command, said once, "If I could send 20,000 bombers to Germany to-night, Germany could not be in the war to-morrow." This attitude of Sir HARRIS reveals his great confidence in the effectiveness of air attacks. Air Chief Marshal Sir FREDRICK BOWHILL, Commander-in-Chief of the Royal Air Force, Atlantic Ferry Command, does not share the optimism of Sir ARTHUR HARRIS. Sir FREDRICK said on December 17, 1942, "Bombing alone will not win the war, but will weaken enemy morale and aid final victory." Clarifying the aim of the air offensive last month Air Marshal Sir HARRIS said: "We propose entirely to emasculate every centre of enemy production . . . It is our intention to break the enemy's means and will to war." This modified view of Sir HARRIS is in consonance with the definite aim of air offensive given in the communiqué issued after the Teheran Conference wherein it is stated: "No power on earth can prevent our destroying the German armies by land, their U-boats by sea, and *their war plants from the air.*" Sir ARCHIBALD SINCLAIR echoes the same feeling when he says, "We shall contipue to hammer the enemy from the skies till we have paralysed their war industries, disrupted their transport systems and broken their will to war." *Those words rightly sum up the Allied object in air attacks.*

* * * * *

Nazi War Machine being Paralysed: Virtual Second Front

The pounding of the Ruhr, the most important industrial centre, and strafing of production points as Hamburg, Leipzig, Berlin, etc., show that the Allies have more than succeeded in their objective of paralysing the Nazi war machine and ammunition output. Royal Air Force and United States bombers have almost paid daily visits to HITLER'S "European Fortress" and released block-busters and bombs of great weight as 4,000 and 8,000 lb. bombs were dropped on military targets. This concentrated and effective attack on German industrial centres has produced a devastating effect on German war effort. The destruction caused is so great that the present air offensive can virtually be called a 'second front.' The purpose of the second front is to compel HITLER to divert to the west a large portion of his forces from the Russian front in order to relieve the great pressure on the Red Army. The air offensive has indirectly achieved this *main object. The German concentration in the Eastern* front has been rendered impossible. Allied raids on Germany forced the Fuehrer to withdraw a substantial part of his fighter strength from the Russian front to combat Allied bombers over Germany. The result is that German forces are unable to withstand the powerful Soviet attacks. Large numbers of industrial plants have been smashed. The consequence is decrease in production of war material which hampered German troops in Russia getting vital equipments and replacements. This disruption blocked supplies reaching in sufficient quantities Nazi armies in Russia. These drawbacks disabled German forces to a great extent and the



SIR ARCHIBALD ROWLANDS.

Sir Archibald Rowlands, Adviser to the Viceroy on War Administration, who has just taken charge, was in India before. He was Adviser on Military Finance to the Government of India from 1937 to 1939. He now comes to India from the British Ministry of Aircraft Production of which he was Permanent Secretary.

Born on December 26, 1892, Sir Archibald was educated at the University College of Wales and Jesus College, Oxford. He served in Mesopotamia in the last war. He served as Private Secretary to successive Secretaries of State for War (Viscount Hailsham, Viscount Halifax, Mr. Duff Cooper). He was created a Knight Commander of the Bath in 1941.

---

problems created by the Allied air offensive are responsible for the inability of the *Wehrmacht* to resist the strong surge of Russian advance. The 'second front' is intended to weaken the military might of Germany. That this has been done to some considerable extent is clear from the following statement of Marshal STALIN made on November 6 :—

> "The Allies are subjecting and are still subjecting important industrial centres of Germany to large scale air bombing, *thus substantially weakening the military might of the enemy.*"

The Allied air offensive against Germany has been on a progressive scale. In September 1943, 37,100 tons of bombs were dropped on enemy objectives from bases in Britain and Mediterranean. It means that 1,237 tons of bombs were every day dropped in September 1943. On the other hand the heaviest weight ever dropped by the *Luftwaffe* (London, April 16, 1940) was only 436 tons. This is as nothing as compared to the Allied colossal bombardment. The weight of the bombing offensive has steadily grown from one ton a day in 1939–40 to 500 tons a day in September 1943. This is by Britain-based Royal Air Force bombers alone. In October 1943, United States bombers from the United Kingdom dropped nearly 5,000 tons while Royal Air Force dropped 13,000 tons in nine major raids on Germany.

* * * * *

Intensive All-out Bombing

Intensive all-out bombing campaign started on March 28, 1942, by a major attack on Lubeck. Now aircraft in great force are engaged in mass raid bombing and the effect produced is indeed tremendous. After Lubeck, Cologne, Hamburg, Berlin, etc., received heavy pounding. In two raids on the capital of Germany, recently (November 23 and 24) the city has been plastered with nearly 5,000 tons of bombs. These combined day-and-night raids by American and British bombers on Nazi industrial targets have severely damaged HITLER's war industries. The German war production has been crippled. German lines of communication and transport facilities have been much disrupted. Carrying supplies, equipment, etc., to the various fronts has become a great problem.

It is worth mentioning here that the Allied attacks are not directed against civilians. All targets were only of industrial or military importance. Contrast this with HITLER's threat in September 1940 when he cried "We shall rub out their cities." The Allied air attacks were never used to create terror among the people. Our aim is to break German spirit for fighting, to deprive the Nazis of their weapons.

* * * * *

Goebbels' Somersault

The effectiveness of Allied bombing has made even GOEBBELS execute a somersault in his propaganda methods. During the early years the effect of bombing raids was minimized by Germans. Nazi officials denied damages and casualties and said that military objectives were not attacked. Recently the Germans have changed their tactics. GOEBBELS indulges in maximising the horrors of Allied bombing in order to rouse sympathy for the wounded and hatred against the enemy. The German propaganda machine has failed in its aim. There is abundant evidence to show that growing Allied air superiority is producing a depressing effect on German morale. Hopes of victory steadily vanish from the minds of German people. The belief in the infallibility and invincibility of their leader has been shaken to its foundations. Thus the Allied air offensive is already bearing fruit; with growing intensification it will contribute substantially to Allied victory.

GREEK RELIEF APPEAL—CHAIRMAN'S THANKS FOR MADRAS'S CONTRIBUTION

I

Copy of letter from the Assistant Private Secretary to the Governor of Madras, to the Chairman, King of the Hellenes Greek Relief Appeal, dated 19th November 1943 :—

"I am directed to let you know that at a meeting of the Executive Committee of the Provincial War Committee held on 15th November 1943 and presided over by His Excellency, it was decided to donate a sum of Rs. 1 lakh to the Greek Relief Fund from the Madras Governor's War Fund.

His Excellency hopes that there will be a ready and generous response to your Committee's appeal for funds to alleviate the sufferings of the people of Greece."

II

Copy of letter, dated 22nd November 1943, from the Chairman of the King of the Hellenes Greek Relief Appeal, to the Assistant Private Secretary to the Governor of Madras :—

"I was very pleased to receive your letter of the 19th instant and request you to convey to the Executive of the Provincial War Committee my thanks for their generous contribution to the Greek Relief Fund.

His Excellency's kind interest for the success of the appeal has deeply touched me and I wish to express the sincerest gratitude of my Committee."

The LAST WEEK in SINGAPORE

By MRS. IDA KINLOCH

*

IN the last week of the tenure of the island of Singapore, conditions worsened rapidly. From the beginning of the month the position looked pretty grim, but from the time Singapore was severed from the mainland, the situation was desperate. Seen in this perspective, the world had a better picture than we who were actually in Singapore, for right up to the last hour, hope of relief didn't die; otherwise many hundreds of men, women and children would not have remained to be taken prisoner. Bombing in mass formation continued day and night but when the Japanese got near enough to shell the city, it was enough to break the stoutest nerves. A heavy black blanket of smoke hung over the city and the noise of explosions from our own demolitions, bursting bombs and screaming shells rent the air.

Our men continued to retreat all the way down the Peninsula and on Sunday, the 8th February, we learned that the last remnants of our Forces had crossed the Johore Causeway, which links the island of Singapore with the mainland of Malaya, after which the lock-gates on the causeway had been blown up. A week later the island surrendered.

Our house was a large one and we had given refuge to nine people who had been forced to leave their own homes in various parts of Malaya. The public had been forbidden to purchase any more than their actual needs, but after the causeway was cut, everyone was advised to buy as much tinned provisions, especially milk, sacks of flour, rice, sugar, etc., as they could afford. To this end, we laid in stocks of everything we could think of, to tide us over a siege of months; such as cases of soap, "First Aid" necessities, and tinned food to the value of over $500. In addition we were all inoculated against typhoid and we had half-a-dozen demijohns for fresh water. Our water-supply had previously come many miles by pipeline from Johore, and now we had to rely entirely upon reservoirs on the island itself. All our servants had fled with the exception of the old Chinese cook and his family and our equally old Malay chauffeur and his family.

MASS MASSACRE

It was almost midnight when we went to bed on the night of 10th February 1942. We were all dead tired, and notwithstanding the incessant din, it wasn't long before we were all fast asleep. About 1-30 a.m. the telephone rang in the study. A friend in the Naval Reserve was leaving at daybreak for Java. He knew my husband was anxious to get me away and offered to take me. I was fast asleep, but my husband wakened me and told me the news. I was reluctant to go unless two women refugees who were staying with us, could go also. I had promised not to leave them, so they were wakened and we each packed a small case. At 4-30 a.m. we all crowded into our car and set off for the place of assignation. We went by way of Geylang and passed through streets, the houses of which had been levelled to the ground or damaged beyond habitation. This was a thickly populated part of the city, for the most part was inhabited by working-class Chinese. They had been massacred by the hundreds and huge communal graves had been dug, often among the ruins. On account of the curfew we were challenged frequently. My husband was driving, and with a bayonet at his throat, the sentry waited until his pass was produced to show that we had authority to be out.

In this article Mrs. Ida Kinloch describes the dangerous days in the last week of the tenure of the Singapore Island. She gives an inkling into the cruel mass massacres indulged in by the Japanese who bombed mercilessly dwelling places of working classes in Singapore. An account of the hazardous journey to India of Mr. Kinloch is also added. Mrs. Kinloch ends the essay with ennobling optimism and contentment. She says "In India we have regained our health and here too we have made lasting friendships. Truly our material losses have been great. We had a home filled with treasures gathered from countries all over the world. Yet we regard ourselves as fortunate and thank God for all the benefits bestowed upon us. For how does one assess wealth? We are free! We have health and the love of family and friends. These are treasures of mankind common to all and they are the greatest possessions."

DISAPPOINTMENT

Arriving at the slipway, our friend conferred with his two European officer friends, but they decided it was too much responsibility to take charge of three women, so we wished them good luck and returned home having seen one of our huge flying boats take to the air and wing its way towards Java. In the nearby aerodrome of Kallang, mechanics were wheeling out the few fighter planes we had left. The aerodrome itself was in such a mess that the main road which ran alongside, was being used as a runway. In the light of early dawn it all seemed so unreal.

Back at the house, we all sat down to a hearty breakfast, which was to be our last meal together. The men left for their respective jobs while the women settled down to the routine of housework and washing clothes. Shells were falling over the district and bombers came over in waves to add to the confusion. Crockery and glassware jumped about the shelves, pictures fell off the walls, vases toppled, parts of the ceiling fell, the old house fairly rocked.

Except for isolated cases, telephones continued to function. About midday I had a call from an old friend to say if I came to his office immediately, along with my two women friends, he thought he might be able to get us away. I was in a quandary. I knew my husband had gone to Fort Canning, but it was impossible to get in touch with him, and I couldn't go without bidding him goodbye. I had just put the receiver down when the bell rang again. It was my husband. I told him the news and we arranged to meet at our friend's office. When I left the house there were a couple of Australian soldiers having a meal in the breakfast room. Three others were bathing, while two more were waiting their turn in the dressing-room. Two were in each of the bathrooms downstairs and others were asking for food and iced water round the kitchen door.

CLUNG LIKE FLIES FOR SAFETY

Down in the city, the overhead tramwires lay in festoons about the streets. Standards and street lamps had been blown clean out of the ground, while burnt-out cars were everywhere. We three women arrived each carrying a small case, blanket and pillow. The launch was waiting alongside the jetty ready to take us to the cargo ship as arranged by our friend, but we were asked to wait a few minutes as another man had requested help to enable him to get his wife, their three children and grandmother away. The streets were crowded with people when a formation of 27 Japanese bombers appeared. They were diving straight for the jetty. We clambered below the concrete jetty and clung like flies to a barnacle covered concrete support, whose sloping ledge afforded precarious safety from the shark-infested waters of the harbour. It was high tide and the water beneath us about 10 feet deep. A middle-aged soldier clung to the same pillar as my husband and myself. He was shaking as if in the throes of ague, and crying like a child. He told us afterwards that he had fought his

way all down the Peninsula from Kota Bahru. The bombs fell all about us and wrecked many small craft in the harbour. When they had passed we scrambled into the launch once more and waited for our other passengers, but in less than a quarter of an hour, the bombers came over again, and we had to crawl beneath the jetty once more for safety.

BID GOOD-BYE WITH A BREAKING HEART

By the time we were all assembled, news had gone around that a launch was leaving, and we found ourselves with no less than 52 uninvited soldiers who were endeavouring to escape. We set off for our ship and were about 200 yards from shore when a formation of 27 dive bombing bombers came over again. They were dive bombing shipping in the harbour and we were in the direct line of their attack. We had no protection but the canvas roof. The effect of their bombs was just like a giant walking through the sea. Huge columns of water and wrecked shipping rose into the air as each stick of bombs dropped, and we felt gusts of hot air sweep over us as the bombs struck the water. It seemed as though our last hour had come, when columns of water rose in front of us and we realized that they had passed right over and we were safe. By this time the women were almost prostrate with nervous exhaustion, and when we arrived at our appointed ship, we were forbidden to pull alongside on account of the soldiers we had on board. As it happened this was fortunate for us as that ship was sunk on the way to Java. We tried three more ships before we found a captain who was willing to allow us on board. Through a mist of tears and with a breaking heart I kissed my husband good-bye. He boarded the launch again and returned to the shore in time for the next lot of bombers.

HARASSING THROUGH-OUT

The ship was discharging a cargo of rice and we lay where we were till evening. Bombers were continually overhead and a little Red Cross launch bustled to and fro picking up survivors and wounded. The islands of Pulo Bukum, Sambo and Saborah, upon which were oil installations, were sheets of flames. I was told afterwards that more than thirty-six million pounds worth of oil were destroyed. The island of Singapore itself seemed ablaze and as darkness fell, we saw the ghastly white flashes of our guns on Blakan Mati or Pulo Brani. As we slipped away, fears of aerial attack diminished and through sheer exhaustion, we fell asleep. Next morning, however, the bombers again paid us attention. Our little craft had no armament whatsoever, and our only refugue was the tiny dining room immediately underneath the bridge. The Japanese broadcast that they had sunk four out of every six ships which left Singapore. We passed two which were on fire and sinking, and I implored the Navigating Officer to ask the Captain if we could not go over and pick up survivors —we could see a small boat tossing about—but he said we had to keep on our course. If we dared to approach them it would be courting disaster. Ships near us were badly damaged and many were killed and wounded but we made for Batavia unscathed. Two large vessels lay at the wharf side and received refugees from the smaller craft as they arrived from Singapore. While lying there we were twice visited by bombers, but they were driven off before any damage could be inflicted upon us. In company with others I had a straw mattress down in the hold. The food ration was very sparse and we had a daily issue of one pint of water per head for all purposes. Although threatened with submarines and bombers we made for Colombo safely.

HUSBAND'S HARD DAYS

By the time my husband arrived back on shore, it was well passed lunch-time, but he had no desire for food, so he went to a restaurant where he knew he could get a good cold beer. They, like all shops, hotels and stores were busy smashing all their stocks of wines and spirits. One wholesale store had so many cases of brandy that it was considered it would take too long to smash them all, so the whole building was set alight.

Feeling fortified by the beer, he went to the Shipping Office in a vain endeavour to try to find out where my ship was bound for.

During all this time raids and shelling were continuous. Business was at a standstill and the centre of the city was filled with people who had come to the large, concrete buildings on the water-front seeking refuge. The Japanese were already in the suburbs.

That night a battery of our guns opened fire just on the outside of our garden boundary. It seemed every moment as though the house would collapse. My husband knew it would draw the enemy's fire and the only thing to do was to leave the house when the curfew was lifted in the morning. After breakfast, each man who was living in the house, went about his job, mostly fire-fighting and rescue work. Along with his friends, my husband found a place to sleep in one of the concrete buildings on the water-front. Each man took a mattress and pillows (for they were office buildings, with no domestic conveniences whatever). Later he returned to the house, and in three trips collected all the tinned food and demijohns of water. The last time he had difficulty in negotiating the car down the drive to the house, where there were three shell-holes and an entanglement of telephone wires. Cook was in the

CAUTIONARY COUNSELS—IV

(By *R.G.*)

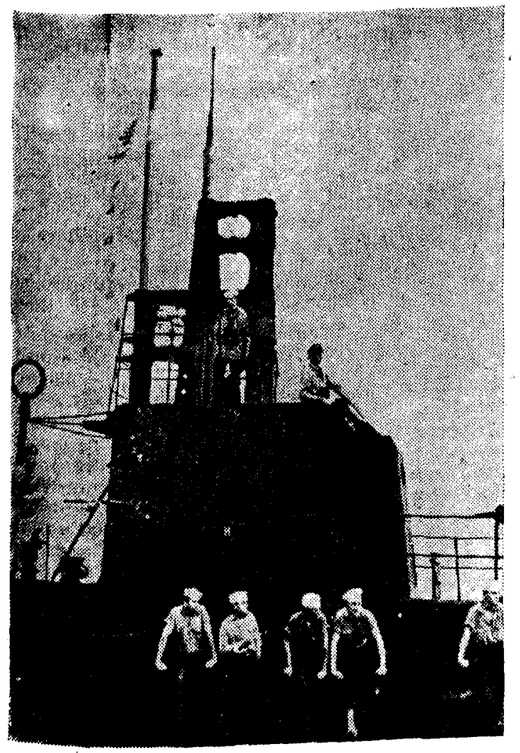
Muthiah, who Grew No Food And Grew Gradually Thinner.

Muthiah had a dozen fields
Of different soils and different yields
And could, if he had had a mind
To keep his family well-dined,
Have grown both rice enough and dhall
To fill the platters for them all;
And could, so many acres had he,
Have added cholam to the paddy
And still grown onions, turmeric,
And beans enough to make him sick.

But sleek Muthiah could, or would,
Not take the pains to grow more food.
He would not clear the channels shallow
Nor break the acres lying fallow;
And while he dawdled, dozed and dithered
His cholam failed, his paddy withered,
And jackals ate his sugar-cane.
Only his cotton throve—in vain:
For though the price was very good
The money would not buy him food
Unless he paid a fearful price
For half a beggar's bowl of rice.
So measuring out with smaller measure
His last grain sack, that precious treasure,
His cotton bales, his former pride,
With anger and despair he eyed:
And late, too late, with rue reflected
On channels silted and neglected.
He saw the harvest coming in
But missed his dinner and grew thin.
He saw his neighbours having dinner,
But he had nothing and grew thinner.

Moral.

By growing little food or none
You grow at last a skeleton.



UNITED STATES SUBMARINE RETURNS FROM VICTORIOUS CRUISE AGAINST JAPANESE.—Flying a broom at the masthead to denote a "clean sweep," a United States submarine returns to her Pacific base, her crew coming on deck for fresh air and a smoke. The submarine has sunk two Japanese combat ships and six auxiliaries including a transport. The "clean sweep" was chalked up when she got every vessel of a four-ship convoy plus the escorting destroyer.

air-raid shelter with his daughter, and he was shouting to his wife and little son to come to him—a terriffic barrage was in progress. His wife, who was ill, was in bed, while their little 5 years old son was crouching underneath the kitchen table quite petrified. There was no sign of the chauffeur's large family of ten. Cook was told to pack as much of his personal belongings as he could get into the car, and then the family bundled into the car and were taken to a concrete building on the waterfront. Our chauffeur then parked the Chrysler in a car park in town. He refused to remain and told my husband he had arranged to meet his eldest son at our house, where they would remain on guard.

FEBRUARY 13TH

In the afternoon of the following day, Friday, the 18th, my husband was returning to his temporary abode when he was met by an Official from Penang, where he had a branch office. He was told there was a small ship just about to leave, and although he had no pass authorizing him to go, this man would see him on board provided he returned within 10 minutes. My husband dashed into the building and collected a small handbag containing a few shirts and tinned food, and invited any of the others to join him. With the exception of one, they all considered it too risky and decided to remain. The two men hurried to the Dock Gates, but the friend from Penang was nowhere to be seen, and the soldiers on guard held them up as they had no passes. One of them, a particular friend of the old days, was armed with a Tommy gun. Just then a formation of bombers appeared, diving for the little craft which they were to board. My husband dashed for the nearest building as quickly as his lame leg would allow him and threw himself beneath the staircase which faced the entrance. When the planes had passed, he again presented himself at the gates where his companion turned up also. He had gone in another direction, and they congratulated each other that they were still whole. The bombers aim had been accurate and many were killed. If the two men had been allowed to pass through the gates at first, they would have been among the casualties. A man with whom my husband had been speaking to a moment before, was among the killed.

On the evening of Friday, 13th February, under cover of the falling night, this certain small ship—the S.S. "Kuala"—with about 600 people aboard packed like sardines, in company with a gun-boat having approximately the same number of passengers, sailed from Singapore. Both carried the white ensign. Next day, shortly after daybreak, they steamed slowly to an anchorage about ¼ mile from a small uninhabited island named Pompong. The gunboat lay about 300 yards away. Almost immediately the two ships were visited by a European in a launch who resided on one of the other islands. He informed them that two ships had been attacked here the day before, and one—the KUNG WO—was lying derelict about 1½ miles away, where a naval party were working on her with a view to salvage.

SHIP SUNK; STRUGGLERS FOR LIFE BOMBED

The short journey from Singapore island to Sumatra was extremely dangerous, and as the sea here is dotted with countless small islands, it was thought possible to camouflage the ship as another small island. To this end an order was given for a party to go ashore and collect foliage. Four lifeboats, which were all the ship boasted, were used for the purpose. Work proceeded rapidly but it was a full day's work with the limited ferry service available. Meanwhile other parties were organized on board the KUALA to clear up the ship and distribute food. Japanese bombers appeared about 10-30 a.m. They attacked the KUNG WO and scored direct hits. It is not known how many the repair crew numbered as there were no survivors. The ship sank in about three minutes and a quarter of an hour later, more bombers were heard and orders were given to take shelter. An attack was made on the KUALA and a direct hit near the bridge caused much damage and killed many women and children who were taking shelter underneath, which was the ship's dining room. Fire broke out on the starboard side near the galley and superstructure of the boat deck blocked the main deck. Efforts were made to get the women and children into the ship's lifeboats. One was alongside the gangway immediately after the attack and others, which had been gathering foliage, came from the shore. The bombers renewed their attack while rescue work was going on. There was approximately one lifebelt to every 10 persons, so anything that could float was thrown into the sea, but owing to the exceptionally strong current, it was practically useless. By this time the KUALA was sinking and well ablaze. The sea between the burning ship and the precipitous shore was peppered with people who

A REPLY TO CERTAIN OBJECTORS

(By *R.G.*)

It's not our war, you say; and do not lie.
This is a war of men who understand
What honour means and freedom, men who die
Or work and fight to keep their native land
Unspotted by the tyrant. But to you
What can it mean, who never knew before,
And have not learnt now, what is good and true?
Skulk in your holes: of course it's not your war.



CHINESE MINISTRY OF WAR MISSION IN DELHI. —The Mission came to India to study the supply organization of the Army in India. The Chinese General was particularly interested in the soldiers' kit.

were swimming in the oil covered sea, endeavouring to locate a spot on shore where they could land. Another formation of nine bombers flew over and dropped their load of bombs amongst these people and on the island itself, killing a great number and injuring others. Many survivors were swept away by the strong currents and drowned, but some were fortunate in reaching other islands.

The order was now given to abandon ship, and my husband helped to put lifebelts on passengers still aboard. A male passenger whom he did not recognize, took off his belt and they fitted it on an old lady. My husband then helped her over the side and down a " Jacob's ladder " to a lifeboat alongside. Bombers again attacked and he took care of a little boy about 4 years old who clung desperately to a rope on deck screaming with terror. He would not let go the rope and his little fingers had to be forced apart, and after adjusting his belt, my husband threw him into the sea. He did not see the child or the old lady again.

Standing nearby on deck was a Chinese friend who was very well known throughout Malaya. He had only just returned from India on a mission of investigation of conditions on behalf of our Government. He was holding a lifebelt in his hand and appeared to be quite dazed. Through the din my husband shouted to him to " jump for it " as he himself clambered over the side. *Tay Lian Teck* is among the missing and my husband was probably the last person to speak to him. My husband swam to a lifeboat filled with survivors and along with many others, clung to one of its ropes.

" COLLECTED A PACKET "

In their next attack, the planes concentrated on survivors swimming ashore. He saw them coming and heard the ripping noise of machine guns. Instinctively he let go the rope and dived under water. Almost immediately he felt himself being churned round and round. The water seemed to be boiling all around him. When he got to the surface, everything was black as night and, to use his own expression, he thought he'd " collected a packet." Gradually his vision cleared and he saw the outline of the lifeboat again. He found a rope and clung to it. When he regained his senses, he saw an old Malay man immediately above him sitting in the boat and looking down at him. He was the only one sitting in that lifeboat which a few moments before had been filled. The others had apparently either dived overboard or were lying in the bottom of the boat, killed or wounded and whereas there had been others clinging to the ropes, my husband was now quite alone. Then he noticed his hands and arms were covered with blood and he asked the old Malay if his face was bleeding. He replied " no " and then my husband saw that it was the old Malay who was wounded and pouring blood over him. Obviously the old man had been badly hurt because he was not aware that he'd been hit. My husband did not remember seeing him again, neither had he any idea what happened to the lifeboat. He saw that the current was swiftly taking them away from the island, so he let go the rope and made for the shore. He only just managed to reach the extreme end of the island. If he had been carried away another 20 yards he could never have made shore. His lame leg was a dead weight and he could only swim on his back, propelling himself with his arms. At first his fingers gripped the steep rocks but a wave tore him away again into the sea. With the next wave he made a desperate effort and once again clutched the slippery rock. This time he gathered all his remaining strength and pulled himself up higher away from the next incoming wave. How long he lay there he did not know, but with returning senses, he heard cries for help from others who were striving to reach land—and all he could do was to lie where he was, exhausted.

LIFE IN " SANDY BEACH "

Altogether about 200 survivors reached what was named " Sandy Beach ", about 200 got to the Main Camp on the other side of the island, and about 100 more reached safely at various points on the shores of the elongated island of Pompong; roughly a total of 500—less than a third of the original number.

The place which was named " Sandy Beach " on Pompong island, is a fairly flat piece of ground covered with sand, roughly 40 yards across by 40 yards deep, around which the jungle-covered land rises steeply to a height of approximately 500 feet. About half this area of the flat ground is also covered with jungle growth and this afforded shelter from the sun and detection by Japanese reconnaissance planes. The badly injured and stretcher cases were moved into the protection of this jungle and an area was set aside for an improvised hospital. One can well imagine the extremely restricted movement with so many persons in such a small space, most of whom were in need of medical attention. In consequence, sanitary conditions on the island became appalling. Washing was impossible as there was no fresh water available and the sea was covered with oil. The scant clothing which the survivors wore could not be hung out to dry for fear of disclosing position to the Japanese. At night it was dreadfully cold. They lay close together, side by side, and tried to make little hollows in the sand for their bodies. Fortunately all medical stores were taken off the gunboat before she sank, and also two kegs of fresh water.

Two amputations were performed on Saturday afternoon by women doctors. The patients were both Nursing Sisters. One was a leg below the knee and the other a leg above the knee, without the aid of proper surgical instruments and anaesthetics. The courage and fortitude of these two Sisters and the doctors who performed the operations, was amazing. Another Sister told my husband that on reaching the shore she encountered two soldiers who had been wounded after reaching the island. One of the men had been badly wounded and his leg was shattered. Although in great pain, he was conscious and they asked her aid. She formed a tourniquet with the man's turban to prevent him bleeding to death, and because she had nothing with which to cut the flesh, she twisted the leg until it was completely severed. Strong currents washed corpses on to the beach, and in the mornings there was the greatest difficulty in dispersing them. There was no room for burial, neither were there any implements with which to dig graves. The sickly, sweet smell of gangerine will never be forgotten.

The bombing experience of my husband while swimming ashore had not left him unscathed. Other survivors told him his face was disfigured and he had two lovely black eyes. For weeks after he spoke as if suffering with adenoids and his eyesight has been permanently impaired by the concussion.

TERRIBLE THIRST

No water was distributed on the first night (Saturday) except to the severely wounded and they were allowed about an eggcupful each. In their desperate struggle to reach land, many of the survivors had swallowed a quantity of sea water which made them terribly thirsty. No food was issued at all on Saturday. About 7 p.m. on the Saturday evening, in the pitch darkness, a launch appeared. Here let us pay tribute to this British hero, Commander of the launch, whose name as well as so many others, has not been mentioned anywhere. It is mainly due to his resourcefulness and tenacity that the entire evacuation of Pompong was effected. He is a splendid example of our British Navy of whom we are so justly proud. He is a bearded young fellow of about 28 years, and had previously seen service in one of our capital ships which was sunk by Japanese aerial torpedoes off the coast of Malaya. It is understood he had accompanied the " Kung Wo " on the previous day and had escaped that bombing. In a small launch, he and a few men had made for shelter among the small islands, and had lain hidden. They had witnessed the bombing of the " Kuala " and the gunboat. In the evening of Saturday, under cover of the darkness, they came out to investigate. The situation was briefly stated to him and he agreed to take off six of the worst injured as that was the maximum his small craft could carry, and hopes of rescue rose when he promised to enlist the aid of any ships he could find.

The two amputation cases and four other badly injured cases were carried out to the launch by volunteers. It was high tide and the night pitch black. The surface of the beach under water was covered with coral, rock and infested with stinging fish. To further complicate matters, the ground dropped fairly steeply and was full of pot-holes. Only a very few men possessed shoes as these had been discarded when swimming ashore in the first place. The launch could not come too near shore on account of the heavy breakers, therefore the volunteers had to wade out to the launch holding the casualties as high as possible above their heads. That night one man died who had been too ill to move.

On reaching Sumatra our rescuer met Captain Shaw of the s.s. *Tanjong Pinang* to whom he recounted the situation on Pompong island. Although it was contrary to Captain Shaw's orders, he was prevailed upon to sail that night (Monday) to Pompong and rescue the other casualties. Shaw was reluctant to do so, but after seeing the plight of the six people who had been rescued, and on hearing of the Japanese brutal attacks, he decided to comply with the appeal. He sailed to Pompong and succeeded in rescuing about 200 of the injured survivors, mainly women and children. Unfortunately the " Tanjong Pinang " was captured by the Japanese before reaching the safety zone and the entire survivors aboard were taken prisoner.

Some food had been salved before the ships went down, but only enough to allow very small rations. Water could not be found; so for 24 hours there was nothing to drink. The situation seemed hopeless. No wireless message had been sent out as the apparatus had been destroyed before the ships sank. The only hope of survival was in the launch and her gallant commander.

On Sunday an intensive search was made on Pompong island for water, and a very small spring was found almost opposite the place where the ships had been sunk. This was sufficient to allow two rations of water per day, each about the size of a small coffee cup. My husband had a small round cigarette tin in which he received his ration, and he told me that one morning he drank his allowance in one gulp. It was agony waiting for the evening when the next ration was due, and after that he carried his little tin around with him, taking occasional sips to assuage his thirst.

EVACUATION TO " WELL SITE CAMP "

The spring was near the main camp on the other side of the island, afterwards known as " Well Site Camp ", and rations of this water were carried over the jungle-covered hill to the survivors in Sandy Beach, in kegs which had been taken off one of the lifeboats. The carrying of water proved too strenuous for the volunteers, and it was decided that the whole personnel at Sandy Beach should move to the other side of the island and join the rest of the survivors there. This camp also had better facilities for re-embarkation. The evacuation of Sandy Beach took place on Monday. The strongest men were appealed to, to carry the sick and wounded over the steep hill to the other side. It was impossible to carry all casualties in this manner, and the worst injured were ferried round in a lifeboat. The majority had no shoes and were weak for the lack of food and the exertion expended in swimming ashore. It took my husband nearly all day to climb to the top of the 500 feet hill and down the other side to Well Camp Site. In addition to his lame leg, his other knee had been injured and he was still suffering from the effects of concussion.

On account of the lack of drinking water, they did not perspire as they should have done, and by the time they were landed in Sumatra, most of them were suffering from skin disease.

On Sunday my husband met the man who had escaped from Singapore with him. He recounted his ghastly experience when reaching shore. A young brunette about 25 appealed to him for help as he was swimming ashore. He went to her assistance and they were both making for land very slowly when the Japs came over f r the third time. His companion was swimming on her back and he continued to strike out. When the bombers had passed over, he turned to his companion with whom he had been talking, to enquire how she was. He received no response. With the movement of the waves her short wavy hair was washed over her face, and to his horror he saw the back of her head had been completely blown away.

YOUNG BABY WASHED ASHORE

Some time during the same afternoon a very young baby about three months' old was washed on to the beach cradled in a lifebelt. Surely it must

have been the youngest survivor of the "Kuala" outrage. There was no proper food for the child and it drove the others near to madness during the night with its cries. Some substitute food was found for it by the Nursing Sisters which satisfied its hunger and quietened it. No parents claimed the infant on Pompong.

One Chinese couple found each other on the second day, but there was no trace of any of their four children.

SWISS ROBINSON

As a youngster the Robinson Cruiso family had always fascinated my husband and he longed for their hermit-like experience, but the actuality of being shipwrecked on a desert island was a very different story to our Swiss Family Robinson. Pompong was a desert island in every sense of the word. There were no fruit or coconut trees, no birds, lizards or any other living thing. No doubt this was due to the lack of fresh water. The demeanour of the survivors was complete apathy. Old friends met again but there was no excited or effusive greeting, instead just a nod of recognition sufficed and perhaps an enquiry about somebody else. Conversation was sparse, each appearing to be absorbed by his or her own thoughts.

My husband found a piece of ship's canvas which had been washed ashore, and with the aid of a penknife he cut it into pieces, "sewed" them together with rattan and made shoes for himself and a few of his friends. They wore these until they arrived in Sumatra.

A few 12 oz. tins of corned beef had been salved and for distribution, the company was divided into groups of twelve. My husband, with his penknife, was chosen to carve for his little party. The tin was very carefully opened and it was a work of art cutting the contents into 12 equal portions, closely watched by 11 pairs of ravenous eyes. Hunger reduces man to the animal category and bad temper and ill-feeling were predominant. If anyone had been given more than another, it is no exaggeration to say that murder might have ensued. They were also allowed one small dry biscuit about 3 inches square, twice a day, but on the last day they were reduced to only one biscuit and the ration of water. By this time they were mostly too weak to walk and just lay about. Intense irritation and bad feeling grew apace. One wonders what the end would have been if they had not been rescued. It is certain they could not have lasted much longer. The rations of biscuits and corned beef were finished. My husband's own opinion is that although they were all physically weak, there would have been wholesale murder among them. They seldom spoke to each other. All were engrossed in their own thoughts.

THE SPIRIT OF CHINA

By this time the "Tanjong Pinang" had left with its cargo of wounded and a scattered few had left in native fishing boats. The rescue of the last of the survivors was effected by a small motor fishing boat and a couple of Chinese junks. About 120 got aboard the motor boat. As they neared the coast of Sumatra they were visited by a Jap reconnaisance plane. They all hid under the canvas expecting a bomb to be dropped on them any moment, and although the plane swooped very low, the pilot was evidently satisfied, for he flew off. Twelve hours sailing brought them to the coast of Sumatra at the mouth of the Indragerri river. Here they had their first meal and enough to drink. For the most part, their diet consisted of boiled rice and duck eggs until they boarded a ship on the other side of Sumatra. The motor boat took them up the river for about 100 miles where there was a road. At this small town they were sent to a rubber factory and there they all wallowed in baths in the latex tanks. They were also able to get a shave which was refreshing after nearly a fortnight. At this place an old Chinese gave my husband a shirt and a pair of shoes. Except for the canvas shoes he had made himself, he had gone barefoot since leaving the "Kuala." The Chinese was quite embarrassed when my husband offered to pay him—such is the spirit of China.

Crossing Sumatra to Padang the journey took the best part of a week and one of the places they slept in was the gaol of a mining town. One stage of the journey was accomplished by train. They travelled third class for a long distance for a few Guilder cents. At each station they purchased lashing of fruit for practically nothing and, as they had been without fresh fruit and vegetables for nearly three weeks, they did justice to all and every variety offered for sale. Also at each station tea was supplied free and nobody refused a single cup throughout the trip. They were like schoolboys on holiday and thoroughly enjoyed their freedom and the hospitality of the native population.

On reaching their destination which was Padang, no ships were available to take them away from Sumatra, and no small sailing vessel could be found to do the trip to Ceylon or India. They were all very dejected and were preparing to make for the hills before the Japs made up on them (they were then a matter of 3 days behind), when word was rushed round the billets that a ship would arrive to take them away that very evening—Sunday the 29th February. The ship turned out to be two British destroyers which conveyed them to cruisers, and they in turn carried them to Colombo.

Mr. KINLOCH BACK IN INDIA

Here my husband stayed in a Roman Catholic girls' school for a week. He was far from well and the kindness of the nuns was unbounded. He had no idea where I was, and it was some days before he discovered I was safe in Bombay. While he was in the convent, one of the priests told my husband he had had personal experience of Japanese culture. He had been imprisoned in Korea by them. He had been living in a certain house for some considerable time, when suddenly the Japanese decided that it overlooked some strategic point. For this he was considered a spy and he was thrown into prison and tortured.

In India we have regained our health and here too we have made lasting friendships. Truly our material losses in Malaya have been great. We had a home filled with treasures gathered from countries all over the world. My library of music and manuscripts which money could not buy, our silver plate, pictures and our treasured library of books—all gone; and what of my husband's flourishing business? Yet we regard ourselves as fortunate and thank God for all the benefits bestowed upon us. For how does one assess wealth? We are free. We have health and the love of family and friends. These are treasures common to all and they are the greatest possessions of mankind.

"Nothing depresses me so much as a young man, who when thinking of the career he shall take up, begins discussing the prospects of a pension. We want adventure in thought; in new ways of expressing our loyalty; in worship and in conduct."—*The Archbishop of Canterbury.*

JAPANESE STEAMER BURNT DOWN



Beaufighters on patrol over Pawngwa sighted a large river steamer with two barges alongside, moving upstream towards tree cover. They left the steamer well alight.
The aircraft attacked, and cannon strikes were seen.
Picture shows the steamer drifting backwards downstream blazing from end to end, and throwing out dense clouds of black and grey smoke.
(Inset) *Picture shows the steamer some days later, stranded on a sand bank, burned out. It can clearly be seen that all her decking has gone.*

AWARDS TO I.A.M.C. OFFICERS

The following extract from the *Lancet*, dated 18th September 1943 will be read with interest:—

As announced in our issue of August 28, the M.C. has been awarded to Captain Narayana Subramaniam and Captain Christopher Arumainayagam.

Captain Subramaniam showed outstanding bravery and devotion to duty during the Djebel Garci Hills operations in April. He not only skilfully dressed under shell fire the wounds of those brought to the Regimental aid post but repeatedly moved out into the shell-swept zone to attend to the casualties of his own and other units which lay there. Captain Subramaniam took his M.B. from the Andhra Medical College, Vizagapatam, in 1941.

During the operations last April in the Enfidaville sector, although on more than one occasion knocked down by blast from bursting shells, Captain Arumainayagam continually moved about over a wide shell-swept area tending the wounded. "Knowledge of his presence" states the citation, "had a definite effect on the morale of the battalion." Captain Arumainayagam is a Madrassi from Vepery. He graduated from the Madras Medical College in 1939, and was Assistant Medical Officer at Renigunta Hospital, Chittoor District, before joining the Army in 1941.

MARTIAL SPIRIT OF SOUTH INDIA

A SHORT SKETCH OF MADRAS INFANTRY

1. When the British first came to India they started from Madras. The earliest Units were raised from Madras. In all the early fighting in India the whole brunt fell on the Madras Army.

2. The earlier dates of raising of Madras Infantry Units were:—

OLD NO.	LATE NO.	RAISED.
73rd ..	1/3rd Madras Regiment	1776
75th ..	2,3rd Madras Regiment	1776
79th ..	3/3rd Madras Regiment	1777
80th ..	Disbanded	1777
83rd ..	4/3rd Madras Regiment	1794
86th ..	10,3rd Madras Regiment	1794

These units carried the following battle honours:—

Sholinghur, Carnatic, Mysore, Seringapatam, Nagpore, Kemmendine, Ava, Pegu, Central India, Afghanistan 1879–80, Burma 1885–92.

The Great War—Aden, Mesopotamia, Kurdistan, Iraq, Persia, Malabar and Waziristan.

NOTE.—80th Carnatic Infantry carried an Honorary Colour captured from Hyder Ali at Sholinghur in 1781.

3. *Extracts from the opinions expressed by famous men.*—(i) In 1797 Lord Mornington, the Governor-General reported that "with regard to the Military establishment at Fort St. George I do not believe there exist in any part of the world an Army more distinguished for its high state of discipline or for the activity and gallantry of its officers."

(ii) There was no harder taskmaster than the Duke of Wellington. He demanded a very high standard of his troops, and was extremely sparing in praise. Note what he has to say of the Madras troops. The Duke of Wellington, then General Wellesley, after his great campaign in Southern India expressed the following view:—

"I cannot write in too strong terms of the conduct of the troops. Our troops behaved admirably and the sepoys astonished me."

(iii) Again at the end of 1804 he said "Troops which have been ordered to the southward have been tried in every mode in which it is possible to try troops and have uniformally manifested that patience under fatigues and severity of climate, that activity and perseverance in labour and bravery and discipline in action which are the characteristic qualities of the best soldier." It is to be remembered that at the hardest fought battles of these campaigns, such as Assaye, General Wellesley had only 1,300 European troops out of the total of 6,000, the remainder were Madras sepoys. Later in the middle of the 19th century General Sir Hugh Gough reported "Devotedness to the service and attachment to their officers have always marked the character of Madras sepoys. Their perseverance and gallantry before the enemy have secured for them the confidence of the British European Soldiers."

(iv) As regards the Mutiny in August 1859 the Secretary of State for India said "The Commander-in-Chief's minute contains only a slight sketch of the important services which have been rendered by the Madras Army during the great contest in the north of India. The great fact has been the perfect fidelity of that Army and perfect loyalty of the 23 million persons who inhabit this Presidency which enable the resources of the South of India to be freely put for the interest of our hard-pressed countrymen in the north."

IMMORTAL HONOUR

(v) Again Lieut.-General Sir Patrick Grant said "The services in the field of the troops of this Presidency employed in the suppression of the rebellion and mutiny are now a matter of history and the glowing terms in which they have been recognized must endure for ever an unperishable record of these noble soldiers. It never can be forgotten that to their immortal honour the Native Troops of the Madras Army have been, in the memorable words of Earl of Ellenborough, 'Faithful found among the faithless'."

(vi) Again Grant Duff says "Among the instances of the attachment and fidelity may be enumerated those of the Madras Sepoy prisoners who were worked like felons by Hyder Ali to induce them to enter their army and oppose the English. Their spirit and attachment on these occasions stood the test and they refused to change their condition as prisoners at the risk of their honour. The sepoys in Seringapatam even saved money out of the pittance allowed them as prisoners of war and brought it to administer to the wants of their officers.

(vii) The Madras Army has always been noted for the men's loyalty to their British officers. At the Siege of Arcot, for instance, where the men fed on nothing but the rice water after the rice was cooked in order to keep their British officers fed on the rice.

4. That you might say is old history but it has point, which is too often forgotten. It is well for officers from the North to remember and to see that their men remember that the British took India from the South. Their armies were from the South, the Madras and Bombay Armies. The reputation of the Madras Army stood as high as any one's in those days. Then as the frontier went North so the fighting went North and there was practically peace in the South or many a day.

In the re-organization at the end of the 19th Century the various armies remained in their own areas. The Punjab Units later remained in the North, the Bombay Army in Bombay Province but they extended right up to Zhob and Baluchistan which helped them considerably as though the Bombay Army did not thus get into the medal area of the regular frontier shows they were always on the outskirts and mixed with other units. For example the Royal Battalion M.L.I. have done 4 periods at Fort Sandeman since 1895. The Madras Army on the other hand were confined to Madras and were earmarked only for expeditions overseas.

CAUSES FOR DEGENERATION

5. The general situation of the Madras Army was therefore precisely of the kind that leads to degeneration of *esprit de corps* and of reputation—Static in a station and with mighty little chance of fighting medals or fame. Any C.O. will tell you how difficult—if not impossible it is to keep up keenness and general standard with such a prospect. The Madras Army hardly ever got the keen young officers from home posted to it. They had always applied for the Punjab Army with a view to favourable notice from Army Headquarters or a chance of action. The corollary was the numerous instances of the unsuccessful officer being transferred from the unit of their choice to a Southern regiment "to give him another chance"! After many years of this dispensation, therefore, it was hardly to be wondered at, that when Lord Kitchner came out here after the South African War to re-organize the Indian Army he was horrified at the condition of the Madras Infantry Units, and he laid down then and there that Madras Units must be reduced to a 550 establishment and never used for active service. That of course was the final straw. They lost all interest. So would you and so should I.

PIONEERS

You will note that I stress Infantry. Pioneers were in a different position since being Corps Units they were always in a big station. They always had other troops about them. Consequently they did not suffer from all these deadening effects. So also the Q.V.O. Madras Sappers and Miners. Moreover the Q.V.O. Madras Sappers and Miners have always been employed all over India for whenever there is a war on Sappers are required. These officers also were keen young B.Os. of the R.E. regiment out from home on a six years' tour most of whom extended their service in India to remain in the Sappers and Miners—so there was continually fresh blood. Consequently the regiment always got its chance.

Let us proceed with the result of the main policy. The reduction of the establishment of the Madras Infantry Battalions was made in 1903 and there it remained till 1914. In 1914 there was a sudden call for troops and more troops for overseas and it was decided to form a Brigade which consists of so far as it affects us a British Battalion—a State Force Battalion, 101st Grenadiers, a Madras Pioneer Battalion and a Madras Infantry Unit which was to be brought forthwith to full strength plus 10 per cent reinforcements, etc. I know the C.O. of that Battalion very well and I saw him shortly after episode. This Battalion was then 550 strong on paper. One hundred and fifty of them were recruits unfit for service or sick. It was therefore approximately 400 strong for service. A number of the Indian Officers were passed unfit. Still the Battalion was never likely to go on service. There was no necessity to get rid of an old Indian Officer because he lost his figure. Of the B.O. there was the C.O., the Adjutant and I think one more fit for service. The remainder were mostly last-chance wallahs. To bring this Battalion up to strength drafts were called for and sent by practically every Madras Infantry Units, Officers, V.C.Os.N.-C.Os. and men, they piled in from all over India. When they arrived the first thing was to mobilize them. I forget the exact time it took but to the best of my recollection it was somewhere about three weeks before they moved, to get this hetrogenous mass medically examined, fitted out, nominal rolls made and sorted out took them all that time. Remember no one was prepared for a big show like this, least of all

(*Continued on page* 16)

MADRAS SAPPERS AND MINERS IN CEYLON



Splitting bamboos used in building huts in Ceylon.



Madras Sappers and Miners bridge-building in Ceylon.



A Madras Sapper and Miner in a diving outfit: Ceylonese help him to climb in, adjusting his life-line and keeping a constant supply of air going.

MARTIAL SPIRIT OF MADRAS

(*Continued from page* 14)

Madras Infantry and they had barely got all this part done when they were ordered to Bombay for embarkation. They were embarked on three different ships. As the C.O. said, he did not know his officers, much less either his V.C.Os. or his men, and the men did not know their N.C.Os. or officers. Here was the battalion cut into three. They put out to sea.

They were at sea for some time and then landed for attack at Tanga—just landed and went straight in! What is always remembered about Tanga so far as Madras is concerned is that they 'broke'—but that generalization is very unfair. The three portions of the battalion were trying coalasce for the first time in a most trying operation when quite another unit (*not* Madrassis) who had been previously landed, broke back through the heavy jungle in a panic-stricken mob, and dashing through and completely disorganizing the advancing battalion with their shouts that the Germans were upon them, etc., etc.

The C.O. who told me this asked me whether, given the same factors, I thought my Mahrattas would stand and honestly I could only say "I don't know, I hope so!"—and one thing I do know is that if anybody will stand the Mahrattas will stand!

Of course this incident is remembered, but what is forgotten about all this is that there was a Madras Pioneer Battalion there, too, which was in the advance guard. In that one scrap it lost 5 out of its 10 officers and 350 odd men as casualties and still went on. Moreover, subsequent to this, Madras Units served in a number of places in the last war on a number of fronts, with distinction.

Happily this unfortunate affair cannot eclipse the Madrassis' reputation. We have got the Madras Q.V.O. Sappers and Miners, and for many years had the Pioneers (which only went at the time all Pioneers went) to prove it. Those who have served with the Madras Q.V.O. Sappers and Miners and the Madras Signals in Wazristan know very well what kind of troops they are. I *have* heard it said that they are different people, just as in the Punjab you get different classes in different Units, *but that is not so.* The Madras Q.V.O. Sappers and Miners are exactly in the same position as all other Madras Units enlisted from the same classes.

My chief point is that Madrassis' reputation up to the beginning of this war has nothing to do with the *men.* Quite obviously they are all right, and I am confident that they will proudly seize the chance to recover the status which they undeservedly lost through inferior officers and general policy.

WHERE "DEAD" NERVES ARE BROUGHT BACK TO LIFE

SMUTHIAH KONAR is a typical Madrassi sepoy and like a number of other Madrassis in the army who have been unfortunate enough to fall sick or become battle casualties, he has found his way into one of the most go-ahead Indian military hospitals in the country, in Secunderabad.

Konar was very unfortunate. He was returning to his home in Thiruvettainellore, Sankarankoil taluk, Tinnevelly, from an operational area on the Burma front when he fell at a railway station and fractured his left knee.

"I am sick in hospital. It is nothing to worry about and I shall soon be well," he wrote to his mother, Kochi Muthammal. Now, however, he need have no fears for his mother's anxiety. He is walking about again with a slight limp but very soon that, too, will disappear.

An English lady is mainly responsible for Konar's rapid recovery. She is the wife of a Colonel of the Baluch Regiment. Trained as a masseur in a big London hospital, she has now turned her expert hands to the limbs of the injured sepoys.

The room which she has equipped with the enthusiastic help of the Punjabi Colonel of the hospital is looked upon by the sepoy patients as the place where rigid legs can be made to bend and "dead" nerves can be brought back to life.

On the wall is a painted sign, bearing the following message in a number of vernacular languages: "We cannot cure you but we can teach you to cure yourself." And that is exactly what is done.

Four more willing hands in this room are supplied by the wife of the Punjabi Colonel and the wife of a leading Bombay businessman.

Vibro-massage, Paradic treatment, Sino Soidal treatment—these are some of the things that may happen to injured limbs in this room. They sound fearful but cannot be so, judging by the smiles of Konar and the other patients.

Little sand bags play their part, too; and rubber balls for injured hands. All part of the lessons the sepoy is taught to make himself fit and healthy again.

VOLUNTARY WORK

Back in his ward after his daily treatment Konar is not neglected.

Nearly 40 ladies—half of them Indian ladies—spend most of the daylight hours doing voluntary work at his hospital alone. They supervise the cooking of Konar's meals; give him books to read in his own language; teach knitting (knitting is *very* popular); write letters for some of Konar's friends; play the gramophone and wireless; mark up war maps to show the Allied progress on the various battle fronts; act as a general information bureau and sort out any troubles or worries for Konar and many others like him.

Once a week they arrange for singers, jugglers and actors to come and give a show in the beautifully furnished recreation room and once a week a different party of Indian ladies visit the hospital to give cigarettes and sweets to the patients.

When he is a little better, Konar may go to the Residency where the Resident's wife gives a tea party once a week to 20 Indian soldiers and 20 British soldiers.

Konar is a typical Madrassi. The treatment he is receiving is typical of that given in this and many other Indian military hospitals where the wives of soldiers and businessmen, irrespective of race, caste or creed have come forward to help the Indian sepoy from all corners of the country on the road back to brimming health.

Without this help, that road for a number of them would not even exist.

THE ARMY BRINGS FOOD

AN M.T. Training Group somewhere in South India has within the last nine months carried one thousand eight hundred tons of jowari and rice to civilians in deficit areas.

Killing two birds with one stone is a sport practised with skill in the Army and in this the M.T. Group yields to none. Its drivers needed training. Civilians in deficit areas needed food. The drivers would in any case have to cover some hundreds of miles in the course of training. It required little persuasion for the M.T. Group to place both vehicles and drivers at the disposal of the civil authorities.

Travelling from Shimoga to Tumkur, from Rannebannur to Hubli, from Harihar to Chittaldrug, from Hubli to Jagalpur, from Chalikeri to Malikamuru, from Bhanuwalli to Chalakeri, from Bellundi to Harihar, from Chiralkolpore to Perichore, and from Narasimharajapore to Bavangore—a distance in all of 6,000 miles, the M.T. Group killed both birds and now holds a double trophy.

Its drivers are trained and they have helped the civil authorities in the job of feeding the people.

ARMY LORRY TO RESCUE

SIX LAKHS FOR CIVILIANS

When the Adjutant of an M.T. Training Centre somewhere in South India went down to the local Sub-Treasury to draw money for his group he did not know that adventure lay his way. But when he got there he found that a breach in the railway line raised a big problem for the Treasury Officer who must now hold up money urgently required at a place on the line some hundreds of miles away.

A breach in a railway line may be a serious thing but money held up, the officer thought, was even more serious. Thereupon he reported the breach to his superior officer, who detailed a lorry to assist the Treasury. Six lakhs of rupees were loaded into treasury boxes and under police escort delivered at their destination just as if the line had been in perfect working order.

"Thank God for the Army!" exclaimed the distracted Treasury Officer at the other end when he received his lakhs—and the people of the area are still thanking God for the mite that came in time.

WEEKLY JOTTINGS

By "CHRONICLER"

PACIFIC WAR — CAIRO DECISIONS — TEHERAN DECLARATION—PACT WITH IRAN—BALKAN CONFERENCE—CZECK-RUSSIAN PACT, ETC.

WAR IN THE PACIFIC

Mr. Churchill, President Roosevelt and Marshal Chiang Kei-shek met in conference at Mena House Hotel in Cairo and in the surrounding villas and after prolonged discussions, the following communiqué has been issued from Cairo on December 1, 1943:—

President Roosevelt, Generalissimo Chiang Kei-shek and Mr. Churchill with their respective military and diplomatic advisers, have completed a conference in North Africa. The following general statement is issued:—

"*The several military missions have agreed upon future military operations against Japan. The three great Allies expressed their resolve to bring unrelenting pressure against their brutal enemies by sea, land and air. This pressure is already rising. The three great Allies are fighting this war to restrain and punish the aggression of Japan. They covet no gain for themselves and have no thought of territorial expansion. It is their purpose that Japan shall be stripped of all the islands in the Pacific, which she has seized or occupied since the beginning of the first World War in 1914, and that all territories Japan has stolen from the Chinese, such as Manchuria, Formosa and the Pescadores shall be restored to the Republic of China. Japan will also be expelled from all other territories which she has taken by violence and greed.*

"*The aforesaid three Great Powers, mindful of the enslavement of the people of Korea, are determined that in due course Korea shall become free and independent. With these objectives in view, the Three Allies, in harmony with those of the United Nations at war with Japan, will continue to persevere in serious and prolonged operations necessary to procure the unconditional surrender of Japan.*"

THE CONFERENCE

President Roosevelt, Marshal Chiang Kai-shek, and Mr. Churchill had a five-day talk designed to blue-print Pacific victory and settlement of the post-war Far-Eastern world.

The three statesmen met together for the first time, surrounded by the greatest assembly of Allied military and political chiefs, including on the British side Mr. Eden, Lord Mountbatten and Mr. Hastings, Ismay, General Eisenhower also attended for some time.

The Chinese placed before the conference urgent problems, including, firstly combined strategy for the Pacific, South-East Asia and China for the quick defeat of Japan by an all-out offensive; secondly the re-opening of the Burma Road by an assault from India; thirdly supplies for the Chinese armies and peoples; and fourthly post-war reconstruction of China and help from the British and American Governments.

The British numbered more than 200 from Britain and overseas. The leaders thrashed out problems in an atmosphere of cordiality and friendship. High hopes are held that machinery will soon be established for the Pacific on the lines of that set-up for Europe after the Three-Power Conference at Moscow in October.

The Chiefs of Staff had their conference in a room in which there was a huge table seating 28 persons. General Eisenhower, Sir Arthur Tadder, Sir Henry Maitland Wilson joined in the talks. The conferences of the Chiefs of Staff were kept entirely separate, but there was constant liaison between the two discussion centres. Throughout the Allied delegations kept up the programme according to which they met by themselves in the morning, assembling for a general conference in the afternoon. The conferences reached a climax when at least 30 Allied Chiefs of Staff were present, General Eisenhower sitting at the head of the table and General Marshall facing General Brooke across the centre of the table. The room was so crowded that extra rows of chairs had to be brought in.

The North African talks were a logical continuation of the Three-Power Conference at Moscow when discussions were held to shorten the war against Germany. Though the present and future military situation of the war against Japan dominated all other issues, it is believed that much time was also devoted to far-reaching considerations of economic and political problems.

MASTER PLAN FOR VICTORY AND PEACE

Marshal Stalin, President Roosevelt and Mr. Churchill held their historic meeting in Teheran, and planned a super-second front to annihilate the German war power and bring early victory. The plan laid, coupled with the Far East decisions already taken in Cairo, was a plan for global victory. In four days of the most intensive conferences, the three statesmen thrashed out momentous military and political plans for winning the war and the peace. The collaboration of the three great Powers will determine the destinies of nations in the post-war world. Marshal Stalin seemed to observers to dominate the Conference. His moods varied from vivacious merriment at nightly banquets to moments of impenetrable impassivity.

A communiqué issued on December 6, 1943, says:—

"*We, the President of the United States of America, the Prime Minister of Great Britain, and the Premier of the Soviet Union, have met these four days past in this capital of our ally, Iran, and have shaped and confirmed our common policy. We expressed our determination that our nations shall work together in war and the peace that will follow. As to the war, our military staffs have joined in our Round Table discussions and have concerted our plans for the destruction of the German forces. We have reached complete agreement as to the scope and timing of the operations which will be undertaken from the east, west and south. The common understanding which we have reached guarantees that victory will be ours.*

"*And as to the peace, we are sure that our concord will make it an enduring peace. We recognize fully the supreme responsibility resting upon us and all the United Nations to make a peace which will command the goodwill of the overwhelming masses of the peoples of the world and banish the scourge of the terror of war for many generations.*

"*With our diplomatic advisers, we have surveyed problems of the future. We shall seek the co-operation and active participation of all nations, large and small, whose peoples in heart and mind are dedicated, as are our own peoples, to the elimination of tyranny and slavery, oppression and intolerance. We will welcome them as they may choose to come into the world family of democratic nations.*

"*No power on earth can prevent our destroying the German armies by land, their U-boats by sea, and their war plants from the air. Our attacks will be relentless and increasing.*

"*From these friendly conferences we look with confidence to the day when all peoples in the world may live free lives, untouched by tyranny, and according to their varying desires and their own consciences. We came here with hope and determination. We leave here friends in fact, in spirit and in purpose.*

"Signed at Tehran, December 1, 1943.

Roosevelt, Stalin and Churchill."

PACT WITH IRAN

The communiqué was followed by a "declaration of the three Powers concerning Iran." Dated December 1, 1943, it reads:

"The President of U.S.A., the Premier of the U.S.S.R. and the Prime Minister of the United Kingdom, having consulted with each other and with the Prime Minister of Iran, desire to declare a mutual agreement of their three governments regarding their relations with Iran. The Governments of the U.S.A., the U.S.S.R. and the United Kingdom recognize the assistance which Iran has given in the prosecution of the war against the common enemy, particularly by facilitating the transportation of supplies from overseas to the Soviet Union. The three Governments realize that the war has caused special economic difficulties for Iran, and they are agreed that they will continue to make available to the Government of Iran such economic assistance as may be possible, having regard to the heavy demands made upon them by their worldwide military operations and worldwide shortage of transport, raw material and supplies for civilian consumption.

"With respect to the post-war period, the Governments of the U.S.A., the U.S.S.R. and the United Kingdom are in accord with the Government of Iran that any economic problem confronting Iran at the close of hostilities should receive full consideration along with those other members of the United Nations by conferences or international agencies held or created to deal with international economic matters. The Governments of the U.S.A., the U.S.S.R. and the United Kingdom are at one with the Government of Iran in their desire for the maintenance of the independence, sovereignty and territorial integrity of Iran. They count upon the participation of Iran, together with all other peace-loving nations, in the establishment of international peace, security and prosperity after the war in accordance with the principles of the Atlantic Charter, to which all the four Governments have continued to subscribe."

Mr. Churchill and President Roosevelt with all their advisers present in North Africa, apart from Pacific Politicians and commanders, flew to Teheran on November 27.

The first meeting was dramatic. Marshal Stalin left his residence in the grounds of the Soviet Embassy and entered the Soviet Embassy to meet President Roosevelt. He stayed with the President for 90 minutes before Mr. Churchill arrived. High Staff officers called in during the talks which were throughout held in an atmosphere of great friendliness. Stalin was accompanied by Marshal Voroshilov and Molotov.

When Marshal Stalin, who had flown from the Kremlin on November 26, entered the building it was seen that his hair and moustache were now steel grey and that the Russian war had left deep lines engraved on his thickest features.

THE BALKAN CONFERENCE : COMMUNIQUE

The following communiqué was issued in Cairo on December 7, 1943, following the talks between Britain, Turkey and United States:—

"*The President of the United States of America, Mr Roosevelt, the President of the Turkish Republic, M. Ismet Ineunu and the Prime Minister of the United Kingdom, Mr. Winston Churchill met in Cairo on December 4, 5 and 6, 1943. The Principal Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, Mr. Anthony Eden, the Minister for Foreign Affairs of Turkey, M. Numan Menemencioglu and Mr. Harry Hopkins took part in the deliberations. The participation of the head of the Turkish State, in response to a cordial invitation addressed to him by the United States, British and Soviet Governments bears testimony to the strength of the alliance which united Britain and Turkey and to the firm friendship existing between the Turkish people and the United States and the Soviet Union.*

"*President Roosevelt and President Ineunu and Prime Minister Churchill reviewed the general political situation and examined at length their policy to be followed taking into account the joint and several interests of the three countries. A study of the programme in a spirit of understanding and loyalty showed that the closest unity existed between the United States of America, Turkey and Great Britain in their attitude to the world situation. The conversations in Cairo consequently have been most useful and most fruitful for the future relations between the four countries concerned. Identity of interest and of views of the great American and British democracies with those of the Soviet Union as also the traditional relations of friendship existing between these powers and Turkey have been reaffirmed throughout the proceedings of the Cairo Conference.*"

RUSSIA

All the various sectors of fighting in the Russian theatre have been busy during the last week. The battle in White Russia is mounting in intensity, and the German bridgehead defending Zhlobin and Rogachev across the Dnieper is rapidly collapsing under attacks from three sides. The Germans are now crowded into a small area on the left bank of the Dnieper, in which they have little room for manœuvre, and from which they have only one way out —a dash across a narrow railway bridge crossing the Dnieper to Zhlobin.

In the south, increasing Russian pressure at the other end of the 60-mile Cherkassy-Kremenchug sector is forcing the Germans to fight a small scale war on two fronts. The Cherkassy garrison is being aided by reinforcements which are staging counter-attacks in an attempt to prevent Russian encirclement of Cherkassy. The German position, however, is increasingly threatened from the Kremenchug end. The Germans are waging a grim struggle for the retention of their Dnieper bridgehead town of Cherkassy. In the extreme south Znamenka, the vital rail junction between Kiev and the Black Sea, connecting the Kiev and Krivoi Rog fronts, is now closely invested by strong Russian forces. This town is also the bridge between the northern and southern German armies, west of the Lower Dnieper.

ITALY

The Eighth Army is progressing along the Adriatic road in the face of German demolitions and has captured San Vito, four miles north of Fossacesia. San Vito is the coastal terminus of the Germans' former lateral supply road. The German army has also evacuated Lanciano on the Eighth Army front beyond San Vito. Lanciano stands at the junction of six roads five miles north of the river Sangro and slightly further inland. This town, together with Treglio has fallen into the hands of the Eighth Army. On the Fifth Army front the long awaited offensive has begund on the 2nd December. Six hundred and fifty guns hammered German positions and thus prepared the way for infantry attacks. The blasting fire of the Allied artillery was concentrated in the area north of Mignano. The Fifth Army Infantry men, following their incessant toil of shattering artillery fire, are now assaulting the solidly entrenched mountain defences extending on both sides of the inland road, leading through the town of Mignano to Rome. Once the gap has been forced, the Fifth Army armour can shake itself loose along the road to Rome. South of the highway the Allies already hold commanding positions on the heights of Mount Cassino. The Fifth Army has also opened a deep breach into the German winter line north and south of Mount Camino.

CZECH-RUSSIAN PACT

The Foreign Office of the Czech Government functioning in London has issued on December 3, the summary of a Czech-Russian Treaty of friendship, collaboration and mutual assistance which will be signed during the next few days. The summary says: (1) The present war against Germany and her Allies will be waged until complete victory is achieved; (2) Czechoslovakia and the Soviet Union promise each other common action and mutual assistance should Germany in future renew her policy of Drang Nach Osten; (3) Immediately after this war the two countries, will inaugurate economic collaboration; (4) The treaty binds both States not to interfere in each other's political affairs; and (5) The Protocol invites participation in the treaty of the European neighbours of the Soviet Union or Czechoslovakia who have not been in the German camp in the present war.

YUGOSLAVIA

The Yugoslav Partisans, breaking with the present Yugoslav government and Mihailovitch, have formed a provisional government and parliament. This decision was taken at a delegate meeting in liberated territory at which it was also decided to form a National Committee for Liberation with all rights and functions of a provisional government. A federal constitution for Yugoslavia was agreed on in principle by the 140 delegates who attended from all parts of Yugoslavia. Dr. Ivan Ribar who was the first President of the Constitutional Assembly in Belgrade after the last war was elected President of the Parliament and head of the liberated territories. It was also made known at the conference that the mysterious Commander-in-Chief of the Yugoslav National Army of Liberation is General Josif Broz Tito. The meeting promoted him to the rank of Marshal. The movement set up by the Partisans is regarded as one based on terroristic violence by the members of the Royal Yugoslav Government and is accordingly condemned by them.

General Mihailovitch, the Yugoslav War Minister, denies, in the course of a statement issued by the Yugoslav Office of Information, that he had reached an agreement with Neditch, the Croat Quisling. The General states: "I categorically deny this baseless lie. The aim of this intrigue is to create confusion in our ranks at a moment when the Germans feel themselves threatened and when our ranks should be most firmly welded together. I have never tried, nor shall I ever attempt, to conclude any agreement either with Neditch or with the Germans."

RAID ON BERLIN

The battle of Berlin is daily growing in intensity, the fortieth raid of the year 1943 by the Royal Air Force taking place on 3rd December. It was also the ninetiffith raid during the war and the fifth raid by the Royal Air Force heavy bombers in fourteen days. Forty-one of the Royal Air Force aircraft are missing. The saturation raid, however, was on the night of November 22, when 2,300 tons of bombs were dropped. In the attack on the 3rd December, over 1,500 tons of bombs were dropped over Berlin.

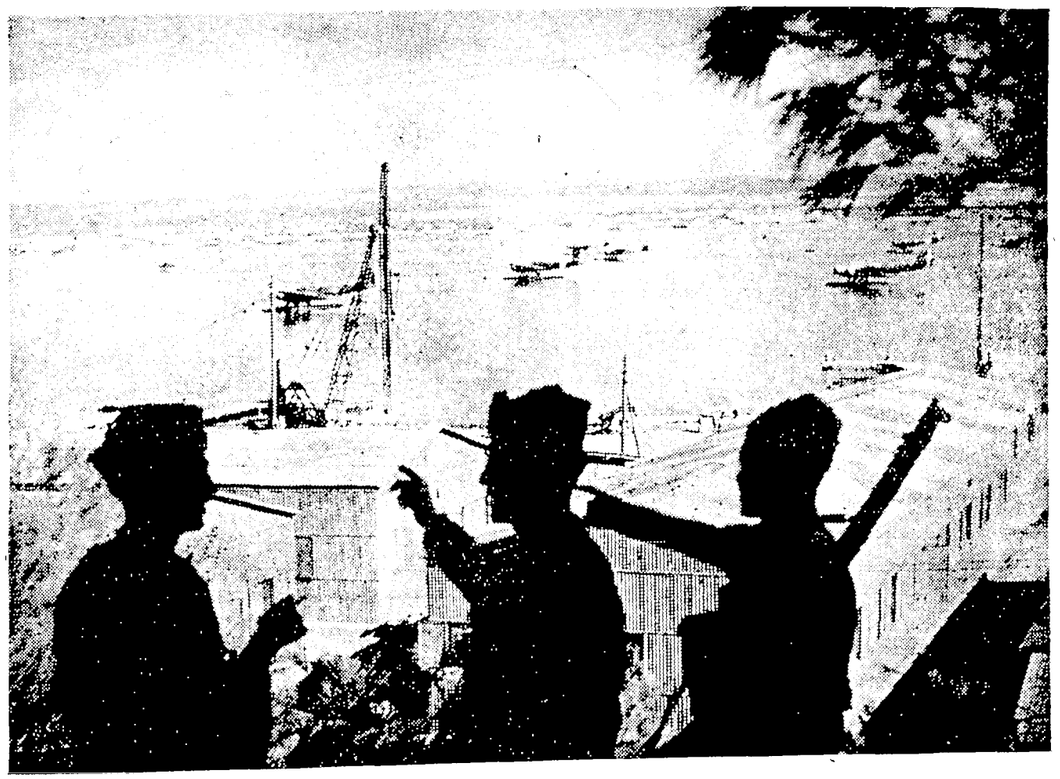
CHINA

Severe fighting continued in and around Changteh, but the Japs made no progress. American fighters supporting the Chinese in the Tungting Lake area dropped food and ammunition to the defenders of Changteh. Besides this front, another front in the Chinese theatre where fighting is still in progress is the Salween River Front in Western Yunnan. While fighting thus continues between the Chinese and the Japs, American bombers are pounding the Japanese-occupied places on the East China Coast. According to the latest message, Changteh has been occupied by the Japanese forces.

THE PACIFIC

Mr. John Curtin, the Australian, Prime Minister, held a conference with General Douglas MacArthur, Supreme Allied Commander-in-Chief in the South-West Pacific, and has now issued a statement. "The discussions," the statement reads, "had particular reference to the sentence in the joint Cairo Communiqué by the United Nations' leaders pledging themselves to continue to persevere with the prolonged operations necessary to procure

(*Continued on page 20*)



INDIAN TROOPS IN ITALY.—Italian airmen show the Jawans one of their seaplane base.

WAR DIARY

BRITAIN AND GERMANY

1ST DEC.—The King received the Regent of Iraq and Lord Linlithgow.

An alert was sounded in London area. Bombs fell in open country round London.

United States and Royal Air Force fighters attacked targets in western Germany. Solinger in Rhineland was bombed.

2ND DEC.—The South African Premier Field-Marshal Smuts' talk on Post-war Security is published to-day.

British aircraft attacked Berlin in the evening.

3RD DEC.—Berlin was heavily bombed.

Mr. Churchill, President Roosevelt and Marshal Stalin have arrived at Fabriz. The conference between the three leaders have opened.

4TH DEC.—Leipzig was heavily bombed. There was daylight raid on other German towns.

The Moscow radio says that the conference of President Roosevelt, Marshal Stalin and Mr. Churchill took place at Teheran a few days ago.

5TH DEC.—Mosquitoes of the Bomber Command attacked objectives in western Germany.

Royal Air Force and American planes destroyed six U-boats.

Teheran Conference is believed to have lasted four days ending on Thursday last. The final plan and time-table for a second and third front have been agreed to by communiqué on the Tehran Conference. A declaration of the three powers concerning Iran is also published to-day.

Marshal Stalin, Mr. Churchill and President Roosevelt.

6TH DEC.—The Allied Chiefs have issued a joint com-

* * * * *

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA AND ATLANTIC

1ST DEC.—The Assistant Secretary of State, Mr. Dean Acheson before the U.N.R.R.A. Council praised the unity achieved as the first real list of the United Nations post-war co-operation.

4TH DEC.—President Roosevelt has appointed the Ambassador to Britain, Mr. John G. Winant as the United States representative on the European Advisory Commission.

The Vice-Chairman of the United States Maritime Commission made a statement on United States ship-building progress.

Madam Chiang Kai-shek has sent a message to Congress on the repeal of the Chinese Exclusion Act praising its statesmanlike action.

INDIA, BURMA AND CEYLON

1ST DEC.—As British and Indian forces thicken on the Burma front, the Japanese are compelled to adopt a more strictly defensive policy writes the Associated Press correspondent on the Arakon front.

The communique issued from South-East Asia Command gives the details of air activity over Burma for the past few days. Rangoon, Kaiemyo and Chindwin areas were bombed.

2ND DEC.—His Excellency the Viceroy visited the Food Department of the Government of India at New Delhi.

3RD DEC.—Lord Louis Mountbatten returned to India and held a conference at his headquarters.

A meeting of the Executive Council of His Excellency the Viceroy met at New Delhi.

5TH DEC.—The Japanese aircraft raided Calcutta this morning.

* * * * *

RUSSIA AND FINLAND

1ST DEC.—German defence lines south-west of Dnepropetrovsk and north-east of Krivoi Rog were shortened Russian troops evacuated Korosten. Soviet forces occupied Narovlya and several inhabited localities. The fall of Zhlobin and Moyyr seemed imminent. Znamenka was in peril.

2ND DEC.—South and south-west of Krenenchug, the Germans withdrew under Soviet pressure. Russian troops closed in on Znamenka. A three-pronged Soviet drive towards Zhlobin and Rogachev was in progress.

A Stockholm message states that a meeting between Mr. Churchill, Marshal Stalin and President Roosevelt has already commenced at Tabriz in north-west Iran.

3RD DEC.—The whole White Russian offensive gained new momentum. Dovsk Road, pivot of the German's White Russian front is slipping from General Kluge's hand. Germans are waging a grim struggle to retain Cherkassy. Znamenka faces its gravest threat. Soviet troops have pierced German lines at several places between Soyh and Dnieper rivers. Germans are making determined new attacks to break through Russian lines protecting Kiev.

A summary of Czeck-Russian treaty of friendship about to be signed is released.

4TH DEC.—The Red Army has launched a resolute and persistent drive to clear the Germans out of White Russia. German resistance east of Zhlobin is collapsing. Znamenka is threatened.

5TH DEC.—The Russians are now within nine miles from both Rogachev and Zhlobin. Another Soviet force has reached a point 20 miles south-east of Mogilev.

6TH DEC.—Russian forces are advancing on two of the main Soviet fronts and holding firm against all German counter-attacks on a third. Three thousand Germans were killed. In their triple drive on Zhlobin, Rogachev and Mogilev the Red Army has made new advances.

* * * * *

ITALY, AFRICA AND THE MEDITERRANEAN

1ST DEC.—The Eighth Army has captured Lanciano, Castel Fenanto and Casoli. It has breached the main barrier of the German winter line.

It is announced in Italy that Italian naval units are participating in the war not only in the Mediterranean and the Atlantic but also in the Pacific.

2ND DEC.—The Eighth Army has broken through the Adriatic front and pierced German defence lines. Germans are in full retreat. Foscacesia Ramognoli Ridge is completely occupied. Rocca San Giovanni has also been captured. The Fifth Army repulsed enemy counter-attacks.

3RD DEC.—The twin drive on Rome by the Fifth and Eighth Armies advanced a stage further with the capture of Castel Fentano by General Montgomery's men and advance by the Americans near Calabratto between two main western roads to Rome.

4TH DEC.—The Eighth Army is on the outskirts of San Vito. Casoli has been captured. The Fifth Army launched an attack, captured important heights and advanced two miles.

The Allied Council for Italy held its first meeting.

5TH DEC.—The Germans have recaptured Orsagno from the Eighth Army. The Fifth Army troops have broken into strong German positions on Mount Camino and Mount Maggiore.

Allied planes attacked Cos and Rhodes islands.

6TH DEC.—The Eighth Army has reached the banks of Moro river. On the Fifth Army front new heights were captured.

Fifteen Axis ships were sunk in the Mediterranean by the British submarines.

Count Ciano, ex-Foreign Minister of Italy, was executed by a firing squad.

* * * * *

VICHY, FREE FRANCE AND OCCUPIED COUNTRIES

2ND DEC.—An air raid alarm lasting for an hour was prevalent in Copenhagen area.

Heavy Allied bombers attacked submarine pens at Marseilles.

4TH DEC.—The Yugoslav-Partisans have set up a new Provincial Government.

5TH DEC.—The new Government formed in Yugoslavia was repudiated by members of the Royal Yugoslav Government.

* * * * *

NEUTRAL COUNTRIES

3RD DEC.—Baron Von Papen is expected to reach Ankara to-day. M. Safet Arikan, the Turkish Ambassador to Germany, will leave for Berlin to-morrow after a fortnight's stay in Ankara.

4TH DEC.—It is said that the Turkish Government are said to have started preparations to arrange a meeting between the Turkish President, Ismet Inenu, and President Roosevelt and Mr. Churchill. It is further stated that President Inenu has already left for Cairo.

5TH DEC.—The Bolivian Government declared war last night on the Axis powers.

6TH DEC.—According to a deplomatic correspondent in London, Mr. Churchill and President Roosevelt conferred with President Inenu in North Africa. The Turkish President was accompanied by his Prime Minister and the Foreign Minister.

* * * * *

THE FAR EAST

1ST DEC.—A communique issued from Cairo states:—President Roosevelt, Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek and Mr. Churchill with their respective military and diplomatic advisers, have completed a conference in North Africa. The several Military Missions have agreed upon future military operations against Japan. The Allied war aims in the Pacific was proclaimed.

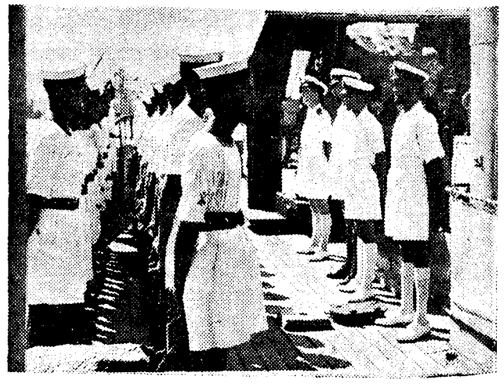
Australian troops have taken Bonga on the Huon Peninsula. Allied warships shelled Sio on New Guinea. Jap air base at Cape Gloucester and forward positions at Empress Augusta Bay were heavily bombed.

Admiral Moubetake Kondo is appointed Commander-in-Chief of the Jap fleet in China waters.

2ND DEC.—An accelerated offensive against the Japanese was predicted by the United States War Secretary, Mr. H. L. Stimson. Generalissimo and Madame Chiang Kai-shek returned from the Cairo conference.

3RD DEC.—Chinese troops recaptured Linli. Allied bombers hit two Jap destroyers, a tanker and a transport in the vicinity of Kavieng.

The Australian Prime Minister Mr. Curtin has just completed an important conference with General MacArthur. Mr. Curtin made a statement on his talks with General MacArthur.



ROYAL INDIAN NAVY IN THE MEDITERRANEAN—SUNDAY DIVISIONS.—Taking advantage of a quiet day in port, the ship's company of His Majesty's Indian ship serving in the Mediterranean is drawn up at divisions deck, ready for the Captain to make his round of inspection.

5TH DEC.—Australian troops were engaged in sharp fighting in the Huon Peninsula in New Guinea.

6TH DEC.—The Japanese counter-attacked three times in defence of Warco in New Guinea but were repulsed. Mill Atoll in Jap-held Marshall Islands and Nauru Island were attacked by Allied bombers on Saturday.

WEEKLY JOTTINGS—(*Continued from page* 18)

the unconditional surrender of the Japanese. The discussions were conditioned on the joint realization that final victory in the Pacific must largely wait on events in Europe. The Cairo declaration tells the Australian people quite clearly that there is no short cut to victory in the Pacific." Mr. Curtin also referred to the Australian war effort which was now entering the offensive from the defensive stage, with the condition Rabaul in New Britain growing precarious as a Japanese naval and air base.

THE STALINGRAD SWORD

Marshal Stalin kissed the Stalingrad Sword—Britain's tribute to the people of Stalingrad—when the Prime Minister, Mr. Churchill, presented it to him at an impressive ceremony during the Taheran talks.

The ceremony was held on November 29, in the conference room. Twenty British soldiers lined one wall, facing twenty Russian sub-machine-gunners. The sword was held by a British Lieutenant with its point resting on the ground. Standing opposite was a Russian Lieutenant who was to receive it.

Mr. Churchill entered the room, bareheaded, and in the uniform of Air Commodore. Marshal Stalin entered by the door opposite, and moved quickly, and silently to the table where he stood facing Mr. Churchill. Marshal Stalin's face was as impressive as a mask. He wore the beige-coloured uniform of a Marshal of the Soviet Union, with the Ribbon and Star of the Hero of the Soviet Union. President Roosevelt also entered the room and sat in an arm-chair. Behind Marshal Stalin stood M. Molotov, and Marshal Voroshilov. The Russian band struck up the Internationale, and then the British the National Anthem.

Mr. Churchill stood at the salute, and Marshal Stalin raised his right hand, with fingers half clenched, to about eight inches from his head. Mr. Churchill then said: "Marshal Stalin, I have the command of His Majesty to present to you, for transmission to the city of Stalingrad, this sword of honour, of which His Majesty himself has approved the design. This blade bears on it the inscription:

"To the steelhearted citizens of Stalingrad, from King George the Sixth, in token of the homage of the British people."

Marshal Stalin replied in a low voice, expressing appreciation of gift, and the pleasure felt by the Russian people of this gesture of the British.

A British Lieutenant then stepped forward ten paces carrying the sword with the point upwards. He handed it to Mr. Churchill who passed it to Marshal Stalin.

Marshal Stalin drew the blade, touched it with his lips, and then passed it to Marshal Voroshilov, hero of Stalingrad.

A Russian Lieutenant then took the sword, and stood with it at the head of the Russian Guard.

The ceremony completed, Marshal Stalin showed the sword to President Roosevelt, who said "Stalingrad has truly a heart of steel."

PRINTED BY THE SUPERINTENDENT, GOVERNMENT PRESS AND PUBLISHED BY THE DIRECTOR OF WAR PUBLICITY. "VICTORY HOUSE", MOUNT ROAD, MADRAS.

REGISTERED No. M 4345

MADRAS WAR REVIEW

A WEEKLY BULLETIN OF THE WORLD WAR

VOL. V FRIDAY, DECEMBER 17, 1943 No. 16

A TREMENDOUS TASK



H.E. General Sir CLAUDE AUCHINLECK

India's primary military business now is to form herself into a vast base from which the striking forces can operate with efficiency and security. This is a tremendous task and one which will demand all the energy and talent we can muster

The Japanese realize very well the importance of India to the Allied cause and they must be expected to do all that they can to interfere with India's war effort in the hope that by so doing the Allied offensive will be delayed and their own position strengthened

I do not believe that the Japanese now have the resources with which to make a serious attempt to invade India either by land or by sea or from the air. They might have made some such attempt last year, but they have, I think, missed their chance. They are likely, however, to take every chance to cause us loss and annoyance by raiding our ports and coasts which are within reach of their aircraft

The people of India have proved in the past and have shown again very recently that they can ignore such efforts to turn them from their purpose

H.E. General Sir CLAUDE AUCHINLECK, Commander-in-Chief, India
in a broadcast from New Delhi on Monday (December 13)

PRINTED BY THE SUPERINTENDENT, GOVERNMENT PRESS AND PUBLISHED BY THE DIRECTOR OF WAR PUBLICITY, " VICTORY HOUSE ", MOUNT ROAD, MADRAS.

CONTENTS

	PAGE
EDITORIAL—	
The Soviet-Czech Pact	3
RUNNING COMMENTARY—	
The Battle of the Kiev Bulge—*The Germans caught on the Wrong Foot*; Western Ukraine—What it means to Germans—Capture of Cherkassy, etc. ..	4
Virtues and Powers. (*By* R.G.)	4
India and Empire Air Training Scheme. By Oswald Dutch	6
Britain's Motor Industry goes to War. By Walter Hill.	8
Cautionary Counsels—V. (*By* R.G.)	8
Soviet Goodwill for Britain. By Sir Walter Citrine ..	10
Germany Invents Battle Fleet. By A. J. McWhinnie.	12
Finishing War by Air Bombardment. By Lieut.-Genl. Sir Douglas Brownrigg	12
In Denmark To-day. (From a Danish Correspondent.)	12
Tojo's Home Front Problems. By Ilyin	13
Post-war Relief and Rehabilitation: Full text of Washington Agreement	14
Madrassi Soldier Actor	16
Indian Army wants 'Vets"	16
Week'y Jottings. Situation in Yugoslavia; Russia; Battle of the Bulge; Znamenka; Cherkassy; The Soviet-Czech Pact; Italy; Turkey. By "Chronicler"	17
War Diary	19–20
The Soviet-Czech Pact	20

NOTICE

There will be no issue of the *Madras War Review* next week on account of the Christmas holidays. The next issue, which will be a Special New Year Number, will be published on 31st December 1943.

WE HIT; THE JAPANESE RUN

"The preliminaries of fighting a major Pacific offensive are now complete and we are getting ready to drive home some hard blows. We now have equipment and trained men to do a complete job. Plans are going ahead. The whole strategy is now becoming apparent. It is perfectly obvious now that what seemed only nibbling was carried on with the purpose of decimating the enemy's air and surface strength. Important elements of the Japanese fleet have been destroyed piecemeal. We are getting stronger and stronger all over the Pacific. We seldom encounter transports or cargo ships in Japanese outlying ports. They have resorted to carrying supplies and men in self-propelled barges. These are particular prey of our boats—hundreds of Japanese barges being sunk and thousands of their troops lost. Air losses continue to be six and eight of theirs to one plane of ours. This is steady attrition.

The Japanese continue their fantastic victory claims such as destruction of our carrier fleet. This is all done for the purpose of propaganda. It is a commentary on the complete hundred per cent control by the Japanese Government of all sources of news. There has been no battle of any significance in the Pacific area for at least a month other than hit and run affairs in which we hit and the Japanese run."

—COLONEL FRANK KNOX, *U.S. Navy Secretary, at a Press Conference in Washington on 14th December.*

◆

MUST FIGHT JAPAN TO THE BITTER END

"The war with Japan is not one in which we, in Britain are playing the part of benevolent assistance. Even if we are compelled for the time being to devote the greater part of our human and material resources to the task of defeating Germany, we are still principals in the Far Eastern war. Japan is just as great a menace to the security of the British Commonwealth as she is to the security of either the United States or China. Let us ask anyone of the splendid fighting men of Canada, Australia and New Zealand whether they could contemplate any future for our countries unless the power of Japan were broken. They, thousands of them, came here in 1939 to help us in our defence here. Many of them are still here in spite of the dangers to their own countries. We should be utterly unworthy of our heritage and of our tradition if we did not, at the earliest possible moment, deploy all our resources for the purpose of establishing their security on a firm basis. For that we have to fight Japan to the bitter end, whatever the cost and however long it takes."

—MR. ANTHONY EDEN, *in his war review in the House of Commons on 14th December.*

◆

SURE FOUNDATION FOR VICTORY

The bombing offensive against Germany was one of the mightiest developments in military history. The Allies' military and political situation had shown a great improvement in the last 12 months. The changed face of the military situation was plain both in Russia and the Mediterranean. The Germans had received heavy blows. The U-boat menace had been countered and the *Luftwaffe* was suffering from a strange malaise. On the other hand, there were air blows on Germany of such magnitude that some of the largest cities were being systematically wiped out.

The improvement in the position of the Allies in the diplomatic sphere was even greater. All hopes which Germany pinned on disagreement had now disappeared completely and sure foundation had been laid for victory.

—FIELD-MARSHAL, SMUTS *in his first statement to the press after his return from Britain, on Tuesday, 14th Dece.*

Registered No. M-4345

Madras War Review

A WEEKLY BULLETIN OF THE WORLD WAR

VOL. V — FRIDAY, DECEMBER 17, 1943 — No. 16

THE SOVIET-CZECH PACT

THE treaty of amity, mutual aid and post-war collaboration signed in Moscow between the Soviet and Czech Governments on Sunday (December 12), the text of which is published elsewhere, marks an important stage in the politics of Central-Eastern Europe. It has been stated that the treaty is designed to form a fib in the cuirass of general European security, by blocking any future Eastward march by Germany. The treaty, said Dr. Benes, President of Czechoslovakia, in an interview in Moscow, "emphasizes what all great Allied powers have emphasized so often before, namely, that German *Drang Nach Osten* (Drive to the East) must be definitely brought to an end, and the present policy of Germany must never be repeated again." It is a great and positive step forward on the road towards general security in post-war Europe by the formation of a Central Eastern European *Bloc* against aggression.

THE protocol to the agreement is a clear invitation to Poland to join the treaty of mutual friendship and collaboration. The protocol says that "in the event of any third State, which has common frontiers with the U.S.S.R., or with the Czechoslovak Republic, and which in the present war has been an object of German aggression, desiring to become a party to this agreement, such a State will be given the opportunity, with the sanction of the U.S.S.R., and the Czechoslovak Republic, of signing this agreement which thereby would acquire the quality of Tripartite Agreement." The differences of opinion between Russia and Poland are not such that they cannot be settled by discussion and negotiation. Everything points to the fact that the Slav countries of Czechoslovakia, Poland, Yugoslovia and the Soviet Union have much to gain by forming a Central-Eastern European *Bloc* against Germany. These countries have constantly been the victims of armed aggression. Many invasions have failed to crush them, but as separate and disunited entities, most of them have fallen easy victims to German aggression.

Towards a Central-Eastern Confederation

TO avoid repetition of similar happenings in future, a series of attempts have been made during the last two or three years to form something like a Central-Eastern European Confederation. In November 1940, an agreement between the Czech and Polish Governments-in-exile was signed in London expressing their intention to collaborate closely in foreign, economic and military affairs in post-war Europe. In November 1941 when a conference of the International Labour Organization was held at Columbia University, New York, a *joint* declaration signed by the delegates of Poland, Czechoslovakia, Yugoslovia and Greece was issued announcing the formation of a *bloc* of these nations to serve as a basis after the war, for a confederation of peoples from the Baltic to the Aegean. It was stated that after the defeat of Germany, Austria, Hungary, Rumania, Bulgaria and Albania would be asked to join the *bloc* for the achievement of common strategical, political, economic and social aims.

AS a result of this declaration, two pacts were signed in London in January 1942—the Greek-Yugoslov Pact and the Czech-Polish Pact. The Greek-Yugoslov Pact envisaged a federation called the Balkan Union, with a common plan of defence, a common economic policy, a customs union and a common foreign policy for the two countries. It was hoped that other Balkan countries ruled by Governments freely and legally constituted would join the Union in due course. As regards the Czech-Polish Pact, the two Governments concerned expressed a desire for a Czechoslovak-Polish Confederation which would embrace also other States of that European region with which Czechoslovakia and Poland are vitally connected. There would be a joint general staff for defence preparations in peace and a common supreme command in war time. As the Balkan Union, this Confederation would have a common policy in regard to foreign affairs, military questions, finances, social problems and communications. It was hoped that for the general security and prosperity of the area in Europe between the Baltic and the Aegean Seas, the two confederations established by the Czechoslovak-Polish and Yugoslov-Greek Agreements would collaborate.

Russo-Polish Relations

THUS attempts were being made for a joint reconstruction of Europe's Middle Zone, but in April 1943 there was a set-back in the scheme of a Central-Eastern Confederation by the suspension of Russo-Polish relations, which had an inevitable reaction on the relations between Poland and Czechoslovakia. "It is unthinkable," said Dr. Ripka, the Czech Minister of State, in May 1943, "that a Confederation or even an alliance could be arrived at between Czechoslovakia and Poland, with one of these states on friendly terms with the Soviet Union whilst the relations of the other State towards that great power were unsettled or even unfriendly." Another reason why Czech-Polish relations had not developed satisfactorily was the fact that Czechoslovakia was at war with Hungary, because the latter had seized Czech territory after the Munich Agreement, but Poland continued to be still friendly with that State. Further the Polish Government were not willing to consider the question of return of Teschen to Czechoslovakia.

[*See tenth page bottom*



R.I.N. VESSEL RESCUE R.A.F. BOMBER CREW—When a Royal Air Force bomber was recently returning to its Indian base it developed engine trouble and the pilot was forced to crash land in the Bay of Bengal. Three hours later the crew were picked up by a Royal Indian Navy patrol vessel which had been directed to the spot by other aircraft which went out in search of the lost airmen.

Photo shows an Intelligence Officer interviewing the crew of the bomber after they had been picked up and brought safely back to base.

RUNNING COMMENTARY

The Battle of the Kiev Bulge—Germans Caught on the Wrong Foot

The last round in the month-old battle of the Kiev bulge is being fought with great ferocity. General VATUTIN has hit the Germans hard and forced them to abandon some hard-won ground. Marshal ERICH VON MANSTEIN'S furious counter-attacks have not succeeded in their main objective so far, in spite of the fact that he has lavishly poured in tanks and infantry in a savage attempt to break through the Red Army line. His gains in territory have been out of all proportion to the enormous losses of the Germans. It is clear that the Russians have caught the Germans on the wrong foot and if they press the advantage home, VON MANSTEIN'S counter-attacks will become a complete failure. The Germans are now regrouping their forces before launching a new blow. But this gives the time necessary for the Red Army to build fortifications and bring up reinforcements.

The question whether the Russians will take the opportunity of launching counter-offensives in this vital sector now assumes considerable importance. What will the Germans do in the case of such counter-attacks? They may follow the method which they have often exploited in the past, that of switching troops from a "quiet" sector to a busy one. But the Russian plan is not to allow any "quiet" sectors, and even if there are such sectors the cutting of German lateral communications in more than one important place will have the effect of pinning down the German troops in each area to a defence of its own sector.

* * * * *

Western Ukraine—What it means to Germans—Capture of Cherkassy

Let us now examine broadly the general position. The German counter-attacks have succeeded to a limited extent. They have, by the capture of Zhitomir and Korosten, blunted the Soviet bulge around Kiev. This is no doubt part of a well thought-out and co-ordinated plan to stop the onward march of the Red Army towards the Bug and the Dniester, which began five weeks ago when the Red Army captured Kiev (November 6). The German Command well realizes what the effect of the successes of the Red Army's advance would be. It would mean the recapture of the whole of Western Ukraine, the richest territory now held by the Germans in Russia. They had already been driven out of the Caucasus, the Kuban, the Donbas and Eastern Ukraine, and if they lose Western Ukraine also, disastrous consequences would follow. Further, the effect of Russian successes on the peoples of the Balkans would be considerable. If the Red Army overruns the territory between the Dnieper and the Dniester, the morale of the Rumanians and other Balkan satellites which has already been shaken, would crack. That is why the Germans are more than ever anxious to resist the Soviet advance. They have for the time being succeeded in halting the Russian drive towards the Dniester by holding Korosten, Zhitomir and Berdichev. They wanted to exploit this situation by keeping open the line from Berdichev to Znamenka with a view to feeding their forces in the Dnieper bend. But Znamenka, the key railway junction, which is some fifty miles south-east of Cherkassy, was captured on Friday last (December 10) by the Red Army under General KONIEV,

VIRTUES AND POWERS

(*By* R.G.)

Come, let us move mountains, now we have seen
The way of it. Let us remember miracles
on the waves, in the desert and in the sown,
when brave hearts adventured their oracles

of faith across the river in spate, swung
from thin ropes and sprang dizzy-footed
over chasms, made December their spring
for hazardous high-flown plans, outwitted

Space and Time and the enemy. Now
it is our turn. We trace on the table
projects beyond old hope and drill new
fountains in the wilderness. Treble

what you first thought: is it so great
a feat as Stalingrad held or the ocean
filled with fallen submarines? Write
thousands instead of tens: the vision

does not exceed the rising and rousing power.
Did we not see the bomber fleets, thousands
instead of threes, that left their spoor
in the foe's lager, spears in his weasand?

Did war so multiply wits, so force
with fear man into eager potential,
so drive the mild multitudes into fierce
achievement—and shall the live wire's tension

drop away to zero? Come, let us turn
mountains into valleys. Heroes whom no winter
line daunted, no wall of fire stopped, have torn
out Doubt's palisades. Discern Faith's country
[and enter.



The rescued crew in a jeep after they had been brought safely back to base.

one of Russia's outstanding military leaders who was responsible for the capture of Kremenchug and Dniepropetrosk during the summer campaign.

In less than a week after the capture of Znamenka, Marshal STALIN has announced another big victory—the capture of Cherkassy. In addition to Cherkassy, there are two other distinct Russian thrusts in the Dnieper bend, which are intended to isolate the German forces in Kirovogrod and Krivoi-Rog. These thrusts have the effect of preventing the German Command from switching mobile panzer divisions to help the other sectors. Referring to the present position, the German military commentator, Colonel ERNEST VON HAMMER, says that the presence of Russians south-west of Kirovogrod means that this important communications centre has been outflanked.

* * * * *

So far as the situation further north is concerned, it may be noted that in spite of VON MANSTEIN'S counter-attacks on the southern and western flanks of the Kiev salient, the Red Army is continuing to advance along the northern banks of the Pripet River and may link the Soviet forces in the Gomel sector with those in the Kiev sector. It may be pointed out that the capture of Gomel which has placed the Red Army in a favourable position to assault the Germans in White Russia threatens directly the security of Mozyr, Zhlobin, Rogochev and Mogilev, four important German-held towns on the White Russian front. Of these, Zhlobin has become, after the fall of Gomel, the main southern German stronghold in White Russia. It is 50 miles north-west of Gomel on the railway to Minsk. There is a double Russian drive in the south-east and in the south-west towards this strong point. This constitutes a threat to VON KLUGE'S line running north through Mogilev and Orsha, which has already been menaced by the Russian offensive launched from Propaisk, which is 50 miles north-east of Rogochev on the main highway to Roslavl.

* * * * *

Propaisk Offensive—Direct Frontal Assault—Initiative in Russian Hands

This Propaisk offensive is a direct frontal assault threatening not only Rogochev, but also Mogilev 40 miles away in the north-west. If the Russians capture Rogochev and Zhlobin, which is 10 miles south of Rogochev by rail, they will cut the railway line between Zhlobin and Mogilev. This would mean that Mogilev will have to depend for reinforcements from Orsha in the north, and from Bobruisk (which is 30 and 35 miles from Rogochev and Zhlobin respectively) in the south-west.

As regards Mozyr, it must be now receiving supplies through the Pripet Marshes by rail from Pinsk in the west. The German Command must decide to hold a defensive line along the southern banks of the Pripet River with a view to preventing the Red Army forces in White Russia from breaking into Western Ukraine from the north. The Soviet forces are trying to encircle Mozyr.

One thing clearly emerges from the present battles in the southern front in Russia—that the initiative is slipping from the Germans to the hands of the Russians. It is the Red Army which will finally decide the fate of the German plan to hold on to Western Ukraine. The capture of Cherkassy has altered the whole situation in the Battle of the Bend. It is reported that there is increased Soviet pressure in the Cherkassy and Kirovogrod areas. The prospects of the Russian counter-offensive which is about to be launched here will be watched with interest.

R.I.A.S.C. LEARNER DRIVERS DELIVER THE GOODS AND KEEP CASUALTIES DOWN

400 R.I.A.S.C. learner drivers with only six weeks, training to their credit recently travelled a distance of 1,100 miles between two places in South India and came home with a surprisingly small number of casualties.

On the journey to their destination, a place 550 miles from home, only 4 out of 135 vehicles had to be left behind. The average loss is about half that sustained by experienced and fully trained British drivers, 120 vehicles were collected on the return journey, only one of which was a casualty.

These figures are feather tall enough for any drivers cap—but the story has additional point. The men carried 350 lakhs of cigarettes intended for our troops serving overseas. Cigarettes and morale go hand in hand and speed in delivery is therefore vital. The entire journey was accomplished in the short space of 13 days.



Flying Officer A. M. Dinwoodie, D.F.C. Navigator) chatting with Sergeant C. Johnson, D.F.M. (Pilot) who fly together in a Beaufighter which has accounted for many Japanese oil tanks in Burma.

INDIA AND EMPIRE AIR TRAINING SCHEME

By OSWALD DUTCH

THE great attainments of British and Dominion pilots are mainly attributable to the Empire Air Training Scheme, the foundations of which were laid in September, 1939, three weeks after the outbreak of war. Its framers not only made use of the best men the Empire had to offer, but also of the great tracts available in India and the Dominions for the creation of an adequate air force. The wide open spaces of India, Canada, Australia, New Zealand and South Africa were utilized as schools for pilots, observers and gunners of the British air force—great spaces compared with which all areas on the European Continent shrink into nothing and appear confined and congested.

The establishment of this gigantic scheme was the outcome of a telegram sent by the late Neville Chamberlain, *then British Prime Minister, to Mr. Mackenzie* King, the Canadian Prime Minister, on September 26, 1939. Negotiations started three weeks later and, soon afterwards, a *three-year plan*, due to expire in March 1943, was worked out for the mass training of airmen. Before the termination of the arrangement it was renewed for a further two years. The original scheme provided for the training of 20,000 pilots and 30,000 air crews a year. But these early measures expanded by leaps and bounds. Tens of thousands of vigorous young men from all parts of the Empire responded eagerly to the first appeal for volunteers. A notable fact was that in Canada not only the Canadians flocked to the new training centres but a great *number of young* Americans joined up long before the United States itself became involved in the war.

EXHAUSTIVE TRAINING

A proper idea of the size to which the scheme has grown is afforded by the fact that, in addition to the tremendous number of crews from Great Britain alone, no fewer than 200,000 Canadians, 100,000 Australians, 37,000 South Africans, 30,000 New Zealanders and a corresponding number of Indians and members of the British colonies have passed through the Empire air training centres. The training itself is exhaustive and nothing whatever is left to chance. In the beginning it was decided that the training should last six months only, but soon a seventh month was added to bring the efficiency of the pilots, observers, and gunners to perfection. (*In contrast* the training periods in Germany have been shortened as the duration of the war has extended.)

Pilots have first to pass through an initial ground course. They then separate and study in the intermediate and advanced service flying schools. The former comprises precision in bomb releasing and the technique of the guns. Observers are trained in special schools where they have courses and tuition in air navigation. The gunners are given a wireless course besides all the general subjects.

By 1942, a certain high standard had been reached. The number of training units, 1,600 in 1941, had more than doubled and had reached the great figure of 3,300. It will be realized how many training aeroplanes are necessary when it is considered that there are hundreds of pupils in each of the units. These training schools are to-day not only working day and night in Canada, Australia, New Zealand and the Union of South Africa, but also in Great Britain itself, and in India, the West Indies, Rhodesia and Kenya.

The extent of the training scheme must, of course, be governed by the production of training aeroplanes. A considerable *part* of American, British, Australian and South African aeroplane production has to be continually allotted to these training schools which Mr. Churchill once called "the aerodromes of *democracy*." This can only be done by a steady increase in the production of all kinds of aeroplanes, bombers, fighters and *training machines*.

Although official figures are not available, it is known that aeroplane production in the United States in July of this year had reached the figure of 7,373 machines of all kinds and that the aeroplane factories of Great Britain produced 2,900 machines in the same month. Canada produced over 8,000 machines in the first four years of the war and a correspondingly large number came *from the other Dominions*.

COMPLETE HARMONY

The air training scheme is not confined to members of the British Empire. In Canada, for instance, there is within the general framework a special Norwegian training unit through which over 1,500 airmen have already passed. A large *number of Polish*, Czech, French, Belgian and other Allied pilots, observers and gunners are being trained in Canada and other parts of the British *Dominions*. At the beginning of 1941 no fewer than 38,000 applications for training in the great national scheme had been received from India. It often occurs that in the *various units as many as nine* different nationalities work together, all in complete harmony and always striving to improve the general high *level of efficiency*.

These few facts and figures illustrate the grand scale on which this air training scheme has been developed. For the first training period of three years £190,000,000 was allocated, but this sum has since been more than doubled. The scheme is of such a nature that it was not possible to demonstrate its success before two or three years had lapsed but since then a rich harvest of results has been reaped. This gigantic power had to be built up with the greatest care yet with all possible speed, in order to overwhelm the *Luftwaffe* and drive it from the skies—that *Luftwaffe* which had a five years' start on the British plan. This power is now in full swing, and its successes in combat with Goering's boasted invincible weapon prove day in and day out how well worth while all the trouble and care lavished on the "aerodromes of democracy" through the Empire training scheme have been.



"Mein Fuehrer, why not we sue the British for infringement of copyright? They are copying my own technique!"
—*Specially drawn for the* MADRAS WAR REVIEW.

BRITAIN'S MOTOR INDUSTRY GOES TO WAR

By WALTER HILL

BRITAIN'S motor industry has been completely absorbed into the war effort. The manufacture of private cars drastically curtailed after the outbreak of war, and almost completely suspended in 1940. Similarly the production of commercial lorries and buses has been virtually suspended. To-day the industry is producing large quantities of aircraft, military vehicles of all kinds, tanks, and, last but not least, agricultural tractors, which have played such an important part in the expansion of Britain's food production.

Broadly, the concerns engaged in the manufacture of automobiles can be classified into three groups. First, there are the large firms which, before the war, usually combined the manufacture of low-priced private cars with the production of light and medium-sized lorries. These include Morris Motors, Limited, Ford Motor Company, Limited, Austin Motor Company, Limited, Vauxhall Motors, Limited, and the Rootes organization.

Next come the smaller and mainly high-class private car manufacturers, such as Rolls-Royce, Limited, Birmingham Small Arms, Limited. (The manufacturers of Daimler and Lanchester cars), Alvis, Limited, Rover, Limited, Standard Motor Company, Limited, Riley (Coventry), Limited—owned by Morris Motors, Limited—and others.

Finally, there are the manufacturers of heavy lorries and chassis for heavy buses, such as Associated Equipment Company, Limited, Leyland Motors, Limited, and Albion Motors, Limited. There was a trend towards larger units before the war, but on the whole the industry continued to consist of a large number of smallish firms.

PRE-WAR PRODUCTION

The size of Britain's motor industry before the war was small compared with the industry in the United States. The number of persons employed in the manufacture of vehicles, parts and accessories was about 220,000. Although the general trend of production was upwards, the total output of vehicles only once exceeded half a million—in 1937. The course of production since 1929 was—

	Private Cars and Taxis.	Lorries and Buses.	Total.
1929	182,347	56,458	238,805
1931	158,997	67,310	226,307
1933	220,779	65,508	268,287
1935	311,544	92,176	403,720
1937	389,633	118,116	507,749
1938	342,390	105,171	447,561

So far as the manufacture of private cars is concerned, the industry concentrated mainly on the production of low-powered cars, due largely to the so-called horse-power tax, an annual tax raising with the size of the engine. Nearly two-thirds of pre-war sales in the British market were of 10 horse-power or less.

The larger private car-cum-lorries concerns were well suited to the manufacture of military vehicles of all kinds, and to the management of large aircrft factories. Ford motors concentrated on the production of large numbers of tractors.

MAKING AERO-ENGINES

The smaller firms, specializing in the manufacture of high-class cars—being accustomed to precision engineering—provided a most valuable addition to the capacity for making aero-engines. Most of Britain's fast fighter aircraft, including the "Spitfire," and some of the famous heavy four-engined bombers, such as the "Lancaster," are powered with Rolls-Royce engines.

The manufacture of heavy lorries, again, could easily switch over to the production of the heaviest military vehicles and tank engines. The various branches of the car industry added considerably to Britain's capacity for making war equipment.

The industry has been working at high pressure on Government Orders during the past four years and it will have an important part to play after the war, providing employment and satisfying the home demand for cars.

REPLACING STOCK OF PRIVATE CARS

It will have to replace Britain's stock of private cars, amounting to about 2,000,000 vehicles before the war. A large proportion of this stock will be unserviceable after the war and the remainder will not be serviceable for long. To replace the pre-war stock in, say, five years would involve an annual output of 400,000 cars, that is an output exceeding the pre-war record of 389,633 in 1937.

Britain's car industry, like those in other countries, will not be short of orders after the war. Owing to the pressure of war work, it has been unable to continue even experimental work on cars. If the production of private cars is to be resumed rapidly, the industry will have to produce its pre-war models, at least for a season.

CAUTIONARY COUNSELS—V

(*By* R.G.)

Sanjeeva, Who Would Not Buy War Bonds and Became a Casualty

Sanjeeva by his gift for trade
A quite substantial fortune made
But was not minded to invest
His lakhs at moderate interest
Or to defray the war's expense
By lending money for defence.
He bought some houses and some land,
A motor car both large and grand,
Jewels and gold to please his wife
And clothes enough for all his life—
Paying three times as much or more
As he'd have done before the war.
But still so prosperous was trade,
More cash came in than all he paid.
He bought a stock here, there a share,
And still he found some cash to spare.
The only thing he would not buy
Was War Loan—do not ask me why.

And so he started on a course
That led to suffering and remorse.
For he the shops and markets scoured
For delicacies he devoured,
And drinks he quaffed from morn to night
With indiscriminate appetite.
Each month of Demon Gin would float
A dozen gallons down his throat,
And whisky too if he could get some—
Good liquor or Black Market jetsam.
Chocolates and pastries wolfed galore,
He'd clamour for a dozen more.
With pillaus gorged and oysters too
He sought out dishes rare and new,
And washed them down with fake champagne
Fit only for this human drain.

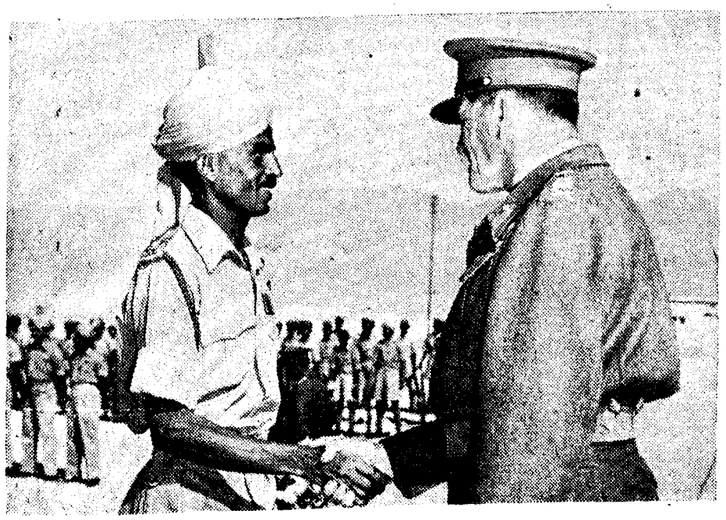
With so much oof he could afford
To load with luxuries his board,
While hangers-on would sweep it clean,
Becoming fat who once were lean.
So while financiers were puzzled,
He little cared, but bibbed and guzzled
And in the crisis of the nation
Made matters worse by self-inflation.

But though too kind authorities
Immersed in grave priorities
His scandalous conduct overlooked,
For retribution he was booked.
His stomach suddenly rebelled.
In vain he rolled, in vain he yelled,
And offered all his goods in vain
For mitigation of the pain.
The torments grew; and doctors (called
Too late to save) looked on appalled.
Into an ambulance they bundled him
And off to hospital they trundled him.
There working with a stomach pump
They emptied out his swollen sump.
From now he'll spend his life in bed,
On arrowroot and gruel fed.

Moral

The more you spend the worse for you;
Save and be patriotic too.

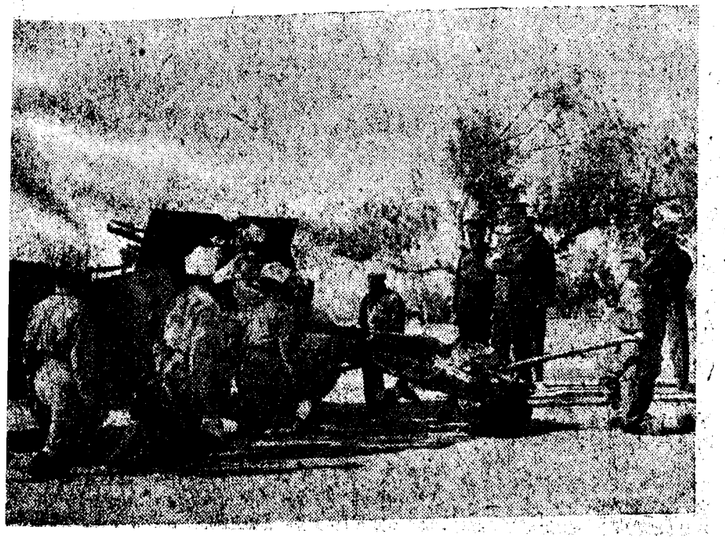
INDIA'S COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF AT QUETTA



General Sir Claude Auchinleck paid a short but extensive visit to Quetta area recently to see the various Military Units stationed there. The high standard of training everywhere greatly impressed the Commander-in-Chief. Photo shows the Commander-in-Chief decorating Daffadar (now Jemadar) Risal Singh of the Royal Lancers with the I.D.S.M. for his bravery at Bir Hachiem in 1942.



General Sir Claude Auchinleck visited the Mohammedan Kitchen of the C.I.M.H. run by Mrs. Mustafa of the W.V.S.



The Commander-in-Chief watching Madrassi gunners in training.

SOVIET GOODWILL FOR BRITAIN

By SIR WALTER CITRINE

WE moved about Moscow as freely as we would have done about any British city, and I walked into shops and hotels without the slightest interference.

The traffic seemed to be about the same as when we were in Moscow in 1941. There were now fewer lorries loaded with troops and fewer tanks passing through the city, but the number of buses seemed to have grown, although many of them have been sent to the front to serve as transport vehicles and as ambulances.

There was a fair sprinkling of motor-cars, practically all of which were used by Government officials. The underground Metro was as thronged with passengers as ever. The splendid stations were clean, and the trains were frequent and comfortable.

The stores and the spacious squares of Moscow were clean, and there was practically no waste paper and few cigarette ends lying about. There were literally no dogs to be seen. To be exact, I saw one only while I was in Moscow, and very few in the provinces. Cats seemed to have disappeared.

The streets were not so crowded with pedestrians as on my last visit, but the theatres and other places of entertainment were well-patronized, and the performances were of extraordinarily high quality.

I saw comparatively few wounded men in Moscow, but it was difficult to distinguish them, as no special uniform, like our hospital blue, was worn, although the soldiers are allowed to display wound stripes.

The factories work continuously, but the workers have one rest day in every seven, making the working week generally 66 hours.

Average earnings vary considerably, and no figure for the whole country is available. The averages for particular works vary from 300 roubles per month at a chocolate factory to 860 roubles per month at a coal mine.

As for their spirits, while they may seem to some to be rather stolid on the streets, one has only to watch and hear them at a football match or at the circus, or better still, round the festive board, to realize how buoyant and vivacious they really are.

They love singing, music and dancing, and they have a highly developed sense of fun.

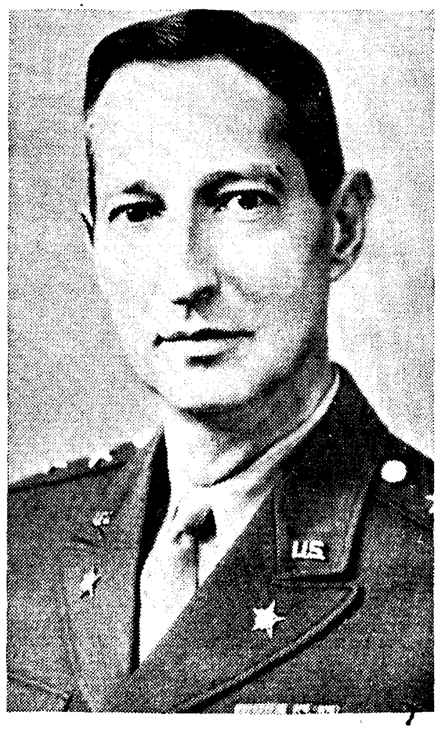
After two years of war I found them supremely confident in victory, solidly behind their Government, and especially their great leader, Stalin, who is regarded with something between awe and reverence.

Every war loan is rapidly over-subscribed, the workers investing on the average a whole month's pay per year.

Towards the British people they bear nothing but goodwill, strongly buttressed by the hope that, both during the war and after victory, our two peoples will be found co-operating closely together for the good of mankind.

I had the feeling at times that they were not always so fully acquainted with the British war effort as they should be.

They are so terribly conscious of the presence of the hated Fascist invaders on their soil, and so acutely aware of the tragic losses their country has suffered, both in men and material, that they are desperately anxious for the early opening of a second front in Western Europe



General, Clark Cammander of the Allied Fifth Army, who was decorated recently with the Distinguished Service Cross by President Roosevelt in Sicily. The citation accompanying the award pays a great tribute to "his magnificent display of leadership, courage and determination during a critical phase of the battle" of Salerno. The above photograph was taken before his promotion to Lieutenant-General.

In the factories equipped with the most modern machinery (some of it, as in the Urals, has been evacuated from far distant cities), they work with unflagging energy and dogged determination. They know that every shell, every gun, every aeroplane, every tank they produce brings the day of triumphant peace nearer.

The optimistic Russian people, justly and affectionately proud of the magnificent feat of their splendid Red Army and Air Force, have no qualms for the future, either during the war or in the period of reconstruction.

—*Condensed from the* DAILY HERALD.

THE SOVIET-CZECH PACT —(*Continued from page 3*)

THESE are difficulties which have to be straightened out in due course if the Central Eastern European *Bloc* is to materialise in its proper form. The Soviet-Czech Treaty signed in Moscow is a big step forward in the direction of better understanding. This treaty and the Czech-Polish and Greek-Yugoslov Agreements have woven a general pattern for collaboration in Europe, the details of which have to be worked out in an atmosphere free from hostilities and suspicions.

Moscow Agreement Implemented

IN reply to questions on this Pact in the House of Commons on Wednesday (December 15), Mr. Anthony Eden said, "The British Government welcome this Agreement against German aggression between two of their Allies, particularly as it provides for the adherance of neighbouring countries which have also been the object of German aggression. The British Government hope that the Agreement may thus become an important instrument in giving effect to the principles enunciated in the Four-Power Declaration of general security issued at Moscow." To a question whether there was not some danger in isolated agreements without any relation to the general pattern of European security, the Foreign Secretary said, "There might well be such danger, but I do not think it can possibly be applied to this treaty in the form in which it now is". The significance of the Soviet-Czech Agreement lies in the fact that though it is a pact of friendship between two countries intended to prevent the formation of a *Cordon Sanitaire* against Russia and protect the independence and territorial integrity of the Czechoslovak Republic, it is really a part and parcel of the general plan for the security of Europe.

ON INDIA'S EASTERN FRONTIER



British soldiers and Indians unfamiliar with jungle terrain have adapted themselves to the raw life, taking monsoon, landslides, leaches and mosquitoes in their stride in the toughest job they've yet undertaken.

Making good use of their famous Kukris, Gurkhas cut their way through the jungle of Burma. These weapons, so feared by adversaries, have other uses besides sending Japs to their ancestors.



Every camp in the forward areas remains constantly on the alert against Japanese fighting patrols. Here a Gurkha mans a comouflaged sentry-post on this all important task.



Photo shows light A. AA Gun on the alert, guarding our forward positions in the Burma hills. A Zero means nothing to these lads.

GERMANY INVENTS BATTLE FLEET

By A. J. McWHINNIE

SO Berlin propagandists have got to work to convince German naval men that they are not alone and that though they may be idle, there are other supporting naval forces at work *in other* waters.

Out came the surprising announcement that Germany had four battleships in commission in the Mediterranean. These were enumerated as the ex-French ships, *Dunkerque* and *Strasbourg*, and the ex-Italian battleships, *Cavour* and *Impero*. There is not a single informed naval observer in the world who believes that these four ships are capable of fighting—or likely to be!

The French ships in Toulon were scuttled with the rest of the French fleet when the Germans marched in South of France. Both have been damaged before. Neither had been fully repaired when the invasion of "unoccupied France" occurred. It is difficult to believe that Germany which has not achieved anything in repairing her prize battleship *Tirpitz*, has been concentrating on the two French ships which even if ready would present overwhelming manning difficulties.

In the case of the Italian ships, it is just as difficult to accept the Berlin claim. The *Cavour* was sunk in 1941 in the fleet air arm raid at Taranto. She was resting on the bottom with two-thirds of her upper deck under water for many months before being moved up the Adriatic for further repairs. Italy had decided some time ago that the old *Cavour* ship was out of date for front line operations. If the Italians felt they could do nothing worth while with her, it seems unlikely that the Germans with all other calls on their shipbuilding, manpower and materials would concentrate on the *Cavour*.

The fourth ship is *Impero*. Shortage of Italian steel has always been understood to be the reason why work on her was abandoned early in the war. Italian naval builders concentrated on her sister ship *Roma*. It is difficult to believe that the Germans have rushed her into commission in so short a time.

But even if the Germans have one or all these battleships, it is more than difficult to understand what they can do with them. Battleships need destroyer escorts. There is no German destroyer in the Mediterranean.

FINISHING WAR BY AIR BOMBARDMENT

By LIEUTENANT-GENERAL SIR DOUGLAS BROWNRIGG

THE industries in and around Berlin make it in every way a legitimate military target. Simple homes and the so-called harmless civilians are not targets for our bombs; they are incidental sufferers.

Berlin is one of the biggest munition producing and distribution centres in the Reich. Bombing Berlin is not revenge for Coventry.

The world of military thought is divided into two main schools—those who hold to the theory that wars can be won by bombing alone and others who look upon the air arm merely as an additional weapon in the armoury of older fighting services. Between these two schools there are, of course, many grades of thought. It may not, therefore, be amiss to recall what Churchill said to Congress last May—"Opinion, Mr. President, is divided as to whether the use of air power could by itself bring about the collapse of Germany or Italy. The experiment is well worth trying so long as other measures are not excluded. There is certainly no harm in finding out."

That is just what is happening now. Other measures go on apace—we see them in the capture of Gomel and the steady approach to the 1939 Polish frontier; in crossing the Sangro river; and in the silent preparations of this country for opening what I prefer to call the final front in Europe. But while these other measures are in progress, the Royal Air Force and the United States Air Force are finding out whether the war can now be finished by bombing alone.

Should this prove to be the case, countless valuable lives will have been saved and the United Nations will be able to go forth to battle against the Japanese in the highest hope of speedy victory. Should the German will to win survive the destruction of one city after another, British and American airmen will not have wasted their time.

They will have softened resistance against the final punch from the ground.

The difference will be just this; that if air attack alone suffices to bring the Nazis to their knees, the armies of the Allies will enter Hitler's fortress as policemen to keep the peace in Europe whilst its future is decided. If airmen by themselves cannot make the Germans cry for mercy, then the armies will have to fight their way into the fortress already seriously damaged by aerial assaults.

The United Nations have gained supremacy in the air on the western front whilst the Germans still retain supremacy on the ground. It is commonsense and military prudence to use first the swiftest weapon in the hope that it will suffice to do the job.

"Peterborough" in *The Daily Telegraph* tells this story:—

A Berlin worker asked a bank clerk how to invest his life-savings of one thousand marks. "Buy State bonds," he was advised. "But," he replied, "supposing the State goes broke?"

"You forget the Nazi party will see that it doesn't."

"But," persisted the man, "supposing the Nazi party collapses?"

"Well," was the answer, "isn't that worth one thousand marks?"

IN DENMARK TO-DAY

(From a Danish Correspondent).

FOLLOWING is the latest information received from London regarding the situation in Denmark:

Shortly before his imprisonment King Christian of Denmark issued the following statements:—

"In case the Germans introduce the Jewish yellow star in Denmark, I and my whole family will wear it as a sign of the highest distinction."

To the Primate of the Danish State Church the King said:

"Tell everybody that peace is near. We have allies in other lands who fight for our cause. Make it known to all that I will sign no Decree for the formation of a new Government as long as the Germans are in this country. What I have signed hitherto has been done under compulsion. God save you all! God save our country."

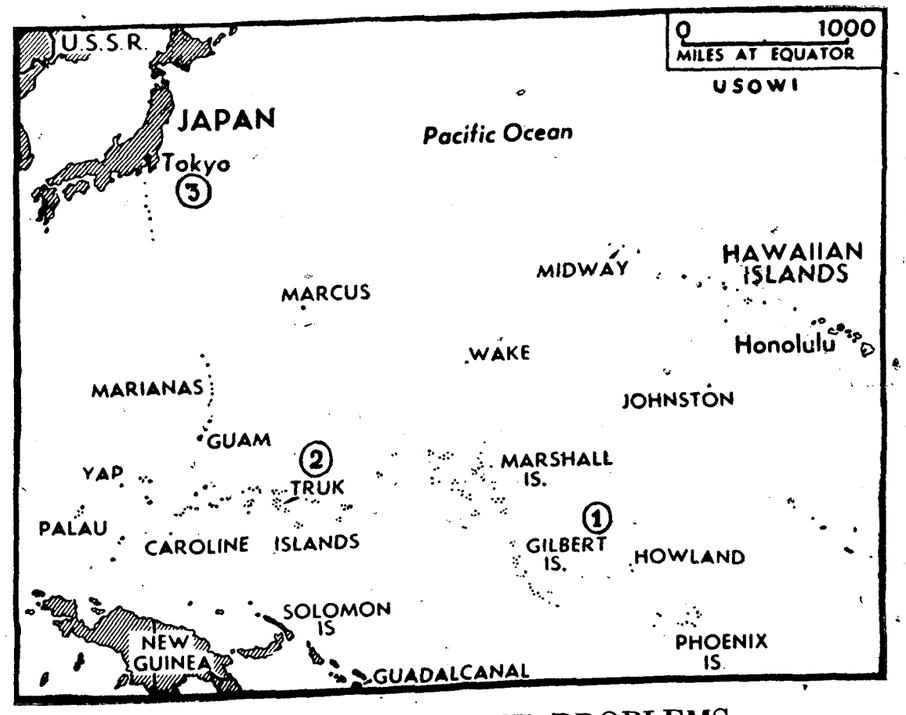
The present political situation in Denmark is described in London as follows:—

"The King is in prison or house-arrest. There is no Cabinet, and the Parliament which according to the Constitution shall meet on the first Tuesday in October did not meet. When we say that there is no Government the position is this: The Cabinet has handed in its resignation, but the King refused to accept it (in order to prevent a possible Nazi Cabinet from seizing power), but the Ministers have ceased functioning. As late as the end of October, however, Danish newspapers still referred to the Ministers by their titles. The executive and statutory powers are with the Germans; the judicial power in civil and ordinary criminal cases with the Danish authorities. Cases affecting the German "Wehrmackt" and other cases affecting the Germans are "tried" by German courts. "Nothing of this is based on any agreement with the Germans, they have simply seized power. To justify their actions the Germans refer to Part III of the Hague-Convention, which deals with land-warfare on *enemy-territory*.

Germany has not declared war on Denmark, and neither has Denmark declared war on Germany, which last is technically impossible as a declaration of war in Denmark requires the joint declaration of the King and the Government."

The last two points are interesting. It would be interesting to know on how many countries Germany actually have declared war; are there any?.

PACIFIC THEATRE



TOJO'S HOME FRONT PROBLEMS

By ILYIN

JAPAN'S extreme vulnerability from sea and air and her general shortage of armaments, compared with the quantity and quality of armaments of Great Brita and the United States of America, is seriously alar the Japanese and obliging the ruling circles to util every possibility of expanding war production.

A special Ministry of Armaments has been created for this purpose, headed by Tojo. Other reorganizations and changes in the ministers have also been effected with the aim of strengthening war production. All these measures represent in the *opinion* of the Japanese ruling circle a "major achievement in war policy and in strengthening of the internal State structure."

Evidence of war-time difficulties, growing from day-to-day, is manifest in different fields. Japan is experiencing a great shortage of skilled technical personnel, also serious difficulties with regard to raw materials and supply of food and consumers goods to the people. This is a fertile soil for rampant profiteering. There is a growing tension in the home situation and efforts of the Japanese ruling circles to strengthen the situation are not restricted to economic measures.

WAR WEARINESS SPREADS

There is much talk of the necessity to raise the "fighting spirit." War weariness, uncertainty and doubt of victory are spreading among the people, but they are being resolutely suppressed. During the early period of the war the Tojo Government was supported by extreme reactionaries. These elements are backed by groups of army and navy officers, pursuing tactics of "resolute action," advancing a programme of unbridled aggression and colonial conquests. They used every means to propel Japan into the war, ignoring the country's economic possibilities. Hoping for a victory of Fascist Germany in Europe, these extremist elements in Japan are also inspirers of various anti-Soviet plans. These groups are trying to bring about the utmost Fascisation of the country.

In view of the gravity of the internal and the international position, the Japanese Government is now seeking rapprochement with financiers, Parliamentary parties, court and aristocratic circles which favour more cautious tactics in foreign policy. Under pressure of events, Tojo has been forced to make *considerable* concessions to financial circles, the court and aristocracy, he is discarding his former extremist friends who have lost their past influence in the Government's home and foreign policies.

APPROACHING DISASTER

The present internal political situation in Japan is characterized not only by this reorientation of General Tojo but also by the fact that leaders of big concerns and Parliamentary party leaders, and representatives of the influential bloc of old dignitaries, having shoved aside the extremists, are trying in their own ways to avert the approaching disaster. At the present they [illegible] while remaining in the

On the other hand, the extremists are clearly d satisfied with Tojo and the "appeasing" policy of Government which has refused to carry out their pl in home and foreign policies. Most prominent extrem are fighting against Tojo and his Cabinet. At pres the extremists have *largely lost* their political influe Characteristic of this is the fate of Nakand Seigo, ni named "Japanese Hitler." He clearly remained wi out a job. In Japan's present difficult situation demagogy in questions of home policy proved unaccept for the ruling circles and was even considered dan ous. *His foreign* policy and orientation of siding v Fascist Germany to the end, now that Germany on the eve of defeat, also finds no support among leading circles of Japan, to say nothing of the mas Everybody is now avoiding this importunate loud cl terer and demagogue.—"*War and Working Classes.*"

Lengthening His Stride



POST-WAR RELIEF AND REHABILITATION

FULL TEXT OF WASHINGTON AGREEMENT

The following is the full text of the Agreement for United Nations Relief and Rehabilitation Administration which was signed at Washington by the Government of India on November 9, 1943, simultaneously with other Governments, subject to the reservation that the Agreement shall not come into force until it has been approved by the Indian Legislature : —

THE Governments or authorities whose duly-authorized representatives have subscribed hereto,

Being United Nations or being associated with the United Nations in this war,

Being determined that immediately upon the liberation of any area by the armed forces of the United Nations, or as a consequence of retreat of the enemy, the population thereof shall receive aid and relief from their sufferings, food, clothing and shelter, aid in the prevention of pestilence and in the recovery of the health of the people, and that preparation and arrangements shall be made for the return of prisoners and exiles to their homes, and for assistance in the resumption of urgently needed agricultural and industrial production and the restoration of essential services,

Have agreed as follows:

ARTICLE I

There is hereby established the United Nations Relief and Rehabilitation Administration.

1. The Administration shall have power to acquire, hold and convey property, to enter into contracts and undertake obligations, to designate or create agencies and to review the activities of agencies so created, to manage undertakings and in general to perform any legal act appropriate to its objects and purposes.

2. Subject to the provisions of Article VII, the purposes and functions of the Administration shall be as follows: —

(*a*) To plan, co-ordinate, administer or arrange for the administration of measures for the relief of victims of war in any area under the control of any of the United Nations through the provision of food, fuel, clothing, shelter and other basic necessities, medical and other essential services; and to facilitate in such areas so far as necessary to the adequate provision of relief the production and transportation of these articles and the furnishing of these services. The form of activities of the Administration within the territory of a member government wherein that Government exercises administrative authority and the responsibility to be assumed by the member government for carrying out measures planned by the Administration therein shall be determined after consultation with and with the consent of the member government.

(*b*) To formulate and recommend measures for individual or joint action by any or all of the member governments for the co-ordination of purchasing, the use of ships and other procurement activities in the period following the cessation of hostilities, with a view to integrating the plans and activities of the Administration with the total movement of supplies, and for the purpose of achieving an equitable distribution of available supplies. The administration may administer such co-ordination measures as may be authorized by the member governments concerned.

(*c*) To study, formulate and recommend for individual or joint action by any or all of the member governments measures with respect to such related matters, arising out of its experience in planning and performing the work of relief and rehabilitation, as may be proposed by any of the member governments. Such proposals shall be studied and recommendations formulated if the proposals are supported by a vote of the Council and the recommendations shall be referred to any or all of the member governments for individual or joint action if approved by unanimous vote of the Central Committee and by vote of the Council.

ARTICLE II—MEMBERSHIP

The members of the United Nations Relief and Rehabilitation Administration shall be the governments or authorities signatory hereto and such other governments or authorities as may upon application for membership be admitted thereto by action of the Council. The Council may if it desires authorize the Central Committee to accept new members between sessions of the Council. Wherever the term "member Government" is used in this agreement it shall be construed to mean a member of the administration whether a government or an authority.

ARTICLE III—THE COUNCIL

1. Each member government shall name one representative, and such alternates as may be necessary, upon the Council of the United Nations Relief and Rehabilitation Administration, which shall be the policy-making body of the Administration. The Council shall, for each of its sessions, select one of its members to preside at the session. The Council shall determine its own rules of procedure. Unless otherwise provided by the agreement or by action of the Council, the Council shall vote by simple majority.

2. The Council shall be convened in regular session not less than twice a year by the Central Committee. It may be convened in special session whenever the Central Committee shall deem necessary, and shall be convened within thirty days after request therefor by one-third of the members of the Council.

3. The Central Committee of the Council shall consist of the representatives of China, the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics, the United Kingdom, and the United States of America, with the Director-General presiding without vote. Between sessions of the Council it shall when necessary make policy decisions of an emergency nature. All such decisions shall be recorded in the minutes of the Central Committee which shall be communicated promptly to each member government. Such decisions shall be open to reconsideration by the Council at any regular session or at any special session called in accordance with Article III, paragraph 2. The Central Committee shall invite the participation of the representatives of any member government at those of its meetings at which action of special interest to such government is discussed. It shall invite the participation of the representative serving as Chairman of the Committee on Supplies of the Council at those of its meetings at which policies affecting the provision of supplies are discussed.

4. The Committee on Supplies of the Council shall consist of the members of the Council, or their alternates, representing those member governments likely to be principal suppliers of materials for relief and rehabilitation. The members shall be appointed by the Council and the Council may authorize the Central Committee to make emergency appointments between sessions of the Council, such appointments to continue until the next session of the Council. The Committee on Supplies shall consider, initiate and recommend to the Council and the Central Committee policies designed to assure the provision of required supplies. The Central Committee shall from time to time meet with the Committee on Supplies to review policy matters affecting supplies.

5. The Committee of the Council for Europe shall consist of all the members of the Council, or their alternates, representing member governments of territories within the European area, and such other members of the Council, representing other governments directly concerned with the problems of relief and rehabilitation in the European area, as shall be appointed by the Council; the Council may authorize the Central Committee to make these appointments in cases of emergency between sessions of the Council, such appointments to continue until the next session of the Council. The Committee of the Council for the Far East shall consist of all the members of the Council, or their alternates, representing member governments of territories within the Far Eastern area, and such other members of the Council representing other governments directly concerned with the problems of relief and rehabilitation in the Far Eastern area as shall be appointed by the Council; the Council may authorize the Central Committee to make these appointments in cases of emergency between sessions of the Council, such appointments to continue until the next session of the Council. The regional Committees shall normally meet within their respective areas. They shall consider and recommend to the Council and the Central Committee policies with respect to relief and rehabilitation within their respective areas. The committee of the Council for Europe shall replace the Inter-Allied Committee on European-post-war relief established in London on September 24, 1941, and the records of the latter shall be made available to the Committee for Europe.

6. The Council shall establish such other standing regional committees as it shall consider desirable, the functions of such committees and the method of appointing their members being identical to that provided in paragraph 5 of this Article with respect to the Committees of the Council for Europe and for the Far East. The Council shall also establish such other standing committees as it considers desirable to advise it, and, in intervals between sessions of the Council, to advise the Central Committee. For such technical standing committees as may be established, in respect of particular problems such as nutrition, health, agriculture, transport, repatriation, and finance, the members may be members of the Council or alternates nominated by them because of special competence in their respective fields of work. The members shall be appointed by the Council and the Council may authorize the Central Committee to make emergency appointments between sessions of the Council, such appointments to continue until the next session of the Council. The Committee on Supplies shall consider, initiate and recommend to the Council and the Central Committee policies designed to assure the provision of required supplies. The Central Committee shall from time to time meet with the Committee on Supplies to review policy matters affecting supplies.

7. The travel and other expenses of members of the Council and of members of its committees shall be borne by the governments which they represent.

8. All reports and recommendations of committees of the Council shall be transmitted to the Director-General for distribution to the Council and the Central Committee by the secretariat of the Council established under the provisions of Article IV, paragraph 4.

ARTICLE IV—THE DIRECTOR-GENERAL

1. The executive authority of the United Nations Relief and Rehabilitation Administration shall be in the Director-General, who shall be appointed by the Council on the nomination by unanimous vote of the Central Committee. The Director-General may be removed by the Council on recommendation by unanimous vote of the Central Committee.

2. The Director-General shall have full power and authority for carrying out relief operations contemplated by Article I, paragraph 2 (*a*), within the limits of available resources and the broad policies determined by the Council or its Central Committee. Immediately upon taking office he shall in conjunction with the military and other appropriate authorities of the United Nations prepare plans for the emergency relief of the civilian population in any area occupied by the armed forces of any of the United Nations, arrange for the procurement and assembly of the necessary supplies and create or select the emergency organization required for this purpose. In arranging for the procurement, transportation and distribution of supplies and services, he and his representatives shall consult and collaborate with the appropriate authorities of the United Nations and shall, wherever practicable, use the facilities made available by such authorities. Foreign voluntary relief agencies may not engage in activity in any area receiving relief from the Administration without the consent and unless subject to the regulation of the Director-General. The powers and duties of the Director-General are subject to the limitations of Article VII.

3. The Director-General shall also be responsible for the organization and direction of the functions contemplated by Article I, paragraphs 2 (*b*) and 2 (*c*).

4. The Director-General shall appoint such Deputy Directors-General, officers, expert personnel, and staff at his headquarters and elsewhere, including field missions, as he shall find necessary, and he may delegate to them such of his powers as he may deem appropriate. The Director-General, or upon his authorization the Deputy Directors-General, shall supply such secretariat and other staff and facilities as shall be required by the Council and its committees, including the regional committees and sub-committees. Such Deputy Directors-General as shall be assigned special functions within a region shall attend meetings of the regional standing committee whenever possible and shall keep it advised on the progress of the relief and rehabilitation programme within the region.

5. The Director-General shall make periodic reports to the Central Committee and to the Council covering the progress of the Administration's activities. The reports shall be made public except for such portions as the Central Committee may consider it necessary, in the interest of the United Nations, to keep confidential. If a report affects the interests of a member government in such a way as to render it questionable whether it should

(*Continued on page* 16)



S/Ldr. Horn and F/Lt. Williams with their 10 months old black bears "Robert" and "Elsie." They were purchased when two weeks old for five rupees each.

"Robert" and "Elsie" are the mascots of a Royal Air Force Beaufighter Squadron in India, and they have brought it luck, for it has a fine record of successful sweeps over Japanese-occupied Burma.

They are two shaggy brown bears, brother and sister. To their owners, a squadron leader from Oxford and a flight lieutenant from Bristol, they show great affection.

Now at ten months old they roam playfully in a grassy compound outside the officers' mess and are liable to scare any visitors who come across them unawares, for they reach more than waist high.

They were bought for 7 *s.* 6 *d.* each when two weeks old from an Indian villager, and have travelled round India with the Squadron. Spoon-fed in their early days on milk, they thrive on a vegetarian diet—the cookhouse door is their favourite place.

MADRASSI SOLDIER ACTOR

WHEN a magician performing to a Madrassi unit somewhere in North India called unexpectedly on one of his audience for assiistance in a conjuring act, driver Rosaya of Manakapuram P.O., Tiruttani, Chittoor district, stepped forward briskly and stole the act by his impromptu performance as comedian.

Onam had come round and the C.O. had declared it a holiday for all ranks. The officeres had contributed something each and the regimental funds had swelled by Rs. 50.

Festivities began with South Indian puris, fruit and tea for breakfast. Prayers followed. Then came the magician. The whole unit had turned out to see the conjurer. The Officers' Mess Lawn was crowded. Expectation ran high. The magician beckoned to the unobstrusive little driver who responded readily enough. The next moment great roars of laughter had broken from Madrassi throats as the old southern buffoonery was enacted in inimitable southern way.

(*Continued from page* 15)

be published, such government shall have an opportunity of expressing its views on the question of publication. The Director-General shall also arrange to have prepared periodic reports covering the activities of the administration within each region and he shall transmit such reports with his comments thereon to the Council, the Central Committee and the respective regional committees.

ARTICLE V—SUPPLIES AND RESOURCES

1. In so far as its appropriate constitutional bodies shall authorize, each member government will contribute to the support of the administration in order to accomplish the purposes of Article I, paragraph 2. The amount and character of the contributions of each member government under this provision will be determined from time to time by its appropriate constitutional bodies. All such contributions received by the administration shall be accounted for.

2. The supplies and resources made available by the member governments shall be kept in review in relation to prospective requirements by the Director-General, who shall initiate action with the member governments with a view to assuring such additional supplies and resources as may be required.

3. All purchases by any of the member governments, to be made outside their own territories during the war for relief or rehabilitation purposes, shall be made only after consultation with the Director-General, and shall, so far as practicable, be carried out through the appropriate United Nations Agency.

INDIAN ARMY WANTS 'VETS'

MORE veterinary doctors are wanted by the Indian Army to look after the thousands of horses and mules on service with the fighting men. These animals are doing yeoman service with our forces in Burma and Italy and also proved valuable in the North African campaigns.

With large-scale mechanisation of transport in the Indian Army the mule had almost disappeared from R.I.A.S.C. units but as operations across the Burma frontier gained in intensity more and more mules and ponies were recruited. They are invaluable for carrying food, medical supplies, ammunition and stores to fighting men in jungle or mountainous country; another of their jobs is to bring back sick and wounded from forward areas to base camps along paths where stretchers cannot be carried.

Though, sure-footed, tireless and indifferent to the fire, noise and smoke of battle, they make excellent pack carriers on narrow hill tracks under war conditions, Indian mules are being employed in England to train horses to work under similar difficulties.

To get the necessary number of officers to doctor these animals, it has now been decided to grant emergency commissions in the Indian land forces for work with Indian Army Veterinary Corps to men under 40 holding certain qualifications. These qualifications must have been gained in either the Madras or Punjab Veterinary Colleges or during actual service as veterinary assistant surgeons in the I.A.V.C.

Candidates holding qualifications from colleges other than Madras or Punjab will also be eligible for commissioning as assistant surgeons with the rank of jamadar. They will be promoted from jamadar to risaldar immediately on entry and become eligible for emergency commissions, after 12 months.

These army 'vets.' have a responsible job and have done sterling work in keeping R.I.A.S.C. supply animals fit and moving in many theatres of war.

"I have stuck obstinately to the opinion that, without close and continuous Anglo-Russian co-operation, alike in military, political and economic fields, there could be no assured peace in Europe."—*Dr. Hugh Dalton, President of the Board of Trade.*

* * * *

"It is not what we have, but what we do with what we have, that counts."—*Text inscribed on wall of research kitchen, British Ministry of Food.*

ARMY'S SALVAGE DRIVE

Under the Army's drive to save materials which may be used again the Salvage sections at one headquarters in Southern India have saved as much as 4,099 cwt. of paper, 1,911 cwt. of cardboard, 604 cwt. of rubber, 5,751 cwt. of ferrous metals, 715 cwt. of non-ferrous metals, 10,838 cwt. of tinplate, 2,262 cwt. of gunny sacks, 3,063 cwt. of broken glass and 5,416 bottles, all in six months.

This is worked by the trained salvage units whose job it is to see that the army wastes nothing. There is literally nothing that cannot be put to a good use. Everyone is familiar with the fact that paper goes to make cartridge plugs for small shells and bullets, but old tins go to make lamp-shades, drinking mugs, kettles, and even a new country oil lamp which burns a vegetable oil instead of kerosene.

The Army Salvage units cover the Royal Navy and the Royal Air Force too. There is nothing they are not prepared to save. Recently they tackled a steamer which had run aground, simply took it to pieces and sent the materials to the various factories which could use them to build another vessel.

Certain types of tin contain expensive solder which is in short supply. At one salvage depot the pay bill for the entire depot for a month was covered by the value of solder gained from empty tins. At another area anti-mosquito cream tins were produced by the Army itself from old tins at a total saving to the Government of nearly Rs. 30,000, Gramophone needles are urgently wanted now, for the manufacture of compasses, but they must be Columbia duragold or H.M.V. loudtone.

In Britain and America some amazing figures have been reached in the salvage drive. A total of 12,522,540 pairs of silk old stockings have been collected from American women and in Britain more than a quarter of a million disused motor cars and other vehicles have gone to be broken up for supplies for munitions.

Saving by preventing waste is another vital part of salvage work. In Britain where more than 30 convoys have been saved by the work of salvage alone, women have volunteered to teach soldiers how to darn their socks properly and care for their clothes. A regular "make and mend" period is included in the weekly programme. Rubber and aluminium are two most valuable products which Army Salvage is concentrating upon in India, and most households have some aluminium ware which could be replaced in by less important metal. In many places civilians have organized "scrap" committees and although the Army cannot undertake to collect material, civilians can dump salvage with the nearest military unit.



These Sergeants have solved the problem of obtaining fresh milk at their R.A.F. Station on India's Eastern Frontier. An ex-farmer does the milking—and it's not rationed. If the cow runs dry, there are plenty more.

WEEKLY JOTTINGS

By "CHRONICLER"

SITUATION IN YUGOSLAVIA—RUSSIA—BATTLE OF THE BULGE — ZNAMENKA — CHERKASSY — THE SOVIET-CZECH PACT—ITALY—TURKEY.

YUGOSLAVIA

Marshal Rommel's armies in the Balkans have begun a big scale offensive against Partisan-held areas of Yugoslavia. German troops are helped by Bulgarian, Croat Quislings, and Chetnik units. The offensive is against the liberated territory in Yugoslavia. The Germans have also brought fresh reinforcements from Greece and Albania.

The British Government's attitude towards the new developments in Yugoslavia was defined in the House of Commons, when the Minister of State assisting the Foreign Secretary, replying to a question, said he was not yet in a position to say what the relation of the guerilla forces under General Tito and General Mihailovitch would be to King Peter and his Government, recognized by the British Government as the legitimate Yugoslav Government and now established in Cairo. Nevertheless British policy is to support all Yugoslav forces which are resisting the Germans. As things are, Britain is supporting the Partisan forces more than General Mihailovitch for the simple reason that the resistance of the Partisan forces to the Germans is very much greater.

General Mihailovitch, the leader of the Chetniks, observed in the course of a statement that "all who considered themselves the King's enemies are also our enemies with whom we cannot negotiate. Dr. Ribar's Government is nothing else than an organization of self-seeking people who in this way try to free themselves of the shameful fact that they have co-operated with General Neditch, General Pavelitch, or the Germans and Italians. If further those partisans should declare themselves officially in opposition to King Peter, we shall regard them as our enemies in the same way as we regard General Neditch's, Bulgarian, German and Italian soldiers."

According to a Free Yugoslav Radio report, the National Committee for Liberation of Yugoslavia—Marshal Tito's Provisional Government—at its last meeting decided to ask for representation on the European Advisory Council as well as on the Allied Mediterranean Commission. At the same meeting the Committee decided to ask for lease-lend supplies for the successful fight against the common enemy.

It is authoritatively learnt that General Tito's army of Partisans is now and has been for some time a properly organized military force divided into corps and divisions and about 200,000 strong. The communiqués of Yugoslav National Army of Liberation which are broadcast by the Free Yugoslav Radio present a consecutive story of Yugoslavian operations and are reliable. The purpose of their operations is to disrupt German supply routes by land and sea and attack enemy columns wherever they can get at them. They try to hold on to as many islands as they can so as to enable them to get sea borne supplies for their forces. Britain gives the Partisans some air support and they have British liaison officers. The Free Yugoslav Radio announced on December 12 a nine-point constitution on which the Provisional Yugoslav Government set up by Marshal Tito, the Partisan leader, is based. The points are:—

(1) That the new Yugoslavia shall be based on the equality of all the nations inhabiting it;

(2) An Anti-Fascist Council of the National Liberation Movement is set up for the duration of the war, as the supreme legislative and executive organ;

(3) This Council is to elect a Presidium of one President, five Vice-Presidents, two Secretaries, and at least 40 members;

(4) The Presidium carries out all legislative and executive functions between the sessions of the Anti-Fascist Council;

(5) The Presidium is to elect a National Committee for the liberation of Yugoslavia;

(6) The National Committee is to be the highest executive organ;

(7) The National Committee has the character of a National Government and is responsible to the Presidium;

(8) The National Committee is composed of one President, three Vice-Presidents and an appropriate number of Commissioners;

(9) The Constitution is to come into force immediately.

Mr. Eden, the British Foreign Minister, defined more clearly the British policy in the House of Commons in relation to Yugoslavia and Greece in the course of the war debate on December 14 and stated: "After three years of enemy occupation and guerilla fighting there was still no little internal confusion (in Yugoslavia and Greece). It must be remembered that German propaganda day and night is trying to increase that confusion, trying

to spread false reports of our intentions, trying to separate us from our Allies, and trying to play on against the other. Three guiding rules were, firstly to give all practical help to those elements actively resisting the enemy; secondly to make clear, so far as we can exert any authority, that it shall be used to ensure that these countries shall be free to choose their own governments when liberated; and thirdly to work in the closest possible concert with our Allies." Mr. Eden also disclosed the fact that for many months past the head and front of the resistance to the enemy in Yugoslavia had been the Partisans under their Commander-in-Chief, General Tito, that these Partisans were containing and engaging a large number of German divisions, and that Britain was doing all she could to supply them with munitions and support them in every possible way. It was also revealed that a British Military Mission was with General Tito since last spring, having established excellent relations with the General. A Soviet Military Mission has been decided on and the two missions will be working in close collaboration. The National Committee of Liberation recently set up under the auspices of the Commander-in-Chief of the Partisan forces in Yugoslavia did not claim any authority outside the border area in which it operated and had not claimed any form of recognition from the British Government. The Partisans have emphasised the provisional nature of the administration and held that it was for the Yugoslav people, as soon as their country was liberated, freely to choose the form of Government they wished. It was also the desire of King Peter himself and his Government. It was not that the Yugoslav Government in Cairo agreed at all points with General Tito's Partisans; but all parties in Yugoslavia, including the Government in Cairo, were agreed that as soon as their country was liberated it was for the people to choose for themselves their own Government.

As regards the position in Greece, Mr. Eden said it was not on all fours with that of Yugoslavia. In Greece there were warring bands, all in different degrees hostile to the Germans. There were also political controversies which cut right across the matter. It was the British aim in Greece to try and unite all these bands, almost all of them in common action against the enemy. A letter written to his Cabinet by the King of the Hellenes in November last showed clearly that he wished to make his contribution so that his position should not be a matter of controversy or get in the way of unity.

RUSSIA

In the Kiev salient Field-Marshal Manstein's heavy tanks and General Vatutin's mobile guns are having a slogging match. On new positions taken up in *Cherayakhov* area to the west of Kiev, the Red Army is standing firm in the face of strong assaults. Field-Marshal Manstein is dealing furious and persistent attacks, and it is not possible to say whether his assaults have reached their climax. The present one is the fourth tank force which the German General has mustered for his counter-offensive against the Kiev salient. Meanwhile the Russians inside the Dnieper bend are pushing rapidly on after their break-through towards Znamenka. In the past 24 hours they have advanced from 8 to 10 miles westwards towards Cherkassy and southwards towards Krivoi Rog. During December 8, Red troops west and south-west of Kremenchug continued their offensive, and cut the Znamenka-Nikolaev railway and the Znamenka-Krivoi Rog railway by the capture of the railway station of Sharovka.

DECEMBER 9

On a new front of 150 miles slung across the Dnieper bend, powerful Russian Forces are driving in a fivefold thrust towards the Black Sea coast. The field is set for new attacks on the five main strongholds of Cherkassy, Znamenka, Kirovgrad, Krivoi Rog and Nikopol, barring the way to Nikolaev and the mouth of the Bug. This new offensive is taking the following five main directions: (1) to Cherkassy from which the Russian Forces pushing west from the Kremenchug area are now only 25 miles distant; (2) to Znamenka under heavy shell-fire from two miles range, invested on three sides and its last rail line—to Kirovgrad—threatened; (3) to Kirovgrad, important rail and road centre, south-west of Znamenka at the head of the main north-south road to Nikolaev. The Russian Forces which cut the two railways on either side of Znamenka are now converging on Kirovgrad from the north and east from distances of 15 and 17 miles; (4) to Krivoi Rog, now cut off from its last direct supply route and exposed to a double attack from the north-east and north-west: and (5) to Nikopol, whose fate is inevitably bound up with that of Krivoi Rog.

German attacks in the Kiev salient are mounting in intensity and have gained more ground. New German tank attacks were launched at dawn on December 9, along the road to Kiev, north-east of Chernyakhov. This is the fourth week since the German offensive in this sector began and the battle that is raging here is described as the greatest since Stalingrad. The Germans are throwing in groups of 150 to 900 panzers at a time, and the German tank army has been able to drive several wedges into General Vatutin's positions. But their success has been shortlived. In hand to hand fighting, every German inside the wedges has been exterminated in ruthless struggle. The Russians, deprived of their last grenade, went for the Germans and strangled them with their bare hands. The furious struggle is taking place fifty miles west of Kiev and the position is reported to be tense. It is stated that in the opinion of military observers, the Battle of the Bulge may be described as the greatest battle of 1943, the climax of which has been almost reached.

Cherkassy, an important German bastion on the west bank of the Dnieper, south-east of Kiev, has been the scene of fierce fighting for a number of weeks, and according to the German Radio on December 12, Russian troops have penetrated into the area of the Cherkassy railway station, and heavy fighting raged round the station and other parts of the town, where the Russians had penetrated. For the first time after the gigantic Battle of the Kiev Bulge started four weeks ago, the Soviet High Command reported only on December 12, that the Red Army had gained ground in this sector. The Red Army after 30 days of almost non-stop panzer onslaughts still stands firm and is steadily wearing down German counter-blows, each made by 200 tanks and masses of infantry. The German Commanders are whipping on their men for new and even costlier attacks with threats of instant shooting for all who waver before the terrible Soviet artillery. But on December 14, comes the announcement that Russians have captured Cherkassy. Znamenka is fifty miles south-east of Cherkassy.

Another most significant victory on the Russian front last week has been the capture on December 10, of the important railway centre of Znamenka, which has made it difficult for Germans to supply their armies in the Dnieper bend. The steady Soviet penetration into the deep Dnieper bend has left a number of German pockets which are now being cleaned up by powerful groups of Soviet tanks, artillery and tommy-gunners.

THE SOVIET-CZECH PACT

The Soviet-Czech Pact has been signed, "a treaty of amity, mutual aid, and postwar collaboration." This announcement was made by the Moscow Radio on December 12. The treaty is primarily aimed at blocking any future eastward march by the Germans and open to the eventual adherence of neighbouring countries such as Poland. It is designed to form a rib in the cuirass of general European security, and as such it can only be welcomed by all the United Nations. Dr. Benes, President of Czechoslovakia, stated in the course of an interview with *Reuter's* Special Correspondent: "The treaty represents a return to the policy which Czechoslovakia and the Soviet Union were carrying out before the world war. The treaty emphasises what all great Allied powers have emphasised so often before, namely, that the German drive to the east must be definitely brought to an end. The treaty also means the removal of any question of Czechoslovakia joining in a *cordon sanitaire* against Russia."

ITALY

On the Eighth Army front advance is continuing in the face of repeated enemy counter-attacks. The troops continue to advance in the coastal sector under unfavourable weather conditions. The Eighth Army troops have captured San Leonardo. Two bridgeheads have now been established over the Moro river in spite of considerable opposition. The Indian units in action in Italy are the 15th Punjabis, the Fifth Gurkha Rifles, and the Bengal Lancers. All these three Indian units have been fighting with the Eighth Army.

Soviet Generals and officers, including General Vasiliev visited the Fifth Army front in Italy and have been much impressed by the difficulty of the weather and terrain, facing the British and American troops in their advance on Rome. General Vasiliev is one of the best known of the Red Army's Commanders, and he headed the group that visited the Italian theatre.

TURKEY

Before replying to the Allied invitation to confeer with President Roosevelt and Mr. Churchill, President Inenu of Turkey convened a special meeting of the People's (Government) Party, at which the situation was clearly discussed. The meeting with President Roosevelt and Mr. Churchill may be regarded as representing a clear departure in Turkish policy, seeing that Turkey for the first time consented to meet Allied statesmen other than British, Britain being the only country allied to Turkey. Whatever may be the outcome of the meeting, it may be interpreted as a step forward towards closer and fuller Turkish co-operation with the Allies.

Referring to the Turkish Foreign Minister's recent statement that the conversations in Cairo were so intimate and far-reaching that he could now say Turkish relations with the United States and the Soviet Union were almost as cordial and strong as with Great Britain, Mr. Eden declared in the course of the War Debate in the House of Commons on December 14: "Those who know the past history of this business will realise what an important statement that is."

WAR DIARY

BRITAIN AND GERMANY

7TH DEC.—According to an offid announcement the King is suffering from influenza a will be confined to his room for several days.

Mr. Clement Attlee declared in t House of Commons that the recent speech of Gener Smuts was not the statement of the British Governmt's policy.

Dr. Goebbels spoke at a railwaymen's rally.

8TH DEC.—The King is makin good progress.

9TH DEC.—The King continue to make satisfactory progress.

Mr. Attlee announced that the House of Commons will debate the war situation and foign affairs for two days next week.

The General Council of the Leue of Nation's Union adopted a pact for an internatio authority.

10TH DEC.—Four enemy aircra were shot down when London had an alert to-day fc the first time since December 1.

A joint statement regarding U-at warfare in November is issued to-day by United Sta s and United Kingdom authorities.

His Majesty the King Georgeeld a meeting of the Privy Council to-day. He has mpletely recovered.

11TH DEC.—Large formations f United States bombers attacked Emden naval a submarine base in Germany in daylight. One hdred and thirty-eight German aircraft were destroyed

His Majesty the King George ade a brief appearance at a dance given in the count last night.

German Foreign Minister von ibbentrop gave a radio talk to-night.

12TH DEC.—Mosquito bomber attacked objectives in Western Germany last night.

The Chief of all United States ir Forces General Henry H. Arnold declared "A terrib time is awaiting the German people this winter and even more so during the coming spring."

13TH DEC.—United States mbers attacked targets in North-west Germany.

The King will broadcast to is people at home and in the Empire on Christmas Dy.

14TH DEC.—His Majesty th King Emperor is 48 to-day. He is spending the aniversary quietly with the Queen and the Princesses.

German towns in western an north-western Germany were bombed by Allied aircraft. Industrial areas in Rhineland and Westphalia were attaked by Allied raiders.

The British Foreign Minister Mr. Anthony Eden opening the war debate in the House of Commons made a survey of the whole war situation.

* * * * *

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA AND ATLANTIC

7TH DEC.—The United Sttes Navy Secretary Col. Knox expressed the belief tha the security of the world depends in a very large measure upon Anglo-American leadership.

Marshal Vorzhilov, the hero of Stalingrad, may go to London to assist the British ad American staffs in planning the invasion of the cotinent, it is believed in Washington.

America's biggest battlesh *Wisconsin* was launched to-day.

8TH DEC.—The War Production Board issued an emergency call last night for vast quantities of steel.

9TH DEC.—The Senate today approved a resolution extending for six months the Statute of Limitations under which Rear Admiral H. Kimmel and Lieut.-General Walter C. Short can be brought to court-martial in connexion with the Jap attack on Pearl Harbour.

The War Secretary, Mr. Henry Stimson, made a statement on the tasks before the Allies.

11TH DEC.—An official communiqué issued to-day states "A strong concentration of U-boats which had gathered in the North Atlantic to launch a major attack on Allied shipping was recently decisively defeated by forces of British ships and by aircraft." A series of engagements were fought over a wide area lasting for two days and nights. Five U-boats were destroyed and three damaged.

12TH DEC.—The United States Secretary of the Treasury foreshadowed heavier taxes in the country.

Mr. Cordell Hull, United States Secretary of State, in a statement warned the people of Bulgaria, Hungary and Rumania.

13TH DEC.—The White House announces that President Roosevelt flew to Sicily on his return from the Cairo and Teheran Conferences. President is expected to appear before the Congress on his return to report on his historic trip.

14TH DEC.—The United States Navy Secretary, Col. Frank Knox told a press conference that preliminaries of fighting a major Pacific offensive were now complete.

INDIA, BURMA AND CEYLON

8TH DEC.—A communiqué issued to-day from the South-East Asia Command says that there were enemy attacks on the flanks of the Allied positions at Yupbang Ga and Ningbyen. The attacks were repelled. Chatham Island on the Andamans was bombed on 6th.

It is revealed that Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek passed through India on his return journey from Cairo Conference and met Lord Louis Mountbatten.

9TH DEC.—Plans for close Liaison between the South-East Asia Command and General MacArthur's South-West Pacific Command are now being formulated in New Delhi by Lord Louis Mountbatten and Major-General Richard K. Sutherland, General MacArthur's Chief of Staff.

11TH DEC.—His Excellency the Viceroy left Delhi on tour and visited Cuttack.

12TH DEC.—His Excellency the Viceroy continued his stay in Cuttack.

13TH DEC.—His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief of India in a broadcast talk dealt with India's preparations for offensive.

Their Excellencies the Viceroy and Lady Wavell spent the day inspecting kitchens for destitutes in cyclone devastated areas of Ganjam district.

Jap bombers raided an American airfield in North-eastern Assam. Two Jap bombers and five fighters were destroyed.

* * * * *

RUSSIA AND FINLAND

7TH DEC.—Soviet forces have broken through the German defence line north of Znamenka, the battle for which is in its decisive stage. March towards Rogachev is fastly progressing.

8TH DEC.—The Russians inside the Dnieper Bend are pushing rapidly towards Znamenka. Gulokovka and Pantayevka were captured by the Soviet forces.

9TH DEC.—On a new front of 150 miles slung across the Dnieper Bend Russian forces are driving in a five-fold thrust towards the Black Sea coast. The field is set for new attacks on Cherkassy, Znamenka, Krivo-Grad, Krivoi Rog and Nikopol.

Troops of the second Ukrainian Command captured Znamenka, an important railway junction and a large centre of German resistance in Krivo-Grad direction. Mederevo was also occupied.

10TH DEC.—The Russian forces are steadily drawing tighter the ring around Krivo-Grad. Soviet troops have taken Kirovska and a number of places on the way to Krivoi Rog.

11TH DEC.—The greatest battle since Stalingrad is being fought n the Kiev bulge. In the Dnieper Bend the whole German line is in danger of crumbling. Soviet troops captured Novgowelka.

Dr. Benes arrived in Moscow.

12TH DEC.—The Red Army captured Chigirin. Heavy fighting raged round Cherkassy. Germans are fiercely resisting Soviet drive towards Krivo-Grad.

A Soviet-Czech treaty has been signed. Marshal Stalin was present at a dinner given by President Kalinin to Dr. Benes.

13TH DEC.—General Vatutin is hitting back hard in the Kiev bulge and the tide has turned in favour of the Russians. The Soviet troops have established a foothold north-west of Cherkassy.

14TH DEC.—Troops under General Ivan S. Konev have captured Cherkassy. The Germans are regrouping in the Kiev bulge. The Russians have captured several inhabited localities in the Krivo-Grad direction.

The Soviet Government has decided to send a military mission to Yugoslavia.

* * * * *

ITALY, AFRICA AND THE MEDITERRANEAN

7TH DEC.—The Eighth Army has crossed the Moro river. Heavy rains interfered with progress. On the Fifth Army front Allied troops made some small advances. Air fields at Eleusis and Kaslamaki were bombed by North-Western African Air forces.

It is revealed that Gen. Smuts reached Cairo on Monday and that he conferred with President Roosevelt.

8TH DEC.—The Fifth Army captured Camino, Cocorruzzo. Accuperdula and the western slopes of Mount Maggiore.

Mr. Churchill met various statesmen to-day.

9TH DEC.—There were a number of localised actions on the Fifth Army front in which Allied troops made limited advances. Troops of the Eighth Army front remained closed in action against the enemy in the area of the Adriatic Coast. There was heavy fighting in the vicinity of Orsagro.

10TH DEC.—The Fifth Army occupied important heights south-west of Venefro. There are signs that Germans are preparing for a retreat on this front. The Eighth Army established firm positions north of Moro river.